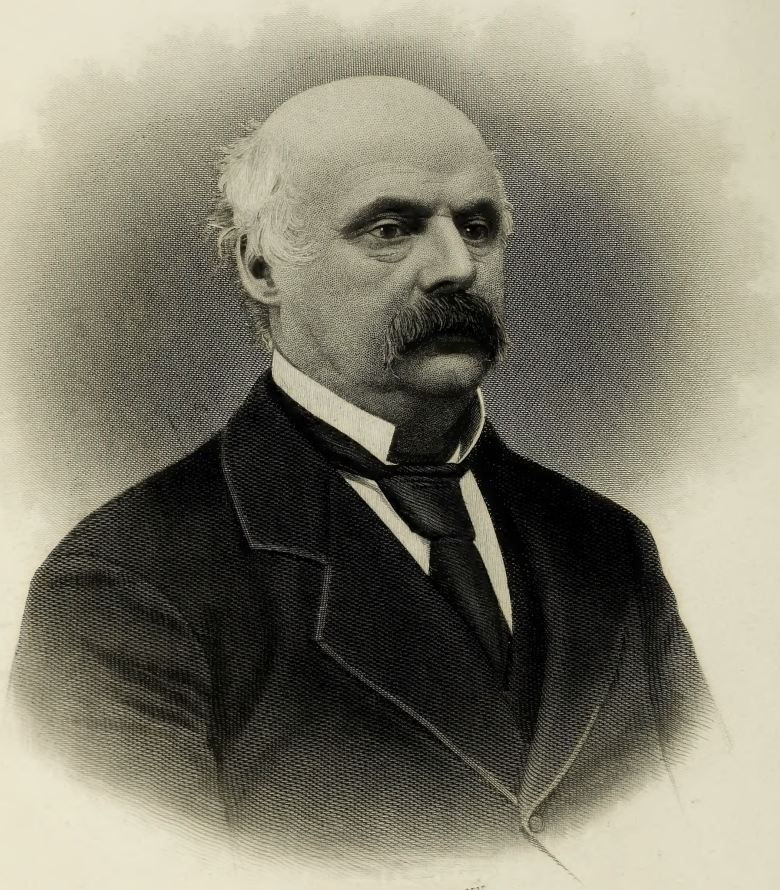
Gc
977.4
M58m
v.13
1888
1144441

M! L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01074 6714



Engd by W. T. Bathen, B'klyn, N.Y.

Respy Yours
Talcott & King

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

COLLECTIONS AND RESEARCHES

MADE BY THE

Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society

INCLUDING

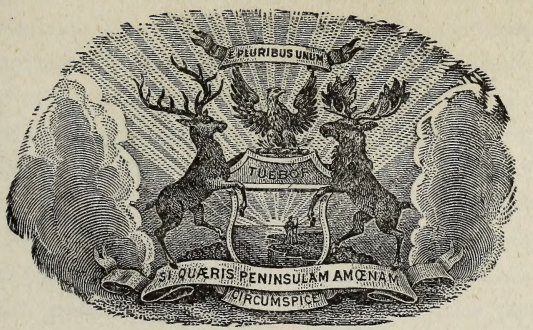
REPORTS OF OFFICERS AND PAPERS READ

AT THE

ANNUAL MEETING OF 1888.

VOL. XIII.

FORT WAYNE AND ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



LANSING:
DARIUS D. THORP, STATE PRINTER AND BINDER.
1889.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1889, by the
PIONEER AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF THE STATE OF MICHIGAN,
In the office of the Librarian of Congress at Washington, D. C.

PREFACE.

1144441

With the rounding out of another year and the recurrence of the annual meeting of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society, it affords gratification to the Committee of Historians to be able to call the attention of the Society and the public generally to two volumes of their "Historical Collections," issued from the press during the twelvemonth just closing.

Volume XII. will be found rich in historical matter, consisting as it does of two classes of matter only: one comprising an installment of the papers from the Canadian archives at Ottawa, the other copies of documents in the possession of the old Historical Society at Detroit. The value of both these collections is too well known to need enlargement upon at the present time.

The present volume comprises the proceedings of the last annual meeting (1888), together with papers read on that occasion, and other contributions of a miscellaneous nature, embracing many subjects of interest. It will be noticed that some of these contributions have been for some time in the hands of the Committee, awaiting an opportunity for publication, more matter having accumulated than could be immediately utilized. The general historical value of these articles, however, though some local allusions may seem a trifle out of date, was deemed too great to justify their exclusion. The Committee anticipate that the present volume will prove a source of pleasure to the pioneers especially, to whom it will many times recall the experiences of themselves and others during the early days of our commonwealth, while to others it cannot fail to be a source of profit as illustrative of times and events of which the present generation can have but little practical conception.

A large amount of valuable matter on hand still awaits dissemination by means of printer's ink. The next volume, which it is expected will be promptly issued, will consist almost entirely of Canadian papers relating to the War of 1812, and the Committee feel that all lovers of historical research may justly await its appearance with enthusiastic expectation.

With continued confidence in the importance and value of the contributions which the Pioneer and Historical Society is making to the literature of our State, the Committee of Historians respectfully submit Volume XIII. of their "Historical Collections."

MICHAEL SHOEMAKER, *Chairman.*
HARRIET A. TENNEY, *Secretary.*
JOHN H. FORSTER,
A. D. P. VAN BUREN,
O. C. COMSTOCK,
Committee of Historians.

LANSING, Michigan, June 1, 1889.

CONTENTS.

PREFACE ..... iii.
CONTENTS ..... v.
ACT OF APPROPRIATION ..... viii.
Address of the President 1
Report of the Recording Secretary 4
Report of the Corresponding Secretary 35
Report of the Treasurer 37
Report of the Committee of Historians 38
List of Members Pioneer and Historical Society 110
Report of the Memorial Committee :
of Allegan county 112
Bay 117
Berrien 120
Branch 120
Calhoun 129
Clinton 161
Crawford 164
Eaton 164
Genesee 168
Hillsdale 187
Ingham 196
Ionia 205
Kalamazoo 212
Kent 219
Lenawee 226
Livingston 230
Marquette 235
Muskegon 235
Oakland 237
Ottawa 265
Saginaw 267
Shiawassee 278
St. Clair 276
Washtenaw 280
Wayne 283

Resolutions in memory of Prof. J. C. Holmes 290
A history of Asylums for the Insane in Michigan 292
Historical associations connected with Wyandotte and vicinity 308
A sketch of Lucius Lyon 325
Early days in Desmond and vicinity 334
Finance of mining—Lake Superior mines 342
Incidents in the Early History of the Saginaw Valley:
Fifty years ago 351
Fertility of the river bottom 354
A law suit 355
Going seventy-five miles to mill 355
The Bad River canal 357
The Northern railroad 359
First steamboat that entered Saginaw river 361
First vessel built on the Saginaw 363
A pioneer steamboat excursion 365
My first trip to Lansing 367
Wintering stock on the rushes 369
Battle of Skull Island 376
Some correspondence of interest 379
Joseph Yerkes and his descendants 383
Our Temperance Conflict 388
Pioneer Piety:
Early churches of Saginaw and Flint 407
History of Presbyterian church of Flint 410
Leroy Congregationalists 413
John Monteith 424
"That Pioneer Church" 425
Christianity in Detroit 427
Relics from the first Protestant church, Detroit 429
The Roman Catholics in Detroit 431
A chapter of interesting historical items:
First sale of Michigan lands 483
The building of the Pontiac railroad 484
Squaw island 486
An interesting memento 488
"Belle Isle" 488
Michigan's first editor 489
Gabriel Richard and his printing press 490
Old French carts 491
Col. John Francis Hamtramck 493
An incident in the capture of Mackinaw 499
The march of the Spanish across Illinois 501
Detroit in 1814 503
Biographical sketches:
Dr. Isaac Lamborn 508
Randolph Nutting 517
Dr. Thomas Bradshaw 518

Hiram Alden, M. D. 519
A trip from Rome to Mackinaw 520
The Brady Guards 525
History of the town of Webster 546
Me-te-au, a King, and where he reigned 567
Kalamazoo college 571
Pioneer reunions:
Dedication of monument at Ada 575
Addresses delivered at Augusta 578
" " " Macon 586
Historical sketch of 590
The old Kalamazoo court house 596
An interesting relic—Battle of Windsor 598

AN ACT

Making an appropriation for the Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan for the years eighteen hundred and eighty-seven and eighteen hundred and eighty-eight.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact*, That there is hereby appropriated to the Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan, from the general fund, the sum of one thousand dollars, as follows: The sum of five hundred dollars for the year eighteen hundred and eighty-seven, and the sum of five hundred dollars for the year eighteen hundred and eighty-eight, which said sums of money shall be expended by said Pioneer Society in collecting, arranging and preserving a library of books, pamphlets, maps, charts, manuscripts, papers, paintings, statuary and other materials illustrative of and relating to the history of Michigan; to rescue from oblivion the memory of its early pioneers; to procure and preserve narratives of their early exploits, perils, privations, hardy adventures and noble achievements; to collect material of every description relative to the history, genius, progress or decay of our Indian tribes; to exhibit faithfully the past and the present resources of Michigan; but no part of such annual appropriation shall ever be paid for any service rendered by its officers to the society while in the discharge of their official duties.

SEC. 2. There is hereby further appropriated to said Pioneer Society from the general fund, the sum of four thousand dollars, as follows: The sum of two thousand dollars for the year eighteen hundred and eighty-seven, and the sum of two thousand dollars for the year eighteen hundred and eighty-eight, or as much thereof as shall be necessary to publish two volumes of historical and other material relative to and illustrative of the history of Michigan. Said Pioneer Society shall collect, arrange and prepare the materials for said volumes for printing, which shall be printed by the State printer, under the direction and superintendence of said Pioneer Society, and said volumes shall not contain more than seven hundred and thirty pages each, and shall be printed and published in kind of type, quality of paper, style of binding and printing similar to the "Pioneer Collections" heretofore published by said Pioneer Society; and said Pioneer Society shall not publish or issue more than three thousand copies of each of said volumes published as provided for in this act.

SEC. 3. Five hundred copies of each volume published, as heretofore in this act provided for, shall be deposited in the State library of Michigan for exchange with the pioneer and historical societies of domestic and foreign States and Governments; and the officers of said Pioneer Society shall make a further distribution of one copy of each of said volumes to each of the duly and legally incorporated public libraries in the State of Michigan when

authoritatively and officially requested so to do by the legally elected officers or other legally constituted managers of said public libraries, and the residue and remainder of said copies of said volumes shall be delivered to and be in the custody and care of the State Librarian, to be sold by said librarian at a price not less than seventy-five cents per copy, and the moneys arising from such sales shall be deposited in the State treasury to the credit of the general fund.

SEC. 4. The moneys appropriated by this act shall be drawn from the State treasury upon the warrant of the Auditor General whenever he shall be requested to issue such warrant by the proper officer or officers of said Pioneer Society, subject to the requirements of the laws in regard to filing vouchers and accounts.

This act is ordered to take immediate effect.

Approved April 22, 1887.

PIONEER

AND

HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF MICHIGAN.

ANNUAL MEETING, JUNE 12 AND 13, 1888.

ADDRESS OF THE PRESIDENT.

HON. T. E. WING, OF MONROE.

Members of the Pioneer and Historical Society:

GENTLEMEN AND LADIES,—When we consider the high and prominent position attained by our peninsula among the States of the Union, the facilities for educating the poor as well as the rich through our system of common and graded schools, surpassed by no other State and copied by many, the world-renowned Michigan University, the numerous colleges in different parts of the State, our institutions for the deaf, dumb, blind and insane, our institutions of charity for the unfortunate, in advance of those provided for the same classes in many of the older States, insuring coming generations of intelligence and guarding against the blight of ignorance,—I say when we consider these facts, we are warranted in pointing with pride to the inscription on our coat-of-arms—

E. Pluribus Unum. Tuebor. Si Quæris peninsulam amœnam circumspice.

Prone are we to forget the debt of gratitude we owe to those pioneers of Michigan, who were instrumental in laying the foundations, broad and deep, of the civil and religious institutions which have grown into such magnificent proportions.

Our religious institutions are such as never would have existed at the present time, had not the pioneers been a class of persons who delighted in and cherished them. The Lord seems to have sifted New England and New York, that he might send choice spirits to our peninsula; and the more one studies the history of the Territory and the early history of our State, the more profoundly is he impressed with the character of the men who, under God, shaped its destiny and transplanted the germs of civil and religious freedom which gradually arrived at maturity and are now covered with foliage and delicious fruit.

At this distance of time, it is a source of inspiration to call the roll of those worthies:

Gen. Lewis Cass, Gov. William Woodbridge, Judge Augustus B. Woodward, Hon. John Biddle, Gen. Charles Larned, Judge William A. Fletcher, Chancellor Farnsworth, Judges Morrell and Goodwin, Benjamin F. H. Witherell, Jonathan Shearer, Charles C. Trowbridge of Wayne county; Edmund Mundy and James Kingsley of Washtenaw; Ross Wilkins and John J. Adam of Lenawee; Judge Lawrence, Col. Johnson, Dan B. Miller, Charles and David Noble, Hon. I. P. Christiancy, Austin and Warner Wing of Monroe county; Randolph Manning and O. D. Richardson of Oakland; Henry R. Schoolcraft of Chippewa; John Stockton and Robert P. Eldredge of Macomb; Lucius Lyon, Charles E. Stuart, Edward H. Lothrop and Judge Ransom of Kalamazoo; Isaac E. Crary, Oliver C. Comstock of Calhoun; Kinsley S. Bingham of Livingston; John S. Barry of St. Josephs; Charles W. Whipple, Calvin Brittain and Thomas Fitzgerald of Berrien county; George Redfield of Cass County; John D. Pierce, the father of our common school system, of Calhoun; Col. Michael Shoemaker of Jackson; and Judge Albert Miller of the Saginaw Valley. A great number of worthies might be added to those enumerated, whose names do not appear on the historic page, and we derive pleasure in the thought that the collections and records of this Society will in future time be sought and found to perpetuate the names and memory of those who, not so conspicuous in public life, have by their whole course of action, counsel and advice, been instrumental in giving direction to the statesmen, orators and legislators of the present time.

The old Morse's geography, studied as a text book at an early day in the New England and Middle States, represented our peninsula from lake to lake and from its southern to its northern boundaries, as an interminable

swamp, with but small borders of arable land on the shores of the lake, and the words *"Interminable Swamp"* were printed in large letters across the maps. It had its influence in diverting emigration for twenty years from this Territory.

It is a well known fact that the surveyor general after the war of 1812–1815 sent a corps of surveyors to examine the country back of Detroit, with a view of appropriating by Congress military bounty lands to the soldiers of the war. He reported to Congress that there were not 500 acres of arable land in the whole peninsula—that it would be a mockery of justice to give these lands as rewards for hard service to the brave men that had periled their lives for their country. In consequence of this report, Congress changed the location to Indiana and Illinois, and what was intended as a protection to veterans of the battle field, proved of incalculable advantage to our State, for these military tracts long retarded settlements, while the counties on our borders were taken up as soon as surveyed by the highly intelligent and enterprising population, whose labors have made them unsurpassed by any other tract of equal extent in the Union; and we have reason to congratulate ourselves for these misrepresentations, as well as the sharp practice of our sister State of Ohio, in wresting from us a strip of land on our southern boundary, and inducing by her influence in Congress the substitution therefor of our northern peninsula, believing it to be a barren waste, which time has developed as abounding in mines of silver, copper, iron and lead, exceeding in value by millions the southern lands yielded therefor.

Especially have we reason to congratulate ourselves on our educational institutions, a carefully devised and well developed system of dependence and gradation from the lowest to the highest—from our primary school up through graded schools, the normal school, the agricultural college, to our grand university—now attracting students from every State in the Union as well as from the enlightened nations of Europe.

The great importance of collecting the material for the early and present history of Michigan can not be held in too high esteem, and the highest commendation should be awarded to the Legislature of this State for their enlightened aid in this important undertaking.

Since the organization of this Society, the executive and historical committees, with the valuable aid of our recording and corresponding secretaries, have collected valuable relics and contributions to her cabinet with interesting and valuable manuscripts on file, and have had published eleven volumes of Pioneer and Historical Collections, and for their voluntary services without compensation, feel amply rewarded therefor, in the belief that they will be appreciated by the present and future generations and of great value as

material for the future historian of our beautiful peninsula. "When with ceaseless course the sun, a few more years her race has run," the last of the noble band of pioneers will have passed away, their names and records will be preserved by this Society, and future generations will learn to whom they are indebted for the blessings transmitted to them by a free, moral and enlightened ancestry.

We notice with profound sorrow the absence of two active and efficient members of the historical committee of this Society who were with us at our last annual meeting; Professor Holmes of Detroit, and the Hon. Witter J. Baxter of Jonesville, who have been identified with this Society since its first organization. I will not, however, dwell upon their virtues and Christian characters, as tributes to their memory have been assigned to members who have enjoyed with them a longer and more intimate acquaintance.

Let us therefore dwell with love and grateful remembrance on the lives of those, who with wise forethought, great self-denial, and earnest effort, wrought out for us the institutions we are now enjoying, and which are now our inheritance and possession; and living as we now do, in an age of upward and onward tendencies, let us study the lives and conduct of our predecessors, so well calculated to inspire in us an earnest purpose to so live that we, like them, may leave to our sons and daughters, a fragrant and blessed memory.

REPORT OF THE RECORDING SECRETARY.

OFFICE OF THE PIONEER AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF THE STATE OF MICHIGAN,
Lansing, June 12, 1888.

In accordance with the provisions of the constitution of the "Pioneer and Historical Society of the State of Michigan," I herewith present my fourteenth annual report:

ANNUAL MEETING, 1887.

The thirteenth annual meeting of the Society was held in the Congregational church commencing Wednesday, June 1, 1887, at 2 o'clock P. M.

Officers present.

President—M. H. Goodrich.

Vice-Presidents—B. F. Hinman, J. W. Begole, C. B. Stebbins, Hampton

Rich, W. L. Coffinbury, F. A. Dewey, A. H. Owens, O. Toppleton, H. H. Riley, T. North, C. J. Monroe, E. D. Lay, H. Bishop, M. D. Osband, H. H. Smith, J. P. Shoemaker.

Recording Secretary—Harriet A. Tenney.

Corresponding Secretary—George H. Greene.

Treasurer—E. Longyear.

Committee of Historians—M. Shoemaker, O. C. Comstock, T. E. Wing, W. J. Baxter, H. A. Tenney.

Executive Committee—John C. Holmes, Albert Miller, F. A. Dewey, S. D. Bingham.

The President, M. H. Goodrich, called the society to order. The ex-presidents of the society, J. C. Holmes, Albert Miller, O. C. Comstock and F. A. Dewey were invited to the platform by the president. The exercises of the first session were then opened with prayer by Rev. C. H. Beale. "Old Hundred" was sung by the audience led by Miss Ella Baker, musical director.

The reports of the Recording and Corresponding Secretaries, and the Treasurer were read and on motion were accepted and adopted.

A quartette, "Sweet Summer Morning," was rendered by Messrs. Bucknell, Cox, Dean and Perry, students from the School for the Blind.

The report of the Committee of Historians was read by Col. M. Shoemaker, chairman, and an motion of O. Poppleton was accepted and adopted.

Hon. Thomas D. Gilbert of Grand Rapids said: I am not acquainted with the Committee that has gathered this mass of detail in connection with the early history of Michigan, that it may be put in print and preserved; but we all recognize the great importance of the work they have done, and I wish we might put upon our record an emphatic vote of thanks to Col. Shoemaker.

Col. Shoemaker: I wish to say on behalf of the Committee that there are no special thanks due to me. I have tried to do my share of the work, but in all I have done I have been ably seconded by the Committee and by the Executive Committee, and thanks are due to both.

Mr. Gilbert: I wish to make my vote of thanks broad enough to cover all.

S. D. Bingham: I think it is due Col. Shoemaker that this society should know how much pains he has taken in gathering this material, and to obtain these translations. Some two thousand papers were at Ottawa, Canada, relating to the French period. Col. Shoemaker procured their translation, and it is sufficient to say that when such eminent men as the French Ambassador at Washington, and Wm. F. Poole, of Chicago, and others have expressed their thanks for this work, Col. Shoemaker need not be too modest to receive our thanks.

The vote of thanks was carried unanimously.

Memorial reports were presented by Geo. H. Greene, Corresponding Secretary, and by the Vice Presidents and others from the following counties: Bay, by Wm. McCormick; Berrien, by A. B. Leeds; Eaton, by Daniel B. Hale; Emmet, Isaac Toll writes that but one pioneer had died since last report; Genesee, by J. W. Begole; Hillsdale, by E. O. Grosvenor; Ingham, by C. B. Stebbins; Ionia, by H. Rich; Jackson, by H. H. Smith; Kalamazoo, by Henry Bishop; Kent, by W. L. Coffinbury; Lenawee, by F. A. Dewey; Marquette, by Peter White; Monroe, by J. M. Sterling; Montcalm, by J. P. Shoemaker; Old Residents Society of the Grand River Valley, by M. Smith; Oakland, by O. Poppleton; Saginaw, by C. W. Grant; Shiawassee, by A. H. Owens; Washtenaw, by E. D. Lay.

Dr. O. C. Comstock of Marshall, speaking of Judge Woodruff, said: "I have been in Calhoun county since 1836, and Judge Woodruff was there when I first came there. He was a competent judge, and a very sound lawyer. He has passed away, leaving a daughter a missionary in China, and a daughter who has been a teacher in Altoona, Pennsylvania, the last year; and a son, the Rev. Montgomery Woodruff. He had two sons and one adopted son, a nephew, in the army. One was a graduate at West Point, and the others volunteers."

A sketch of the life of Hon. Charles E. Stuart, by A. D. P. Van Buren, was read by Major Wyllys Ransom. Mr. Ransom said: "The subject of this sketch was known to almost all the residents of the State; and to me it seems a remarkable co-incidence that I should be called upon to read a paper describing his life and career. This biography carries me back half a century in the history of a man with whose career I have been familiar from my earliest years. It is not a very long paper, but a very good one."

After Major Wyllys Ransom read the paper, the Hon. O. Poppleton said: "Mr. President and members of the Pioneer Society: It may be of interest to this Society and this audience to know that I had the honor of a seat in the House of Representatives of the Legislature which elected Hon. Charles E. Stuart to the Senate. It is probable that there are but few members living of the House of 1853. In our meeting a year since, there was but one member present at the semi-centennial; a Mr. Reed, I think from Manistee; how many others there may be in the State I have no means of knowing; yet from the best information that I have been able to obtain, there are but very few, perhaps Mr. Reed and myself, who had each the honor of casting a vote for the Hon, Charles E. Stuart for the Senate of the United States."

A quartette, "Stars of the Summer Night," was sung by Messrs. Bucknell, Cox, Dean and Perry.

The President appointed the following as a committee to nomimate officers for the ensuing year: W. J. Baxter, S. D. Bingham, O. Poppleton, O. M. Barnes, O. C. Comstock, Maj. Wyllys Ransom, H. B. Lathrop.

Memoir of B. O. Williams, furnished by E. S. Williams, was read by Witter J. Baxter, who said: "Mr. President and fellow pioneers: The subject of this sketch is one whom you have been accustomed to meet in our meetings from the earliest organization of this Society; until stricken down by the sickness which proved to be his last sickness, he was always ready to contribute his full share to the interest of the meetings. There have been quite a number of memorials presented here, and from them his brother has made certain selections which he wishes read now, and the rest, as many as may be thought best, will be filed with this Society." (Reads the paper.)

E. Longyear said: "Mr. President and fellow pioneers: Being a resident of Shiawassee county from the early days, I can say that I have been acquainted with B. O. Williams for over forty years; and I can say that I can fully endorse all the good qualities ascribed to B. O. Williams in the paper, and I can state that as Washington was the father of this nation, so B. O. Williams might be called the father of Shiawassee county. His heart was always open. He was one of the oldest residents there, and no man had so large a place in the hearts of the people."

Dr. O. C. Comstock said: "I made the acquaintance of the subject of this memorial forty-five years ago, and met him almost every day since, and I move that in accepting this memorial we do so by a rising vote. I will say that in the days of the California excitement, I met the Williams brothers; they were then working in the mines, and I well remember them; they were representative men of that day; men who went among the miners with their pants in their boots, and their hands in their pockets, after the miner's fashion; they were representative men of that day in the mining countries. I met them when successful miners. I met them frequently, and was well acquainted with them, and they were all that they have been represented to be."

Dr. Comstock offered the following resolution:

Resolved, That the members of the State Pioneer and Historical Society of Michigan desire to put on record an expression of their sense of the great loss it has sustained, and the community generally, in the death of their late associate, Hon. B. O. Williams of Shiawassee county, March 22, 1887, in the 77th year of his age.

Our grief sees only the void which his absence creates. During the whole existence of this Society, his ability and marvelous resources contributed largely to our usefulness as a Society, and the pleasure and enjoyment of our annual gatherings; therefore,

Resolved, That the love and sympathy of this society be hereby tendered to the sorrowing family of the deceased, with the assurance that he will forever live in our affectionate and grateful remembrance.

Rev. R. C. Crawford: "The Williamses when I first knew them, were engaged in their trading with the Indians, as was noted in the memorial. I formed their acquaintance very soon after their settling in the county. I was then a boy in my nineteenth year. They were considerably in advance of me in age; but we became intimate and very fast friends; and from that time until this time, or when they passed over the river, we have been on terms of intimate friendship; and whenever and wherever I have met them, I have been greeted with great cordiality. And though I first met them a wild boy, there came a time when I went into Shiawassee county as a Methodist preacher; their home was then in Owosso, and though they had known me as a wild boy, they acknowledged the change in my life, and treated me with as much respect as if they had known me first as a Methodist preacher. I endorse the resolution that Mr. Comstock has offered with regard to this memorial. I regard them as among the foremost and noblest men that Shiawassee county ever had in its locality, or that the State of Michigan has ever owned for citizens."

Judge Albert Miller: We became acquainted when young, and not only a personal acquaintance, but a strong intimacy sprang up; we enjoyed ourselves together very much, and over the organization of this Society, the interviews we had were very pleasant, and very frequently when coming here to do business for the society, I would drop B. O. Williams a line, and tell him it was about time court held, and we would meet together and come here in company, and return to his home; our enjoyment was great.

Ex-Governor J. W. Begole: "I cannot help saying a few words about that family. What a happy man the father of that family was, to have raised such a family of boys. It was my fortune to become acquainted with those boys from the oldest down. I was well acquainted with them all, and I never saw or met a family that I thought a better set of men. In 1836, fifty-one years ago the 18th day of August this coming summer, I stopped at their place in Shiawassee county, having started from the east to go to Flint, and not knowing any other way than the Indian trail. Alfred took me across the river in his canoe, and gave me the points of compass to go to Flint, in a straight line twenty-three miles. There was not an ax-mark from there. I took my way with all my property in my hand, and walked to Flint. I had heard that there was going to be a land office opened there; there was none when I got there, but I staid there and helped to get one there. Ephraim is still there. I often see brother Holmes there. As I have said the father of such a set of men must have been happy; no men are more respected."

Hon. O. Poppleton: "Mr. President. The Governor who has just taken his seat says that Mr. Williams, the father of this family, ought to have been a happy man to have raised such a family of boys. I think he ought to have been a happy man to have raised such a family of girls as he raised. I had the pleasure of their acquaintance, as well as that of the boys, and to tell you the truth, Mr. President, I was a little partial to one of the girls (voice,—no mistake about that). In speaking about B. O. Williams it brings to my mind the warming by the big log fire in the old log house by the banks of Silver Lake, as early as 1830, when the family were mostly at home, boys and girls. It reminds me also, of being at the infair after the wedding of B. O. Williams at the house of Mrs. Hodges of Pontiac; he had married his wife at Canandaigua, New York. There have been few men prominent in our Society, who have had a wider experience than B. O. Williams and his brothers, as pioneers in the State of Michigan. He was one of nature's noblemen; was like a diamond in the rough, you only brought out the brilliancy by abrasion. I can heartily endorse the sentiments contained in that memorial, and in that resolution, and I hope that this audience, when the motion is put, will all arise to their feet, and give it their unanimous approval."

Henry B. Lathrop made an amendment that a copy of the resolution be furnished to the widow. This suggestion was accepted, not as an amendment but as a second resolution.

The resolutions were adopted.

A quartette, "A little farm well tilled," was sung by Messrs. Bucknell, Cox, Dean and Perry.

On motion the Society adjourned until 7 o'clock.

There were 114 pioneers present during the afternoon.

WEDNESDAY EVENING.

The president called the Society to order pursuant to adjournment.

Rev. B. Franklin read Psalm CIII. and made the following prayer: "O God, we would come to Thee through the name and mediations of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, this evening, and in this act of devotion we would call upon all that is within us to bless and praise Thy holy name. For, Lord, when we have turned to Thee, Thou hast forgiven our iniquities, and Thou hast renewed our strength as the eagle's, and hast proved Thyself a great and gracious Father. Thou hast proven Thyself a father to us in our lowly estate, because Thy mercy endureth forever. We come before Thee and praise Thee for Thy goodness to Thy servants; that Thou hast brought them together once more according to their annual custom; that Thou hast watched over

them and brought them to this sacred spot, and been to them a kind father since the time when we last met; that Thou hast renewed their strength like the eagle's. And we pray that Thou wilt continue to them this blessing, and all temporal blessings, and also the spiritual blessings that Thou hast been accustomed to give to them in the days that are past. We pray Thee to bless the widows and the orphans of those who have left us for the land of their heavenly inheritance. O Lord bless the widow, and be a father to the fatherless. Be a God of strength and comfort in the hour of trial. Hear the cry of those who are bowed beneath the load of life. Do Thou put underneath them Thy loving arms. May the hoary head be, in this audience, a crown of glory, because it is found in the way of righteousness, and may it remind us of the brevity of life, and warn us to seek a hope beyond, and a heavenly inheritance when we join the pioneers that have gone before us to that inheritance undefiled, and that fadeth not away. Direct Thy servants in all things, and be their joy and their exceeding great reward. We ask it all for Christ's sake. Amen."

The hymn, "All hail the power of Jesus' Name," was sung by the audience, led by Rev. R. C. Crawford, Miss Ella Baker, the musical director, accompanying on the piano.

The President, M. H. Goodrich, then presented his address.

Governor Cyrus G. Luce then read a paper, preceded by the following remarks: "Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen of the Pioneer Society: I have been invited to condense thoughts, and present them here for ten minutes on one of the most important subjects in our history, 'The Ordinance of 1787, and the Centennial celebration at Marietta, April 7, 1888, of the first authorized settlement of the northwest Territory.' The subject is old, yet always new."

A vocal solo, "Rock me to sleep, mother," was sung by Mrs. Flora Rarrick.

"The Small Perils of History," by Hon. James V. Campbell, was read by Professor J. C. Holmes: A paper explaining how errors of various kinds creep into printed history. After the reading of this paper, Col. Shoemaker, said: "I want to say a few words in behalf of this Society; I want to say that of all matter published by this Society a copy is preserved, so that where there is any question as to the correctness of anything published, it can be decided by reference to the copy.

"And in relation to printing the translations of papers that came from Canada or any other place, we follow implicitly the spelling and writing given; it is the only way we can do; and when the historian in following any subject is a little doubtful as to any point, it will be an easy matter for him to refer to the copy preserved. I was examining a document in regard to the

history of New York, and found the word Herkimer spelled in some twelve different ways. Those that are taking the 'Records of the American Historical Society,' in the last one they received, saw the history of a Dutchman who took an active part in the settlement of the Dutch in New Jersey, that gave thirty-six different ways of spelling his name. So these errors *will* creep in; but we attempt as far as possible, to give the history and everything as it comes to us. And if there is any question that we can settle by reference to the authorities, we do it. And in order that any error if it should creep in may be corrected, we preserve a copy of the paper published.'

Song, "Staccato polka," was rendered by Estella Cheney.

"Reminiscences of Early days in Pontiac," by E. S. Williams, was read by S. D. Bingham, also "Early days in the Saginaw Valley," by Mr. Williams, was read by Mr. Bingham.

Hon. C. I. Deyo said, "the audience have become weary, and in the press of other work I have had no time to prepare for this. I have simply come in to say that I am interested in pioneer work and in pioneer associations, and ask to be excused from further speaking."

President Goodrich invited the members of the Pioneer Association to make five minute speches, and told them not to be bashful; they were not years ago; that they were to speak as the spirit moved them.

Mr. S. D. Bingham, said: "I would like to say a word in regard to Mr. Blois,—John T. Blois, who in 1830 published the Michigan Gazetteer. This Gazetteer contains almost the only printed records of Michigan that we have prior to 1840. And I will say that the State has no census taken prior to 1845, but those contained in the Gazetteer,—they were thrown away when the capital was removed here, or at any rate, were not to be found, and so we would have no figures to cover this period were it not for Mr. Blois and his Gazetteer.

"And further I want to say as to the settlement of Michigan, very few know that one ninth of the land was taken up in one year. In all the prosperity this country has had, and the rapid settlement of the west, there had been no such rush, in taking up the public lands; and with it came the ablest men from every part, and no State or Territory ever had so many able men in this world, as came in here from 1830 to 1840. Men like Edward L. Fuller of Ann Arbor; a man greatly honored, and very influential; a man who was powerful as a public speaker; he had everything in the way of sarcasm and invective. And there was Edward Bradley, the man who was succeeded by Charles E. Stuart. And there was Edwin W. Cust of Livingston county; his wife was possessed of jewelry more valuable than any woman in Michigan has had since. He was President of the Senate in 1842.

He left England with everything that heart could desire and his great wealth command, and settled with his wife in Michigan in those early days. We owe a great deal to this class of men who flocked here to our State fifty years ago."

Wright L. Coffinbury. "I came to Michigan along in 1844; have lived in Michigan ever since. I have lived in Grand Rapids since 1846. I was very much interested in Governor Luce's remarks in regard to the 'Ordinance of 1787,' and of the first settlement of the Territory northwest of the river Ohio. I have not time here in five minutes to say much about it. What I know I know from my father's experience, and from my own experience, and from my father's early settlement there. My father and mother were married one hundred years ago last December, in Virginia. About ninety-five years ago my father cut a road from Wheeling, West Virginia, to Zanesville, Ohio, and moved his team, the first over the road. Stopped at different points, for one, at High Bank Prairie, now Chillicothe. My father settled at Lancaster, and I was born there. In 1809 we moved to Mansfield. He built the second cabin that was built there, and we moved into the cabin, and opened a hotel—no, I will not say hotel; hotels were not fashionable in those days—he opened a tavern, and it was not long before he got an appointment from Jonathan Meiggs as justice of the peace; he was the first justice of the peace. We lived in that village during the war of 1812; and I did a little service in that war; I was not yet six years old, but I did service. It pleased a certain drum major to come to my father's house and get liquor, and he taught me lessons in drumming. Before the soldiers marched out of our town, one day one of them came rushing up to me, and asked me where the drum was; I got it; he said 'Swing it on quick.' I was too young to carry the drum, and he swung me to his shoulder, and off we went for the camp. When we got there, a man with his head shaved was being drummed out of camp, and perhaps it may be as well to tell you what he said to me as we got into the ranks. 'Now,' says he, 'give a h——.' I went with them and succeeded in driving that man out; I went on that man's shoulders, and so I can say I was a soldier in two wars. When in the war of 1812 I did it voluntarily, yet I never got any pay for that."

Q. "Didn't you get a pension?"

A. "Well, I thought of making an application. But, perhaps I am taking too much time." (Cries, "Go on, go on.") "I was for a long time civil engineer in Ohio. It was my fortune to be on the Muskingum when they were surveying it until 1840.

"It was my fortune to be there in 1838, when the people of Marietta had quite a celebration of the semi-centennial, in which I took a part. I painted

a flag with a peculiar tree on it; I improvised the paint, and we got into a wagon with our banner set up, and went on to take our part in the service of the day.

"John Sherman, the senator from Ohio, whom you all know, was serving with me on the Muskingum improvement. He was born in the same town that I was, in Lancaster. It was his first service out of school; he came there at fourteen years of age, and was nearly six feet high. He was a good and studious boy; when we were not at work, he was studying, and he has been industrious ever since.

"As I have said, I was very much pleased with the remarks of Governor Luce on the 'Ordinance of 1787,' and I mean to be at Marietta next spring and do all that I can to help celebrate that day. I have done a great deal of work in surveying, and as a civil engineer; in surveying Grand Rapids, and the government land up north. And I want to say that while I feel to honor every pioneer of the world, who has had courage to go to the wilderness and do his part to clear it and settle it, and do his part to make two blades of grass grow where there was but one growing; and while I would not pluck a feather from the coronet of the pioneer, I would say a word about a class of men that this Society does not say much about; the men that go ahead even of the pioneer settlers, and mark their way through the wilderness, blazing the trees, and setting half mile posts. I did something of that kind in Michigan, where there is now a flourishing city. I remember a good many incidents connected with this work, and especially one night when we were at work; it was a rainy evening, and we were two or three miles from my camp, and pretty late to get there; it was raining quite hard, and the mosquitoes were eating us, and our faces were sore with the bite of the black flies, so much so that we had to cover our faces; and one of the men that was along was holding something over my book as I wrote so it wouldn't get wet (we had to write with ink). This man was a swearing man; and when he wanted to talk fast, especially under a little excitement, he couldn't sometimes get it off without swearing first, and when he would swear, then he could talk. If you will excuse me I will repeat his words that night. He would usually commence 'yu-yu-yu-yu-yu,' and he did so on that occasion. And he commenced 'yu-yu-yu-yu-My God, don't take so much pains to write down these damned notices; you and I will both be dead and in heaven before anybody reads these G—d—d notices.' Surely there are a great many changes in this life. On that very section where this occurred is a flourishing town; I was there a year or two ago, they have a fine church and schoolhouse and a settlement right where this speech was made, and I am not dead yet, and can scarcely claim to be in heaven, though my comrade who made this speech is dead."

Mr. C. B. Stebbins: "I suggest that Mr. Coffinbury make a written statement of his experiences."

Mr. Coffinbury: "I may say, friends, that from the northwest quarter of Kent county to Traverse Bay, one hundred and twenty-seven miles, I surveyed with compass in my hand, and pack on my back. I wrote a little every day, during this time, and I have these notes here in a book, and if there is any curiosity to see them, they may be seen to-morrow or some time."

A quartette, "The Last Ship," was sung by the "Owl Club," who being encored, responded with a second piece.

The president read a letter received from the Secretary of the State Board of Agriculture, extending an invitation to the pioneers to visit the Agricultural College.

On motion the Society adjourned until 9 o'clock in the morning.

Over 400 persons were in attendance during the evening.

THURSDAY MORNING.

The Society met pursuant to adjournment: The president in the chair. Rev. M. M. Callen opened the exercises with prayer.

A solo, "My Ain Countree," was sung by Rev. R. C. Crawford, Miss Ella Baker, musical director, accompanying on the piano.

A paper, "Ionia county, 1833 to 1887," was read by P. H. Taylor, of Ionia.

C. B. Stebbins: "Mr. President, I want to ask Mr. Taylor a question; I want to ask if steamers ever came up the river as far as Grand Rapids?"

Mr. Taylor: "Yes sir. I have been down the river in the steamer, and that reminds me of the first charter of the city of Lansing; one section provided for the building of docks, etc."

"Pioneer reminiscences," by the Rev. Allen Tibbits, was read by S. D. Bingham. The Rev. Mr. Tibbits was one of the first six ministers in Michigan. He is now living at Coldwater, at the age of eighty-three years.

Rev. R. C. Crawford: "Two years ago I was invited by Mr. Tibbits to go to Coldwater to attend the annual pioneer meeting, and deliver an address. I wrote him that if he would send me some items I required, I would deliver an address, and among other things he sent me, he mentioned traveling to Detroit to buy a barrel of salt. In my address, in referring to it, I made the statement that my confidence in Brother Tibbits was such that with all the barrels of salt lying before him, if it became a matter of necessity to take one without paying for it, or go to Detroit after it, he would go to Detroit, that two hundred miles, and bring it back rather than steal it. Mr. Tibbits was not an itinerant minister, he was a local preacher; the salary mentioned there was smaller than I ever received."

An original poem,—"The Pioneers," was read by Mrs. Carrie Faxon, preceded by the following remarks:

"I know how unpleasant it is to have any one speak, and not be able to hear what they are speaking about. If any of you cannot hear me, I will speak louder. Some twenty-five years ago, we had a little domestic quarrel in this country, and every man that could go to the scene of the trouble, was expected to take his place in the ranks, and if for any reason he could not do so he was to send a substitute. A good substitute required a good price, and a poor substitute was better than none. I am here as a substitute; when my illustrious sister was detained on business, and I received a telegram to take her place, and my eye ran over the names of judges, and doctors, and governors, and all the great men, I never felt more like running away in my life; I think only the inherited pioneer grit held me to the place. This is a story of the pioneer's early life, and written in simple language."

Solo, "Welcome pretty primrose," was sung by Stella Johnson.

The President remarked: "For the purpose of accommodating Mr. Woodman, whose engagements compel him to leave on the noon train, we will give him the place of No. 7." "History of the Yerkes family in connection with their settlement in the township of Novi, Oakland county," was read by Elias S. Woodman. Mr. Woodman said: "Mr. President, I think I shall be able to make every one hear me from this platform, but my eyesight never was very good, and it isn't any better now than it was twenty-five years ago. Mr. President, women and gentlemen, or men, of this convention. I use these terms understandingly, for I look on a woman as a consecrated intelligence; a lady is a sort of a show gallery. I prefer the old-fashioned name they used to call my mother. They called her a woman.

"I have been in Michigan fifty years the nineteenth day of last month. My father came here in 1812; was much pleased with the country; went back and married. My father raised six children. It was fifty years ago the 17th instead of the 19th of May. It was the 17th day of May, 1837, that my father moved here. Mr. President, I was educated in a log school house under the tuition of H. H. Griffin; and when I went back home from that school, my education, as far as school was concerned, was finished; my father had no thousand dollars to spend to make a five hundred dollar lawyer. I have since been somewhat before the people as a lawyer; after having graduated at the log school house, I was admitted to the bar by Judge Green; and he said to the men about me when I was admitted, that that gentleman (referring to me), was graduated from a log school house; it was his Alma Mater. I have been called upon to speak before the people a great many times, but this is the first time that I have ever read a paper or attempted to

do so. And it necessitated a new departure on my part; I shall have to wear some eye-glasses, and my wife bought me a pair this morning with gold bows, and I shall have to use them when I try to read this paper. I have often said that I would not make a good Presbyterian preacher, but I would have made a first class Methodist exhorter. As I said, my wife this morning gave me a pair of gold eye-glasses, and I suppose to carry out this program I must be putting them on. My friend, H. Fralick, will appreciate this paper on the Yerkes family, as he was acquainted with them, and my friend, O. Poppleton, and Governors S. H. Jerome and J. W. Begole. Now if I can't see as well with these gold-eyed bows, I will put on the cross-eyed ones. I am seventy years of age, and have never worn any to read a paper before. If they don't do good work I will lay them aside, and present them to my wife after dinner." (Mr. Woodman proceeded to read with the paper close up before his eyes.) Mr. Woodman said: "I know from Mr. Yerkes' own lips, allow me to say, and I know from his neighbors who have known him for years, where he took up his farm, that he would work week in and week out, until four o'clock Saturday night, and then go into the house, and take off his old work-day clothes, put on his good clothes and walk to Ann Arbor, to attend church, and stay until Monday morning and walk back again sixteen miles to his home, and his ax sounded as early on Monday morning as any of his neighbors; rain or shine, heat or cold, he always did it. He has cleared two fine farms, as fine farms as you will see. And now he is an old man; he has buried two wives. He said to me the other day, 'I am simply waiting my Master's call.' Mr. Yerkes walked through from New York to Michigan." Mr. Woodman said: "If there are any members of the present Legislature present this morning, I want them to pay particular attention to this," (then read from the paper, recounting the experiences of Mr. Yerkes as a legislator) and then remarked, "How many members of this Legislature have done that? They know nothing of hardships, and what it meant to be a legislator in the early days; it meant hardships and sacrifices."

At the close of his reading, Mr. Woodman said: "And now, Mr. President, allow me one word. I have attended most of these pioneer meetings since this society was organized; and you will find me here as long as I can get here. But when I go out from this house to-day, it is very certain that I shall never meet all of those that are here to-day again. There is not the least likelihood that I shall ever meet you all together again as you are to-day. God bless you all. You have seen all these trials and hardships and sacrifices of the pioneer life; the story of one is the story of all. I will not enter into these experiences. You have my prayers and well-wishes for your journey

down the declivity of life. Make the journey as pleasant as you can. And as a substitute for a lawyer, and one that has had a good deal of experience too, allow me to tender you a word of advice and counsel. Don't allow your children to commence where you left off. Don't put your property in their hands, and depend upon them for your support. If you have property, and the most of you have, keep it in your own hands, and at your own disposal."

Wright L. Coffinbury: "I want to make one remark in that connection. When I enlisted in the army to go to the war of the rebellion, among those that enlisted at the same time was one old man as old as myself; he went with me, and returned. He had but one son in the world; he had one son in Barry county; he lived with his son for a while and finally gave the son a a deed for the property, with the consideration that they were to maintain the father for life. In a little while the young wife became tired of the father, and he was in a great deal of trouble. He came to me and I kept him for a few days. He wanted to go to the Soldiers' Home in Ohio; they had none in this State then. I wrote the circumstances to the keeper of the Home in Dayton, Ohio, and about three days after I wrote I received a letter with a pass for the old gentleman to come there. He was there but a short time when his pension came, and then I tell you he knew how to take care of himself, and what he had."

Major Wyllys Ransom: "I feel to congratulate our friend Woodman, on the good use that he made of his golden-bowed glasses; and to express the wish that he will not have to return them to his wife, until he recovers his second sight."

A Chorus, "While the years are rolling on," was sung by the Reform School choir of ten little boys.

The Superintendent, Mr. C. A. Gower, said in behalf of the boys: "I am glad that the boys give you pleasure. I would like to have the boys give their second piece now, as it is near their dinner time and they are quite a ways from the school. I wish to say in behalf of the boys, that music is not a special point in the school; we don't make a specialty of music. I am glad to have our boys see the pioneers. I wish all the boys could see the pioneers that have been making the history of Michigan for the past fifty or sixty years. Would be glad to have the boys know something of the hardships, and something of the sacrifices made by those who have done so much to make Michigan what it is, and to give them the privileges they enjoy.

"This is a sort of an alumni association of the early cleared up farms of the State (Voice, "alumni of Brush College"). We are thinking of forming an alumni association of the boys of the Reform School, and cordially invite you to sing for us when we have our alumni reunions." The Reform School

choir then sang "The Old Hearthstone," which the pioneers heartily cheered.

S. D. Bingham: "It is very rare indeed to catch an ex-governor. I suppose that the Saginaws are having a lively quarrel up at the House of Representatives to-day in which the governor takes a lively interest. I am sure that the pioneers would like to hear from ex-Governor Jerome."

The president invited ex-Governors David H. Jerome and J. W. Begole to take seats on the platform.

Ex-Governor Jerome: "Mr. President: There is a sound of battle in the Saginaw Valley, and we don't know how many will survive it. I will say this by way of preface. And now, Mr. President and ladies and gentlemen of the association, for I suppose the women belong to the association, as well as the men, I want to say that my friend Bingham always has an eye to anything that gets a man into a strait. I never knew of a political contest in the State, that he was entirely happy if he didn't have a hand in it. If he wants to get into this Saginaw scrimmage I only stipulate that he gets on our side. I know his prowess as a fighter, and my long experience with him has taught me that he looks well before he takes sides, but when he once gets planted, he has considerable of that old Scotch Presbyterian sturdiness which you saw in this gentleman that just stood before you reading his paper, Mr. Woodman. I don't suppose this Society is interested in the Saginaw fight; but we have two little towns there. And we who live there think that one of them is the handsomest or one of the handsomest cities in the State, and has the most energetic, enterprising citizens; and we who live there own every foot of it; we haven't a cent of debt. We are sort of close communion, we want to be let alone.

"And now for the broader features for which we are gathered here. I never come to the pioneer meetings of the State or county societies, but that I get good from it. Because I feel that I am associated here with a class of men and women that really have good solid ideas and principles. I believe that the men and women who came to Michigan in early days, and left everything behind them, came from a stock of people that had one grand idea, self-government, and an honest principle implanted in their breast, and habits of industry and perseverance. It is not many years since I had the pleasure of dining with a large number of representative men from New England and New York. And among other things, it was my pleasure to say before these men, that out here in Michigan we had New England, purified a little in coming through New York on their way to settle in our territory, and when they got here, they had left behind them all the follies and vices of New England, and had brought with them every virtue they had found in New

England and New York, and they are practicing them here in Michigan. And it is so; and you men have been building wiser than you knew.

"I believe, just as my friend Woodman does and as he told you, that you are not the men to pass over the control of your own property to the youngsters, any more than you are the men to pass over the control of affairs or the interests of the State to them.

"As a pioneer, I claim no credit; you see I don't have anything to say about that. But I do say that of all the events and circumstances that have given shape to my life, I place first the influences of the struggle that went on around me on every hand, in the days of my early life. I happen to be a Wolverine to the manor born. I always have been glad of it; but while I have seen pioneer work, it was my fortune to be a boy when the hardest work was being done, and I had some one to take the brunt of it. My life has been a happy one. I have witnessed your struggles, and have had the good fortune to reap their benefit. I will say that of all the States in the Union it is fair to say, you have built more on the plan of the men of '87. I have talked with many men; I have never heard one man question that we had got our State started in the best manner, and I simply want the men that come after us to carry out these principles. If they adhere to sound principles and right course of action, we have a future before Michigan that will make an empire out of it, solid, independent in resources, in intellectual greatness, in morals, and every other way, as high as any other community that is known on the face of the earth."

Ex-Governor Begole: "Mr. President, ladies and gentlemen: I have been in the habit of talking a little here every year for the last nine years, a little at every meeting, and I feel that I am pretty near talked out. I hardly know where to begin. My friend Jerome, here, a man whom I have known for many years, and there is no man in Michigan that I respect more, seems to speak of his New England origin with a great deal of pride, and I believe all the people that came from New England are proud of their ancestry, and they have reason to be. I don't know a better class of people than those that came from New England, and perhaps there is a reason for it. Their ancestors came and settled in that sterile country, and they had to 'root hog or die,' and so they were brought up to work, and this made them the enterprising and noble people that they are. But it is my fortune or misfortune to come from another race of people. I have not a drop of New England blood in my veins. My grandparents and my parents were once slave-holders, on both sides. I have seen the slaves on both sides that belonged to my grandparents; I remember them very well; but even from that class of people that like them, moved into

New York State, in the early days, I can hardly tell the difference. I can hardly separate them from New England people. I like them; I like them all, and my business has led me to have to do with them all, and so I say that our State has been settled by that hardy, enterprising class of people, and by hardy, enterprising people from every part of the east. We have the very best class of men and women in this State, the better class; for the better class, I mean the more enterprising class of young people have come west, and I tell you it took an enterprising young man to cut these forests, and build his home and start here, and we have the right to boast of the better class of people that go to make up our population.

"And as to what the Governor has said of Saginaw; it is a beautiful city, and the people who live there have managed it well, and it is out of debt. It is so with my city of Flint; we are out of debt, and we have reason to claim to be the nicest city in the State, and I am proud to say that I am one of the earliest settlers there. There isn't one that was there before me that is living there now.

"I was born in western New York. When I was twenty-one years old, being the youngest of ten children, my father and mother being on a farm, and in moderate circumstances, I said: 'There are enough younger brothers here on the farm, I guess I will go west,' hardly knowing where, but thinking I would go to Michigan. I hadn't any money; my father and mother gave me enough to buy me some clothes and start with, and I started—fifty-one years ago it will be next August. And I came to Toledo, and came on west of Jackson. But I forgot one thing, I will go back a little further; I went when twenty-one years of age, and earned one hundred dollars, and that was to buy my eighty acres of land with. I heard that a land office had been opened at Flint. I had no road a good deal of the way, but took as straight a course as I could to Dexter, and then to Howell. There was only one house there, and the man who lived there had a store, and a blacksmith shop, and a tavern. I followed the Indian trail, and came down to the Williamses as I have told you, and they helped me on the way what they could, and I went on to Flint, and when I got there there was no land office there. I went in by the old fort, and finally I wound my way back to Flint, and a land office was opened, and I took up eighty acres of land, and I have lived at Flint ever since. I worked by the month two years and a half, and taught school four months. And then I took my traps and went three miles into the woods. I cut my own trees, split timber, made bridges across the little swales, and built a little house,—but before I started I made up my mind that I never was going to live there alone; and I became acquainted with what I called, and do yet, one of the most beautiful and accomplished young ladies

I ever saw. The father came into our country bringing six daughters, I heard they were coming; hadn't made up my mind that I would have one of them; but when I first saw my future wife, I made up my mind I would have her if I could. It took me about a year to get acquainted with her. I went on that place; cut the first tree, and built the first log cabin, and in four weeks after that we were married, and her father brought us there to our new home, with the first wagon. And we lived there four years before we ever saw another house; there were other settlers, with houses scattered through the woods, but we could see none; there was none in sight of our house. And in all that time I never heard her complain of being discontented, or unhappy, or anything; but she was always pleasant; but we were living in prospect of better times, and we have lived to receive everything that we hoped for. In a short time we got together and had a little church; it was a little log church, where we had meetings. We went to church there every Sabbath regular. I used to read sermons, and read hymns, and I got some good brother to do the praying—I never tried that."

(Voice, "You did that by proxy?")

A. "Yes, I did that by proxy. After five or six years, we built a comfortable frame church, and at the end of eighteen years, we built a church that stands as a monument of those times. It has been standing there thirty years. At the end of the eighteen years our good people asked me to take an office, and we left our place; but we would not have left it with no idea of not going back again. It was very dear to us; our children were born there. At the end of eighteen years I had four hundred acres of improvement, and there was no heavier timber than mine; and I had seven hundred sheep and handsome stock. I have wondered many times that men on good improved farms work and tug and can only bring the ends to meet, and not that in a good many cases. I made money all the time, and at the end of eighteen years I had property worth twenty thousand dollars. And when I was married I hadn't money enough to pay the minister and borrowed it of my brother. Didn't have a hat to wear to be married. But we use to work—work every day but Sunday; never worked Sunday. Sunday was too good. I used to go to Flint, but I never started until noon, when I had to go. I wanted to save that half day's work. I worked every day but Sunday, and have been working ever since, and hope to work as long as I live."

Witter J. Baxter: "The Governor says he used to read the sermons and the hymns for their little church, but he never made the prayers. I think the Governor has forgotten some political prayers that he has made. I have heard him utter some very effective ones."

A solo, "The Dear Old Farm," was sung by Rev. M. M. Callen.

"Our Pioneer Debating Society," by Mr. Enos Goodrich, was called for.

Enos Goodrich said: "Mr. President, allow me to make a suggestion. It is nearly dinner time, and a good many have gone away. I suggest the postponement of my paper until this afternoon, when the members will all be likely to be in. So far as I am individually concerned, I have no choice. The subject of the paper which I have prepared is 'Our Pioneer Debating Society,' which I claim was very important in preparing the men of those early days for public work."

The President said: "We would be glad to accommodate, but we have the afternoon fully taken up; otherwise we should be glad to have your paper this afternoon."

The paper was then read.

On motion, the Society adjourned till 2 o'clock in the afternoon.

There was an attendance of about 200 pioneers during the forenoon, although a heavy rain was falling.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The President called the Society to order.

Prayer was offered by Rev. C. H. Beale, followed by an instrumental solo, "Recollections of Home," by Lola Carrier.

Hon. John H. Forster announced that he had received a letter from Hon. D. H. Ball, of Marquette, stating that he forwarded a paper of great interest to the Pioneer Society, written by Philo M. Everett, which, if the Society desired, he would read.

The paper by Mr. Everett, "Recollections of Early Explorations on Lake Superior," was then read by Mr. Forster, followed by Mr. Forster's own paper, "Life in the Mines of Lake Superior."

Vocal solo, "Darby and Joan," was sung by Ollie Spencer.

"Personal Recollections of Early Life and Days in Michigan," by Edward W. Peck, of Pontiac, was then read, preceded by the following remarks:

Edward W. Peck: "I was at the annual meeting of your Society in 1886, and then became a member of the State Pioneer Society. I listened with pleasure to the remarks of the members and the history of their hardships and disappointments, and pleasures and successes. During the meeting your president asked the members to write up and forward any incidents or facts of history connected with their location in this State and anything of a general or local interest. I accepted the invitation, and probably unwisely. And

now I think you will have to bear the infliction, but you will have the consolation of the thought that the invitation will not be repeated. So I will give you a few points of personal history and 'Personal Recollections of Early Life and Days in Michigan, and especially of the boundary dispute between Michigan and Ohio, 1835–6.'" In speaking of farming in the early days, Mr. Peck said: "I would say that the labors of the farmer were vastly more in that day than they are now. We had then no binders or reapers, or mowers or cultivators, or steam threshers, and the tools and implements of husbandry were of a very rude kind; and it is doubtful if the farmers of this day ever followed a wooden plow or threshed the wheat and other grains with a flail." Mr. Peck spoke of the boundary dispute between Michigan and Ohio.

J. P. Cole: "I ought to know something about the old Toledo war. I fought, bled and died in that war; laid out thirteen nights on the cold, cold ground, and the State of Michigan has never given me a pension, and I don't know as they will ever grant me one. All I ever got for those hard fought battles out of the State of Michigan, was $7.35, and I fear it is all I ever will get. (Voice, "You ought not to have died, then.") Those soldiers were intelligent men, all of them, as you will see when I tell you a story. We were going from Tecumseh to Monroe one day, when we passed a very large watermelon patch. Each soldier made a rush, and got over the fence, and got one of those melons, and then we undertook to cut them, but they wouldn't cut at all; they were citrons. And I will give you another reminiscence. When we had passed the disputed line, and were on the ten-mile territory, we one day saw a well and went to get some water, and a woman came out of the house to which the well belonged, and began to blow at us and scold because we were fighting against Ohio. We asked her what difference it made to her. She said it made a good deal of difference to her; she wouldn't live in Michigan for anything in the world; it was a miserable country chuck full of the fever and ague. She would a great deal rather live in Ohio. The territory on which she lived then was pretty near the line of the disputed territory."

"My first Journey to Michigan with other reminiscences" was read by John F. Hinman. Mr. Hinman said, "I know all about the weather, for I have kept a diary for over fifty years." Some of Mr. Hinman's experiences were very funny, and the pioneers were greatly amused; a good many of them said they had had the same or very similar experiences on their first journey to Michigan by water. In one of his most amusing experiences, Mr. Hinman told the pioneers not to laugh, for they had not got to the laughing place yet.

"How Lansing became the Capital," by Frank E. Robson, was then read.

Mr. Robson remarked: "I ought to say, perhaps, as an introduction to my paper, that it was originally prepared for a local society, and you may find some references which apply to that more than to this occasion."

Mr. O. Poppleton filed a paper entitled "Location of lands and settlements in Troy, Oakland county, Feb. 12, 1819, to Feb. 23, 1836."

A vocal solo, "Linden Waltz," was sung by Mrs. L. S. Roper.

Col. M. Shoemaker presented the resolution, laid over from 1886, changing the name of the Society, with the following remarks:

Col. Shoemaker: "Mr. President, and members of the pioneer association. In 1886 it was decided at the meeting of the Society, that the name of the Society should be changed; that it ought to be called the 'Historical Society,' also, as it was in reality such, and a resolution was offered to that effect; but under the constitution, the resolution being offered, it was necessary to lay over until the next year before being adopted. In harmony with that provision, and that the Society may bear this name, I offer the following resolution:"

WHEREAS, An amendment to the constitution of this Society was proposed at the annual meeting in 1886, in compliance with article 9 of the constitution which requires that notice thereof shall be given at the last preceding meeting; Therefore.

Resolved, That in compliance with such notice Article I. of the constitution of this Society be and the same is hereby amended so as to read as follows:

Article I.—The name of this society shall be "The Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society."

The resolution was unanimously adopted.

Rev. R. C. Crawford offered a resolution on the death of Rev. H. M. Joy, with the following remarks:

Rev. Mr. Crawford: "I wish to offer a paper here in regard to our brother, Rev. Henry M. Joy. His name has been before you as one of those that passed away from us during the past year. I perhaps might add, Mr. President, that the death of Brother Joy is one of those mysterious providences that we never shall be able fully to solve until the day of accounts. He took a transfer from our conference to Indiana, and was appointed to Green Castle, where the college is in operation. He had refused twice to take the transfer, but on the third visit, he yielded to the pressure, and received the transfer, and took the charge. He came to visit me before he left, and found me on my sick-bed; I was unable to go to conference on account of my sickness. He staid about four hours, and when the time came to go, he took me by the hand, and said, 'Good bye, Brother Crawford, we probably never shall meet here again.' I said, 'True, Brother Joy, we may never meet again,' and then he went to the door, and then he looked back as if loath to

leave us, and then said as he waved his hand, 'Good bye.' He went on to his new field, and preached to his new congregation; he said to his wife, that he thought he never should see me again; he thought I was nearing my end. But, as I said, he preached to his congregation, and went the next day to see about his goods. A friend drove him to the depot, and his friend went in and left Brother Joy with his horse; there came up suddenly a shower, and he raised the umbrella, which frightened the horse, and it gave a lunge across the street, and threw Brother Joy against a telegraph pole, and he fell upon the sidewalk helpless. They took him home and summoned the best medical aid from Indianapolis, but it was of no avail. He asked on Thursday to be rolled on his side, and the blood suddenly came from his lungs, like the bleeding of a hog, and he was gone. We have often heard his voice in song here, and no man could pass from our Society that would be more missed."

It was moved that the title D. D. be added to the name "Henry M. Joy," and with this addition the resolution offered by Rev. Mr. Crawford, to the memory of Mr. Joy, was adopted unanimously, by a rising vote.

(The resolution will be found in volume 11, page 139, of the Collections.)

The report of the committee on the nomination of officers was made by S. D. Bingham, as follows:

"Mr. President and members of the Pioneer Society: We have had some trouble in making nominations. We recognize the fact that all honor is due to the originators of this Society. We are aware of all the labor involved in organizing and building up the Society, and what the originators of this Society have done for it. We are also anxious for its permanency in the future, and feel the necessity of interesting some younger men in it. All honor to the old men. But the time is coming when some younger men must be placed on the committees. We have not quite agreed in our ideas of who should be placed on the committees, but present the following for the consideration of the members of the Society:

For President—Talcott E. Wing, of Monroe.

For Recording Secretary—Harriet A. Tenney, Lansing.

For Corresponding Secretary—Geo. H. Greene, Lansing.

For Treasurer—E. Longyear, Lansing.

Executive Committee—John C. Holmes, Detroit; Judge Albert Miller, Bay City; S. D. Bingham, Lansing.

Committee of Historians—M. Shoemaker, Jackson; W. J. Baxter, Jonesville; O. G. Comstock, Marshall; Rev. R. C. Crawford, Grand Rapids; Wyllys C. Ransom, Lansing; Harriet A. Tenney, Lansing.

Vice Presidents—Allegan county, Daniel C. Henderson; Barry. David G. Robinson; Bay, Wm. R. McCormick: Berrien, Thomas Mars; Branch, Harvey Haynes; Calhoun, John F. Hinman; Clare, Henry Woodruff; Clinton, S. S. Walker; Crawford, M. D. Osband; Eaton, D. B. Hale; Emmet, I. D. Toll; Genesee, J. W. Begole ; Grand Traverse, J. G. Ramsdall; Hillsdale, E. O. Grosvenor; Houghton, J. A. Hubbell; Ingham, C. B. Stebbins; Ionia, Hampton Rich; Iosco, O. E. M. Cutcheon; Jackson, H. H. Smith ; Kalamazoo, Henry Bishop; Kent, W. L. Coffinbury; Lapeer, Joshua Manwaring ; Lenawee, Francis A. Dewey; Livingston, Chas. M. Wood; Macomb, Harvey Mellen; Manistee, S. W. Fowler; Marquette, Peter White; Monroe, J. M. Sterling; Montcalm, J. T. Shoemaker; Menominee, James A. Crozier; Muskegon, H. H. Holt; Oakland, O. Poppleton; Oceana, O. K. White; Ottawa, A. S. Kedzie; Saginaw, Chas. W. Grant; Shiawassee, Alonzo H. Owens; St. Clair, Mrs. Helen M. Farrand ; St. Joseph, H. H. Riley; Tuscola, Townsend North; Van Buren, C. J. Monroe ; Washtenaw, Ezra D. Lay; Wayne, Philo Parsons.

Henry Fralick: "I have here a little matter of interest which I think will be beneficial to the Society; at least I wish to make the suggestion. When Kent county had their meeting, they adopted a method of appointing delegates to represent that society at the State Society; I will read it." And here follows the names of the delegates to the State Society, and I think we have secured a better attendance at this Association than ever before, by following this plan. I speak of this to be recommended at the county associations by the vice presidents. I think thereby we shall have a larger attendance, and have those present that we would like to see interested, and who represent the real interests of the Society in the State.

Reads: "The undersigned executive committee of the Old Residents' Association of the Grand River Valley, hereby appoint the following members of said Association as delegates to attend the meeting of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society, to be held at Lansing, on the 1st and 2d days of June, A. D. 1887, with power of substitution, to wit :

Hon. Henry Fralick, Thos. D. Gilbert, Chas. Shepard, Wm. F. Innes, John T. Holmes, Wright S. Coffinbury, Zenas G. Winsor, Geo. W. Thompson, A. T. McReynolds, Allen Durfee, Joseph Parker, Jas. M. Stanly, Sherman M. Randall, Chas. H. Rood, Jefferson Morrison, Louis Guida, Wm. N. Cook, Chas. H. Taylor."

Dated Grand Rapids,
May 27, 1887.

CHAS. SHEPARD, *Pres.*
THOS. D. GILBERT, *Treas.*
REUBEN H. SMITH, *Sec'y.*

Witter J. Baxter : "I am very much pleased to see this suggestion coming here from Kent county society. I think it would be wise for us to adopt this method, and they can send the names any time after they have made the appointments, to the Corresponding Secretary."

Dr. Shank: "I would like to ask of the gentleman, if this proposition is to make this a meeting of delegates?"

A. "No sir, not at all ; but to invite everybody to be present here, we want everybody to be present; but to appoint these that we make sure of their being here; but we want all pioneers to be here."

Dr. Shank: "With that understanding I will vote for it."

A quartette, "Dancing O'er the Waves," was sung by Neenah Jones, Antoinette Robson, Messrs. Robson and Esselstyn.

On motion the Society adjourned until 7 o'clock in the evening.

TUESDAY EVENING.

The President called the Society to order. Prayer was offered by Rev. R. C. Crawford. Quartette, anthem, was sung by Mrs. C. B. Thorne, Mrs. L. S. Roper, Messrs. L. A. Baker and C. O. Pratt."

"Speaking of the difficulties which arise from some observing standard and some local time, Mr. Crawford said: "Since we have adopted standard time at Grand Rapids, we don't have any more trouble. We don't pay any attention to— " Voice, Q. " God's time? "

A paper on the " Settlement of the Michigan and Ohio boundary line," by Frank E. Robson, was then read. Mr. Robson remarked: "In taking up this subject I find that I am treading upon ground already gone over very fully by the pioneers, but perhaps I will be able to make some points of interest. The paper will dwell on the causes which led to it, rather than on the Toledo war itself."

Mr. Fralick said: "I want to present and file a brief sketch of one of the earliest and noblest pioneers of Michigan, and one who was held in high esteem. Some of his friends and neighbors have procured a monument to be dedicated to his memory this month. I speak of Rix Robinson, late of the Grand River Valley." The paper was prepared by Geo. H. White, and was accepted by the Society and placed on file for publication.

The president invited Hon. D. P. Markey, Speaker of the House of Representatives, to the platform.

Mr. Harvey Haynes read a paper entitled " A trip from Rome, New York, to Michigan, with clothing and powder for the soldiers at Fort Mackinac, in territorial days."

Poem—"Kansas and Michigan," by Rev. Samuel W. Duffield, was read by Major Wyllys Ransom, who said:

"It is proper, perhaps, before I proceed to read this beautiful poem, to explain its origin. About twenty years ago I resided out upon the western frontier, and was a citizen of Kansas. During the years that I lived there we had an organization known as the Society of Michigan, which was composed of former residents of the Peninsular State who had immigrated to Kansas; and once in each year we were in the habit of coming together and reviving old associations, and reviewing old history, and renewing old friendships. It was our habit at such times, to send to Michigan for our orator and our poet. And upon this occasion, Samuel W. Duffield, who was at that time pastor of the Presbyterian church at Ann Arbor, was selected, and read before this society this poem, a portion only of which I will read to you here to-night. You will remember, or I do, that it was very soon after the close of the war of the rebellion. Of course the excitement and interest in that long and hard struggle were not by any means over, in fact they were very strong; and especially was the feeling intense there on the frontier, where, you will remember, the strife had been active for a long time before the rebellion actually broke out. So you will see that when we were gathered together in our Society at the time this poem was read by Mr. Duffield, there was everything to call forth the impassioned enthusiasm for which the Duffield family were noted. They were always a family that struck from the shoulder, when they were championing a cause, and knowing what they said in regard to a matter, you always knew what they believed. Mr. Duffield, the author of this poem, recently died, and it gives renewed interest to that poem; and for that reason, I suggested to the committee that if there was time here, I would read a portion of the poem. It was originally long, taking over an hour in the reading, and the excerpts I have taken will leave it in rather a disconnected condition, but you will appreciate the portions, I think.

A vocal solo, "Freedom's song," was sung by Mr. L. A. Baker.

Hon. D. P. Markey read a paper on "The Constitution of the United States, and its National Centennial celebration at Philadelphia, September 17, 1887."

Hon. B. D. Ashton, member House of Representatives, said: "When I was first requested to say something here this evening, I was requested to talk something about northern Michigan, and I went to work and fixed up a little article, but on seeing the program I found that I was confined to ten minutes, and went to work dissecting my subject, and though familiar with the scalpel, I found it a pretty hard job; but, I will tell you all I can about so large a subject in ten minutes, and will be particularly confined to the

northern portion of the State, which until a few short years since, had an unfavorable and unwritten history." After reading what he had written, Mr. Ashton said: "We would like to have the southern part of the State visit us, and I should be glad if we could at the next meeting of your Pioneer Society, be largely represented here."

Hon. Roswell W. Horr, of Saginaw, was called upon to make some remarks.

"Mr. President and ladies and gentlemen of the Pioneer Society: I came in here to listen to your very interesting exercises, but if I can say anything that will add to the pleasure of the occasion, I shall be glad to do it, because I like old people. I don't say that I am glad we all have to grow old, but I say when people have grown old they excite a great interest in me; I, you know, am young. I like not only old people, but I like old fashioned methods, and old fashioned practices, and old fashioned dishes; to eat, you know, I mean. I have had a little experience in reference to these things. A few times while in Washington they actually got me, with a swallow-tailed coat on, down to a regular dinner. Most of you know what that means; it was new to me, sitting four hours attempting to eat. To me, the eating wasn't so hard as the mental strain; for every little while they would bring on something that I didn't know what it was, nor what to do with it, nor how to do it, and yet I knew I was representing the great State of Michigan there at that dinner, and I had her dignity to maintain; don't you see? and the mental strain was to watch just what the others did, and go at it just as if it was your business, and you were used to it; just as though it was the way we had always done at our house. After three our four hours of such work, I would rather have an old fashioned short-cake, such as my mother used to make, and a little butter, than all this stuff. I not only got some satisfaction out of that kind of a dish, but I got some sustenance; when the fact is that after one of those kind of performances I have told you about in Washington, you have just got enough to make you hungry. Yes, I enjoy old fashioned people. My mother is eighty-two years old, and I can enjoy a visit with her to-day, better than with any other woman; I mean of course, any other woman than my wife. She is lively and well at eighty-two, and I presume that in this congregation are many of that age. And as I sat here to-night and looked over this congregation, the question came to me, why is it that we have here in Michigan such able, active, well-preserved old people? You call youselves the pioneers of Michigan.

"Now I was a pioneer, but not in Michigan. I cannot get into your Society. I left the east when a young man, and my early days were spent in Ohio, which you came so near overturning. Pioneer life produces wonderful men. Why? Because men and women are thrown upon their own resources;

it gives a kind of education which you cannot get in books, nor out of books for that matter, only as you are thus thrown upon your own resources, and by necessity you are compelled to do things. That compulsion sets men to work, and makes them use their intellect, and it preserves their intellect, for the intellect is developed and kept in working order by use; and there is no other condition of life that will so put to use and strengthen and develop the faculties of a man as this pioneer life; and you can't get it anywhere outside of pioneer life.

"I don't take any stock, though, in the notion that we are all degenerating. I am told everywhere I go that the people of this age are not good for anything. They tell us that the old folks are wonderful. To hear them talk you would think that our boys are not good enough for anything. They said the same thing twenty-five years ago when they wanted soldiers. They said 'This generation has been brought up in a time of peace, and they have not seen enough of hardship and sacrifice to fit them for such a conflict.' But you all know it was not so, and how nobly the boys took their places, and proved themselves fully equal to the work before them. And it is so to-day; there is just as much true manhood as in the boys of the past. And I hear, too, that the girls don't amount to anything. And they tell us what girls would do in the past, and what wonderful girls our grandmothers were, and what poor specimens of girlhood we have got now. I want to tell you, girls, when you hear them say what wonders they were, and what poor things the girls are that are coming on to-day, let me tell you it is the way of the world. The world is not getting so worthless, and the people in it are not getting so bad. The world is getting a little better; it seems sometimes that it is a mighty little, but it is getting a little better. I don't mean that we are developing as much individual character as we did. I don't mean that our methods of raising boys are as good as that brought about by the necessities of pioneer life. I don't think there is anything that will produce such a wonderful class of men as the hardships we were compelled to endure when young. Character is developed simply by what people overcome; by what difficulties they surmount. And the only thing I look upon as being dangerous to the young and growing people of Michigan is, that we are trying to raise our children without letting them do anything. You know they took me to task for what I said at a lecture at the college, and you old men know whether I did right or not. I said you might take out of our cities, fifty boys—newsboys, bootblacks, boys compelled to shift for themselves, compelled to get something to do; boys whose faces are dirty, whose clothes are patched, or ought to be; leading a precarious life, exercising every faculty that they may live, digging that they may keep soul and body together,

—pit them, I said, against fifty other boys reared in luxury. I mean fifty boys whose mothers think they are too good to do anything; boys whom their mothers keep in dresses as long as they possibly can, and then in long stockings until they grow a moustache. I said pit these against the other fifty boys, and which will you find filling the places of trust and honor? I said the newsboys, and the bootblacks, and that class of boys that have to shift for themselves would get the start of them every time, and in every place. And why? Because the effort which they are compelled to put forth gives them that intellectual grip, that physical stamina, that character which enables them to do the work needed to be done in order to develop themselves, and do the work and fill the positions of life. They say, would you have your boys all turn bootblacks? No. But I would say to parents in raising children, don't teach them to shun the hard things of life, but teach them to walk up and do the hardest things that occur in the world. And then they ought to learn to do things because it is their duty to do them. In those old pioneer days a thing had to be done, and there was not anybody else to do it.

"Do you know, one of the pleasantest days I ever spent was going back to Vermont, to the town where I was born, and left when a boy at four years of age. And there I attempted to find somebody that knew my father. He had been nine years a captain of militia in the town where he lived, and you older men know that that meant a good deal. I went down the side of a mountain to an old man that I saw raking. I knew that I was within half a mile of the place where he had lived. I rode up and stopped and said after passing the time of day with him, 'Did you ever know anybody in this section by the name of Horr, Captain Horr?' 'Yes,' he said, giving me a quick look, 'and you are his son, and look just like him.' And we had a great visit, and the news spread like wild-fire that the son of old Captain Horr was there, and they got together, thirteen of those old men, ranging from seventy-five to eighty-one years, and I had more fun that day than any day since I was born, listening to those men, those old men who had been friends of my father, the incidents they gave me of my father, and of the early days in Vermont. And in order to pay them for that,—I wont lug politics in,—but I got them together that night, and made the first and best Garfield speech that I made in the campaign.

"And so I say it was because of what the pioneers were obliged to do in the early days of struggle, that they became such strong and rugged and able men. And I want to say that these meetings of the pioneers are of very great importance. Associations of pioneers, and frequent meetings, ought to be kept up in every State. I don't know very much about how much you are doing. But I know that the record of people, and the records of things, become

obliterated beyond all account in a very few years. I know that when I was in Vermont, looking after the graves of my ancestors, I found only the graves of my more immediate ancestors. I know that when they directed me to where my great grandfather and mother were buried, I found a field of wheat growing. It was impossible to go back of the third generation.

"Whatever this generation can do to perpetuate their ancestors' lives, how they lived, and what they did, will be pondered by the future.

" I believe that you are doing a grand work, and that you will continue it. I thank you for this kind invitation, and for your kind interest manifested in what I have said. And I hope that your reunions may continue to be pleasant, and that when your reunions cease here, your reunion will be such that you will recognize each other, and there will be a light of spiritual intelligence passing over every face, reminding you that you had on the other side pioneer reunions in the State of Michigan."

The Society here resolved itself into committee of the whole for five minute speeches, and the President requested that none of the pioneers should be bashful, but that all should avail themselves of the distinguished privilege, and make the time pass as pleasantly and profitably as possible.

Mr. Dewey: "I will occupy your time for perhaps five minutes, and not more. It was my good fortune full fifty years ago or more, to be a resident of Tecumseh. Everything was then new there. Among the first that took up land in that locality were Gen. J. W. Brown and Ezra F. Blood, and a few others. Fifty years ago there were Indian trails passing through Tecumseh, and many Indians traveling along these trails passed through Tecumseh. All through the month of June there were a number of tribes that went through there, and usually camped at Tecumseh, and drew their provisions at Malden; and those tribes nearly all assisted the British in the wars of 1812 and '14. And, usually from Detroit and Monroe, there were a good many trains passed up through Tecumseh, with their animals laden with traps for the Indians. Many of these trains camped there with their ponies for a day or two, and when they came down in the spring, they always came with well laden ponies, a hundred or more ponies, perhaps, well loaded with all sorts of traps; they usually camped on the banks of Evans' creek.

"There was a family there at that time that came from Virginia. They had two daughters, bright and active and smart. And one of them became acquainted with one of those French traders that passed through there, and became very much attached to him. He went on, and finally sent her word from Chicago station, where he was buying furs, that if she would come there he would marry her; and so she advised with several about going to him, and they all advised her not to go; if the trader wanted her, let him come and

marry her. But finally she gathered up the money owed her by those for whom she had worked, and started over this Indian trail for Chicago, and went through all that hard journey, and when she got there, she found her lover in the log jail, and sentenced to be hung for murdering an Indian, and she didn't get much satisfaction from him. She came back very much disappointed; but in the course of a year after that she was married to an excellent young man and went away to the north woods, where they bought land, to live. Some few years ago my wife and myself went up to the north country, and went where this woman was living, and staid there the most part of a day. She was very much pleased to see us. She had red hair, and she brought forward nine children that she said belonged to her, and they all had hair tinged with red. Those that came into this country first didn't fail to do their part toward populating the new territory, and they generally grew up hard working, thrifty men and women."

Dr. O. C. Comstock said: "About a month ago I was at Dorchester, and all the country in the vicinity of the chocolate factories was perfumed with the chocolate candy, and other preparations being put up there; it was very tempting. What has that to do with this convention, you say? Just this: When I come to Lansing to attend the Pioneer Society, I like to hear good music, and good singing. It perfumes the air. We certainly all appreciate the excellent music that we have had here. If I could draw up a resolution that would include all we have had, and which has given us so much pleasure, I am sure I would. It would include those that came to us from the School for the Blind, and from the Reform School, and all that have contributed in any way to the excellent music we have had here. I am in hopes that the Secretary will find some way to express our gratification."

Vocal solo, "The Unforgotten Song," was sung by Mrs. C. B. Thorne. The audience then joined in singing "Auld Lang Syne." The benediction was pronounced by Rev. R. C. Crawford.

The meeting was then declared adjourned.

MEMBERSHIP.

There are now 689 names enrolled upon the membership book of the Society. Since the last report nine names have been added, as follows:

J. T. Cobb, Allen Durfee, Chas. Shepard, M. D., Palmer H. Taylor, Ezra Hazen, Very Rev. P. A. Baart, Wyllys C. Ransom, Shubel B. Green, Benjamin Vernor.

The usual donations of books, pamphlets and newspapers have been received, and the list is herewith added. The most valuable contributions

were received from Prof. John C. Holmes, forwarded by him but a few days previous to his sudden death. Mr. Holmes, at the time of his death, was corresponding with pioneers in various parts of the State, endeavoring to procure the promise of papers for this annual meeting. He forwarded all correspondence on the receipt of same to your Secretary that the letters might be placed on file with the records of the Society.

List of Donations from June 1, 1887, to June 1, 1888.

MRS. L. A. ALDERMAN, Oct. 21, 1887:
Souvenir of Marietta, Ohio, 1788-1888.
BUFFALO HISTORICAL SOCIETY, Nov. 11, 1887:
Annual Report of the Society for 1887 and 1888.
DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE, Ottawa, Canada:
Report on Canadian Archives, 1886, two copies.
DEPARTMENT OF INTERIOR, Washington, D. C.:
House Journal, Vol. I, Dec. 7, 1885, to May 12, 1886.
House Journal, Vol. II, May 13, 1886, to August 5, 1886.
Senate Journal, 1885 to 1886.
House Journal, 1886-7.
Senate Journal, 1886-7.
NELSON HASKIN, May 21, 1888:
Imlay City, Michigan, Manufacturing, Educational and Commercial Advantages.
PROF. HOLMES:
Large collection of papers belonging to the Wayne county Pioneer Society; sent to State Society for safe keeping.
INDIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY:
Loughery's Defeat and Pigeon Roost Massacre.
LIBRARY COMPANY OF PHILADELPHIA:
Bulletin of, July to September, 1887.
MINNESOTA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, April 9, 1888:
Catalogue of Library of Minnesota Historical Society, two volumes.
NEBRASKA HISTORICAL SOCIETY:
Transactions and Reports of, Vol. II.
NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY:
Proceedings of New England Historic Genealogical Society, January 4, 1888.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register: July, 1887; October, 1887; January, 1888; April, 1888.
NEWSPAPERS:
Allegan Tribune, August, 17, 1883: Allegan county Pioneer Meeting, August 15, 1883.
Clipping: Records of deaths in Port Huron and Fort Gratiot, 1887.
Lansing Republican, May 25, 1888: Memorial Day Ceremonies; April 18, 1888, Notice of Meeting of Department of Michigan, W. R. C.
Pontiac Gazette, March 9, 1888: Death List of Oakland Pioneers, 1882.
Port Huron Weekly Times, June 30, 1887; July 7, 1887: Annual Meeting of St. Clair county Pioneer Society.
Port Huron Sunday Commercial, October 17, 1887: St. Clair County Pioneer Meeting.
Topeka Capital, January 18, 1888. Proceedings of Kansas Historical Society, January 17, 1888.
STEPHEN D. PEET:
Geographical Distribution of Mankind, by S. D. Peet.
Religious Beliefs and Traditions of Aborigines of North America, by S. D. Peet.
History of Early Missions in Wisconsin, by S. D. Peet.
The American Antiquarian and Oriental Journal, Nov., 1887; January, 1888; May, 1888.
ONEIDA HISTORICAL SOCIETY: May 14, 1888.
The Egyptian Obelisk in Central Park, N. Y.
Unpublished Washington Portraits.

SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY: Los Angeles.
Constitution and By-Laws of the Society.
MISCELLANEOUS:
Collections of the Nova Scotia Historical Society, 1886-87.
Constitution of St. Clair Humane Society, adopted September 22, 1887.
Steel engraving, C. I. Walker.
Zephaniah W. Bunce. Centennial ceremonies of St. Clair county Pioneer Society, Nov. 14, 1887.

CONCLUSION.

The executive committee and committee of historians have held their usual meetings, and transacted the usual and necessary business of the Society.

The pioneers show a continued and increased interest in the collecting and preservation of papers and material pertaining to the early history of our State. The work of this Society is attracting the attention of historians and students in all parts of the United States, as shown in letters received by your secretary.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

HARRIET A. TENNEY.
Recording Secretary.

1144441

REPORT OF THE CORRESPONDING SECRETARY.

LANSING, June 11, 1888.

To the Officers and Members of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society:

In accordance with our annual custom it again becomes my duty to report the correspondence of the Society for the past year. The file of letters and communications received within the year is herewith submitted, all of which, as is shown by the filings, have received prompt attention.

The proceedings of the last meeting as published in the State Republican were mailed to each member of the committees and to each vice president, also a notice to each vice president, notifying him of his election.

Notices of this meeting, containing a list of the papers to be read, were, on the 31st of May, forwarded to each member of the Society, and to each of the leading newspapers throughout the State.

The memorial resolutions, adopted at the last meeting on the death of Rev. Henry M. Joy, I caused to be neatly engrossed and forwarded them to his widow at Grand Rapids, who acknowledged the receipt of the same in a very

touching and appreciative note, requesting me to express to the Society the sincere thanks and appreciation of herself and son for the kind words embodied in the resolutions.

I have to report the deaths of eighteen members of the Society who have died within the past year, as follows:

Name.	Residence.	Born.	Died.	Age.	Came to Mich.
Jannette Besley	St. Johns	May 20, 1813	June 11, 1887	74	1843
Amasiah T. Prouty	Kalamazoo	Sept. 24, 1802	July 18, 1887	85	1835
Gen. Edward Clark	Ann Arbor	Feb. 5, 1807	Sept. 14, 1887	80	1827
Ralph Fowler	Fowlerville	Oct. 26, 1808	Sept. 26, 1887	79	1836
Peter Dow	Orchard Lake	Feb. 27, 1821	Oct. 21, 1887	66	1830
Dr. John H. Montgomery	Marshall	Aug. 21, 1811	Oct. 25, 1887	76	1835
Dr. Osman D. Goodrich	Allegan	May 10, 1808	Nov. 3, 1887	79	1836
Prof. John C. Holmes	Detroit	Sept. 25, 1809	Dec. 16, 1887	78	1835
Cortland Hill	Bengal	Feb. 12, 1811	Jan. 3, 1888	77	1837
Lucinda Hill	Bengal	Feb. 18, 1816	Feb. 2, 1888	72	1837
Hon. Witter J. Baxter	Jonesville	June 18, 1816	Feb. 6, 1888	72	1830
Ruth Little	Kalamazoo	Nov. 4, 1800	Feb. 8, 1888	87	1831
Judge H. H. Riley	Constantine	Sept. 1, 1813	Feb. 8, 1888	74	1842
John M. Allen	Lansing	Feb. 16, 1820	Feb. 21, 1888	68	1833
J. Eastman Johnson	Niles	Dec. 6, 1805	Mar. 14, 1888	82	1836
Jacob Cornell	Lansing	Nov. 30, 1821	Mar. 15, 1888	67	1836
Dr. James A. B. Stone	Kalamazoo	Oct. 28, 1810	May 19, 1888	78	1843
Rev. Laurens B. Potter	Lansing	Nov. 7, 1818	May 31, 1888	69	1843

Also deaths of the following named members who have not been mentioned in my former reports have come to my notice within the past year:

Samuel Frankish	Centreville	Aug. 17, 1811	Oct. 23, 1883	72	1832
Thomas Cornell	Ionia	Jan. 28, 1806	Aug. 19, 1884	78	1833

Of these none had lived in the State less than 45 years; one, General Edward Clark, 60 years, and three had resided here 57 years. Witter J. Baxter came in July, 1830, Peter Dow in September of the same year, and Mrs. Ruth Little in 1831. Mrs. Little was the oldest, aged 87 years, and Mr. Dow the youngest, aged 66. The average age is 76. Witter J. Baxter of the committee of historians, and Prof. John C. Holmes of the executive committee were of the original 22 members of this Society who participated in its organization, and none have done more to advance the interests of the Society than they. Judge H. H. Riley was the vice president for St. Joseph county,

and Dr. Stone was at the time of his death preparing a paper to be read at this meeting. A biographical sketch of most of these will appear in the memorial reports from their respective counties.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

GEO. H. GREENE,
Corresponding Secretary.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER.

LANSING, June 12, 1888.

To the State Pioneer and Historical Society of Michigan:

Your treasurer submits the following report:

E. Longyear, treasurer, in account with the Society from June 1, 1887, to June 12, 1888.

RESOURCES.

To balance on hand June 1, 1887		$204 63
Receipts for membership fees	$36 00	
Pioneer Collections, Vols. 1 and 2	15 75	
Publication fund, 1886	1,000 00	
1887	1,000 00	
Total receipts		$2,051 75
Total		$2,256 38

DISBURSEMENTS.

Paid from general fund:		
for expenses of executive committee	$99 10	
annual meeting, 1887	64 55	
postage and express charges	19 95	
collecting, filing and recording papers	96 15	$279 75
Paid from publication fund:		
for expenses committee of historians	48 40	
translating and copying	64 92	
lithographing, etc.	76 60	
State printers	1,381 70	
proof reading and indexing	240 00	$1,811 62
Total disbursements		$2,091 37
Balance on hand June 12, 1888		165 01
		$2,256 38

All of which is respectfully submitted.

E. LONGYEAR, *Treasurer.*

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF HISTORIANS.

To the Pioneer and Historical Society of the State of Michigan:

The Committee of Historians would respectfully report that volumes 10 and 11 of the Historical Collections of this Society have been published since its last meeting, and can be obtained, together with the preceding volumes, of Mrs. H. A. Tenney, the recording secretary, at the uniform price of seventy-five cents a volume.

Volume 10 is a book of 700 pages, and, as it was in the hands of the State printer previous to the last annual meeting, it is made up from papers that had been prepared for previous meetings, which the committee had been unable to publish. It also contains another instalment of the documents procured from the Canadian Archives.

Included among the former will be found "Indian Reminiscences of Calhoun and Kalamazoo counties," and other papers, by A. D. P. Van Buren, Esq.; "History of the Free Will Baptist Church of Cook's Prairie," by Hon. John C. Patterson; "The Early History of Horticulture in Michigan," by Professor John C. Holmes; "Remembrances, of early days in Saginaw Valley," and other papers by the venerable E. S. Williams, Esq.; "Old Moravian Mission at Mt. Clemens," by Henry C. Ford, Esq.; "The Town of Greene," by C. D. Randall, Esq; also historical papers by W. H. Cross, Esq., Alfred E. Driggs, Esq., George H. Cannon, Esq., Enos Goodrich, Esq., and A. H. Scott, Esq., together with sketches of the lives of Hon. Henry Fralick and Hon. Edward H. Thomson.

Volume 11 contains 328 pages of miscellaneous matter, and 318 pages of the Haldimand papers, the latter being copies of papers in the archives of the Dominion government of Canada, at Ottawa.

Among the former will be found the proceedings of the annual meeting of this Society for 1887, of which 118 pages are taken by the Memorial Reports of 25 counties. These reports are, most of them, of an interesting character, giving short sketches of the lives of some of the most eminent of the men who were the pioneers in the settlement of Michigan.

Of the papers read at the meeting there are in Vol. 11, "The Ordinance of 1787," by Hon. Cyrus G. Luce; "The Constitution of the United States," by Hon. Daniel P. Markey; "Disputed questions in the early history of

Michigan," by Edward W. Peck, Esq.; "Early Explorations on Lake Superior," by Philo M. Everett, Esq.; "Life in the Copper Mines of Lake Superior," by John H. Forster, Esq.; "The Michigan and Ohio Boundary Line," by Frank E. Robson, Esq.; "History of the Military Reservation at Fort Gratiot," by William L. Bancroft, Esq.; Sketches of the lives of Hon. John S. Barry and Hon. Edwin H. Lothrop, and of the "Calhoun and Kalamazoo county Bars," by A. D. P. Van Buren, Esq.

This last is a most interesting and valuable contribution to the history, not only of the members of the bar of these counties, but also of the State, including within its 48 pages short, but authentic, memoirs of Hon. Epaphroditus Ransom, Hon. Charles E. Stuart, Hon. Edward Bradley, Hon. Isaac E. Crary, Hon. Abner Pratt, Hon. John S. Chipman, Hon. Thos. B. Church, Hon. John Van Arman, Hon. Flavius J. Littlejohn, and others whose talents and standing gave them a National as well as State reputation.

THE HALDIMAND PAPERS.

The Committee of Historians would call the attention of the members of the Society to the marked success which has attended its action in securing historical matter from the Canadian archives, of great volume, and of the most interesting and authentic character, relating to the periods of time when the Territory of Michigan, as well as most of that north and west of the Ohio river, was in possession of or being contended for by the French and English.

To this Society must be accorded the credit of being the first to reach the Canadian archives, and secure copies of the invaluable documents contained therein, covering with great minuteness the entire period from its first settlement down to its final abandonment by those powers, and its incorporation into the territory of the American Union.

We have also from the same source copies of the correspondence, and other documents relative to the war between Great Britian and the United States in 1812, from its inception to the close, and the surrender thereafter of the territory held within our borders by the British forces.

To the courtesy and efficient aid of Mr. Douglass Brymner, archivist of the Dominion government of Canada, at Ottawa, the success of your committtee in accomplishing these results is largely due.

The first installment of 316 pages of these papers was published in volume 9. Volume 10 has 463 pages. Volume 11 has 337 pages, and the publication of the papers now in the hands of your committee will be continued through volumes 12 and 13.

As there are constant additions being made to the literary treasures in the archives in Ottawa, by the liberality of the Dominion government, who have

agents under constant employment in England and France, in the search for and copying of documents in the archives of those governments, we may reasonably hope for further material from that source relative to the French and English occupation of Michigan.

The example of the Canadian government in securing all that can be procured from these sources relative to its own most interesting early history is not only worthy of all praise, but also of imitation by all the border States as well as by the United States.

It is absolutely necessary to take the history of those early times, as given by the French and English in these documents, in connection with our own, in order to arrive at a full and correct knowledge of the facts which in these then remote regions produced such important results. We can with the knowledge thus obtained better understand the reasons which decided the transfer of such immense sections of country from one power to another, which have had such an important bearing upon the history of this continent.

As the Indian wars, so called, west of the Alleghanies were conducted on the part of the States mostly by volunteers who made no report of their actions, there is no doubt but a more authentic account of the events which transpired during these wars can be obtained from the British records than elsewhere, as their forces were regularly organized, and confidential reports made from every department in great detail, as will be seen by a careful reading of the papers published in these volumes. The Indian councils will be found especially interesting as giving the action of the British authorities in their intercourse with the tribes of the northwest, including all east of the Mississippi river.

We would call especial attention to the proceedings of the councils with the numerous tribes of Indians, of which sixteen will be found in volume 10, and nine in volume 11. These proceedings are especially interesting, as they treat of every subject connected with the transactions with most if not all the tribes west of the Alleghanies, and north of the Ohio river. The names of the tribes, and of the chieftains, with the location of the nations, so-called, are not only matters of interest, but are of historical import.

OLD MORAVIAN MISSIONS AT MT. CLEMENS.

Your committee deem the documents of which it has secured copies of sufficient importance to justify the including in their report extracts from a number of them for the purpose of bringing them more particularly to your attention.

In Vol. 10 there is published a paper, read at the meeting last year, entitled "Old Moravian Missions at Mt. Clemens," by Henry A. Ford, Esq.

In the same volume will be found, as copied from the Canadian archives, the following relating to the capture of the Moravians, and their settlement at Mt. Clemens.

[Page 518.]

Captain McKee to Major De Peyster.

UPPER SHAWANESE VILLAGE, Sept'r 26, 1781.

DEAR SIR: * * * * * * * * * * *

Mr. Elliot returned also yesterday from the Moravian Towns and informs me that the party he accompanied to that place were detained there a long time and amused by the Moravians who were secretly sending Intelligence and endeavoring to bring the Enemy upon them to cut them off which at length they discovered and then fell upon them and are bringing them away by force the Hurons are disposed I understand to place them at Upper Sandusky where they will still be too convenient to correspond with the Enemy, and tho' they may not be even concerned for the future yet from this Situation they will be blamed for it. However a Message with your advice to the Indians upon it may alter this matter there is Six of their Teachers taken with them, the principal appears to be a Jesuitical old man and if I am not mistaken employed by the Enemy tho he denies it, if the whole of those white people can be removed from the Indians it will be so much the better for it is not likely they will be our friends whilst they have such Teachers. Messengers are arrived from the Southern Indians by whom we learn that they are all still heartily engaged against the Enemy and prosecuting the War with vigor, they have not as yet delivered their speeches so soon as they do shall inform you of them should there be anything material, in the mean time am with respectful Compliments to Mrs De Peyster and Gentlemen and with great respect

Dear Sir, Your most obedient & very Humble Servant

A McKEE

Major DePeyster 1781 Septr 26th To Major DePeyster

[Pages 522–23, Vol. 10]

Major De Peyster to Captain McKee.

DETROIT Oct'r 4th 1781.

DEAR SIR, I am favoured with your letter

* * * * * * * * * * * * * *

I send some things which you will please to forward to the Hurons requiring them to bring in the six Teachers and a few of the Principal Chiefs of the Moravians only—the article of provisions prevents me objecting to their

scheme of keeping the Moravian Indians at Sandusky. It would be best however if they contrived to settle them between the two Huron Villages, all which I must leave to your prudent management, You will therefore please to frame such speeches as you think are most proper for the occasion.

* * * * * * * * * * * * * *

I am Dear Sir with
great Esteem & Friendship
Your most obedt. & Humble Servant

AT. S. DE PEYSTER

Alex'r McKee Esq.
Indian Affairs M. G. III.

* * * * * * * * * * * * * *

Major De Peyster to General Haldimand.

DETROIT 5th Oct'r 1781

SIR, I have the honor to inclose letters just received from the Indian Country, which will give your Excellency an Insight into the State of affairs on the Banks of the Ohio. I have sent to have the Moravian Teachers brought in here. The Indians I must leave to the management of the Hurons, as their residence here, would occasion to great a Consumption of provisions.

[Vol. 10, page 527]

Captain McKee to Major De Peyster.

* * * * * * * * * * * * * *

Captain Pipe & Winginum have undertaken to carry in the Moravian Teachers immediately. They are both sensible men & their activity upon the whole of this business merits some notice and I hope their satisfaction on their return from their visit to you may be such as will induce them to be as further useful as they are capable of being.

[Page 528] *Indian Council.*

DETROIT 21st October 1781.

At a Conference held with the Hurons from Saindooskey by Maj'r A. S. De Peyster Commanding Detroit & Dependencies &c &c &c.

Present.

Major At. S. De Peyster Commandant
Duperon Baby, Isidore Chesne
Pierre Druilliard & Simon Girty } Interpreters

Orotondy, the Snipe, Sindaton, Huron Chiefs. Sindaton Speaks

Father, Listen to what I'm going to say before you and the Six Nations present. I speak in behalf of the half King, who says he was formerly a Six Nation chief and therefore wishes they may Know his Sentiments, he says, he has taken the Moravian Delawares from their Villages as he found they were inclined to assist the rebels, however he has settled them in his Village where they are under his eye, this Step he has taken after the repeated requests of his Father the Commandant of Detroit.

[Page 538]

Indian Council.

In Council Detroit Novr 9, 1781.

Present

Major At S. De Peyster Commandant
Messrs. D. Baby and P. Druillard, Interpreters

Capt'n Pipe & Win, gi, nam Delaware chiefs with a number of Warriors from the Shawanese Country.

Capt'n Pipe speaks

Father! As soon as Mr. Elliot had returned to the Shawanese Touns having executed your orders, in bringing away the Moravians the same was immediately communicated to you through Capt'n McKee, since which you directed that they should be brought to you. in obedience thereto we have taken them by the hand and are come here to hear what you have to say. for my part I am happy that they are here with us and as they are our friends I hope you will speak nothing but what is good to them.—

A Mowhawk speaks on 3 scalps

Father! The last time you was here you recommended to us to be strong and espouse the King's cause, all of which we have done as you may see by these Scalps that we have seen the Enemy and that we mean to be firm in the Quarrel, we are thirty in our Band who pray you will provide us with cloathing and other necessaries.

Major De Peyster then said to Captn Pipe,

After having listened to what you had to say, I must now desire you and your people will pay attention to what I shall say—ever since I have presided amongst you it has been the universal Complaint of the Warriors who came into me "that the Moravian Teachers had always apprized the Enemy of our Manouvers by which means they were always frustrated, after repeated

Informations of this nature I sent strings of Wampum to the Moravian Indians inviting them to come in to me, as I was desirous to speak to them, but they never came—I then sent Indian officers with Indians to desire them to come in, but no sooner had my Indian Children rec'd my orders, than they executed them, in bringing them and their Teachers in by force, before they had yet my Speeches, now as we are together and the Moravian Teachers before us, I request of you to inform me whether or not the report I have received respecting them be true and when I have your reply to this, shall then speak further—

Captn Pipe then said—

Father! Tis very true what you have said, and as the Moravian Teachers are here present with us, we must take care that they send no more intelligence to the Enemy—You say, true, these people did write letters for the Kooshacking Delawares who were once my people but now at Fort Pitt—

Major De Peyster then put the following Interrogatories to the Moravian Teachers who replyed as under.

Q. How many are there of your mission?

A. Six.

Q. Where are you from?

A. Bethleheme in Pennsylvania and two sent to each Town—

Q. by what authority do you act?

A. By that of our Bishops at Bethleheme.

Q. How long have you been in the Indian Country?

A. I have been on the Muskingum River Since 1768 and many followed me.

Q. by what did you pass?

A. by permission of Congress.

Q. I suppose you must have rec'd instructions from the Congress.

A. not any of us—

Q. what correspondence could you have carried on with the Enemy, which I have been informed by my Interpreters that you have practised from time to time.

A. Being obliged to draw near to the Kooshaking Indians we were often importuned by them to write to Fort Pitt and after two years residence with them we found they were rather troublesome which obliged us to quit their Towns and retreat to our former villages as we had long declined writing for them, we drew their resentment upon us, since when we have never wrote any.

Q. how many Indians are there who belong to your Mission?

A. Including Men, Women, and Children 350.

Q. have they ever joined in the War?

A. not any.

Q. Where are the Kooshacking Indians?

A. Dispersed every where, as they have deserted their villages.

Major De Peyster then spoke to Captn Pipe.

I wish to be informed whether the Christian Indians are desirous that their teachers remain amongst them?

Captn. Pipe replies.

Father! I can say nothing in answer to your question where the Christian Indians mean to place them, but I imagine it will rest intirely with you and if you have no objection we shall be glad to have them with us to instruct our people—

Major De Peyster then said—

Children the Delawares

Since it is your desire that the teachers remain with you, I agree to it, until the General in Chief's pleasure be known—My design in having them brought in was to learn whether or not they had been meddling with Public Matters, for if they had I should have witheld them, but since I find they were compel'd to do what they did I admit of their going back with your people, provided they behave themselves as good Subjects—

[The Moravian Teachers say they never rec'd any speeches from the Commandant of Detroit, or else would have made an answer—

In Council Detroit, 11th December, '81.

[Vol. 10, page 544.]

Present.

Maj'r At. S. De Peyster Commandant, and the Gentlemen who composed the Council on the 10th.

Buckagihitas Delaware Chief speaks on a War belt and sings the war song—

Father! I have one thing more to mention to you which is the surprize that my people and myself are in at your allowing the Moravians to return after having them brought in to you, for we know them to be our Enemies who try to do us all the injury they can. I therefore most earnestly request of you in behalf of myself and people that you send for them and keep them close—

Major De Peyster then said

Children! As soon as I had heard that the Moravian Teachers and their adherents had arrived at Saindooskey and that the Hurons had given them a

spot of land in order to have them under their Eye, I immediately sent a belt to Captain McKee desiring him to send them in as I wanted to examine them. He informed me that Captain Pipe and Buckagihilas were bringing them in but sometime after Captain Pipe arrived with them. He told me that Buckagihilas could not come in with him. I examined the Moravians in his presence and could find no harm ag't them. He told me as they were with us they could do injury to the cause. He desired I would allow them to go back to take care of their families who were starving in the woods, on which I consented to their returning to Saindooskey on their behaving as good subjects until I heard the General's pleasure. If any one had appeared to accuse them, they should have been secured—Since I find you are against their being at liberty as you know them for Enemies I shall order them in here early in the Spring and send them to the General to be dealt with as he may please to direct.

Extract from the minutes

J. SCHIEFFELIN

Secry.

Endorsed—No 22. Extract of a Council held at Detroit 8th 10th & 11th Dec'r 1781, by Major De Peyster Commanding with Delawares under Buckagihilas and Captain Pipe.

[Vol. 10, page 574.]

The Half King of Sandusky has lately informed the remaining Moravian Indians that it was by no means safe at Sandusky, and therefore obliged them to turn their faces towards the Shawanesse I have their Teachers Six in number, with four Women and two children at Detroit—They are very desirous to settle under my protection, and, the Chippewas have consented to allow them to cultivate a tract of Land upon the river Huron Lake St. Clair. I have therefore sent an Invitation to such of the Christian Indians as chuse to come, being sensible that those people must soon fall upon our hands for succour, it is therefore most prudent to put them in the way of raising stock to support themselves, and it is evident that by shewing them kind treatment it will insure us the confidence of the other nations.

I have the honour to be with great respect

Sir Your Excellency's

most Hum'l & obed't Serv't

AT. S. DE PEYSTER

His Excell'y Gen'l Haldimand Comm'd in Chief

Endorsed:—From A 1782 Major De Peyster 13th May Rec'd 26th

[Page 582.] *To Major De Peyster.*

31st May '82.

SIR, A few years ago I received your letters of the 13th & 14th Instant communicating the Intelligence brought by your scouts who were engaged

with a Party of the Enemy on their Route to St Duskey, and covering a letter from Mr McKee reporting the Massacre of the Christian Indians at Muskingum. I hope the small Reinforcement forwarded from Niagara with the Canadian Volunteers You have sent out, will keep up the Spirits of the Indians, until B. Genl Powell shall be able to forward a detachment of Rangers to you for that Purpose and I hope the melancholy Event at Muskingum will rouse the Indians to a firm and vigorous opposition and Resentment at St. Duskey or wherever they shall meet the Enemy.

* * * * * * * * * * * * * * *

I approve the Measure you have adopted for the Relief of the remaining Christian Indians, and think it must have the wished for Effect with that People in general.

[Page 631] *Major De Peyster to Captain McKee.*

DETROIT the 22d of Aug't 1782.

* * * * * * * * * * * * * * *

DEAR SIR, His Excell'y approves of my having called in the Moravians to Settle near Detroit, I found the Inclosed which should have been sent, Please to send me the other back by the first favourable opportunity and you'll oblige your Hum'l Serv't

AT. S. PEYSTER.

Mr. Alex'r McKee
Indian Affairs M. G. III.

These extracts are given with some degree of minuteness for the purpose of calling attention to the particular manner in which any subject matter connected with the English Administration in Michigan and the Northwest Territory can be traced through these documents.

There are very few affairs, whether military or civil, but can be found explained in all their details, and in this connection the correspondence of the Indian Department will be found to be especially important and interesting.

The following extracts are given from papers of especial interest, and to those, of that character, relating to the same subject.

[Vol. 10, pages 212, 213.]

List of the Upper Posts under the French Government, of the Garrisons thereat posted, and of the Number of Canoes usually sent up Every Year.

Southern Posts.

Fort of Niagara	Officers	5. one detached.	
	Serjeants	2. No of Canoes	
	Drummers	1. to little Niagara	
	Soldiers	24.	
	Chaplain	1.	
	Storekeeper	1.	
	Surgeon	1.	
		—	10
x Toronto	Officers	1.	
	Serjeants	2.	
	Soldiers	4.	
	Storekeeper	1.	
		—	5
x Fort Frontenac	Officers	3.	
	Serjeants	2.	
	Soldiers	12.	
	Chaplain	1.	
	Storekeeper	1.	
	Surgeon	1.	2
		—	—
		Carried over	17
			—
Detroit & Depcies	Officers	4.	
	Serjeants	2.	
	Soldiers	24.	
	Chaplain	1.	
	Surgeon	1.	
		—	17
Michilimacinac & Dcs	Officers	2.	
	Serjeants	2.	
	Soldiers	10.	
	Chaplains	2.	
	Interps	1.	25

[Vol. 10, pages 216-17-18.]

A letter from Alexr. Fraser to Lieut. Col. Campbell, dated "Illinois Cascaskias, May 20, 1765," giving an account of the actions of "Pondiach" and of the French and Indians in the Valley of the Mississippi.

From Detroit to the Illinois.

The following is of great interest and valuable as giving names of places that can now be known by means of the table of distances.

[Vol. 10, page 247.] *Roads from Detroit to the Illinois by way of the Forts Miamie, Ouiattamon and St. Vincent with some Remarks.*

	Miles.	Miles.
From Detroit to Lake Erie	18	
To the River Miamie	36	
To the Foot of the Rapids	18	
To the Top of the Rapids	18	
N. B. Part of the Ottawa & a few of the Hurons inhabit this part of the River. In the former when the water is low, Canoes cannot pass the Rapids, otherwise than by being dragged over the stones & frequently the Traders are obliged to carry their goods the whole eighteen miles.		
To the end of the Still Water	24	
To the top of the next Rapids	9	
To the grand Glaze, a river so called on the left going up	6	
N. B. A few Ottawas live here.		
To the little Glaze, in the right	3	
To the King's Glaze on the right (a few Ottawas live here)	12	
To the Elm Meadow	15	
To Sledge Isd (so called from a large stone resembling a sledge	12	
To the Split Rock	6	
To the Wolf Rapid	12	
To the great Bend	12	
To Fort Miamie	15	216
N. B. The Miamie Nation live opposite the Fort and consist of about 250 men able to bear arms. The Fort is inhabited by Eight or Ten French families.		
From Fort Miamie to Cold Fleet where the old French Fort was	3	
The carrying place to the little River	9	
To the river a'Boite	6	
To the Flats	21	
To the little Rock	3	
To the Ouabache	6	
N. B. Between the Miamie & the Ouabache there are Beaver Dams which when water is low Passengers break down to raise it, & by that means pass easier than they otherwise would, when they are gone the Beavers come & mend the Breach, for this reason they have been hitherto sacred, as neither Indians or White People hunt them.		
To the River Sallammee on left going down	15	
N. B. This River is navigable for Canoes 150 miles.		
To the Pipe River on the left	18	
To the great Rapid	3	
To the Erel River on the right	3	
To the little Rock	9	
To the Island of Garlic	15	
To Richard's Coal mine on the right close to the river	9	
To the river Teippeccans on the right to the river	9	
N. B. This River is navigable 150 miles for Boats	18	
To Ouiattanon Fort		183
This Fort is on the right about 70 yards from the River. The Ouiattanon nation of Indians is on the opposite side, and the Reccapories are round the Fort in both villages about 1000 men able to bear arms.		399

Roads from Detroit to the Illinois—Continued.

	Miles.	Miles.
Brought over		399
From Fort Oulattanon down the Ouabache to the River Vermillion	60	
N. B. This river is on the right & at some seasons is navigable for boats about 120 miles, a mile up it is a village of Peankshaw's of upwards of 150 men.	3	
To the Highlands or old Boundary between Canada & Louisiana	57	
To Fort St. Vincent	120	240
To the Illinois by Land, the road is chiefly through Plains & Extensive Meadows		240
N. B. From Detroit to the Illinois		879
The above distances are all compated.		
The Road from Detroit to Fort St Josephs by land and from thence to the Junction of the Illinois River with the Mississippi by water.		
From Detroit to the River Huron, or Nandewine Sippy	40	
N. B. There is a village of Puttawateamees of six large cabans. The river at this place is about Fifty feet wide and the water is generally from one and a half to two feet deep, when there are Floods Travellers are obliged to make Rafts to cross it, the road in this place bad.		
To the Salt River or Wanadagon Sippy	12	
N. B. There is another village of Pittawattamees of Five Cabans. This river is never so high as to prevent people passing it.		
To one of the Branches of Grand River or Washtanon that falls into Lake Michigan	60	112
There is another village of Pittawattamees of eight large Cabans.		
To Reccanamazo River, or Pusawpaco Sippy otherwise the Iron mine river	75	
N. B. There is another village of Pittawattamees of eight large Cabans, this river cannot be passed in Freshes on Rafts, at other time 1 or 2 feet deep		
To the Prarieroude	30	
N. B. There is a small lake of about ¾ of a mile wide and 11 miles long, abounding with several sorts of Fish, such as Maskenongi, Whitefish &ca		
To the Fort St Josephe	75	292
N. B. There is a few Puttawattamees near the Fort the road after you pass the River Huron is very good being mostly on a small height of land & little wood till you come to St Joseph's where you pass through about a mile long and another about six miles long.		
From Fort St Joseph's you ascend that River to a carrying place	12	
From carrying place to Recankeekee	4	
To the Juncture of this River with the Iroquois R	150	
N. B. In this fork is a village of 14 large Cabans of Mascontains.		
To the Junction of this River with the Chicangoni river which forms the Illinois River	45	
N. B. At this fork there is a village of Puttawatamees of 12 large Cabans.		
To the Rocks or old French Fort called Pumetewee	90	
To the Mississippi	240	541
From Detroit to the Missippi by way of the Illinois R		833

(*Extract.*)

In Vol. 10, page 256, the following correspondence proves that the Copper Mines were known to the English and Indians.

NEW YORK 31st August 1773

MY LORD,

* * * * * * * * * *

From Michillimackinac, where everything was quiet the first of July last, I am informed that the persons who had undertaken to work some of the Copper mines about Lake Superior are now on the point of relinquishing the enterprise and that some of them have already abandoned it.

I have the honor to be &c.

Endorsed:—Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth 31st August 1773.

[Vol. 10, page 258.]

To Captain Vattas. Without Signature.

NEW YORK 26th December 1773.

SIR, I had the pleasure of receiving your Letter of the 8th of September on the 13th Ultimo, containing the disagreeable account of the bad success which the Company who had undertaken the Copper Works, has met with, I am afraid that their want of Success is not so much owing to the mismanagement of their Agent as to want of foresight in providing the necessities requisite for such an undertaking, the want of which at that immense distance must have overturned their Scheme at once—I am very glad to see by your Account, that the Trade of Furrs has been so successful tho' the jealousy of the Traders would represent in another Light.

I am with great regard Sir &c.

To Captain Vattas 10th Regiment of officers commanding at Michillimackinac.

Vol. 10, page 291.] *General Report of the Militia and of the Company of Volunteers of Detroit, 30th August, 1778.*

Distribution.	Major.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Adjutant.	Serjeants.	Corporals.	Soldiers.
Militia.							
Present for service	1	6	18	1	15	4	423
Absent with permission	------	------	------	------	------	------	60
Total of the militia	1	6	18	1	15	4	483
Company of Volunteers.							
Present	------	------	------	------	3	3	31
Absent with permission at Montreal	------	1	------	------	------	------	5
Deserter, 22nd September, 1777	------	------	------	------	------	------	1
Total of volunteers	------	1	------	------	3	3	37
Total of volunteers and militia	1	7	18	1	18	7	520

William Lamothe Captain absent with permission.

HENRY HAMILTON,
Lieut. Govr. and Lieutenant.

Endorsed :—General report of the Militia and Volunteers of Detroit, 30th August 1778. Enclosed Lieut. Governor Hamilton's Letter without date but suppose to be the beginning of September, and recd the 20th at Sorel, marked Detroit, No. 13.

CENSUS OF DETROIT, 1779.

In volume 10, on pages 312 to 326 inclusive, will be found in great detail a survey of the settlement of Detroit.

[Taken 31st March 1779.] *A Roll of Inhabitants.*

	Men.	Women.	Lodgers hired or young men.	Lodgers hired or young women.	Boys.	Girls.	Male slaves.	Female slaves.	Pounds flour.	Bushells Wheat.
Totals	1,011	265	253	100	484	402	60	78	141,517	3,273

Endorsed :—Survey of the settlement of Detroit taken 31st March 1779 upon oath. Recd 9th June 1779.

Grain, Flour, etc.—CONTINUED.—[Taken March 31, 1779.]

Do. for seed.	Indian corn.	Do. for seed.	Pease.	Do for seed.	Oats.	Do for seed.	Oxen.	Cows.	Steers.	Hoggs.	Horses.	Sheep.	Pounds pork.	Pounds beef.	Pounds oatmeal.	Pounds butter.
2,126	3,177	20	772	71	744	1,505	413	779	619	1,076	664	313	91,790	570	17,000	7,700

State of the Settlement of Detroit, taken the 1st of November, 1780.

394	Heads of familys	Exclusive of them employ'd in the King's Service.
374	Married & young women	
324	Young & married men	
100	Absent in the Indian Country	
455	Boys from 10 to 15 years	
385	Girls	
79	Male Slaves	
96	Female do	
772	Horses	
474	Oxen	
793	Cows	
361	Steers	
279	Sheep	
1,016	Hogs	
13,306	Bushels of Wheat	
5,380	ditto Indian Corn	
488	ditto Pease	
6,253	ditto Oats	
3,580d	Flower	
2,028	Bushels Wheat sown last fall	
2,885	Bushels Potatoes	
828	Barrels Cyder	
12,083	Acres of Land under Cultivation.	

Petition from Merchants of Detroit.

[Vol. 10, page 456.]

To Asent Schuyler De Peyster Esqr Major of the 8th Regiment and Commrs of Detroit and its dependencies, &c &c.

SIR, We beg leave to lay before you the unhappy situation of ourselves and others residing at this place, for want of some mode, to oblige those who are able and yet unwilling to pay their lawful debts.

From Experience we Can assure you there are many who avail themselves of this, and unless some Method is fallen on we will suffer Considerably. To you alone we look up for relief, until our superiors establish some plan for the administration of Justice at this Place (which we request you will Recommend). Your constant Protection and encouragement of Trade here, and at Michilimackinac makes us hope you will take our Situation into Consideration and Grant Redress where you may see it Just & necessary.

We are with Esteem & Respect, Sir, Your most obedient Humble servants.

Detroit 28th March 1781.

(Signed)

David White	Macomb Edgar & Macomb
George Lyons	James Rinkin
Isaac Williams	Robt. McWilliams & Co
Tellier & Grosbeck	Colin Andrews & Co
Alexr Dyer	Allott & Saunders
Nathan Williams	William Park & Co
John McPherson	James Thomson
Tho Cox	Richard Wright
John Shipboy	Edward Ridley
Obediah Robins	William Pawling
Thomas Finchley	William Hands
James May	Chapman Abram

Endorsed:—Petition from the Merchants at Detroit to Major DePeyster of the 28th March, 1781.

In Volume 10, pages 601 to 613 inclusive is given the census of Detroit in July 1782.

A Survey of the Settlement of Detroit made by order of Major De Peyster the 16 Day of July 1782.

[Vol. 10, page 613.]

CENSUS.

State of the Settlement of Detroit taken the 20th of July 1782—

321 Heads of families	Exclusive of them employ'd in the King's service and are in the Indian Country—say—100—
254 Married women	
72 Widows & married women	
336 Young & Hired men	
526 Boys	
503 Girls	
78 Male Slaves	
101 Female do.	

1,112 Horses
413 Oxen
807 Cows
452 Heffirs & Steers
447 Sheep
1,370 Hogs
29,250 wt Flour
1,804 Wheat—Bushels
355 Indian Corn do.
4,075 Bushels wheat sown last fall
521 Acres under Indian Corn
1,849 ditto under Oats
13.770 ditto under cultivation
3,000 Bushels Potatoes supposed to be in the ground
1,000 Barrel Cyder ditto will be made.

INDIAN TRADING POST AT ST. JOSEPH.

There has been much interest manifested to ascertain the history of the settlement and Fort at St. Joseph, on the river St. Joseph, near where the city of Niles now stands.

Of the transactions at this Post there is a very full account in these volumes, from which the Committee give the following extracts :

[Vol. 10, page 276.]

MICHILLIMAKINACN 13th of June 1777.

SIR, Since the departure of Mr. Langlade the Pottawatamies arriv'd here from St. Joseph's fifteen in number who are all either chiefs or chiefs sons totally ignorant of Bark Canoes. I am therefore oblig'd to send them in a Return Canoe, I hire for that purpose as Mr. Langlade assured me you was very desirous of seeing some of that nation their behavior here has been Remarkably good they came under the conduct of Monsr Le Chevallier a man spoken very ill of at Detroit. I however perceive by the great attachment those Indians have to him that he had better be caressed at present than otherwise—Charlot Lassossissay the Iroquois came also with them and conducts them to Montreal. This Indian speaks good french and is a good subject Mr Langlade sent him with Therry to St Josephs to raise the Pottawatamies where he fell sick, but nevertheless was indifatigable in bringing over those Indians at another time those gentry would require a good Let down for past offenses and some very recent ones but at Present no nation requires more tender treatment their coming in I hope is a step towards future good behaviour.

Gautier is this instant arriving with the Sawks and Raynards I must therefore hurry them off before they see each other as a meeting will be rather inconvenient at Present and may greatly protract this Voyage.

Gautier it seems has been employ'd by Mr Langlade to bring those Indians in here I can count in the Canoes to the number of thirty two.

I am &c &c &c

(signed) A. S. De Peyster.

P. S. I have enclosed the examination of the Minominies goods to Mr Langlade by which then appears to have been a most Scandalous Imbarrelment.

Endorsed :—Copy of a letter from Major Arrant Schuyler Depeyster dated Michilimackinac 13th of June 1777. In Sir Guy Carletons (No 28) of 9th July 1777. (4)

Memorial and Petition.

To His Excellency Frederic Haldimand Governor in Chief of the Province of Quebec and Commander in Chief of all the Troops of His Britannic Majesty in Canada &c &c &c.

The Memorial and Petition of the Merchants joined in a General Company by the desire of Government in the year 1779 for themselves and the others who sign this Petition.

Representing very humbly that during this partnership in which they are engaged without hesitation and heartily for the good of the service of His Majesty they have sustained considerable losses and been much hindered in trade.

That on the dissolution of the said Company they had goods at St Joseph to the value of thirty thousand Livres.

That the following persons Messrs Lyons, Bostick, Champion, and Reilhe each sent goods to the amount of eight thousand Livres cost price at Montreal through the recommendation of Majo. De Peyster and at the request of Lieutenant Governor Sinclair in order that the Poutewatamies should not be turned from the interests of Government.

That at the risk of their lives they have frustrated the intention of the first robbers by repressing them.

That a second band of greater force deprived them of all their goods at that place and all the fruits of their industry for the season.

Wherefore they very humbly ask Your Excellency to take their losses into consideration and indemnification be made to them such as Your Excellency finds proper.

A Reilhe

for himself

Mattw Lessey
Henry Bostwick
Benjamin Lyon
John Macnamara
for the General Company
Henry Bostwick
Benjamin Lyon
Etne. Champion
for themselves

Endorsed:—Memorial of the Merchants of Michilimackinac to be presented to His Excellency General Haldimand.

[Vol 10, page 406.]

Mr. Ainsse to Lieut. Gov. Stnclair.

Mon Gouverneur,

Circumstances oblige me to send a canoe to inform you of the news which has arrived to-day in this place. Three parties of Poutougatemy left to kill the Rebels, two to attack Chatre & the other to strike at Post Vincennes. The Miamies opposed them & killed four men & wounded three and five are missing. Their arrival has caused much distress in the Village, but I flatter myself, at the same time, I can assure you that it is an evil for good. They are enraged they ask you by sixteen branches of Porcelaine, which I have charged La Fourche to hand you, to assist them, also the Outogoy & Sottû. They wait with impatience for your answer. They will find 300 warriors but this is not sufficient to attack Post Vincennes & the Miamie. They request you to send them some ammunition & musquets. La Fourche has answered them that he has always tried to do your will. I have rendered eleven canoes useless at the entrance to the river & I think with twelve others, bark as well as wood, to reach Michilimakinac with every one excepting the two who you ordered to keep watch over the rest of the baggage. If they are not sent to look for the goods of these poor unfortunates, they will be entirely ruined. They recommend themselves to Your benevolence, there are the cargoes of two vessels at the entrance of this river, without counting what we bring ourselves. La Fourche & all the other Savages have behaved as faithful subjects of his Majesty.

You will find that I am a long time on the way, when the canoes are rotten, like those you sent me, it is not possible to execute your orders, according to your desire. If it is possible to send me 50 gun, by a little

Indian canoe, without that God knows when I can get off. *You will find enclosed the census of all the inhabitants of this place.* Nothing more.

I have the honor to be with Respect.

Mon Gouverneur

Your very humble & very obedient Servant

C. AINSE

ST JOSEPH the 30th June 1780

Endorsed:—Letter from M. Ainsé to Lt Gov Sinclair 30th June 1780.

In Vol. 10, page 406, there is a census of every woman, child & slave resident at the Post of St. Joseph, viz., June 25, 1780:

In the house of M. Chevalier:

Mr. Chevalier,
Daujinné,
Gibaut,
Pieniche,
Youtra Junior,
Mde Chevalier,
Md Youtra her daughter,
Raby Tany,
Lizette Panize,
Angelique panize & his child.

In the house of Seur Marcot:

Marcot,
Mad Marcot & four children.

In the house of Mad St Germain:

Mad St Germain her daughter & her son.

In the house of Sieur Morin:

Morin,
Md Morin three children boys.

In the house of Mr Caron:

Mr Caron,
Md Caron,
Marianne Panize & her child.

In the house of M. Pre Hurtebize and his employees:

Mr Pre Hurtebize,
Rolle,
Lognon,
Gervais.

In the house of Pieniche Chevalier:

Prche Chevalier, in war,
His wife & three children.

In the house of Sieur Rode:

Rode,
His wife & child.

Names of private persons each one in his house:

Joseph Hurtebize,
Youtra,
Dursan,
La Douceur,
Langloy,
Duchenan,
Counol

[Vol. 10, pages 434-5-6-7.]

Memorial of Louis Joseph Ainsse.

To His Excellency Frederick Haldimand General & Governor in Chief of all the Province of Quebec & Dependencies in America, Vice Admiral of the same, General and Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Troops in the said Province & Frontiers &c. &c. &c.

Aug. 5, 1780.

May it please Your Excellency.,

The most humble memorial of Louis Joseph Ainssé formerly employed as Indian Interpreter at the Post of Michillimakinac. * * * *

When he arrived at the said Post Mr. Sinclair received him favorably and immediately gave him orders, in writing, to go to St Joseph to bring with him to Michillimakinac, all the Canadian families who were settled there, viz Mr Chevallier his uncle. However delicate was his mission through the consequences which might result the memorialist passed over the difficulties &, animated by his usual zeal for the service, he accepted it without reply nor objection.

He left with six canoes in each of which were three canadians, he placed in each of the said canoes twenty Courtoreiller ndians, chosen by him. These Canoes were completely provided with the necessaries for the voyage by the general association with the exception of four barrels of rum which the petitioner furnished, according to the certificate subjoined by Dugay authorised to this effect by Mr. Sinclair £1200 currency of the said Post.

The Petitioner went to St Joseph happy enough to succeed & execute there punctually the orders with which he was charged. He placed in his canoes all the inhabitants with a part of their baggage & brought them to Michillimakinac. The expenses incurred by the Petitioner for this voyage, according to the statement subjoined, amounted to 2244 Livres of 20 Sous.

[Pages 438-9-40.]

Petition of Louis Chevallier.

To His Excellency Frederic Haldimand General and Governor in Chief in all the Province of Quebec and Territories depending thereon, Vice Admiral of the same, General and Commander in Chief of the Troops of his Majesty in the said Province and Frontiers. &c &c &c.

May it please your Excellency,

The very humble address of Louis Chevallier, formerly Merchant at St Joseph & successively employed for a number of years by Messrs. the Commandants of Michilimackinac to maintain the Indians in their duty and fidelity towards his Majesty.

The Petitioner has the honor to represent that for about thirty five years he was settled at St Joseph, where by his conduct and behaviour under the two Governments, he ventures to flatter himself to have obtained, there, the confidence and esteem of those who were the trustees of authority; that having made himself beloved by the Indians in this district, he has profited by the ascendency which he has over their minds only to keep them in their duty and fidelity towards His Majesty and His Government, since the conquest and cession of Canada.

That for some years, there having been no Commandant nor Garrison at St. Joseph the different Commandants had chosen him as the King's man in this district. Honored with instructions to this effect & with the execution of their orders to which he has always conformed in the character of a true and faithful subject of His Prince.

That last year Mr. Barmer with a Detachment came to St Joseph to endeavor to pacify the Indians, to encourage the good, reassure the weak, and bring back, if possible, the bad to their duty (your Excellency has been informed of the result of this step) the Petitioner accompanied this officer on his return to Michilimackinac, he was well received there by Major De Peyster and on his departure that Commandant gave him an order to continue his care and to give his attention to carry out the desired purpose.

That the Petitioner had the consolation of seconding the views of this wise officer, by succeeding in bringing back their principals so that all the nations of his post and the surrounding district, appeared, at the moment in the interest of the King. It was necessary to perfectly assure them that they approved of their proposal to go and strike at the Post of Vincennes, and at the Belle Riviere; they consented to this unanimously. Then it was necessary to equip them, which was done partly by the advances made by the Company and partly by the Petitioner who advanced 6000 Livres of twenty sous, and the petitioner was authorized by Major De Peyster to incur these

expenses. One party composed of twenty two men went towards Post Vincennes, another of one hundred and twenty men having with it M. Du Quindre and three Canadians went towards La Belle Riviere. The first party having doubtless been too much engaged was quickly met and repulsed by the enemy. There were six killed and four dangerously wounded. The rest of this party arrived at St. Joseph on the 24th of June last, nearly naked and all tattered; there has not yet been news of the second.

That the 25th of the same month, that as the Petitioner set himself to console the afflicted & to cloathe them, M. Ainsse having received orders from Mr. St. Clair, with a detachment of Indians and Canadians, appeared at St. Joseph, they were notified by him that, either voluntarily or by force, he was to bring all the Inhabitants of the Post to Michilimackinac. The Petitioner began to obey the others did so led by his example, sixty eight years of age his wife of seventy having all his fortune in the neighborhood, *ten houses, good lands, orchards, gardens, cattle, furnitare, utensils and debts, of which he has made an entire sacrifice to obedience.*

That being arrived at Michilimackinac he presented himself to the Lieutenant Governor who received him politely at first, but afterwards sent to search his boxes, he opened them in his presence and took all the papers they contained, which were all the letters of the Commandants & their orders, he promised to return them which he has not done. Then after that he confined him a prisoner in the Fort and forbad him to leave it.

That after this treatment, which was as hard as unexpected, the petitioner asked for permission to go down to this Town, which was accorded him only after having furnished security to a large amount for his good behaviour.

That as the conduct of the Petitioner is not blameable that he is as he has been and will always be faithful to his Prince : he has good reason to claim the protection of your Excellency which is never refused to the weak unjustly oppressed by the strong and in consequence he humbly hopes himself authorized to ask it.

To pray 1st To discharge him from the security which he has given, having been unjustly considered as a suspected person at the same time that he went to show his fidelity in the most striking manner.

2nd To order that the advances which he has made by order of Major De Peyster be paid to him.

3rd That he shall be permitted to return next spring to St Joseph to gather together the remains of his fortune and to order that his papers be sent to him.

He is led to expect all these things from the justice of your Excellency for the preservation of whom he will never cease to pray.

LOUIS CHEVALLIER.

Endorsed :—Request of M. Louis Chevallier formerly Merchant at St. Joseph.

Copy of this tranmitted to Lieut. Governor Sinclair the 9th of October 1780.

[See also pages 486-7.]

[Page 654.]

Memorial.

To His Excellency Frederic Haldimand General and Governor in Chief for His Majesty in the Province of Quebec and territories depending thereon in America Vice Admiral of the same General and Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Troops in the said Province and Frontiers &c. &c. &c.

The Petition of Louis Chevallier.

Your Petitioner having *for more than thirty years lived at St Joseph* and being regarded as a well known man by the surrounding nations & attached to the service of His Majesty, Major De Peyster has honored him by sending a commission to watch over their conduct & has given him orders in many of his letters (which he can produce to your Excellency) to make the presents which he judges necessary to preserve their friendship; he has acted in all things in consequence of these orders and his accounts have always been approved of and payed by Major De Peyster with thanks for his good services, except the last which amounts to the sum of 6820″ making £284., 3., 4, and it would have been payed likewise if he had had the happiness to see Major De Peyster before his departure from Michilimackinac. Wherefore your Petitioner has already had the honor of representing to your Excellency that this sum was still due to him aud he has every reason to believe that your Excellency is now informed of the justice of his demand having received advice from Detroit that Major De Peyster has notified Your Excellency that his account ought to be payed and that he was only surprised knowing the affairs in which he had been engaged that it did not amount to four times the sum; such an avowal from Major De Peyster who has also remarked that it would give him true pleasure and at the same time authorised Your Excellency to give your orders for payment to be made to him.

Your Petitioner has the honor to be very
respectfully Sir Your very obedient
and very huml Servt.

LOUIS CHEVALLIER.

Endorsed:—Memorial from M. Chevallier,praying his account may be discharged.

[Page 421.]

Certificate of Merchants.

The undersigned, being assembled at the house of Mr. W. Gulpin, in consequence of a notice from Captain McNamara, declaring that have never suffered any tyranny, oppression nor restraint in business since the Lieut Governor has commanded this post.

Given at Michilimakinac this 22nd of August 1780

David McCrae.	Etne Campion.
Matt. Lessey.	A. Reilhé.
Marechepac.	John Macnamara.
John Kay.	Henry Bostwick.
James Aird.	M. Augé.
Benjamin Lyon.	Grignond.
John Sayer.	Guillon.
Shaw & McDonald.	Jas. Bullony.
George Skeech.	

Endorsed:—Certificates of the Merchants of Mackinac.

[Page 449.]

The Merchants of Michilimackinac being engaged in a General Company and joined since the Month of August 1779 till the 30th July 1780.

Messrs. Louis Chevallier and Pierre Hurtibisse were employed by the Company at St Joseph & were forbidden from trading privately as well as all the others concerned in the said Company.

To annul all unlawful demands, we the subscribing proprietors and trustees of the said Company confess to have received payment in full of all the advances made by us for the Crown at the Post of St. Joseph, in payment of the services of the men employed by us at that Post during that time.

Signed this 21st of July 1781

J. H. Biron	J. B. Guilley
E. L. Reilhe	Etne. Campion
C. Catine	M. Augé
Bte Tabeau	Pre Hurtebise
C. Larehe	J. Sangréune.

Major De Peyster to General Haldimand.

Detroit Jan'ry 8th 1781

Sir, I have the honour to acquaint your Excellency that since the affair at the Miamis Town, something similar happened at St. Josephs—A detachment from the Cahokias, consisting of sixteen men only commanded by a half In-

dian named John Bablest Hammelaine, timed it so as to arrive at St. Josephs with pack Horses when the Indians were out on their first hunt, an old chief and his family excepted—They took the Traders Prisoners and carried off all the Goods consisting at least of fifty Bales and to the rout of Chicagon—Lieut. Dagneaux Du Quindre who I had stationed near St. Josephs, upon being informed of it immediately assembled some Indians and pursued them as far as the *Petit Fort* a days journey beyond the River *Du Chemin* where on the 5th Dec'r he summoned them to surrender, on their refusing to do it he ordered the Indians to Attack them—Without the loss of a man on His side, he killed four, wounded two, and took seven prisoners, the other three escaped, in the thick woods—Three of the Prisoners were brought on here, amongst whom is one Brady a Superintendent of Indian Affairs—The rest he suffered the Indians to take to Michilimakina—I look upon those Gentry as robbers and not Prisoners of War having no commission that I can learn other than a verbal order from Mons'r Trottier and Inhabitants of the Cahoes. The Rebels having long since quit all that country—Brady who says he had no longer a desire of remaining in the Rebel Service, therefore did not follow them, informs me that Colonel Clarke was gone down to Williamsburg to Sollicit a Detachment to join with a Spanish Colonel in an expedition against this place—When the heavy Cannon and Ammunition arrived, which I have returned wanting—I shall be ready to give them a warm reception, should they be rash enough to attempt it—Our workes are However yet in a shatter'd state—

I am just informed that the Rangers are safe arrived at the Miamis Town.

I have the honour to be
Sir Your Excellency's most obedient
& most Humble Serv't
AT S: DE PEYSTER

His Excellency Gen'l Haldimand

Endorsed:—A 81 Major de Peyster of January the 8th Rec'd March 21st.

[Pages 453-4-5.]

Indian Council.

At a Council held at Detroit 11th March, 1781, with the Pottewatimies from St. Josephs, Terre Coupé and Coeur de Cerf.

Assimut speaks with 4 Strings of Wampum

FATHER, I am hired by the Pottewatimies at and near St. Joseph's to acquaint you with the Reasons of having suffered the Enemy to carry off their Traders. They came to St. Joseph's at a time that all the Indians were yet at their hunt, excepting a few young men who were not sufficient to

oppose one hundred white People and Eighty Indians led by *Seguinack* and *Nakewine*, who deceived them by telling them that it was the Sentiment of the Indians in general to assist the French and Spaniards—had we assembled in time, we would nevertheless have given them such a stroke as we gave those who came to St. Joseph's a few moons before. We therefore hope our Father will take pity on us and not leave us to the Mercy of the Enemy, who threaten soon to come and destroy our Women & Children.

Wawiaghtenou, Chief of the Pottewatemies of Detroit speaks in behalf of his Nation, the Ottawas, and Chippewas, &c., with six strings

Father, I rise to speak in behalf of the Pottewatemies of St. Joseph's I desire in the Name of our Nation, the Ottawas and Chippewas that you will not abandon them to the Mercy of the Enemy. I am convinced they were no ways in concert with the Enemy and therefore hope you will have pity on them.

Major De Peyster's answer,
with six strings of Wampum.

[Page 348 to 353.]

"August 3, 1779. Councils held by Mr. Bennet with the Pontawatamies at St Joseph"—Speech by Mr Bennet. Speech "by a war chief named Lee Petit Bled" * * * "This speach he addressed to the Ottawas & Sauteause"

[Page 453 to 455.]

"Mr Bennet's answer to the Pontawamies" * * *

"Council held at Detroit 11 "March 1781 with the Pottewatimies from St Josephs, Terré Coupé and Coeur de Cerf"

"Assimut speaks with 4 strings of Wampum" * * * "Wawiaghte-now, Chief of the Pottewatemies of Detroit speaks in behalf of his Nation, the Ottowas and Chippewas" * * *

"Major De Peyster answer with six strings of Wampum"

[Vol. 10, pages 506 to 508.]

"Indian Council held at Detroit the 11th August 1781, by Major De Peyster, Commanding Detroit and Dependencies with the Pouttiauwatomies from Terré Coupé"

"Present Major De Peyster, Duperon Baby, Pierre Druilliard sworn interpeter's"

"Pe, tau, you, shin Spoke on two scalps" * * * "A War Chief from Terré Coupé speaks" * * * "A Poutteauwatomie from Coeur de Cerf, speaks" * * * Major De Peyster then said"

* * * "with respect to the article of Rum your father the general desires you should be informed that the Nations in Canada request it may be witheld as it destroys more of your people than the Enemy."

Further references to this Post will be found on Page 378-80, 434-38-50-52, 653.

HOG ISLAND, DETROIT RIVER.

In Vol. 10, pages 234 to 245, will be found papers of great interest respecting the grant of Hog Island (now the City Park of Detroit) in Detroit River to George McDougal, by the "Ottawa and Chipawa Nations of Indians," on the 4th of May, 1768, and the remonstrance of the "Citizens and Inhabitants of Detroit," "representing the notable wrongs which the public would sustain by such a cession," claiming "that the Island in question is a common ceded to the public by the late M. de la Motte, first Commandant of the Country, to keep cattle in safety, that this right lasted until now without having been chalenged."

The decision of this and other questions connected with grants of land is given in full on pages 244 and 245. Further disposition of Island on pages 427 and 440.

INDIAN TRADERS—REGULATIONS—BRITISH POLICY.

The correspondence and reports relative to the Mercantile Traders with the Indians and respecting the general policy of the British Government in dealing with the Indian tribes will be found to be of great interest. Special reference is made to the letter of "Lieut. Gov. Hamilton to tho Earl of Dartmouth," Vol. 10, pages 264 to 270; "Memorandums relative to trade in the Upper Country," pages 272 to 274, 281-2, 286-7-8, 294-5-6, 305; "Lord George Germain to Gen. Haldimand," pages 331 to 333; "Gen. Haldimand to Lord George Germain," pages 359 to 362; "Gen. Haldimand to Major De Peyster," pages 408 to 413, 416 to 417, 446-7-8, 456, 486-7, 496-7; "Captain McKee to Major De Peyster," pages 525 to 527; "The outlines for a reformation of expenses in the Indian Department," pages 555 to 557; "Lieut. Col. Hope and others to Captain Robertson," pages 638 to 640; "Lieut. Col. Hope to Gen. Haldimand," pages 656 to 659; "Gen. Haldimand to Hon. Thomas Townshend," pages 662 to 669.

[Vol. 11, pages 347-8-9.]

"Instructions for the Officer Commanding the Indian Department at Detroit, by John Johnson, Montreal the 26 February 1783," "Report on the State of Trade of the Merchants of Montreal," Vol. 11, pages 472 to 482; "Memorial to Sir John Johnson, Baronet, Superintendent General of In-

dians," pages 483 to 490; "No. 1—Being the Representations of Merchants and Traders at Michilimakinac, * * * August 10th, 1787," page 497; "No. 2—An Address of Traders above mentioned to Lord Dorchester, August 14, 1787," page 498; "No. 3—Extracts from Mr. Deases Journal for the year 1787," page 499; "No. 4—Extracts from Joseph Ainse, Michilimakinac 16th August 1787," pages 501 to 506; Proceedings of "Board of Inquiry," pages 514 to 620; "The 20th Report Land Committee," pages 626 to 650.

The following extracts will be found of interest:

[Vol. 10, pages 264 to 270.]

Lieut. Gov. Hamilton to the Earl of Dartmouth.

My Lord, Tho sensible that a multiplicity of affairs must engage your Lordship's attention at present, and that the importance of them ought perhaps to deter me from trespassing on your time, yet my Duty informs me, that I should not lose an opportunity of laying before your Lordship the state of this Post and Settlement. Particulars of it I have from time to time transmitted to His Excllency General Carleton, and am honored with a letter from him dated July the 19th 1776 at Montreal. * * *

The Industry and enterprising Spirit of the traders at this Post, so far outgo the Canadians, that I am persuaded the latter will in a very few years be dependants on or brought out of their possessions by the former—The navigating the Lakes in large Vessels, is entirely in the hands of the new Settlers, the new Settlers manage their Farms to the best advantage—The Canadians are mostly so illeterate that few can read, and very few can sign their own names. 'till the surrender of the country to the English the breeding of sheep was not known here and horned cattle were very rare, at present I am told there are about 2000 sheep and 3000 head of black cattle in the Settlement.

This backwardness in the improvement of farming has probably been owing to the easy and lazy method of procuring bare necessaries in this Settlement—Wood was at hand, the Inhabitants therefore neglected to raise stone and burn lime which is to be had at their doors—The straight (which at the Town of Detroit is 1000 yards over) is so plentifully stocked with variety of fine fish that a few hours amusement may furnish several families, yet not one French family has got a seine—Hunting and fowling afford food to numbers who are nearly as lazy as the Savages, who are rarely prompted to the chace till hunger pinches them. The soil is so good that great crops are raised by careless & very ignorant farmers, Wheat, Indian Corn, Barley, Oats, Peas, Buck Wheat yield a great increase—Yet there is no such

thing as yet, as a piece of land laid down for Meadow, and the last Winter, indeed a remarkable severe one from this country to the Illinois several of the Cattle perished for want of Fodder—There are very extensive Prairies in the Settlement, but so many natural advantages have hitherto appeared rather to encourage sloth than excite Industry—The great advantage to be drawn from the management of bees, has never induced any to try them here, tho there are wild bees in great numbers, and the woods are full of blossoming shrubs, wild flowers and aromatic herbs—As to the Climate, tis by far the most agreeable I have ever known. * * * * * * *

Detroit—from August 29th to Sept 2nd 1776.

HENRY HAMILTON.

Endorsed:—Detroit 29th August & 2nd Sept 1776 Lieut Govr and Superintendt Hamilton to the Earl of Dartmouth R 18th Nov.

[Vol. 10, pages 272-3-4.]

Memorandums Relative to Trade in the Upper Country.

Memorandums relative to the Trade in the Upper Country as far as it is carried on by the Grand River, either to Michellimackinac, or La Grande Portage, collected from the opinions of different Persons concerned in that Trade and well acquainted with the nature of it—

It is a Trade carried on at great risk, Laber, and expense, as well to the person, as to the Property, of those who are immediately interested in it and therefore, it cannot be expected, that the Traders in General, are men of substance few of them are able to purchase, with Ready Money, such goods as they want for their Trade and therefore are indebted, to the Merchants of Montreal, from year to year till such time as a Return is made in the Furrs &c. the Merchants of Montreal import their Goods from Britain and many of them with respect to Capital are in the same predicament as the Traders to whom they furnish goods, on credit, so that the consequences of that Trade being interrupted tho for a very short time will be considerably felt not only by the Merchants, of Montreal but those of London : It is the Staple Trade of the Province, and one year with anothe produces to Great Britain Returns, to the amount of £200,000 in furs of which one half at least from Michellimackinac, and its dependencies, the other half from Niagara, Detroit, the Lower and inhabited parts of the Province. This Trade would require, one year with another 100 canoes which are navigated by eight men and which considering the Cargo of English Goods and the charges incident to the Transportation from Europe and the Transportation to the Indian Country, may be valued at £700, Currency, each Independent of the men emploied, in the Transportation many families are supported and maintained by the nec-

essary expenses and charges of making the goods into cloathing &c for the savages. Of the 100 Canoes above mentioned one third would be wanted, for the North West or La Grande Portage, the rest are necessary for the Lakes Huron Michigan and La Baye. * * * * * * * *

[Pages 305-6-7.]

Articles Relative to the Establishment of a General Store at Michillimackinac.

Major De Peyster, Commandant of this Post having given to us the idea that a general Store would be very useful in a time as critical as the present & which would be the true means for the safety of the Upper Country & the way most agreeable to His Excellency Frederick Haldimand Governor General & Commandant of all Canada & its Dependencies ; in virtue of which & to prove to him our zeal by our obedience on the following terms to ensure success to wit :

1st Article. The Company shall commence the day the articles shall be signed & shall end the 31st day of July next, unless the undersigned shall find it convenient to continue it longer.

2nd. It is agreed between the undersigned to put all their merchandise in a general Store for trading with the savages.

All persons who shall have any goods can add them to the general Store & shall share in the proceeds obtained by the Company in proportion to their stock as also of what shall remain unsold. * * * * *

20th. We shall give full & entire power to Messrs. John Askin, Joseph Louis Ainé, David Rinkin, Matthew Laissé, Augt. Chaboyer & Macrai to act fully in all which they judge right & necessary to do for the good and in the interest of the Company of the General Store. We shall approve entirely of the contents of the meetings, hereby joined, having consented with one accord at Michilimackinac. We have appointed Messrs. Sanguinet, Augé, Lessey, & McCrae to receive the goods into the general store, we authorize them to that effect & promise to approve of all the receipts which they shall give concerning the said Company at Mackinac.

The 1st 7th 1779.
Made Duplicate.

Robert Ord,
Et. Campion.
L. Ducharme,
W. Gasse, J. B. Guillon, David McCrae, & Co.
Ezekiel Solomons, Henry Bostwick, Augt. Chabilley,
A. Dubuc, B. Tabeau, Louis Chevallier,
John Macnamara, A Campion,

Gamelin X his mark, G. Cahu & Co.,
Benjamin Lyon, J. Sanguinet, William Grant,
M. Auge, Matthew Lessey, J. G. Zanelius,
P. Chaboillez, Theodore & Grahame, James Bird.

Endorsed :—Articles Relative to General Store formed at Michilimackinac.

[Vol. 10, page 635.]

Number of Indians Resorting to Michillimakinac.

	Persons.
Ottawas of L'Arbor Roche four hundred men with their families, amounting to	1000
Dr. of the Grand River & Banks of Lake Michigan with their Families 500 men	1200
Chipawas—Proprietors of this Island	100
For the most part Chiefs and Heads of Families who received presents from them. Do. from St. Mary's	50
Do. from Lake Huron Mississagi River La Cloche &c.	150
Do. from Lake Superior	500
Follevoines from La Bay and Lake Huron	250
Indians of the Mississippi, Winipigoes	150
Saies	250
Renards (pxes or osogamis)	200
Aswoés	50
Scioeux Indians, Chiefly the Heads of Tribes who received Presents from their respective Villages	100
Potewatamies	20
Persons	4020

10 Sept 1782

JOHN COATES,
Clerk to the Indian Dept.

[Pages 446-7-8.]

General Haldimand to Lord George Germain.

(Extract.)

Quebec 25th October 1780.

The article of Provisions has considerably augmented these Expenses. particularly of late, since the Five Nations in the District of Niagara, & the Shawnese, Delawares, Mingoes, Munsies, & depending Tribes along the Frontiers, in that of Detroit, have been driven with their Families from their

Villages into these Posts, for refuge & subsistence, in so much that, at the former from 3000 to 5000 Indians were victualled all the last winter, and about £18,000 New York Curry. paid in the latter in that Period, on the same account, notwithstanding the numbers of War Parties continually kept abroad to lessen the consumption. Add to these the Families who are, or call themselves Loyalists, continually coming in, in large Parties, naked & starving with Hunger & who must be received.

* * * * * * * * * * * * * *

[Vol. 10, 446.]

Memorial of John Kay and David McCrae.

To His Excellency Frederick Haldimand Esqr Captain General, Governor and Commander in Chief of the Province of Quebec &c. &c. &c—

Quebec 13 Nov 1780.

The Memorial of John Kay & David McCrae Merchants in Montreal—
Humbly Sheweth—

That your memorialists have for several years past carried on a pretty Extensive Trade in this Province in sending goods from Montreal to the Upper Country to Traffick with the Indians, particularly in the Spring 1778, they sent up to Michilimackinac Eight Canoe load of Goods—

Upon the arrival of your Memorialists at Michilimackinac, Major Depeyster having no Information of the Rebels, being at the Illenois granted them a Pass for that Country for Five of the aforesaid Canoes, which Canoes were under the conduct & in the charge of a certain Charles Gratiot, unfortunately for your Memorialists the said Gratiot upon his arrival found the Rebels in possession of that Country, the said Gratiot has ever since remained amongst the Rebels to the great detriment of your Memorialists, Trading upon the aforesaid Property, without ever having made any remittance to your Memorialists excepting about seven or eight hundred Pounds, Halifax Currency value in Furs, the Spring following—

In April last the aforesaid Gratiot sent off from the Illenois under a Spanish Pass a large Boat, loaded with Furs, Provisions, &c. (the produce of the aforesaid Goods) a list of the Loading is here enclosed with orders to the Conductor of said Boat to proceed up the Mississippi, as far as a Place called La Prairie du Chiens, and there to dispose of the Cargo if possible and return immediately to the Illinois—

The Boat in coming up the Mississippi was seized by Lieut Alexr Kay of the Indian Department, Brother of the aforesaid John Kay your Memorialist) and sent in to Michilimc.

Part of the Peltry, all the Provisions, Tobacco, Rum, &c. has been made use of at La Prairie du Chien by orders of Lt. Govr. Sinclair by a Party of Canadians & Indians at that time on their way to attack the Illinois—the remainder is at present at Michilimackinac & the Boat Employed in the service of Government. * * * * * * * * * *

[Vol. 11, pages 347-8-9.]

Instructions for the Officer Commanding the Indian Department at Detroit.

His Majesty having been graciously pleased for the better Regulations of all Indian Affairs, by putting them under one direction, and Management to honor me with the appointment of Superintendent General, and Inspector General of Indian Affairs, and it being my duty to endeavor to render my present Employment as beneficial as possible to the Publick, by establishing a strict Oeconomy through all Branches of my Department, and to prevent as much as in my power, all abuses in shore, and not to incur any Expenses, which are not absolutely, and indispensably necessary for the execution of this Service. I think it proper to direct you to be particularly attentive to, and aiding in every measure that can conduce to that end so strongly enjoined by the King, and his Minister, and so much our duty to the Public to attend to— * * * * * * * * * * *

You are in all Matters of Trade, wherein Indians are concerned, to see that the utmost Justice be done to them, for which purpose, if the Interference of the Commanding Officer should be necessary, you are to make application to him, as you are to do in all Matters, where the King's Service is concerned, unconnected with the Interior Oeconomy of the Indian Department.

You are to use your utmost endeavours & Influence at all times to inculcate into the minds of the Indians, principals of Humanity and Tenderness to Prisoners, particularly upon the departure of all Parties from the Posts, while there is a probability of their Retaliating, or Resenting the Injuries they have sustained during the Course of the War.

You will assure the Chiefs upon every Occasion of the King's Parental Care and regard for whom as long as they Continue to merit them, by acting as they have hitherto done and you will likewise recommend to their Warriors and Young Men, Fidelity & a firm attachment to their Father, the Great King, with such Arguments, as your own Knowledge & prudence may suggest to you.

All contingent Accounts, Returns of every Denomination, and all Reports you are, or shall be directed to make, are to be transmitted to me half yearly on every 25th of March and September in each year.

Given under my Hand at Montreal the 26th Day of February 1783.

JOHN JOHNSON.

[Vol. 11, page 356.]

Return of Indian Presents issued at the Post of Michilimackinac by order of Captain Daniel Robertson.

(Of interest as giving the names of the tribes resorting to that post 1783.)

Chief's names & nations	Men	Women	Children.	Presents.
				Novr. 7th 1782
Chippewas going to their wintering grounds	2	6	4	3 Blankets 2½ p—3 tweed Blankets, 3 shirts 6 fathom Tobacco, 8 lbs net Thread, 4 lbs Powder 100 Ball 2 pr. fish Speers.
				20.
Ottewas going to their wintering ground	11	8	9	11 shirts, 11 blankets 2 pr. 8 stweed Blankets 14 fathom Tobacco, 10 lbs Powder, 20 Ball 2 Pints Paint Vermillion 4 Half Axes 3 pr. Spears
				Decr 9th
Chippewas from Point St. Ignon	3	----	----	6 Fathom Tobacco—4 lbs net Thread 2 half axes
				January 1st 1783
Chippewas went express to Detroit	2	----	----	2 blankets 2½ pt. 2 stweed Blanketts, 2 pr. Leggens & British Cloathes 2 shirts 2 guns 2 Powder Horns 2 Capots 3 lbs Powder 6 lb Ball and Shot 4 Tobacco 1 lb vermillion 2 Half axes.
				28th.
Chippewas from St. Marys	3	----	----	3 Blankets 2½ pr. 3 Pairs Leggans & British Cloaths 3 shirts 3½ yds scarlet Cloth 4 lbs Tobacco 1 lb vermillion 3 Half axes 2 pr. Spears
				30th.
Gens de Terre	2	----	----	2 Blankets 2½ pr. 2 shirts 2 Pairs Leggans & British Cloths 3 lbs Powder 6 Ball 2 Fathom Tobacco.
				Feby 4th
Chippewas Express returned from Detroit	2	----	----	2 Scarlet Blanketts, 2 white Blankets 2 prs. Leggans & British Cloths, 4 shirts, 1 lb Vermillion
				11th
Ottawas from Arbre Croche	4	----	----	4 Stweed Blankets—4 blankets 2½ p. 4 pr. Leggans & British Cloths 4 shirts 1 lb Vermillion 6 Half axes 6 pairs darts 6 Tobacco
				19th
Chippewas from & to St. Marys	2	----	----	2 stweed Blankets 4 Blankets 2½ p. 4 pr. Leggans & British Cloths 2 shirts 4 Tobacco 1 vermillion
				27th.
Iroquois	1	----	----	1 Blanket 2½ pt. 1 pr Leggans & British Cloths 2 Tobacco
				28th
Gens de Terre	2	----	----	2 Blankets 2½ p—2 Half Axes 2 pr. Darts 2 Powder 5 lbs Shot & Ball
				March 7th
Gens de Terre	2	----	----	2 Blankets 2½ pt 2 pr. Leggans & British Cloths 2 Shirts 1 Half axe 1 pr. Spears 2 lb Powder 4 Ball 6 Flints 2 Fire Steels 2 Cutteaux

[Vol.11 , page 357.] *Return Continued.*

Chief's names & nations.	Men	Women	Children	Presents.
				22
Ditto	----	2	4	2 Blankets 2½ p. 4 Blankets 2 p. 3 pr. Leggans.
				March 23rd
Iroquois	1	----	----	1 Shirt 1 lb Powder 3 lb Shot & Ball
Chippewas Express from Detroit	2	----	----	2 Blankets 3 pt 2 prs Leggans & British Cloths 2 Shirts 3 lbs Powder 8 shot & Ball 1 lb vermillion 2 cutteaux 2 Half axes 2 Beaver Traps 8 Tobacco
				25
Gens de Terre	2	----	----	1 Stweed Blanket 1 Blanket 2½ p. 2 prs Leggans & British Cloths 2 Powder 2 Ball 6 Fathom Tobacco
				April 5th
Wabedeau & his Band Chippewas	----	----	----	3 Blankets 2½ pt. 3 Shirts 3 pr. Leggans & British Cloths ½ lb Vermillion 6 lb Tobacco
Chippewas Express to Detroit omitted 10th Feb.	2	----	----	2 Blankets 2½ p. 2 shirts 2 pr. Leggans & British Cloths ½ lb Vermillion 4 Tobacco
				12 Pieces Blue Strouds sent last Fall to Major De Peyster at Detroit.

JOSIAH BLEAKLEY
Indian store keeper & Clerk

April 20th 1783
Danl Robertson Capt. 84th Regt
[B 98, p 201.]

[Vol. 11, page 344.]

Role of Officers, Interpreters, Smiths & Extras employed in the Iudian Department at Detroit, as drawn for on His Excellency General Haldimand 24th February 1783.

Duperon Baby	20 s. Stg. p. day	Captain & Indian Agent at Detroit
Alex. McKee	£ 200 Stg. p. an	Deputy Agent Indian affairs
Isidore Chene	10 s. Stg. p. day	Captain & Interpreter
Charle Baubin	do	Miamis Interpreter
Mathew Elliott	do	Volunteer
Joucaire Chabert	do	Capt. Volunteers
Willm. Lamothe	do	Capt. Detroit Volunteers
Simon Girty	16 s yk	Six Nation Interpreter
Pierre Drouilliart	do	Huron Interpreter
William Tucker	do	Ottawa Interpreter
Gregor McGregor	do	Captain Militia
Jacob Schieffelin	do	Lt. Detroit Volunteers & Secretary Indn. Dep t.
Henry Baby	8 s do	Volunteer
Antoine Chene	do	ditto
Francis Leclair	do	Smith at St. Joseph's
Francis Diel	do	Smith at Shawanee Towns
Joseph Duplessis	do	Smith at Miamis towns
Melcher Baker	do	Volunteer & Riffle cutter
J. B. Constant	do	Hikapoo Interpreter
Jacques Baby	do	Store Keeper
Jacques Chauvin	do	Smith at Detroit
John Higgins	4 s do	Volunteer Discharged 24 Feby
Michel Herbert	do	ditto ditto
John Makie	do	Asst. commissary
Augustin Gaigvin	do	Asst. Smith
Benjn. Newland	do	Volunteer
George Girty	16 s. do	Delaware Intpr.—reduced to 8s.
James Girty	do	Volunteer do to 8s.
Robert Surphlet	do	ditto do to 8s.
Dagneau Dequendre	do	Lieutenant do to 8s.
Charles Boulanger	8 s. yk. p. day	Discharged Octr. 24th 1782
Pierre Chevalier	do	do
Joseph Lesucier	do	do
J. B. Lortie	do	do
Alex. Johnson	6 s. do	do
William Greg	do	do
Martin Trap	do	do

[Vol. 11, page 450.]

Lieut. Gov. Hay to General Haldimand.—Loyalists.

Detroit, Septemr. 2d, 1784.

Sir, The 25th of August I had the honour to receive your Excellency's orders regarding the reduction of all persons under the Denomination of Provencials at this post which have been obeyed. As also your Excellency's Letter by Mr. Elliot, and should be happy your Excellency would put it in my power to serve him.

Inclosed is a List of Loyalists now at this place the most of whom were either in the Indian country, or at Niagara in Colonel Butlers Rangers when I made my first Report. They as well as a number of others who do not come under that description, but who have shewn themselves faithful subjects to His Majesty and Government are in expectation of having Lands granted them here, as also many of the Inhabitants who to support themselves & family's have cultivated Land and built on Indian Gifts or purchases, but none of whom can be gratified in either their demands or hopes untill your Excellency impower me to do it in a permanent manner. Many have applied for liberty to build but as that would only be a temporary possession, and possibly in the end be rather of detriment than service to them I have declined it—

I have the Honour also to inclose to your Excellency a List of Names of People who live near Fort Pitt and wish to settle at this place under the British Government, provided Lands will be granted them, in the manner prescribed by Government. I am well informed they are all men who did not take up arms against His Majesty in the late Rebellion, but who are most of them Men who served in the Highland and Sixtieth Regiments, if your Excellency approves of their coming, the sooner I am Honoured with your Excellencys Instructions how to receive and what encouragement to give them the better both for them and this Settlement.—

I have the Honour to be Your Excellency's
Most obedient and Most Humble Servant.

His Excellency General Haldimand.

Endorsed :—From Lieut. Govr. Hay, 2d Septr. Rec'd 24th. 1784.

* * * * * * * * * * * * * * *

[Vol. 11, page 451.]

List of Loyalists at Detroit.

Detroit, September 2d, 1784.

Loyalists' Names.

Mathew Elliot
Robert Surplitt
Simon Gerty
Daniel Fields
Thomas Williams
George Girty
Simon Gerty
Nathanal Dalson
Isaac Dalson
John Wilson
Michael Herbert
John McKee
Alexr. McCormick
- —— Dicker
Andrew Hamilton
Nathanl Lewis
John Elliot
John Cameron
Patrick Hill
Peter Shunk
Elisha Willcox
Jacob Rassy
John Little his wife and two children
Benjamin Pawling
Samuel Newcairk
John Wright
Edwd. Neavill
Holtawas Yorgon
Jacob Quant
Nathanl. Fields
John Moss
Peter McDonald
Donald McGillis
John Clearwater
Isaac Dalson Junr
John Dalson
Mary Dalson
Danl. Dalson
John Dalson Junr
Mary Dalson Junr
Mathew Dalson
Gilbert Dalson
Peter Cumming
Elizabeth Cumming
Alexr Grant
Anne Grant
Cathrine Grant
Wm Pauling

JEHU HAY
Lieut. Govr and Superintendt

Endorsed:—List of Loyalists at Detroit 2d Septemr. 1784

[Page 473.]

Report on the State of Trade.—Extracts.

In treating of those subjects, we have divided them under different Heads or propositions which we shall state with our observations there onas they occur.

Questions.

1st. What are the best and most advantageous means of carrying on the Trade to the Upper Countries, having regard to the different communications of the Grand River, and that of the Lakes, and whether there should not be a

fixed and permanent Law for regulating that trade and ascertaining the Rights of *derniers Equipeurs* and other objects relating thereto ?

2nd. A Judicial Establishment for the decisions of Suits at the Posts of Detroit and Michilimackinac under certain restrictions—

3rd. In the Event that the Navigation of the Lakes be not open and free for private vessels, what are the best regulations to be demanded for the Transport of the Merchants goods ?

4th. The best means for the Encouragement of the New Settlements. *

The same freedom of Trade as for Michilmackinac. The same means of obliging the Battoe-men to fulfill their Engagements and similar Punishment on such as wilfully fail or break through them. A preference Law in favor of a Last Outfitter from Montreal cannot be so well applied as in the trade to Michilimackinac, because the Business by the Communication of the Lakes comprehends an extensive Trade with the Inhabitants of many Settlements, and becomes too complicated to leave a possibility of determining how far the person outfitted may have applied or misused the returns of the outfit in discharge thereof— * * * * * * *

1st. There is an article of the License which by mistake subjects the Michilmackinac Traders to bring down their Furrs in the King's Vessels, and altho' the good sense of the officer commanding at that Post has seen it in that light, and therefore permitted the Furrs to be sent down as usual, by the way of the Grand River, it would be proper to have it rectified for the time to come. * * * * * * * *

Observation—The utility of this separate District with a civil Jurisdiction erected therein, is obvious to every Person residing in, or trading to those Posts, yet we consider it our Duty to point out more particularly the necessity of it to the Honorable Committee of Council.

Detroit is become a settlement, both of great extent and great consequence, it annually fits out a vast trade to the Interior Posts circum-jacent to it, which in the course of carrying on, disputes and differences invariably arise, to determine which for the want of a judicial power on the spot, they are obliged to have resorts to the Courts at Montreal, where from the delay and expense occasioned by the great distance of one Place from the other, the Suitor is generally more oppressed than benefitted; the great delay affords an opportunity to the Debtor of making away with his Property, and the Plaintiff thereby independant of the Loss of his Debt, becomes further saddled with the costs of suit. * * * * * * *

[Pages 483-4]

Memorial.

To Sir John Johnson Baronet Superintendant General of Indians in the province of Quebec &c., &c., &c.

The Memorial of the Merchants of Montreal concerned in the Indian Trade to Michilimakinac & its Dependencies—

Sheweth, That the Trade carried on under the protection and within the Dependencies of that post is of the utmost importance to this province, as it comprehends nearly three-fifths of the whole of the Upper Country Trade and is extended over a Tract of Country reaching from the Latitude of 39° S. on the Mississippi to the North and West of Hudson's Bay in the Latitude of 60° Degrees—

That the Indians who occupy this vast tract of Country are of fierce and Warlike dispositions and unfortunately for the Traders, they are at present engaged in a cruel war with one another, which not only prevents them from hunting but exposes the Traders to great danger of their lives or the loss of their property when met by the war parties, whether in the course of the voyage or when in their Winter Habitations. * * * * * *

Your Memorialists pray such aid and relief in the premises as to you may seem meet, respectfully suggesting the expedient of proper persons being employed to bring about a peace which no doubt will require considerable presents, but at same time will be greatly facilitated by the name of Sir John Johnson; a name well known amongst the Indians, much respected by them and always considered as the Harbinger of Peace to these Nations.

And your memorialists will ever pray.

MONTREAL 4th April 1786.

Robert Ellice & Co	Todd & McGill
Charles Morrison	Benj. & Jos. Frobisher & others

[Pages 485-6-7.]

Memorandums.

No. 4. Memorandums for Sir John Johnson Baronet submitted to his consideration by the Committee of Merchants who had the honor of presenting to him a Memorial dated 4th April relative to the Indian Trade.

The Indian Nations who are at War with one another, to the great prejudice of the Trader are the Ottawas, the Chippeways, the Fallisavoines, the Winipigoes or picants—The Osakies—the Ontagamies or Foxes & the Scioux—

To bring about a peace amongst these Indians, considerable presents will be necessary, and in order to judge of the necessary quantums, it may be proper to mention the number of men in each Nation with their situation in the Country and the means that may be adopted to effect that purpose.—

The Ottawas consist of nearly — men and are situated on the south and east side of Lake Michigan * * extending nearly to the River St. Joseph. * * * * * * * * * * *

The Chipeways 800 men.

The most numerous and warlike part, (and to whom the present remarks more particularly allude) the south side of Lake Superior, from the Falls of St. Mary's to the west end of that Great Lake, the country adjacent, the sources of the Mississippi, & all east of it to about 4° north lat. This tract cannot be surpassed or perhaps equalled by any in the * * * Upper Country for the fine furrs it produces, but owing to the vicinity of the Scioux and the constant war between these rival Nations, the Traders, do not procure from it one forth part of the furrs, which it is capable of producing annually. The number of men fit to bear arms of this Nation from St. Mary's to the sources of the Mississippi and in the Country described cannot fall much under eight hundred.—

Manominis or Follisavoines 150 men.

The prosecuting the Voyage from Michilmackinac to the Mississippi by the direct and short road of La Bay the Manominis are the first nation you meet.

Osakies or Sacs 1,300 men.

A Nation which inhabited a few years ago the banks of the River Wisconsing but owing to their apprehensions of the Chipiwas and being rather of a peaceable turn they left their Villages and went a considerable way down the Mississippi, where they continue to reside and mostly on the Spanish side, this Nation is at present at war with the Scioux of the plains and the Spaniards are using endeavours to attach them to their Interest, and even to bring them nearer to them, but the superiority of the Canadian Traders hath hitherto prevented it.—

Outagamies or Foxes 1,400 men.

This nation is nearly allied to the Sacs, speak almost the same language, inhabit the same country, are esteemed rather more troublesome hunt and trade as the Sacs and at present are at war with the Chipeways, who inhabit

the Sources of the Wisconsing, and the other Rivers which fall into the east side of the Mississippi.

Scioux 3,000 men.

This Nation is so numerous and extended over so great a tract of Country, that the Traders can neither give a just account of the one or description of the other, but they esteem, that at various times, they have seen not less than 3000 of different tribes. They occupy the plains on the west side of the Mississippi from the River Manaquanon to the Sources of almost the first of those Rivers and are esteemed War like and fierce but are not very good hunters owing to their Country being stocked with Buffaloe and the little intercourse they have with the Traders (of late however they are become more industrious, and the best Deerskins with a deal of Beaver and Otters are now obtained from them) in particular from those who inhabit the Country along the River St Pierre and the Upper Parts of the Mississippi about the Falls of St Anthony, that being a Country which rivals the eastern parts occupied by the Chipeways for the goodness and value of the furrs which it produces, the country too is very extensive that when peace can be brought about, between these two fierce and rival nations, the Manominis, the Picants, the Sakies, and the Foxes go up into that country and make most prodigious Hunts; but whilst they continue at war no Indians nor Trader can shew themselves in that Country with safety. Having taken notice of the number of men in those nations who are at war and the situation of those Indians; we proceed to state such presents as in our opinion may be requisite to bring peace amongst them, and the consequent benefits that will be derived from it. * * * * * * * * * * *

[Pages 497-8.]

No 1. Being the Representation of Sundry Merchants and Traders at Michilimackinac to Capt. Thos. Scott of the 53d Regiment Commandant of that Post Dated the 10th of August 1787 as Follows.

Being unanimously convinced of your favorable attention to Commerce, in conformity with the good will of His Excellency Lord Dorchester, we take the liberty of addressing to you our just subjects of complaint on a very important subject, contrary to commerce in general and incompatible with the favorable intentions of Government.

In the year 1785, several merchants of Montreal, convinced of the damage that would be caused to us by the misunderstanding existing between several

Indian Nations, had applied to Sir John Johnson, General Inspector of the Indian Department, a request which asks him to make a peace among these militant nations and to send the goods necessary to conclude a solid and durable peace amongst them.

The Government sensible of our Interests and desiring to encourage our commerce has granted all, and yet we find unfortunately that the intention of Government has been absolutely frustrated, that the distribution and pernicious use of its goods have been as contrary to its views as opposed to our interests.

We know that the goods destined as presents to the Indians have been privately traded against our interests, and that the store established for the protection of Commerce has become itself a trading post entirely opposed to our interest. * * * * * * * * * * * *

[Page 498.]

No. 2. An Address of the Merchants & Traders Above Mentioned to His Excellency Lord Dorchester Dated the 14th August 1787 in the Words Following.

To His Excellency the most Honorable Guy Lord Dorchester, General & Governor in Chief of the Colonies of Quebec, Nova Scotia, & New Brunswick & their dependances, Vice-Admiral of the same, General & Commander in Chief of all His Majesty's Troops in the said Colonies, & in the Island of Newfoundland, &c. &c. &c.

My Lord, The undersigned Merchant Traders, of the post of Michilimackinac, excited by the consideroble loss which their trade is now suffering, in general, take the liberty of pointing it out to Your Excellency.

Having addressed our inclosed request, to Capt. Scott Commandant in this post, praying him to transmit it to Your Excellency. Mr. Dease, being interested himself, in asking Capt. Scott, that, before sending it to Your Excellency, he should name qualified persons to examine our just subjects of complaint. Although we do not doubt the intelligence & integrity of the persons chosen, we have not been able to consent to submit to their opinions, seeing that they have not a sufficient knowledge of the nature of our Trade with the Indians. * * * * * * * * *

[Page 499 to 501.]

No 3 "*Extracts from Mr. Dease's journal for the year 1787*" * *

August 11. Capt. Scott sent for me to shew me a Representation or rather misrepresentation given to him this morning by the Clerks or Merchants of

the General Stores respecting the Indian Department setting forth how injurious Mr. Ainse going into the Indian Country last winter had been to their trade and their apprehensions from his returning there this next winter —also that Goods had been lent to Individuals from the King's Store who traded them at a low price. That the Indians went away very dissatisfied from this post, that Clerks and Interpreters were paid out of the King's Store to the ruin of their Trade, that they were refused permission to speak to the Indians concerning their Trade altho' permitted by Lord Dorchester's passes giving as their opinion that it would be unnecessary to send up in future any presents for the Indians and a good deal of such stuff signed by a number of that General Society.

Mr. Dease having read the paper given him by Capt Scott, observed that their charges amounted to no more than mere assertions unsupported by any evidence that as he entertained no doubt that the Genl[m] would substantiate them before a Court of Enquiry, Mr. Dease intreated Capt. Scott to order one for that purpose, to which he agreed. * * * * * * *

From Mr. Ainssè.

Michilimackinac, 16th August, 1787, from Joseph Ainse.

Sir, According to the orders which I received last year from Captain Byrne I left this Post with a Canoe loaded with thirteen bales of goods to go and make peace among the Indian Nations.

After a fortnight's passage I arrived at La Baye in the Village of the Folles Avoines, I began to speak to the nation & inform them of the object of my visit. I made them a small present of Rum & Goods & continued my route by the Fox River. Having come to Wisconsin Portage I assembled all the Puants to give them your speech, this was the first time that I had showed the large Belt of which you had made me the bearer & after making them a present of Goods, rum & tobacco, I continued my route on the River Wisconsin & after a passage of five days I came, in the Mississippi to a village of the Foxes where I had much trouble in stopping a party of warriors, who were preparing to go to war against the Sauteux. I made them all assemble & managed to stop this party, myself delivering the belt & war tomahawk which they were to use. They promised that for the future they would listen to your words, & also in acknowledgement I made them a present, the same as I had done to the others. Two days afterwards I prepared to leave, ascended the Mississippi & after fourteen days march I arrived at the entrance of the River St. Peter, where I found a large number of Sioux of all the different Villages who also prepared to go to war against the Sauteux.

It was there that the few goods given me by Captain Byrne received a bad attack for I could not dispense with making a present to each of the five different Villages, that is where I made use of your name and I venture to flatter myself that I employed it in the best manner for I succeeded in everything. At that time a party of Sioux arrived coming from the Sauteux with sixteen fresh scalps & three prisoners. The arrival of this party caused a little interruption to the peace which I proposed, seeing that the larger part of the women tore the still bloody & ragged scalps from hands of the warriors with an unequalled ferocity & wanted also to throw themselves upon the warrior prisoners, crying: "Ah dog; Is it thou who has killed my father," & another made the same exclamation saying "Is it thou who hast killed my brother." In short the three poor prisoners witnessed this sad spectacle which was the cause of so much bad feeling. But fortunately for those living in this neighborhood the plan of having good soldiers, who I can assure you are more respected than among the civilized nations, is in force. However they got possession of the prisoners, with trouble as they had to drag them from the hands of the women & preserved them from their rage.

They then made me a present of 50 stalks of wild oats & delivered to me the Sauteux prisoners which they had taken, saying, "As a proof that we listen to your words, here are the prisoners which we took into our hands take them to our father Sir John Johnson." I arranged all those affairs as well as I could desire & brought them to make peace with the Sauteux. * I left three days afterwards and, after having marched for seventeen days across the prairies, I arrived at the head of the St. Antoine Falls in the upper part of the Mississippi in the Sauteaux Country. I went into the Village of the Manonimi—Rechi, I told them all that I had done among the Sioux, with regard to them. It was then nearly forty days since a party of Sioux had killed sixteen persons in this village & made three prisoners as I have already mentioned. I remained all the rest of the winter going from Village to Village talking with the Sauteux & deciding them to make the peace which their father Sir John Johnson wished them to terminate. And after having spoken to all the Sioux, Sauteux, Follesavoines & Renards I appointed them to meet nearly ten leagues in the River St. Peter on the fourteenth of March, each of these nations kept their word & I Left myself for the place where I had said I would receive them. We passed eight days & eight nights continually in conference with one another & finally we arrived at the day of the great feast of peace, after which each went to his own village promising me that six men of the principal village chiefs & also war chiefs would come to Michilimakinac. * * * * * * * * * *

I was not surprised at the Declaration of Mons^{r}. La Batte, about Mr.

Charles Paterson's conduct, since he had already, in the upper part of the River St. Peter, taken upon him to make a Chief & given him a coat & flag; that was why the great Chiefs of the Tinctons Villages as well as the great Chiefs of the Cicitton had not come to Michilimakinac, as they had promised after having received Sir John Johnson's speech.

I hope Sir that your opinion will alone be my judge and that justice will plead my cause on this occasion. It is true that I bought a little tobacco and wheat to send to the Indians at Michilmakinac but this was indispensibly necessary. Now that I have given you an exact detail of my conduct it only rests with me to give you the numbers in the different villages I passed.

1st village of Arbre Croche	260	men
The village of the Puants altogether	340	"
The village of the Foxes	300	"
The villages of the Saques	700	"
1st village of the Sioux	204	"
2nd " " "	230	"
3rd " " "	260	"
The Sioux of the Feuille Fire	200	"
The large village of the Sioux called the Tinctons	800	"
	3,294	

It is not possible to give you the number of the Sauteux seeing that they are never settled in their place, and that one can never see them all together but I can say for certain that they are more numerous than the Sioux.

(signed)

JOSEPH AINSE—

Michilimakinac 16th August 1787.

Mr. Le Maistre to Sir John Johnson.

Quebec 29th October 1787.

SIR, Your letter of the 1st instant, with papers concerning some late transactions in the Upper Country, Lord Dorchester has received; since which a Memorial from several Merchants trading to those parts has been presented to his Lordship, accompanied with a Copy of their letter to Captain Scott, which, with copies and extracts of other papers, they also produced, are herewith enclosed for your information, the like having been by his Lordship's commands transmitted to the Commanding officer at Michilimackinac, that the accusations alleged against Messrs Dease & Ainsse may be made in

their presence, to enable them to refute the charges affirmed by the complainants—

I am &c

(signed) FRANS. LE MAISTRE.

M. S.

Sir John Johnson

(True Copy) (signed) FRANS. LE MAISTRE M. S.

Indorsed "Michilimakinac 16th August 1787 from Joseph Ainse
Mr. Ainse delivered this to the Com't 1st, May 1790 H. F.

[Pages 514 to 620.]

Court of Inquiry.

In consequence of an order from His Excellency the Right Honorable Guy Lord Dorchester Captain General and Governor in Chief of the Colonies of Quebec, Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick, and their Dependencies, General and Commander in Chief of all His Majesty's Forces in the said Colonies and the Island of Newfoundland &c. &c. &c. dated the first day of November one thousand seven hundred and eighty seven, addressed to Thos. Scott Esq^re^ Captain in His Majesty's 53^rd^ Regiment of foot, Commandant at the post of Michilimakinac and its Dependencies, which ordered him to form a board of Inquiry in said post, in order to prove the complaints made to him by a number of the Traders of the said post, against abuses committed by persons employed in the Indian Department and particularly the line of conduct Mr. Dease and Mr. Ainse the Interpreter have followed since the former came to the post.

The Commandant has therefore instituted and opened, this twenty fourth day of June one thousand seven hundred and eighty eight the said Board of Inquiry, before which the appointed Witnesses were summond to attend.

Thomas Scott Esq^r^ Captain Commandant and president.

Lieut. Daniel Robertson, Ensign Will^m^ Ottley } Members

Will^m^ Grant, Alex^r^ Henry } Merchants. } Members

Louis Carignant Clerk & A Holt employed by the Court for English Evidence.

MICHILIMAKINAC 24th June 1788.

The Court opened at 8 in the morning. * * * * * *

The 8th of July at 8 o'clock in the morning the Court continued the inquest in which Mr. Dease had produced his defense in the present inquest as follows:

[Q 48 part I page 174.]

[Page 376.] *Mr. Dease's Answer.*

Mr. Dease's answer to the charges that respect himself contained in the Memorials signed by some Merchants & Traders of Michilimakinac presented to His Excellency the Commander in Chief, and Captain Scott commanding at Michilimakinac &c. in the year 1787. * * * * *

The following are the principal charges respecting me, those that regard Mr. Ainse he has already answered—

First Charge, that peace being concluded among the Indians, it was no longer necessary that Mr. Ainse should return with presents among them, as he would trade them in prejudice to their commerce.

2nd Charge—That Clerks and Engagés employed by the Indian Department were paid out of the presents sent up here for the Indians—

3rd Charge—That they feared their commerce would suffer considerably this year, 1787, as there was a greater present to be sent out than the preceeding one—

4th Charge—That the Indians being induced by flattering promises to come to this post, had returned discontented on account of the distribution of presents not being made according to the intentions of Government—

5th Charge—That the Indian Department opposes all advantages that might drive from their Commerce by preventing them to speak to the Indians in public—

6th Charge—By lending the King's Goods to be traded under value, a circumstance they could not conform to, and that their representation on that head was not attended to—

Mr. Dease in answer to the first charge requests the instructions he received in 1786 from Sir John Johnson Superintendent General of Indian Affairs may be read, of which the following is an extract—

MONTREAL, 1st October 1786. * * *

[Page 601.]

Defense of Mr. Joseph Ainsé.

Indorsed |

Defense of Mr Joseph Ainse, dated Quebec 1st May 1790.

Province of Quebec } To the Honorable Committee of Council

On the inquest of the complaints made by some merchant traders of Michilimackinac against the men employed in the Indian Department.

Defense of Mr Joseph Ainse.

The experience of more than twenty-six years in travel and trade among the different Indian nations to the extremities of this Province, having obtained for Mr Ainse the confidence of Government, as well as of these, Nations, (and the knowledge) of nine of their languages, besides English and French, he accepted, for zeal the sole employment of Interpreter, of which he thought he would be able to acquit himself with honor. In this capacity and for a fixed salary, during approbation, his employment & life were at no time certain, he has faithfully interpreted what the Government or the nations wished to make heard. This is of what his essential duty as Interpreter consisted, not having any command nor administration from the Department which is under the inspection & orders of Sir John Johnson, Superintendent, & his deputies at Michilimackinac.

It is true that besides his employment as Interpreter he, by the direction of the Agents of the Department, received a certain number of bales of goods, in 1786, under the condition of employing them partly to provide for the considerable expense of transporting the rest, by giving them as presents to the Indians distant more than eight hundred leagues in the lands to the west of Michilimackinac, to conciliate the Indians who were in cruel war among themselves, to engage them to peace and trade and to bring the Chiefs of each village to Michilmakinac to make there a solemn treaty.

And after having successfully accomplished this complicated enterprise, and economising the expenses—which however had formerly cost a larger sum for inferior objects, for want of having employed the means to evade or diminish the expenses—it was required by a letter of Mr John Dease, Superintendent of Indian Affairs at Michilimakinac, dated the 19th August 1787 to return into the same distant villages, because peace had been concluded on this condition, so much desired by the nations, and to employ the means which he would find necessary to keep them in peace & due attachment to Government. * * * * * * * * * * *

[Pages 610 to 620.]

Observations by the Attorney and Solicitor General on the papers and proceedings of a Court of Inquiry held at Michilimackinac the 24th of June 1788 respecting abuses committed by persons employed in the Indian Department, and particularly the conduct of Messrs. Dease and Ainse submitted by his Excellency the Right Hon'ble Lord Dorchester, Governor to a Committee of the Hon'ble Members of the Council of Quebec the 24th of December 1789.—[1790] * *

[Page 619.]

We would willingly make a discrimination in this business, but it seems impossible, there is such a necessary connection between the two that they cannot be separated, Mr. Dease being the superior is the more immediately accountable and responsible, but Mr. Ainse has shown nothing to excuse himself, nor have either discharged themselves in our opinion, of the very heavy charges which lay against them—

Quebec 25th May 1789

(signed)

ALEXR GRAY Atty. Gen.
J. WILLIAMS Solr Gen.

INDIAN COUNCILS.

The proceedings of the councils with the Indians are very interesting and valuable as in them is fully developed the policy of the British Government in treating with the Tribes, and also as giving the names of the Tribes of the Chieftans, and generally the location of the Nations or Tribes represented.

Reference will be made to some ef these, giving the names of the Tribes and Indian Chiefs representing them. "Sept. 27, 1778.—The 21st September there arrived at the Miamis coming to the river a l'Anguille (Ull River) with the speeches of the Chicasaws, Peans & Virginians—The words of the Chicasaws addressing all the people of the Ouabach as well as the Miamis." Vol. 10, page 297. Captain Lernoults answer to the Hurons of St. Duske." Page 340.

Vol. 10, page 364.—"The chiefs and principal Warriors of the Mingoes, Hurons, Delawares & Shawnese, to their Father Captain Lernoult commanding at D'troit. Upper Shawnese Village, October 20, 1779."

Page 427.—"Speech to the Shawanese, Mingoes &c Upper Shawanese Towns Sept. 15th, 1780.

Page 462.—"Indian Council--Held at Detroit, April 5, 1781 with a deputation of Principal Chiefs of the Shawanese, Delawares & Cherokees.

Present, Major De Peyster, Commander of Detroit & its Dependce—Major Gamble 47 Regt. * * * Alexr Mc Kee Esq Dep't Agent Colo Johnsons Dept.

Monsr Duperon Baby
Monsr Chesne
Simon Girty
James Girty
} Indian Dept.

"*Wry Neck,* Chief of the Shawanese speaks in behalf of the Ohio Confederacy

"*The Swan,* Chief of the Cherokees Speaks. * * * * *

"*The Snake,* Shawanese Chief Speakes for himself and the *Shade,* another Shawanese Chief"

[Vol. 10, pages 462-3-4-5.]

"Indian Council, Held at Detroit the 26th April 1781, by Major De Peyster Commanding Detroit and its Dependencies, with several nations."

Present—Major De Peyster Commanding Detroit, &c.; Major Gamble, Commanding Detacht 47th Regt.; Alexander McKee, Esq., Dep'y Agent; * * * * * * * * * * * * * *

Duperon Baby, for the Shawanese.
Isodore Chesne, for the Ottowas, &c.
Pierre Druillard for the Hurons.
Wm. Tucker, for the Chippweys.
} Sworn Interpreters.

Indian Chiefs.

Six Nations.—Ca-ya Shu-ta, Captain Brandt, Alias The-yain-de-né-ga.

Chippoweys.—Quokock, Mishiash, Wiannockeum, Tuchawaygassé, Soushgoyné, Shabokgoy, Washemang, Muckey-dewassen.

Hurons.—Andesherry, Sunhusgaya, Mandoron, Semdinon, Shugenesse, The-na-towat.

Potewatamies.—Pemomoketack, Chibins.

Ottowas.—Chaminatawa, Wiwishgay, Nainega, Kewitchiwini, Egonsheway, Nitauwaykisik, Nigick, Chimanduck, Attawackey.

Miamis.—Key-ta-ga-yan, and a great number of the Warriors of the several Nations.

"Sastaritsi, then spoke on four strings mix'd Wampum. * * *

The Snake, Shawanesse Chief speaks on a belt and several strings of Wampum. * * * * * * * * * * * * *

Major De Peyster then spoke * * * * * * * *

Cayashutta great war chief of the Six Nations then speaks on 4 strings white & black wampum, and addressing himself to the several nations present. * * * * * * * * * * * *

The-ya-en-dinega (alias) Capt Brandt, addressed himself to the several Indian Nations and said. * * * * * * * * *

Major De Peyster, holding a War belt.

Children; This Belt is sent to you from the Six Nations, in order to sharpen your War Hatchets from St. Dusky.

Delivers the War Belt to Cayashutta, who sings as is usual, and says—Take Courage, Brethren, this is our Fathers Hatchet, we will make a good use of it.

Onishacheré a Wyandotte Chief sings the War Song, and then says—

Father, I sing because I am disposed to meet my Brethren at your Council Fire, which is to be held at St Dusky.

Egushewey, Ottawaa War Chief takes the War Belt and sings, after which he says—

Father, you see your children are prepared to meet the Enemy, don't let us see but a few of your own colour, let us see you get up with a number of them—

Mashquiash Chippowey Village Chief takes the Belt & speaks—

Father, you see here your children & speak well to them, you have a Strong Arm, why don't you arise and go with us where you direct—

Negig, Ottawaa War Chief

Father, Why should I not take this War Hatchet, when it is presented from you and my Brethren.

The Council was then closed with the following Speech by Major De Peyster.

Children, I have already told you that this Belt is delivered for to sharpen your Hatchet on, and that I shall give you all the support that is necessary—You seem to hint that I should go with you to War; my reasons are already assigned which prevent my going out with you, and I hope when you reflect on them, that it appear to your satisfaction—You say I sit still, but don't you see that I am not idle—have I not raised the ground and made this place strongly fortified against any attempt whatever, that I may be able to protect my children and supply them with the necessaries. Don't suppose that your Father the King does nothing because he sits still, who has as many children as the sands of the Sea to supply. I now conclude with assuring that the officers &c belonging to your Department shall be ordered to be in readiness to attend you. (Signed)

At S. DePeyster, Major.

Extracted from the Council Book, J. Schieffelin Secr. Ind'n Dept.

* * * * * * * * * *

[Pages 500-1-2.]

Indian Council.

Speeches of the principal Huron Chiefs in council with Major De Peyster, Commandant of Detroit &c. 29th July 1781.

* * * * * * * * * *

By another belt addressed to His Excellency General Haldimand & His Grace the Bishop of Quebec.

My fathers,

Hoping to obtain your good will in our demands for a missionary which we have asked you to give us. This belt is for him as soon as you have fixed your choice, to show him the road which will take him to our village & to assure him in advance of our filial affection & the respect of our nation.

By another belt addressed to the Hurons of the Loretto at Quebec.

My brothers,

You are of the same nation & religion as we are, that is why we ask you with confidence to join with us to obtain a new missionary to replace Pere Potier who died on the 16th of July. You will know the right way to take to obtain such a favor, we ask you then to take every way to obtain this favor from our father the General & our Bishop. We salute you all.

Names of the principal chiefs present.

Tiockouanorhon	Jorihoha
Toienthet	Isononcainen
Cimrathon	Tharatohat
Tihockeres	

With the principal women of the Nation.

Endorsed:—(17) Speech of the Chiefs of the Hurons at a Council held at Detroit 29th July 1781

[Page 532.]

Indian Council.

Detroit October 29th 1781

At a Conference held by maj'r A. S. De Peyster Commandant of Detroit & Dependencies &c &c &c with a party of Miamis just arrived from the Miamis Town.

Present.

Maj'r At. S. De Peyster Commandant
Duperon Baby & Bobin, Interpreters.

A Miamis Chief speaks

Father! I am sent into you from our Chiefs in all haste for Powder & Ball, the Dry'd meat you see here (Seven Scalps) is the produce of our Warriours who desire it to be presented to you.

[Pages 550-1-2.]

Indian Council.

In Council Detroit Feby 25th 1782

Present.

Major At S. DePeyster Commandant
Captain Henry Bird

Lieutenants Saumarey
Brooks
Mercer
Ensigns Macdougal
Pollard
Sheehan
Frey

Lieut. England 47th Regiment

Captain Caldwell
Lieuts. Butler & Clinch } Corps of Rangers

Duperon Baby
Isidore Chesne } Sworn Interpreters
Charles Beaubien

Schoch, pi, my
Chin, Chack, quan, Le Grew } Mascontin's Chiefs

Pe, Pa kick, coy, ya
Pick, co, nishi me } Qui, quabous Chiefs

Major DePeyster addressing himself to the Chiefs and warriours of the Mascontin and Qui, quabous Nations.

Children! Since it is my desire that I should call you my Children, it is this day I call you so as it gives you pleasure.

Two days are now elapsed since you told me you were in want of every thing and delivered over to me two of my people who deserted from the Enemy, you also informed me that the Rebels have deserted Post Vincennes, and were in the greatest want of every necessary of life. * * * *

Captn. Jos. Brant, who being present with others of the Six Nations address'd himself to the Mascontins and Qui, qu, abous—

Brethren! We are glad to see you before our father. We who address you are of the Six Nations who live on the other side of the Lake, you see here who we depend upon this is our father (the Commandant) who supplies us with our wants, we are pleased with what your father told you who we call brother, it is from him however that we brownskins should take the lead since we make one with him and those who are under him. We invite you Brethren by the few words which we now say "to attend to what your father has said and not listen any more to the Rebels, least that we who have not too much sense may fall out with each other should we not think with our father. We speak but little, as we are warriors therefore take the hint from us who know the dispositions of the Americans and of those from whom we come—

Themigassey an Ottawa from Mackinac

Brethren ! the Mas-contins & Qui, qu, a bous

Listen to what I shall say, which is to recommend to you to pay a proper attention to what our father has said in your regard, Since you complain of your misery it is your duty to perform his will and assure yourselves of becoming happy—

Our father said true when he told you that he and his children the Brown Skins make but one, as he is the support of us, our wives and children—

A Qui, qu, abous Chief address'd himself to the Commandant, in the name of the Mascontins and Qui, qu, abous

Father! We are highly pleased with what we have heard from you, and the Sentiments of our elder Brethren the Six Nations in our behalf, we have to return you our thanks for the free manner you have made know yours to us, all of which we shall on our return communicate to our people & we expect to benefit thereby—

Extract from the Minutes

J. SCHIEFFELIN

Secry.

Endorsed :—Extract of a Council held at Detroit Feby 25 1782, by Majr. De Peyster Commanding Detroit &c, with the Mascontins and Qui, qu, abous nations.

[Pages 567–8–9.]

Indian Council.

In Council Detroit 22d April 1782.

Present.

Major At S. De Peyster Commandant

Messrs D. Baby & C. Beaubien, Interpreters

Misshikinackwaa, Chief from the Ouiat.

Kickatassia, Chief from the Eel River with a number of their Warriours.

Misshikinackwaa speaks on a War Belt.

Father! Since I have undertaken to fight for the English I have received three War Belts and have been out against the Enemy three different times —I have been always successful but not quite to your wishes nor my own the great Spirit has ordered it to be so. * * * * * * *

Major DePeyster then address'd Mischikinackwaa the chief from the Ouiat and those who accompanied him.

Children ! I return you my thanks for the Prisoners you have delivered over to me, it shews your attention to my orders "to take as many Prisoners as possible and avoid spilling the blood of Women & Children when War-

riours meet you and they fall in action it is what they must expect and I should be pleased if this day I could hear that the Rebels have followed your example but by report from Fort Pitt I find that they have acted quite in a different manner and I begin to fear for your Chiefs who have imprudent enough to go and speak to them.

Children! I must continue to you to continue to avoid cruelties that the Great Spirit may give success to our undertakings, for be assured he does not take pleasure in them, it will yet turn out that the perpetrators of these acts of cruelty will suffer the vengeance they merit—with respect to your demands such I am used to give to my children I shall order to be provided for you,

* * * * * * * * * * * * * *

(Extract from the minutes) J. SCHIEFFELIN

Secry.

Endorsed:—No 24 Extract of a Council held by Major DePeyster Commanding Detroit with the Misshikinackwaa Chief from Ouiat and those who accompanied him. Detroit 22nd April 1782.

[Pages 576-7-8.]

Indian Council.

In Council Detroit 15th May 1782.

Present.

Major At S DePeyster Commandant Alexr Mc Kee Esqr Deputy Agent Captain Caldwell, Corps of Rangers Lieut Brooks 8th Regt. Messrs Baby, Chesne & Druillard Interpreters Several Chiefs and Warriors of the Ottawaas, Wyandots, Chippowaas, and Poutteauwatomies.

Major DePeyster, address'd himself to the several Indian Nations and presenting the large War Belt from the Six Nations.

Children! This belt has been already shewn to you for to sharpen your War Hatchets as it was sent here by the Six Nations for that purpose, * * I shall only present this Six Nation War Belt that you may all again sharpen your hatchets as it is necessary you should do so, and I hope you will not leave any of them dull. * * * * * * * * * * *

He then presents a small Belt

Children! This Belt is sent to you by the Shawanese, Delawares, & Mingoes, desiring of you their Brethren to arrise and come to their assistance, this belt originally came from you, with the promise to assist them whenever it was shewn to you, I now do so in their name.

delivers the Belt to ye Ottawaas he then speaks on strings from the Shawnese, Delawares, & Mingoes

* * * * * * * * * * * * * *

Children ! These Strings are dry but I believe them wholesome as they are from your brethern the Shawanese Delawares & Mingoes who desire that Liquor be withheld from going out into the Indian Country and I join them in that, as it is with Powder & ball we must drive the Enemy back, after this is done we shall then tap it with discretion.

Egushuvey, holding the War Belt

Father ! How can you expect of us to sharpen our war hatchets when you give us no water (Rum) to do it with?

Majr DePeyster then said

Children ! I have water to sharpen my ax with but I expect after it is sharpened that you will go and use it and not contiue drunk in the Streets,

T' Sindatton a Huron Chief

Father! I arise to tell you that I want water to sharpen your ax and I shall sing the War Song although one half of my people are already killed by the Enemy—

"The several War Chiefs sang the War Song in their turn and made the same application as did Egushewey and T'Sindatton—

Major De Peyster then said

Children! The water (Rum) you ask for shall be provided for you to sharpen your war hatchets and I shall be glad to hear your sentiments as soon as possible, as I mean to acquaint the Six Nations therewith.

Children! I request of you to attend to what has been said and that no one make his appearance here with the view only of being provided for and then hide themselves if there be any who act in this manner I hope their Chiefs will mark them out—it is to your Villages the Enemy are coming against for they declared before they came from home that they were going to St Dooskey. Yet altho' I have nothing to apprehend from them I send my Indian Children assistance

(Extract from the Minutes)

J. SCHIFFELIN Secr'y

Endorsed:—No. 25. Extract of a Council held by Major De Peyster commanding Detroit &c with the Ottawaas, Wyandats, Chippowaas & Poutteauwatomies of Detroit. Detroit 15th May 1782.

[Pages 587-8-9-80-1]

Indian Council.

In Council, Detroit 14th June 1782.

Present.

Major At S. DePeyster, Commandt.

Lieut T. Bennett
Lieut. D. Saumarez } 8th Reg't.
Ensign R. Pollard
Ensign Sheehan

Messrs. D. Baby
C. Baubin } Interpreters.
I. Chesne

About fifty Chiefs and Warriors of the Qui, qu, a pous, Mascontings, Ouiattanong, Pianquishaw, Miamis, and Peyaurias Nations,—

Major DePeyster address'd the several Nations—

Children! I desire to know from you whether you have received the strings which I sent pr. the Fleas, or not? as I desired him he should send them among your people. if you have received them I desire that one of your Chiefs may repeat what has been said upon them.—

A Chief then replies—

Father! Your Strings were just brought to my Cabin which was much to this purport "Take courage my childn, the Qui, qu, a pous. Listen to my speech and make it circulate among all the Nations who border the Ouabach, desiring them to shut up the Ouabach on the approach of an Enemy and that some of our people should go to reconnoitre towards the Falls of the Ohio, you said also, that you would open your Heart and your arms to receive us and those who live near us—this is all I can recollect. * *

Children! As soon as you have given me Proofs of your Attachment to the British Government I shall then know how to confide in you. You cannot say that you were in want of wherewith to execute it, for I took care to provide a Trader for you at the Miami Town, I now give you these Strings and desire to know immediately if you are of these Sentiments which I have suggested to you?

delivers several strings

Major DePeyster then speaks to the Masconting telling him as he was present at the time when he delivered his first speech with the Strings, he desired that he would therefore inform his Brethren present, whether or not, what he just had said was not the subject of the Speech delivered.

The Masconting, answers, Father! Where is the necessity of repeating what you told us when we were here before, for what you now say is nothing but the truth.

Major DePeyster, tells Pe, can, the Miami Chief that he did not address him with the Strings but the Foreign Indians only he being fully satisfied with the Miami because they think as he does. * * * * *

La Mine de Plomb, a Ouiat speaks * * * * * * *

The Great Member, speaks on a scalp * * * * * *

(Delivers the Scalp)

—he then adds,

Father! It would be to little purpose to take too much of your time, let it suffice for me to assure you that the Ouiattanongs, all to a Man are ready to take the War hatchet for the King and do your will—

Ne, me, ka, a Qui, qu, a, pous says—

Father! We the Qui, qu, a, pous with the several nations here present make but one and we have no other thought but yours—when your speech came to our hands, we all rejoiced, as we only wished to please our Father— * *

Che, u, pi, nin, a Masconting speaks * * * * * *

A Pianquishaw Chief speaks on a large Tobacco Pipe. * * *

Father! We pray of you to allow us to trade with your people as we have Packs for that purpose— * * * * * * * * *

Le Masengoin, a Mascoting speaks in the name of the Peyauries * *

Major De Peyster then said,

Children! The Qui, qu, a, pous, Masconting, Oüiattanongs, Pianquishaws, Miamis and Peyaurias, I have listened with impatience, when I say impatience considering I have thrown away the Key of the Council House Door as I am thinking of nothing but war, I have a Vessel fitted out for that purpose which will sail immediately for St. Dooskey, if there are any among you who are disposed to go that way to assist your Brethren, let them declare themselves and prepare to embark in the Vessel, those who are here to trade I will allow them to do so, that they may return to their Village, to assemble together and oppose all attempts of the enemy should they come up the Ouaback

* * * * * * * * * * * * * *

Children! I do not pretend to enforce your going to St. Dooskey, I should have ill used you did I not pay you the Compliment of inviting you to that Quarter—What I now do is for the good of the Brown Skins in General, as the Enemy seek their destruction and not mine,—

My Children the Oüiattanongs have already given me marks of their being out to War and I have rewarded them, I shall now do so to the person who gave me marks of that nature to day.

The beaver skins you have presented to me this day are marks for the women & not for Warriours, the Vessel being ready you can embark in her for St Dooskey where you may enable yourselves to procure such marks as will be acceptable from your hands.

(Extract from the Minutes)

J. Schieffelin Secr'y.

Substance of a Council held at Detroit 14th June 1782 by Major De Peyster Commanding Detroit and its Dependences &c &c with the

Qui, qu, a, pous
Mascontings
Oüiattanongs
Pianquishaws
Miamis and
Peyaurias

[Vol. 11, pages 326-7-8.]

Indian Council.

In Council Detroit 1st December 1782.

Present.

Major At S. DePeyster Commandant,
Captn. W. Potts, Kings Regt—
Captn. W. Caldwell, Corps of Rangers
Lieut. D. Saumarez, King's Regt—
Messrs. D. Baby & W. Tucker, Interpreters
a band of Senecas from the Shawanese Country
Ay, ou, wi, ainsh, Seneca Chief
speaks on three strings.

Father! I must remind you of your promises, at the time you first engaged us to espouse the King's cause you told us that not only the wants of the Warriours but those of our families should be supplied in great profusion.

Delivers three Strings

Father! We have received a message last summer, through you, from, the Commander in Chief forbidding, us to treat our Prisoners with cruelty, assuring us that it was contrary to the laws of God and custom of nations—which speech I have accepted and shall preserve. You will however recollect that we have injuries to revenge and altho' you protect the Enemy from the stake, you shall not from their Death, for the Warriours are determined not to spare them in battle, therefore Father be not surprized at seeing in future more Scalps than Prisoners—

Father! After having remined you of your promises and done your will I must inform you, that we and the other nations were much surprized to see people return from you to our Village unprovided, owing to the want of wherewith to supply them, as you told them you had not the things which they wanted. I beg of you Father not to use the same discourse to us, that you

want certain things, but that you will provide not only for those who have accompanied me hither, but for those also who we have left behind to guard our village.

Father! I and my people expect that you will give us necessaries in abundance, as also, such ornaments which is acceptable and pleasing to young men, if otherwise we shall imagine, you do not speak from the Heart.

Father! You cannot be ignorant that we are always engaged with an Enemy, or, on the watch at our Villages— * * * * * *

[Pages 337-8.]

Indian Counci .

In Council Jany. 13th 1783.

Present.

Major At. S. DePeyster, Commandant.
Major W. Potts.
Captn. W. Caldwell.
Lieut. T. Bennett.
Lieut. D. Saumarez.
Lieut. D. Mercer.
Lieut. C. Meyers, Royal Artillery.
Messrs. D. Baby, P. Druillard and Simon Girty.—Interpreters.

Shawanese, Delawares & the Six Nation Indians which came Express from Niagara.

The Snake for the Shawanese.

Captain Champion for the Delawares.

A Seneca addressing himself to the Shawanese with Strings—

Brethern! I thank the Great Spirit for permitting us to meet here to-day, that we may deliver you the Speech which we have from our People at Niagara—

Brethern! We the Six Nations are much alarmed to hear that the Enemy have cut off two of your Villages and we take the earliest opportunity to convey to you the Strings of Condolence. * * * * * *

[Pages 354-5.]

Indian Council.

At a Grand Council held at Lower Sandusky the 19th April 1783.

Present.

The Chiefs of the Wayndotts

—on sixteen strings of wampum To their Father at Detroit—

[Pages 370-1.]

Indian Council.

In Council Detroit June 28th 1783.

Present.

Major De Peyster Commandant
Messrs. Baby, Drouillard & Bobin Interpreters
A Band of Ouiats, and Quiquabous

A Ouiattanong Indian speaks—

Father! I address you in behalf of our chief (the Crooked Legs) and others, here is a proof that we have done your will (presents a prisoner) and that we are always ready to act as you may direct, altho' that our services should be no longer wanted, we yet hope that you'll supply our wants our women and children who are almost naked—

(Delivers the prisoner)

Father! We are informed that instead of prosecuting the war, we are to give up our lands to the Enemy, which gives us great uneasyness—in endeavouring to assist you it seems we have wrought our own ruin—

Joseph le Renerd, a Qui, qu, abous speaks—

Father! What should I say, you certainly understood the Message I sent to you yesterday—

Father! I am the person that was employed to keep the Enemy from entering the Wabash, for I went at the head of fifty Warriours as far as the Ohio, to watch the motions of the Enemy.

We past the whole winter on the banks of the Ohio, we met with only two of Enemy whom we killed.

Our friends the Ouiattanongs have taken a prisoner which they have given up to you. * * * * * * * * * * * *

Major De Peyster then said

Children! I salute you all, the son of the Crooked Legs in particular as he is the first Chief amongst you.

I return you thanks for the prisoners you brought me, which I accept with

pleasure. It's not long since you accepted the ax, but for the time, you have had it you have done your duty. You have always acted with humanity towards your prisoners in so doing, you did as I directed, I told you that the time would come, that it would be of service to you—the time is now come, for all Powers at War have given each other the hand and are at Peace.

You tell me Children ! that by assisting your English Father you are in danger of losing your lands, I do not tell you that it is so. I tell you the World is now at Peace and you have saved your Lands, but had you not defended them agreeable to my desire, the Americans would have taken them from you—I only give you this answer to what you have said to me for as yet I have not recived the particulars of the Peace—You say that you are almost naked, I am therefore sorry you have not brought wherewith to provide your wants, the reason why I am sorry is because at this time I have not wherewithal to supply you, but ere long I hope to have it in my power to do so—If I receive any-thing for my Children, from below, depend upon it I shall distribute them, if not, they cannot expect anything, as to the Son of the Crooked Legs I here repeat my thanks for the Prisoner and I shall give orders that he be rewarded—

—He then speaks to the Qui, qu abous.

Children ! I inform you that the Peace is concluded, the particulars I shall communicate to you as soon as they come to hand and if any Goods arrive, I shall deliver them among my children in general.

Copy from the Book of Minutes

J. SCHIEFFELIN
Secretary.

[Pages 380-1]

Col. Morgan to Chiefs of the Senecas.

Col. Morgan, the Council House or Sha-na-chasse. To Sha-qui-an, dah, qué or All-Face and to Riandewané or the Big-Tree—Chiefs of the Seneca—

August 14th 1783.

Brothers, Two days ago I spoke to my Friend Sha-qui, an, dah, que who I know to be a very wise man, and, as I know both of you to be wise men, I now speak to you both, and desire you will listen to me.

Brothers—The Chiefs and Warriors of the Six Nations have been a long time Drunk and possessed with the Evil Spirit—They are now getting sober and coming to themselves: therefore I desire you to ask them to sit down, and tell you what they have been about.

Brothers—Perhaps your Chiefs & Warriours may not love to tell you what

they have been about, but you and I know all. They have broken in pieces and destroyed the chain of Friendship which your wise ancestors made with ours—They have totally extinguished the Council Fire, which we had lighted up—They have struck us, whilst we smoked around that Council Fire, and had fast hold of your chain of Friendship—They join'd with the English to make dogs of us—They have found themselves mistaken, and have themselves submitted to become Dogs to the English. This is what they have done.

Brothers, The Great Council of the United States, which we call Congress, have determined to treat all the Indian Nations as Brethern, and will appoint some wise persons to call upon each Nation, in order to make a new Chain of Friendship—therefore I recommend to you, to call all the Chiefs of your Nations together, and consult with yourselves what will be most for your good to do— If I can be of any Service, send a Belt for me & I will come to your meeting.

Brothers—When you have fully considered your situation, and determined what will be best for you to do, for the good of your Women & Children, send a Deputation to Congress with your proposals, and let me advise you to employ some person who is honest, and who can write down what you say, so that you may not be deceived or misunderstood.

Brothers—I have two of your nephews who live with me as my sons—They go to school every day, and I hope they will grow up to be good men—I don't keep them as Slaves but as my own children. I desire that you will take good care of our Flesh and Blood which is amongst you, and restore them to me, when we meet, or when Congress send for them.

(Signed) GEO. MORGAN

A Belt

From Philadelphia
August 14th 1783

Brothers, Altho' the English & Americans have agreed to be separate Nations, we have made a lasting chain of Friendship with them, for which purpose the waters of all the Lakes are to divide us and they are to give us up Michilimac'c Fort Detroit, Niagara, Oswego, &c. Farewell, be strong and wise—

(signed) GEO. MORGAN

Endorsed :—Col. George Morgon To All Face & the Big Tree. No 2 August 14th 1783.

[Pages 465-6-7.]

Indian Council.

Detroit 20th September 1785.

At a meeting held by the several nations of Lake Indians, Hurons, Ottawas, Chippawas, and Powttawatamies at which were present messengers from the Nations on the South Side of the Lake to deliberate on Messages received by them; from the American Commissioners to attend a Treaty to be held on the 1st October next—

Brethren (Americans)

We acknowledge the receipt of your messages calling us to the mouth of the big Miamis River on the Ohio to a Treaty to be held there in ten days from this date. * * * * * * * * * * *

[Pages 467-8-9.]

Indian Speech to the Congress of the United States.

Speech of the United Indian Nations at their Confederate Council held near the mouth of the Detroit River, between the 28th Nov. & the 18th Dec. 1786—

Present the Chief of the Five Nations, the Hurons, Delawares, Shawanese, Ottawas, Chippiwas, Poutiw-atimies, Troichtivees, Cherokees, and the Wabash Confederates—

To the Congress of the United States of America

Brethern of the Thirteen United States of America.

It is now upwards of three years since the peace was made between the King of great Britain and you, but we the Indians were disappointed, as matters did not turn out to our expectations, for we thought that after its conclusion a lasting Friendship would also ensue between the United States and the Indians, and that we might enjoy that happiness that formerly subsisted between us and our oldest brethern, we have received two very agreeable messages from you the thirteen United States, we at the same time received a message from the King, whose war we were engaged in, desiring us to remain quiet, we acted accordingly and all our brethren remained quiet—

* * * * * * * * * * * * * *

Brothers, It will be owing to your arrogance if this laudable plan, which we so earnestly wish for, is not carried into execution, in that case the result will be very precarious and if fresh ruptures ensue, we are confident we shall be able to exculpate ourselves & most assuredly with our united force be obliged to defend those immunities which the Great Spirit has been pleased

to give us, and if we should then be reduced to misfortune, the world will pity us, when they think of the amicable proposals we made to prevent the effusion of unnecessary blood. This is the purposes of our determinations and we ardently desire that you will transmit to us, as soon as possible your answer, be it what it will. Done at our Confederate Council here at the Huron Village near the mouth of the Detroit River.

Decr 18th 1786.

Here are our names

The Five Nations
Hurons
Shawnese
Delawares
Ottawas
Chippewas
Poutewatimies
Twichtwees
Cherokees
The whole Wabash Confederates.

Endorsed:—Letter No. 13 Inclo: A. In Lord Dorchesters No. 13 28th Feby 1787.

[Pages 470-1-2]

Indian Council.

Detroit 24th December 1786

A Council was held with the deputation of the Six Nations and the several Nations of Western Indians.—

Mr. McKee opened the Council by saluting the several nations present and passing the ceremonies usual in such occasions—Then informed the Indians that we ready to hear anything they had to say, as they had requested this meeting—Captain Brandt returned thanks and continued * * —The first steps we desire them to take, is to forbid their people crossing the Ohio River till our negotiation will take place, which we propose to be in about four months from this day, we have for this end appointed deputies from our late Councils to go to all the nations both Southward and Westward to make them acquainted with our resolutions, and to require them to be in readiness and to assemble by the time appointed, to defend themselves & their rights if necessity requires, but in the mean time to keep within their own limits untill we see farther—

This Father and Brethren is the purport of our late Council at the Huron Village and which we finish on the 18th Instant.

Father and Brethren, We have now told you the heads of the different matters that were transacted at our late Council, and we earnestly beg of you to reflect seriously upon the cousequences and our critical situation, I was from an attachment to your interests that we made enemies of the Americans, and we are still involved in hostilities, whilst you are enjoying the blessings of Peace, of which we, your allies, have not hitherto felt the good effects—This you must acknowledge yourselves is a hardship, we again earnestly require your reflections upon our situation, you are not ignorant of the advantages the Americans would take of us, had they it in their power—

We request as the great Representative of the King is now arrived on this Continent, that the English will give us such ample answers as the importance of the subject requires, we call it a subject of importance as our future welfare depends much upon the present prudent management of our affairs—We beg that there may be no delay on your part, to give us an answer, as our affairs with the Americans must absolutely be determined in about five months hence—We will be happy if the English would previous to that period give us a determined answer, which we may rely on, and by all means freely to speak their sentiments, as far as it is consistent with the nature of our alliance.

[Pages 489-90.]

Sir John Johnson to John Dease.

Montreal 1st October 1786.

Sir, From the great resort of Indians even from the most distant nations to the post of Michilimackinac from the extensive trade carried on from thence, and from its consequent importance; but particularly from the great expense that has hitherto attended the conducting the business of the Indian Department at that Post I have thought it necessary for the good of His Majesty's Service that you should repair to that station—and I do hereby require that you do without loss of time and in the most expeditious manner return to Niagara with the Indian Goods destined for the several posts, and from thence you are to proceed in the first vessel next Spring, the Season being now too far advanced, to Michilimackinac to take upon you the management of Indian affairs in that District, for your guidance in which Captain Byrne the present Commissary of Indian affairs, whose appointment must cease. *

[Pages 490-1-2-3.]

Important "Indian Council"

Michilimackinac 11th July 1787.

At 12 o'Clock the deputies of the different nations who accompanied Mr. Ainse to the other Indians at this post, met in general Council at a place near the Council-House fixed upon for that purpose; three Cannon were fired on taking our seats to which we walked through the Indians who sat on either side, the way was covered with Blanket of Skins and Scarlet Cloth, on the latter was displayed large belts of Wampum, war Axes &c.

Present.

Capt. Scott.
53rd. Regt. Commandant.
J. Dease, Esq.
D. Superintendt.
Lieut. Houghton and Robertson
Ensign Ottley,
The Traders of the Post &c.

} Six of the Village & War Chiefs of the following nations, vizt: Scioux, Picans, Renards, Sisitous, pitows, Chippewas, Ottawas, &c., &c.,

[Pages 493-4-5-6]

Mr. Dease having in compliance with the request of the Chiefs and Warriors of the Ottawas living at Arbueroche paid them a visit at their Village in order to light a Council fire and depos'd there the large belt formerly given to them by Sir John Johnson Bart, the following are the minutes of a Council held on that occasion at Arbre Croche 3d of August 1787

Present:

John Dease, Esq.,
D. Superint'd
T. L. Ainse,
Interpreter.
Mr. Murphy,
Interpreter.

} Principal Chiefs & Sachems La Fourche Kegeweskam Le Grand Souril &c. &c. &c.

Kegeweskam spoke

Father, We the Chief Sachems and Warriors of the Ottawas living at Arbrecroche bid you heartily welcome to our Sandy Shores, we want sense and words to thank you sufficiently for your condescension in visiting our wretched habitations, now alas no more than a Village of dead people, you now see before you your miserable children, the small remains of a numerous people who had formerly seen better days, but now more to be pitied than the other nations, our Lands are exhausted, are hunts are ruined, no more Animals remain to call us out to the Woods, the only resource left to us for

subsistence is the cultivation of these sandy plains, and what we can procure from the water.

Mr. Dease addressed the Nations present as follows:

Children, The gracious bounty and goodness of our Great King has induced him (through your Father Sir John Johnson) to find you those supplies, I hope your attachment to himself, your attention to your Father's Councils and your good conduct towards his white children will incline him to continue his protection, I have no doubt that your young men will make a proper and successful use of their Arms, Ammunition and fishing implements—

The quotations from the "Haldimand Papers" are made for the purpose of indicating the important historical knowledge they contain.

The full context is of much greater interest than these indications, and should be carefully studied by all interested in the early history of Michigan and the then Northwest Territory.

DEATH OF PROFESSOR HOLMES AND JUDGE BAXTER.

Since the annual meeting of last year the Society has suffered an irreparable loss in the death of Prof. J. C. Holmes, of Detroit, and that of the Hon. Witter J. Baxter, of Jonesville.

Professor Holmes was a member of the Executive Committee of this Society at the time of his death. He has been connected with the Society since its formation and was one of its most active and useful members. Professor Holmes died Dec. 16, 1887.

Judge Baxter was for many years one of the officers of the Society, and manifested his interest in it by the devotion of his time and talents for its success. He was at the time of his death a member of the Historical Committee of this Society. Judge Baxter died February 6, 1888.

HISTORY OF COUNTIES.

Your Committee cannot believe that it attaches too much importance to the work in which this Society is engaged in collecting, preserving, and publishing the history of the State both before and since the formation of the State Government.

The committee attach equal importance to the obtaining a correct history of what is known as the new counties as to that of any other part of the State,

and would appeal most earnestly to those having knowledge of the settlement of the northern counties of the Lower Peninsula and of the Upper Peninsula to assist it in endeavors to procure the history of their settlement.

The time will come when this knowledge will be as interesting and regarded as important as are now any facts relative to the history of Michigan when occupied by the French or English.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

MICHAEL SHOEMAKER,
Chairman.

HARRIET TENNEY,
Secretary.

Lansing, June 12, 1888.

LIST OF MEMBERS OF MICHIGAN PIONEER AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

[Continued from Page 91, Vol. 9, Pioneer Collections.]

Number.	Names.	Place of Birth.		Date of Birth.			Place and Date of First Residence in Michigan.				Present Residence.	
		Town or Village.	State.	Month.	Day	Year.	Town.	County.	Date.	Year.	P. O. Address.	County.
677	D. P. Clay	Piermont	New Hampshire	Nov.	8	1833	Gd. Rapids	Kent	April	1854	Gd. Rapids	Kent.
678	Wm. H. Brearley	Plymouth	Michigan	July	18	1846	Plymouth	Wayne	July	1846	Detroit	Wayne.
679	A. S. Kedzie	Stamford	New York	Aug.	23	1814	Monroe	Monroe	May	1826	Grand Haven	Ottawa.
680	Albert A. Luce	Windsor	Ohio	Aug.	25	1829	Gilead	Branch	Nov.	1864	Gilead	Branch.
681	J. T. Cobb	Goshen	Connecticut	Dec.	29	1821	Schoolcraft	Kalamazoo	Sept.	1830	Schoolcraft	Kalamazoo.
682	Allen Durfee	Palmyra	New York	Jan.	15	1824	Walker	Kent	Nov.	1853	Gd. Rapids	Kent.
683	Chas. Shepard, M. D.	Herkimer	New York	July	18	1812	Kent	Kent	Oct.	1835	Gd. Rapids	Kent.
684	Palmer H. Taylor	Lewiston, Niagara Co.	New York	July	23	1819	Ypsilanti	Washtenaw	May	1837	Ionia	Ionia.
685	Ezra Hazen	Byron	New York	June	1	1817	Romeo	Macomb	Sept.	1834	Memphis	St. Clair.
686	Very Rev. P. A. Baart	Coldwater	Michigan	July	28	1858	Coldwater	Branch	July	1858	Marshall	Calhoun.
687	Wyllys C. Ransom	Townshend	Vermont	April	28	1828	Kalamazoo	Kalamazoo	Oct.	1834	Lansing	Ingham.
688	Shubael R. Greene	Lebanon	Connecticut	Feb.	5	1810	Clinton	Lenawee	May	1833	Lansing	Ingham.
689	Benjamin Vernor	Albany	New York	Oct.	23	1820	Detroit	Wayne	May	1840	Detroit	Wayne.
690	Chas. D. Long	Grand Blanc	Michigan	June	14	1841	Grand Blanc	Genesee	June	1841	Flint	Genesee.
691	Chas. A. Cornell	Ionia	Michigan	Nov.	11	1842	Ionia	Ionia	Nov.	1842	Lansing	Ingham.
692	Alfred Cornell	Eaton	New York	July	7	1813	Easton	Ionia	Nov.	1833	Ionia	Ionia.
693	John A. Barnes	Ira	New York	April	29	1827	Aurelius	Ingham	May	1837	Mason	Ingham.
694	D. L. Crossman	Brutus	New York	Nov.	4	1836	Ingham	Ingham	Oct.	1844	Williamston	Ingham.
695	Geo. W. Allen	Enfield	Connecticut	Sept.	17	1813	Gd. Rapids	Kent	Aug.	1853	Gd. Rapids	Kent.
696	W. W. Johnson		Massachusetts	Oct.	26	1817	Monroe	Monroe		1835	Gd. Rapids	Kent.
697	D. C. Walker	Clarendon	Vermont	July	17	1812	Romeo	Macomb		1836	Capac	St. Clair.
698	Chas. P. Partrell	Lewiston	New York	Dec.	20	1821	Ypsilanti	Washtenaw		1834	Owosso	Shiawassee.

699	Edward P. Christian	Friendsville	Pennsylvania	April	23	1827	Detroit	Wayne	Sept.	1834	Wyandotte	Wayne.
700	Josiah B. Frost	Ypsilanti	Michigan	Nov.	21	1840	Ypsilanti	Washtenaw	Nov.	1840	Jackson	Jackson.
701	John W. Dewey	Clarance	New York	June	3	1818	Bloomfield	Oakland	June	1822	Owosso	Shiawassee.
702	Edward Cahill	Kalamazoo	Michigan	Aug.	3	1843	Kalamazoo	Kalamazoo	Aug.	1843	Lansing	Ingham.
703	Edwin Willits	Otto	New York	April	30	1830	Lima	Washtenaw	Aug.	1836	Lansing	Ingham.
704	Jane J. Willits	Dundee	Michigan	Feb.	5	1829	Dundee	Monroe	Feb.	1829	Lansing	Ingham.
705	Justin M. Stanly	Bracevil'e	Ohio	July	11	1824	Gd. Rapids	Kent		1846	Lansing	Ingham.
706	J. M. Horton	Richmond	N. Y.	May	5	1820	Oakland	Oakland	June	1824	Rochester	Oakland.
707	William D. Fuller	Chardon	Ohio	Sept.	3	1840	Gd. Rapids	Kent	Sept.	1845	Newaygo	Newaygo.
708	P. Dean Warner	Hector	New York	Aug.	12	1822	Farmington	Oakland	April	1825	Farmington	Oakland.
709	James M. Hoyt	East Aurora	New York	Oct.	5	1817	Commerce	Oakland	May	1840	Walled Lake	Oakland.
710	David Patterson	Centerville	New York	Mar.	1	1813	Albion	Calhoun	June	1835	Eckford	Calhoun.
711	J. W. Belknap	Massina	New York	Jan.	6	1842	Gd. Rapids	Kent	June	1855	Greenville	Montcalm.
712	F. H. Rankin	Cregmore	Ireland	Oct.	29	1818	Pontiac	Oakland	May	1848	Flint	Genesee.
713	H. H. Aplin	Vienna	Michigan	April	15	1841	Vienna	Genesee	April	1841	West Bay City	Bay.

REPORT OF THE MEMORIAL COMMITTEE.

ALLEGAN COUNTY.

BY ELISHA MIX.

Names.	Residence.	Date of Death.	Age.
Mary Sutherland	Casco	January 6, 1887	78
John Wheatly	Watson	" 19, "	72
Henry Doane	Laketown	" 28, "	72
Julia A. Curry	Allegan	" 7, "	49
Levi Truesdale	"	" 14, "	71
Mrs. Sarah Davis	Watson	" 9, "	71
Benjamin Thompson	Plainwell	" 14, "	52
Luther Howe	Watson	" 31, "	88
Stephen D. Nichols	Saugatuck	February 2, "	81
Mrs. Joseph Neuman	Dorr	" 10, "	45
Peter Sailon	Allegan	" 12, "	76
Mrs. Mary Baird	Cheshire	" 16, "	72
Henry Dean	Otsego	" 18, "	88
Rosa McQueeney	Allegan	" 23, "	78
Elizabeth A. Hill	"	" 25, "	68
Margaret Baird	Cheshire	" 20, "	66
Charles W. Newton (old soldier)	Allegan	March 1, "	60
Harriette E. Mankin	Hopkins	" 5, "	62
Elizabeth Hattersby	Ganges	" 3, "	71
Wm. Finn	Allegan	" 8, "	80
Samuel Weaver	Dorr	" 11, "	92
Mrs. Orville Palmer	Watson	" 12, "	83
James McDermid	"	" 25, "	86
Mrs. Serepta Wilson	Allegan	" 27, "	82
Joanna Spoelman	Fillmore	" 27, "	68
Jannetze Vader	"	" 4, "	63
Hendrick Aalmink	"	" 13, "	90
Charles Thompson	Cheshire	" 29, "	64
Stephen Carver	Hopkins	" 14, "	85
Clistena Pulls	"	" 10, "	73
Hendrick Sluyter	Overisal	" 28, "	63

ALLEGAN COUNTY.—*Continued.*

Names.	Residence.	Date of Death.	Age.
James McDermaid	Watson	March 24, 1887	77
Englehart Lerch	Allegan	" 12, "	73
Rev. L. Chamberlin	"	April 2, "	83
John Kent	"	" 10, "	82
Samuel Bennett	"	" 10, "	74
Mrs. Emma R. Pond	"	" 12, "	67
Burton Johnson	Shelbyville	" 12, "	71
Seth Stockwell	Trowbridge	" 10, "	84
Israel Haight	Otsego	" 9, "	85
Mrs. Rhoda M. Bliss	Allegan	" 29, "	58
Joseph W. Drew	Otsego	" 27, "	68
M. C. Wilson	Fennville	" 15, "	74
Silas Warner	Leighton	" 29, "	81
Mrs. Wm. Upson	Trowbridge	" 30, "	64
Catharine Cook	Manlius	" 18, "	68
Jesse VanSickle	Monterey	" 14, "	73
Mariette Blanchard	Cheshire	" 24, "	66
William S. Wheeler	Martin	" 9, "	77
Margarette Cronin	Watson	" 20, "	80
George Rex	Otsego	" 14, "	73
Oscar McKeel	Plainwell	May 10, "	64
Prudence H. Bush	Allegan	" 17, "	80
Mrs. Catherine McDuff	"	" 22, "	78
Mary E. Goodrich	Ganges	" 9, "	37
Mrs. Mary Harvey	Leighton	" 25, "	53
W. W. Woodham	Plainwell	" 29, "	86
Phebe Card	Leighton	" 27, "	85
Mary Ann Sebring	Otsego	" 2, "	71
Mrs. Olive Davenport	Watson	" 13, "	77
Sabra R. Allen	Otsego	" 30, "	69
Hendrick Arens	Fillmore	" 16, "	74
Chas. Langdon	Cheshire	" 12, "	71
Mary A. Russell	Martin	" 25, "	61
Wm. Wykoski	Hopkins	" 27, "	72
Erastus Smith	Casco	" 6, "	89
Rev. A. C. Wheeler	Plainwell	July 3, "	56
Mrs. Mary Van Dusen	Watson	" 3, "	63
Darwin French	Ganges	" 10, "	40
Mrs. Margauritte Dale	Trowbridge	" 15, "	84

ALLEGAN COUNTY.—*Continued.*

Names.	Residence.	Date of Death.	Age.
John Engles	Otsego	July 30, 1887	84
N. W. Fox	Martin	" 30, "	75
John Williamson	Allegan	" 16, "	67
Joseph P. Bush	"	" 18, "	87
Gronke Westing	Fillmore	" 23, "	88
John Vanderstick	Salem	" 5, "	93
Jane Armes	Laketown	" 15, "	65
Electa Fields	Casco	" 17, "	62
C. H. Dunham	Plainwell	August 1, "	77
Mrs. Josiah Woodhouse	"	" 2, "	60
Sanford Shumway	Casco	" 4, "	65
John G. Colburn	Trowbridge	" 25, "	83
Philander Chaffee	Allegan	" 23, "	54
Fanny Minagar	Cheshire	" 15, "	56
Margaritte Laundry	Casco	" 1, "	63
Margaritte Sweikart	Otsego	" 17, "	70
Geargal Gates	"	" 26, "	72
Jacob Morrell	Plainwell	Sept. 1, "	87
John Southwell	Allegan	" 25, "	55
Mrs. Jacob Hoffmaster	Monterey	" 30, "	71
Lydia N. Weaver	Allegan	" 14, "	75
Ely Brundage	"	" 28, "	60
Jeeze Rutgers	Fillmore	" 2, "	86
Jacob Schaap	"	" 19, "	65
Mary E. Dow	Casco	" 21, "	73
Asa Brockway	Hopkins	October 2, "	75
Henry A. Krombein		" 12, "	58
Thomas Brown		" 5, "	84
Geo. Winters	Trowbridge	" 18, "	58
William Wylie	Martin	" 2, "	87
Jane Woodruff	Heath	" 14, "	73
Johanna Oldebeking	Overisal	" 5, "	75
Becking Tunkbines	Leighton	" 7, "	65
Mydalena Holtz	"	" 3, "	76
Susan J. Atkins	Watson	" 5, "	60
Peter Rickart	Otsego	" 27, "	77
Mrs. Jane Lovelace	"	Nov. 24, "	83
Eliel Smith	Salem	" 3, "	78
Dr. O. D. Goodrich	Allegan	" 3, "	79
Mrs. Louisa Gardner	"	" 9, "	79

ALLEGAN COUNTY.—*Continued.*

Names.	Residence.	Date of Death.	Age.
Ferdinand Newman	Dorr	Nov. 24, 1887	51
Mrs. Betsey Whitbeck	Manlius	" 17, "	65
Philo Jan Keuren	Allegan	" 26, "	73
Jennigze Peters	Overisal	" 21, "	79
Charles C. Hacker	Leighton	" 28, "	77
Orlando N. Cook	Casco	" 20, "	75
Shepard R. Glover	Otsego	" 7, "	60
Dr. E. C. Adams	Plainwell	Dec. 1, "	69
Mrs. Nancy Haines	Otsego	" 1, "	81
Nelson Fisk	Watson	" 22, "	75
Leonard Ross	Monterey	" 16, "	68
Elizabeth Sherwood	Gun Plains	" 27, "	71
Jacob Hass	Allegan	" 5, "	59
Sylvester Dunkley	Trowbridge	" 5, "	68
Wilkinson Sharp	Lee	" 19, "	54
Henderkus J. Lankheit	Overisal	" 27, "	76
Zwiertye Klinheksel	"	" 20, "	74
Burdett Morse		October 18, "	42

OSMAN D. GOODRICH, M. D.

The subject of this sketch was born in New Hartford, Oneida county, New York, May 10, 1808; his parents were Leonard Goodrich and Susanna Dickinson. Leonard Goodrich was a great grandson of Col. David Goodrich, one of the first settlers of Kensington (or the great swamp now known as New Britain), Connecticut. Col. David Goodrich's son Jedediah married Mercy Hooker, their son Allen married Rebecca Curtis, their son John Goodrich married Hannah Dewey, their son Leonard Goodrich married Susanna Dickinson. This couple moved to New Hartford, Oneida Co., State of New York, from Kensington, Conn., in 1800, where Osman D. Goodrich was born to them May 10, 1808, he being their fourth child. Osman D. Goodrich married Emeline Dickinson, of Kensington, Hartford Co., Conn., May 15, 1832. The Dr. graduated at the Berkshire Medical Institute, afterwards the Berkshire Medical College (now extinct), in 1834. That year he moved to Huron, Ohio, and began the practice of medicine, remaining there two years, where he assisted in organizing the first church in Huron, and being one of its original members. In the month of May, 1836, he removed to Allegan, Michigan, arriving there on the 15th inst., where he built him a comfortable house, being the first practicing physician in Allegan, in

1843. Dr. Goodrich received an appointment as farmer to a small band of Ottawa Indians, in the northwestern part of Allegan county, and spent one year with them, afterwards resuming his medical practice at Allegan. Owing to failing health in 1845 he retired from practice and removed to Berlin, Connecticut, and engaged in farming for two years until the building of what was then known as the Canal R. R. (built on the bank or tow path of the abandoned New Haven & Northampton Canal) by Joseph E. Sheffield of New Haven, who employed Osman D. Goodrich as superintendent of division and afterwards as station agent and paymaster of workmen at Plainville, Connecticut, where he removed in 1848, remaining in the employ of the railroad company and running the first passenger train as conductor on that road from New Haven to Farmington, Connecticut (the writer of these notes being a passenger on said first train), in 1851. Dr. Goodrich moved to New Haven to give his children the benefits of more advanced education than country towns furnished, still remaining in the employ of the railroad company as passenger conductor (being a great favorite with the traveling people all along the route) until 1855, when he left the railroad business and returned to Allegan in September of that year and continued to reside there until he died Nov. 3, 1887, at the age of 79 yrs. 5 mo. and 23 days. Upon his return to Allegan, in 1855, he espoused the principles of homeopathy and was a very successful practitioner, being the first homeopathic physician as also the first regular physician of Allegan. He retired from practice the latter years of his life. He was three times married; first, to Emeline Dickinson, May 15, 1832, who died Sept. 30, 1872, leaving three children; Edward P., of Ypsilanti, Mich.; Osman E., of Allegan, and Mary Warner, of Allegan, Mich., all of whom are still living; second, to Jane E. Shepard, of Allegan, July 7, 1873, by whom he had one child, Fanny Ruth, who died Jan. 31, 1879, aged 4½ years. His second wife died Apr. 2, 1879. His third wife was Mrs. Mary L. Warner, to whom he was married May 10, 1881, and who survives him.

I have thus given a biographical sketch of a remarkable man, one of Allegan county's first and best citizens, honorably connected with the earliest settlers of Connecticut, with the Norths, Curtises, Harts, Deweys, Judds, and Standleys (now spelled Stanley), also from the Rev. Hooker, a pioneer of Connecticut. Osman D. Goodrich was a cousin of Samuel Griswold Goodrich, known as "Peter Parley," and editor of Merry Museum, and Chauncey Allen Goodrich, who assisted Noah Webster in his dictionary abridgment, and a noted author. From such stock as above noted, none but good men spring. Blessed are they who die in the Lord, their works will follow them.

BAY COUNTY.

BY W. R. MC CORMICK.

In Memoriam—Sarah R. Trombly.

BY JUDGE ALBERT MILLER.

Sarah R. Trombly, one of the pioneers of the Saginaw valley and a member of the Pioneer and Historical Society of the State of Michigan, died at her home, in South Bay City, October 22, 1887, in the 62d year of her age. Mrs. Trombly was born near Albany, N. Y., in 1827, and when a child emigrated with her father, James McCormick, and his family, who were early pioneers of Genesee and Saginaw counties. She was a sister of the late James J. McCormick, a former mayor of Bay City and of Wm. R. McCormick, Esq., now a resident of the 5th ward of Bay City. Her husband, Medor Trombly, to whom she was united in wedlock on the 26th of August, 1847, was born in Michigan, and was the earliest permanent settler, after his uncle Leon Trombly, within the limits of the territory now occupied by Bay City. Mrs. Trombly was a resident in the near vicinity of her late home since 1844. At the time of her marriage in 1847 she removed into a new house, which was occupied by the family till a few years ago, when they removed into a larger and more commodious residence. Mrs. Trombly was an excellent wife, a kind mother and a highly respected member of society. She leaves a devoted husband, seven children, four sons and three daughters, and a large circle of relatives and friends in the community to mourn her loss.

IRA MC KINNEY.

Ira McKinney, one of the pioneers of the Saginaw valley, died on his farm, now within the limits of Bay City, April 11, 1888, in the 85th year of his age.

Mr. McKinney was born in Orange county, State of New York, January 24, 1804. He came to Detroit in 1835, where he was engaged in the saw mill business. In 1846 removed to Portsmouth, now part of Bay City, where he was engaged in the same business for years, when, getting old, he retired to his farm, where he lived until his death. He leaves four daughters and one son to mourn his loss.

Mr. McKinney belonged to no church, but in attending worship always went to the Universalist church.

JOSEPH EDDY.

Joseph Eddy was born at Providence, R. I., Nov. 15, 1807. At the age of eleven years he was apprenticed to learn the trade of morocco dressing. He

worked for the same man, inclusive of his apprenticeship, twenty-five years. In 1826 he married Susan Salsbury of Tiverton, R. I.

In 1836 he was induced to move to the State of New York, to Little Genesee, Allegany Co., hoping to better his condition. His farm was very rough and hilly, and for eight years he and his family struggled along through great discouragements, until finally he made up his mind to leave his farm and move to Palmyra, Wayne Co., N. Y., little dreaming that he was leaving a fortune behind him. Had he kept the farm twenty years longer he would have died a wealthy man, as some of the richest oil wells are still flowing on that farm. But if not a wealthy he was an honest man and he thought no labor too hard if only it were honest and gave him an opportunity to feed and clothe and educate his growing family, which had now increased to eight children. Twice death had come and left an empty chair—the first a little one of two years and later a youth of nineteen.

Finding little chance of accumulating anything, Mr. Eddy began to think of coming west, where land was cheap and he might hope to lay up something for his old age. Therefore in 1855 he came to what was then known as Lower Saginaw. Pioneers of Bay Co. will easily believe that his first view of the town was anything but encouraging, but he had made up his mind to stay and no discouragements, no entreaties could ever thereafter induce him to change, and the results justified his decision. Had he cared only to be a wealthy man, he had here abundant opportunity, but he would not run any risks for the sake of getting property, though the little he did get was sold at a great increase.

As a man Mr. Eddy was remarkable for perfect honesty and integrity, firm as a rock where honesty and justice were concerned. He would have held his right hand in the flames until it consumed, before he would have used it to do a wrong to his fellow man or to oppress the widow or the fatherless. His life was clean and pure; his faults were all outside; he had nothing to conceal; he had great interest in politics; he was a republican and a strong partisan; he was born and reared in a time when not to be a partisan was to be a tory and a traitor, and both he and his good wife were always well informed on all the topics of the day, to which I think they owed their long hold on life. They never lost their interest in life, though since his dear wife died a year and a half ago, the old man has sat with his work all done, only waiting for the call that came so softly that no ear but his heard it, and he obeyed. Sitting in his chair as the sun went down the evening of May 5, 1888, the waiting spirit went out to meet those who had gone before, the loved wife, the dear children and the two little granddaughters so dear to his loving heart. With

all his labors o'er, with clean hands and a pure heart, who could wish a better ending to an honorable life?

JAMES BIRNEY.

From the Cheboygan Democrat of May 10, 1888, a paper of a different standpoint in politics to Mr. Birney:

Hon. James Birney died at Bay City, Tuesday, May 8, 1888, and in his death the 10th district loses one of its most cultivated, courteous and talented men. He came of an historical family. His father, James G. Birney, gained a world-wide fame by freeing all the slaves inherited from his father, and was a presidential candidate twice, in 1840-44, as an anti-slavery man. Mr. Birney had held many important offices, state and national, having been representative in the legislature from this district, lieutenant governor of the State, circuit judge, and minister plenipotentiary to the Hague, from 1876 to 1882. The latter office he resigned to return home and stand for congress in this district, having been promised the nomination, which was then considered as good as an election. But the decent men of the republican party could not prevail, and the nomination went to Hatch. Again in 1884 he was beaten for the nomination by the pothouse politicians of Bay City, and a fellow named Gibson put up, who was beaten out of his boots by Congressman Fisher. Had the party been faithful to Birney, it is altogether probable that they would still control the district. Judge Birney was not a popular man with the ragtag and bobtail elements of the g. o. p., as he did not get drunk, nor play cards in saloons, pack caucuses, or cultivate the bum elements; they thought him an aristocrat, but he was only a true, loyal, tender hearted gentleman, who could not play the demagogue.

In Memoriam.

Judge James Birney died at his residence in Bay City, May 8, 1888, aged 71 years.

Judge Birney was early indentified with the Saginaw valley, being one of the pioneers, his father, the Hon. James G. Birney, the great philanthropist, having settled here some years before he came. Judge Birney came to Lower Saginaw, now Bay City, in 1856, having purchased his father's interest.

He was the means of getting a bill passed changing the name of Lower Saginaw to Bay City. He was elected a State senator in 1858, receiving all the votes cast but five, although it was a democratic district. In 1860 Judge Birney was nominated for lieutenant governor and elected by 20,000 majority.

Some time after he was appointed circuit judge of what is now the 18th judicial circuit. From 1871 to 1873 he was owner and editor of the Bay

City Chronicle. In 1872 he was appointed by the president as Centennial Commissioner for Michigan to celebrate the hundredth anniversary of the Declaration of Independence, in 1876. In 1875 he was appointed United States minister to the Netherlands, where he served four years, when he resigned and returned home to attend to his real estate, in which he was largely interested in this city and county. Judge Birney held many offices in the gift of the people which we have not space to mention. He was president of the board of education of Bay City at the time of his death. Judge Birney had five children of whom only one, a daughter, survives him, his wife having also died some few years since.

As a man Judge Birney was a perfect gentleman, honest and straightforward in all his dealings with his fellow men and was universally respected by all who knew him. In his death the city and community sustain a great loss.

BERRIEN COUNTY.

J. EASTMAN JOHNSON.

J. Eastman Johnson died at Niles, March 14, 1888, aged 83.

J. Eastman Johnson was born in Alstead, New Hampshire, in the year 1805, and became a resident of St. Joseph county, of this State, in 1837. He served as prosecuting attorney of that county for three successive terms; was elected judge of probate, and served for twelve years in that honorable position; was also a member of the board of regents, of the State University, for twelve years.

BRANCH COUNTY.

BY C. D. RANDALL.

A Pioneer Sketch—Coldwater Republican, Dec. 27, 1887.

On Tuesday, Dec. 13, 1887, passed peacefully away Mrs. Joanna Woodburn Randall, at the residence of her son, Hon. C. D. Randall of this city. She was the widow of Dr. Alva Randall, who died in Bronson, Dec. 12, 1851, or 36 years prior to the death of his wife. The funeral was held at the residence of her son on Thursday, Dec. 15, the Rev. Henry Hughes conducting the reading and prayer service, with singing by the Episcopal choir, while Rev. W. A. Hunsberger, of the M. E. Church, made the remarks. The remains were then taken to the train and transported to Bronson, where the

final burial service was held, conducted by the pastor of the M. E. Church, and she was laid beside the remains of her husband and two children.

This is only preliminary to a sketch of one of the earliest and most highly respected pioneers of Branch county. That early life in the beginnings, which, in a sense, we have come to look upon as old-fashioned, is fast passing away, and with it go many of the recollections which, to the pioneer, are so blessed and joyous. Ere the memories of this past, from which we are so rapidly drifting away, shall have been entirely obliterated it is well that we record on the printed page something of the impression that it leaves in the life and character of the section in which we live. For this purpose, and just as the County Pioneer Society is about to gather in its annual meeting, we have thought to portray briefly the life of the time as brought out in the pioneer home of Mrs. Randall.

A word as to her childhood. She was the daughter of Benjamin Dwinell, whose ancestors left France on the revocation of the edict of Nantes, and settled in Topsfield, Mass., at a very early day. Thus her people, like all of New England birth, leave the old world where men were oppressed for their religious convictions, and come hither to enjoy freedom of conscience. Miss Dwinell was born in Grafton, Vt., Dec. 23, 1802, and was, therefore, nearly 85 years of age when she passed away, showing of from what a strong and robust family she must have sprung. During this early life she was brought up in the service and faith of the New England Congregational Church at Grafton and took part in its Sabbath exercises by singing in the choir. She was educated in the New England schools and the Ladies' Academy at Keene, N. H., and consequently she was well fitted for a place in the society of culture and refinement—a fitness which she brought as a rich possession to the west in order to mould the character of her children and the life of society about her. This is one of the satisfactions growing out of a good education, that it furnishes opportunities to enjoy life through books and reflection where there is little society and people are forced to live largely within themselves.

On July 4, 1827, Miss Dwinell was married to Dr. Alva Randall, a young and growing physician of Danby, Vt. Thither she went and there their oldest child, Sophia, was born and died. Eight year after, in 1835, they came west. They left Conquest October 7 of that year and were about six days on the road from Conquest to Buffalo in a canal boat. Thence they shipped their goods to Chicago, expecting to go to Illinois. Afterwards they learned that land was not in market in that State and so concluded to stop in Michigan. They took the steamer Michigan at Buffalo for Detroit and were on the lake seven days, with head winds all the way. Once the boat

was stuck on a sand bar in Sandusky harbor which detained them half a day. Detroit was then a small town, and where now are long lines of wharves and high buildings were the open undulating banks of the Detroit river. From Detroit they engaged passage in a lumber wagon and were five days on the road from Detroit to Bronson, then called Prairie River township. Most of the taverns on the way were built of logs and two nights they slept over the bar room with only a loose board floor to keep out the perfume of whisky and tobacco. At Coldwater they took supper at the Morse tavern, located where the Oriental or Phœnix house now stands and spent the night at the Taylor Tavern in Batavia township, sleeping in the ball room with eight more beds full and no curtains. The next morning they drove into Bronson, stopping at the Rose tavern. At once they bought a log house about 10x11 with a lean-to of the same size in which they lived.

Michigan was then a territory, and save a few sparse settlements, mostly in the two tiers of counties on the south, the country was an unbroken wilderness. The national government had constructed a road from Detroit to Chicago, which answered as a mail route. This passed through Quincy, Coldwater and Bronson, and is now, as then, known as the Chicago road. North and south of this road trees were felled through the woods and the roads wound around marshes and over unbridged streams. The Indians yet wandered over a large part of the State. Excepting such small prairies as Coldwater, Bronson's, Allen's, etc., the Michigan lands were heavily timbered. These were cut down here and there, fine timber burned, and the land thus laid waste of its gigantic forests in order to make room for the rough, wooden plow, with steel point, and the ten yoke of oxen necessary to draw it through the unbroken soil and tough oak grubs. This breaking up of the soil brought malaria, and ague prevailed everywhere in the warm season. Sickness and death entered many homes.

Amid such surroundings came Dr. and Mrs. Randall, in the full vigor of life and health, with two children, a son Caleb D., and a daughter Abby. There was no other physician within two miles of Bronson and the first medicine Dr. Randall sold was quinine for some of Bishop Chase's family. (The son, C. D. Randall, afterward married a grand niece of the Bishop.) He practiced day and night. The climate brought death into the household, taking the two daughters, Abby and Lydia, aged 13 and 16 years, within four weeks of each other.

One of the elements which enter into the early life of a people to make it strong and noble and true, is that of religion. These people were both thoughtful and serious and were here in this pioneer world connected with the M. E. Church, which is so prompt to occupy new fields and keep the gospel lamp burn-

ing. The home of Dr. and Mrs. Randall always welcomed the circuit rider. When Peter Sabin and Mr. Lawrence (Methodist pioneer ministers) came on their circuit they were given the best the house afforded, and were shown up a ladder to a chamber where they slept, with just as much pleasure as we now take in showing our guests to the elegant spare rooms in our more modern and more pretentious residences. Meetings were held in log houses then and none were ever more thoroughly enjoyed than when "Father" Fisk (father of President Fisk, of Albion College, and of J. D. W. Fisk, of Coldwater) and Mr. McCarty would come, with their hearts all warm with love for their Saviour, and shout their amens and sing their praises to the Redeemer of mankind. In this life Dr. and Mrs. Randall took a deep interest as they did in every thing that interested their friends about them.

The Bible was to Mrs. Randall no strange book. She had read it many times and placed implicit faith in its doctrine. She was a constant reader, but the modern school of unbelief had no influence whatever to weaken her faith. Her lovely Christian character and loving attachment to her friends endeared her to all who knew her.

The life of Mrs. Randall was like that of many of our pioneer women. There were perhaps no individual deeds that attracted the world's attention; but there are many heroes and heroines in private life whose deeds of love and bravery the world may never know. There was in this home, domestic labor, self denial, self sacrifice and loving assistance for family and neighborhood.

Home duties and kindly aid to the sick and dying and tender sympathy in affliction were every day incidents in this pioneer life. While the conveniences and comforts of the eastern home were left behind, the pioneer mother, neighbor, friend and Christian found enough ways to cheer and comfort and improve. Even to old age Mrs. Randall always loved the companionship of the young and helped to make life happy for them. Like many another who passed through the early scenes, the hardships, privations, afflictions, toils, she retained her strength of mind and her happy and cheerful spirit and has left them behind as a rich legacy to those that now reverently and sadly mourn her death.

Thomas Daugherity—Sketches of Pioneer Days.

[Coldwater Republican, Jan. 20, 1888.]

BY REV. M. A. DAUGHERITY.

Thomas Daugherity was born in Cambridge, Washington Co., N. Y., Feb. 29, 1800, and died at Coldwater, Mich., Jan. 15, 1888, aged nearly 88 years. The current year always expressed his age, though he saw a birthday only once in four years.

His father, Wm. Daugherity, was born in Ulster, County Antrim, Ireland. His mother, Eleanor McKeever, was born just across the north channel in Scotland. A flag from her window could be seen by her lover across the channel and told him when he could set himself across in his boat, and find her at home. These voyages across the channel were in sight of that great natural curiosity, the Giants Causeway.

Both his parents were Protestant and Methodists, converted under the preaching of Mr. Wesley's helpers, and both had seen and heard Mr. Wesley himself. Into his veins came therefore that sturdiest of blood, the Scotch-Irish, which has given to this country some of its most thrifty communities, and of eminent men in all the walks of life an unusual proportion; the blood whose rill flowing into the conglomerate American life has given it some of its most important characteristics. Into his religious education came also the best and most fortunate ideas, those of the Protestant and Wesleyan reformation.

His parents married, and within a year came to this country. Their first child was born on the ocean, and found a grave in its depths. They settled in Washington Co., N. Y., about 1790, and there seven children were born to them, four sons and three daughters. Thomas, our father, was the youngest of the sons, and for some years has been the sole survivor of this family.

In 1812 the family removed to what was then the west, Monroe Co, N. Y., and settled in the town of Penfield, a few miles east of Rochester. Here Thomas grew to manhood amid the scanty educational privileges and hard work incident to a new country, and the opening of a new farm in a forest. Such advantages as he had, he faithfully improved, and obtained for those days a decent common education. Naturally bright and vivacious, I have often heard it said by his old associates of that period that he was the life of the society in which he moved, and as a young man very popular.

In 1824 he married Harriet Aldrich, eldest child of Abram Aldrich, then of Macedon, Wayne Co., N. Y., and about a year later settled on a new farm in Penfield, not far from his father's place. I was the eldest child and was born in Macedon; in Penfield three others were added. Here in ten years the new farm became under his industry and good management highly improved and with a new and substantial farm house and out buildings, an attractive place. Here, too, he was converted, and became an active and zealous Christian. He and his then neighbor, James Fisk, of precious memory here in Coldwater, were converted in the same meeting and remained life-long friends.

In 1835, several of the neighbors, near and remote—James Fisk, Dr. W. B. Sprague and the Crippen Brothers, L. D. and Philo, and especially his father-

in-law, Abram Aldrich, and his brothers-in-law, Benj. Smith and Martin Barnhart—having removed to Michigan, he sold his farm in Monroe county, and removed to Coldwater. There was then not a mile of railroad west of eastern New York. We came in our own conveyance to Buffalo, thence, by the old steamer Daniel Webster to Detroit, and after a delay of four days obtained seats in the stage coach for Coldwater. Such was the throng of immigrants in those days, that accommodations in public conveyances and hotels were difficult to obtain. I remember we reached John Morse's hotel, the Oriental now termed, the second day out from Detroit, through rain and mud, about midnight, to find every available spot where a tired mortal could rest, preoccupied.

Coldwater was then a small place, without a church, a mill a bank or a brick building of any kind, but it had a nucleus of good, enterprising, and socially delightful people with a dominating christian element, and this character it has ever since retained. Places, like individuals, never efface their early education. Into such a society in those days Thomas Daugherity and his wife were well fitted to enter and take a front rank. He was enterprising and energetic, and possessor of a small capital, earned by his own hands, his judicious investments enhanced his store and added also to the public weal. I remember that his first purchase was from Peter Martin, the farm now owned and occupied by your townsman, Hon. Harvey Haynes. This he sold to James Haynes, father of Harvey and of Mrs. Ruth Crippen. His next was a home to live in, which stood on the southwest corner of the public square, where the Baptist church now stands. He also engaged in mercantile business, and, in connection with Rev. Francis Smith and Dr. W. B. Sprague, built a saw mill, and then a flouring mill in the west end of the town.

In 1837 he purchased this farm on which he has ever since resided, a period of half a century. Fifty-two years ago last October, he became a resident of this city; has witnessed its growth from its infancy to its present proportions; been an actor in its early struggles; participated in the blessings and prosperities that have come to it, and endured the share of human sorrow that fell to his lot. He has witnessed the coming and going of nearly two generations of people, outlived all but a few of the oldest inhabitants, but has at last yielded to the all conquering destroyer and joined the great host that preceded him to the land beyond.

It is one of the trials of the aged, after infirmities take them from the ranks of active life and shut them up at home, that they soon become unknown to the people about them and live, even in their old haunts, strangers to all but a few who are old like themselves; a few that every year and month death makes fewer. The feeble old man who has tottered about your streets for the last few years and sat in his chair by his hearthstone for the last months,

with nearly all the world shut out from his vision, gives no correct idea of the man in his prime. The riven trunk and torn branches and leafless crown of the old tree are only a pitiable mockery of the strength and beauty and glory of the days before the riving and the denuding. Thus old age, the time of the falling leaf and decrepitude of powers, transforms the strongest.

Those of you who knew him in his earlier life will need no portraiture of character to present him in his true light. Those who did not may be glad of a glimpse of the past that they may think of him correctly, and all of us may be profited by the lesson of his virtues and mistakes.

I must remind you that the picture I present is drawn by a loving hand, and if it seem to be over bright or distorted, you will know how to make due allowance.

The first characteristic we notice is his sterling integrity and honesty.

In business matters his word was as good as his bond. No paper with his name was ever dishonored, and no man can claim that he ever justly owed a dollar he did not pay. He devoured no widows' houses, nor wronged the hireling in his wages. I believe he went to the great judgment seat with the benediction pronounced by the Psalmist in answer to the question, "Who shall ascend into the hill of the Lord, and who shall stand in His holy place?" "They that put not their money to usury, nor take reward of the innocent."

This honesty characterized his opinions as to neighbors, politics, religion, and in every sphere, as fully as in business. He acted in these matters from convictions reached by conscientious mental processes and not from rumor or drift of popular current. When he had concluded what he ought to do or believe, no power could turn him. It was this that made him a life long temperance man. When he was young it was the fashion to use ardent spirits; nearly all his young companions indulged; his own brothers had the habit, but he from principle abstained. I do not think he ever drank a glass of liquor at a public bar in his life. The number of times he did so, if ever, is very small and many years ago.

I remember when the new house in Penfield, on the old farm, was raised. It was then the universal custom to furnish whisky for raisings, but father was determined to raise his house without making his neighbors drunk. Octavius Mason, a Methodist local preacher, then his neighbor, who also removed to Coldwater later in life and died here, and whose children still reside in your midst, a man of sterling worth, much ability as a preacher, and of blessed memory, was building at the same time and the two men agreed in their opinions of liquor. The houses were alike and quite large and much help would be needed. Father's raising came first, and when he invited his neighbors to come to a raising without whisky most of them were skeptical; but

at the day appointed all came, some to see the failure, some to jeer, some to help; but hands were plenty. A long booth had been built in the front yard, and long tables nicely decorated by my mother and her temperance neighbors gave promise of a good dinner, and when the master mechanic gave the order plenty of willing hands put the great timbers in place and the bents were hoisted into position in short order; the dinner was served, and all went home sober and satisfied with raisings without intoxicants. From that time whisky raisings in that part of the country were unpopular. The family temperance pledge, in vogue when the temperance movement first started, was adopted by him for himself and family and was the first document I ever signed. By precept and example he taught his household total abstinence, and every one of his children and grandchildren have followed his advice and example. To his total abstinence from spirituous liquors and tobacco in all forms is due his remarkable vigor and his eighteen years which were added to the allotted term of threescore and ten.

He was as conscientious in the discharge of his duty as a citizen and a voter as he was in business. He kept well posted in public affairs, voted whenever he was able to reach the polls, and deposited the ballot that represented his convictions. On all political questions that represented moral issues as well, his vote always told on the right side. He was naturally in sympathy with the struggling masses and the champion of the weak; hence was an ardent anti-slavery man, a hater of the slaveholders' rebellion and a foe of saloons and the whisky business and of every enemy of the people.

His religious convictions were intelligent, strong and orthodox. He was a firm believer in the Bible as a revelation from God and in its Protestant and evangelical interpretation. He was in hearty accord with the doctrines and usages of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was educated in this faith, converted at its altars, and for many years an active and efficient laborer. Among the first enterprises that engaged his efforts here was the building up of a Methodist Society and house of worship. He was a steward and trustee and on the building committee when the old First church was built in this place, the first church erected in Coldwater. He was for many years the secretary and librarian of the Sunday school and prominent in the choir; was a faithful attendant of all the meetings, class meetings, prayer meetings, love feasts and public services, and his voice was always heard in song and testimony. I remember those days of faithful christian devotion as the halcyon days of the family. Every morning, father and mother and children, reading the Scriptures and kneeling together at the family altar, implored and consciously received the benediction. These were the strongest influences that entered into my early life and have never been effaced.

As an evidence of his interest in the cause of religion, as well as that of my mother, the following incidents will be in point: The first winter in Coldwater was passed in the house on the southwest corner of the square. It was unfinished, had three rooms below and a small attic. Those were very straightened quarters for a family of six, with four or five men at work on the mill as boarders, but was the very best that could be done. Peter Sabin was the preacher and father a steward, and no place could be found for a parsonage. After a fruitless search he declared that we must make room for him and his family in our house, which was done, and one of the three rooms became the Methodist parsonage. For several years Coldwater was a large circuit with two preachers, and the junior preacher was a member of our family, Lorenzo Davis, Myron B. Camburn, Levi Warriner and others. His home was always open to the preachers and no guests had a heartier welcome from both father and mother than they.

But there came a time when this active interest in the church here ceased and the fatal mistake of his life was made, one that was a great disaster to him and to the family. Trouble arose in the choir and church about the introduction of instrumental music, a part in favor and a part bitterly opposed. Among the opposers was Father Fisk, as he was termed, and while father was personally in favor of the instrument, yet out of his warm sympathy with his lifelong friend, Father Fisk, and in view of the large secession likely to occur, he made active opposition to the measure. Party spirit ran high, strong feelings were engendered, and even bitter hostilities. The instrument was introduced, Father Fisk and quite a number withdrew and organized the Wesleyan Church; others remained on the ground, but wounded and sore. Of this latter number was my father, who allowed the bitterness of this controversy and the sense of wrong to sour him—not toward the church, but toward individuals. Of course, this was soon followed by backsliding, cessation of active work for the church and all religious duties in church and home and withdrawal from the church. Notwithstanding this, his opinions and sympathies never changed. He never became skeptical as to the great fundamental truths of the Gospel and of christian experience. He often lamented his position, and I know that his sympathies went out strongly for the church of his youth, and that no news was more grateful to him than that of the triumphs of christianity. He always claimed that through the infinite mercy of God in Christ Jesus he should be among the saved. Frequently, during the past ten years, I have talked very freely with him on this subject and he has always declared his sole and implicit trust in the blood of Jesus as his sufficient plea and hope and declared his willingness and readiness to meet his Judge.

His character and the life built upon it was not perfect, and we make for

him no such claim; but his family always found in him a true friend, a wise counselor, sympathetic in their troubles and a refuge in time of need. We are grateful to that providence that spared him to us so long, and for all his fatherly blessings, and tenderly do we lay his body down this day beside the loving mother and other dear ones of the family to sleep the long sleep whose waking shall be the resurrection trumpet; and confidently do we commit his spirit to the Merciful Father and the Savior whose shed blood he made his hope.

CALHOUN COUNTY.

BY DR. O. C. COMSTOCK.

Name.	Residence.	Date of Death.	Age.
Dr. Douglass A. Joy	Marshall	June 1887	33
Daniel Woolsey	"	" 28, 1887	79
Mrs. Edward C. Hinman	Battle Creek	" 29, 1887	32
Henry West	Burlington	July 4, 1887	55
T. B. Barnum	Le Roy	" 3, 1887	84
John McEgan	Battle Creek	" 1887	Old.
Mrs. John Sinclair	Homer	" 8, 1887	43
Cephas Smith	Le Roy	" 8, 1887	83
John Barringer	Battle Creek	" 9, 1887	79
Mrs. Abram G. Butler	Bellevue	" 1887	------
Mrs. Sallie Cole	Marshall	" 12, 1887	85
Newton Snodgrass	"	" 17, 1887	51
David Aldrich	Battle Creek	" 18, 1887	60
Miel Pierce	"	" 28, 1887	93
Mrs. S. J. Miller	"	August 4, 1887	76
Mahale Cross	Marshall	" 6, 1887	44
Miss Nance Hamilton	"	" 7, 1887	66
Elijah Townsend	"	" 9, 1887	76
Leonidas H. Brockway	"	" 9, 1887	40
James D. Porter	"	" 15, 1887	62
Louis Meyer	Battle Creek	" 11, 1887	58
Mrs. Cephas Smith	East Leroy	" 11, 1887	79
Wm. Chinnock	Bellevue	" 12, 1887	70
Henry Baxter	Battle Creek	" 14, 1887	62
Mrs. Eleanor L. Russell	"	" 18, 1887	77
James Walkinshaw	Marshall	" 18, 1887	77
George Grayburne	Bedford	" 20, 1887	80
Mrs. Frederick Rapp	Newton	" 22, 1887	68
Mrs. Philander Bowers	Marshall	" 23, 1887	------

CALHOUN COUNTY.—*Continued.*

Name.	Residence.	Date of Death.	Age.
Thomas Hyatt	Burlington	August 25, 1887	87
Julius Foster	Marengo	" 1887	80
Mrs. Hannah Hatch	Clarence	" 26, 1887	88
Joseph Shipp	Marshall	" 26, 1887	71
Titus Denison	Burlington	" 26, 1887	------
Mrs. Barbara White	Battle Creek	" 27, 1887	63
George W. Bloom	Harmonia	" 28, 1887	67
Franklin Mead	Clarendon	" 29, 1887	60
Mrs. Betsy Laberteaux	Marshall	" 31, 1887	88
Mrs. Franklin Edgerton	"	September 1, 1887	66
Mrs. James Conklin	Bedford	" 10, 1887	80
Henry Udell	Marengo	" 13, 1887	64
David Hanchett	Marshall	" 3, 1887	81
Martin Larkins	" (Chicago)	" 1887	63
George Huxford	"	" 1887	83
Mrs. Michael Freeman	"	" 15, 1887	74
Mrs. Mary Byrnes	Bedford	" 15, 1887	------
Daniel Hutchinson	Clarendon	" 18, 1887	81
James Conklin	Bedford	" 19, 1887	81
Lorenzo Allan	Fredonia	" 19, 1887	------
Daniel Sweet	Battle Creek	" 19, 1887	Old.
Wm. S. King	Marshall (Olivet)	" 21, 1887	75
Mrs. Jane Duncan	Battle Creek	" 26, 1887	85
Abram Flynn	Bedford	" 30, 1887	79
Mrs. Mary P. Smith	Marshall	October 1, 1887	69
Mrs. James McCamly	Battle Creek	" 1, 1887	------
Mrs. Bemis	Tekonsha	" 5, 1887	68
Mrs. Harriet D. Ostrom	St. Louis	" 6, 1887	43
Mrs. Lotta Hall	Battle Creek	" 6, 1887	44
P. Frank Brewer	Marshall	" 6, 1887	64
Mrs. Eugene Comstock	"	" 7, 1887	------
Mrs. A. H. Sherwood	Homer	" 7, 1887	------
David B. Sweet	"	" 8, 1887	54
Mrs. H. H. Barnes	Albion	" 8, 1887	72
Mrs. Cynthia Sweet	Battle Creek	" 12, 1887	77
Mrs. D. E. Williamson	Albion	" 13, 1887	52
Wm. Wintersweet	Homer	" 13, 1887	86
Dr. John H. Montgomery	Marshall	" 25, 1887	76
Ezra Lusk	"	" 19, 1887	64
Edgar H. Perry	Battle Creek	" 19, 1887	60

CALHOUN COUNTY.—*Continued.*

Name.	Residence.	Date of Death.	Age.
David Hughes	Bedford	October 20, 1887	70
Henry Rives	"	" 22, 1887	43
Mrs. Emily L. B. Brewer	Marshall	" 29, 1887	68
Mrs. Abigail Jewett	Parteilo	" 31, 1887	68
Mrs. Julia Owens	Eckford	November 1, 1887	73
Robert Skerrit	Marshall	" 2, 1887	89
Mrs. Laprona Poormon	Battle Creek	" 6, 1887	74
Mrs. Diana C. Smith	Marengo	" 11, 1887	76
Mrs. Pierpont E. Lacey	Toledo, O. (Marshall)	" 12, 1887	------
James D. Blacke	Marengo	" 14, 1887	Old.
Mrs. Alfred G. Smith	"	" 15, 1887	77
Mrs. Stephen J. Smith	Marshall	" 15, 1887	75
Kathrine Prime	Bedford	" 16, 1887	87
Mrs. N. P. Simons	Battle Creek	" 17, 1887	69
John Hetsler	Ceresco	" 18, 1887	----
Mrs. Harriet Smith	Marshall	" 20, 1887	91
Mrs. John Mitchell	Burlington	" 25, 1887	91
Wm. Henry	"	" 30, 1887	70
Mrs. Polly Gibbs	Bedford	" 30, 1887	86
Mrs. Mary Shanley	Marshall	December 1, 1887	64
Samuel Webster	Clarendon	" 1, 1887	73
Mary Williamson	Marshall	" 4, 1887	80
Mrs. Dorthy Yonders	Clarendon	" 6, 1887	61
Mrs. Cyrus Hungerford	Fredonia	" 9, 1887	43
Enoch Cummings	Battle Creek	" 9, 1887	65
Lewis E. Bishop	"	" 10, 1887	41
Mrs. Miranda R. Flint	Albion	" 12, 1887	89
Aaron J. Houck	Marengo	" 13, 1887	63
Mrs. Mary C. Nelson	Marshall	" 13, 1887	58
Mrs. Horace Howell	Battle Creek	" 16, 1887	44
Rev. Levi Mills	Rice Creek	" 20, 1887	77
Mrs. H. M. Crane	Emmett	" 28, 1887	79
Miss Emma Stainton	Tekonsha	" 28, 1887	Old.
Mrs. Ann Millson	Battle Creek	" 31, 1887	77
Mrs. Chauncey Brown	Clarendon	January 1, 1888	------
Mrs. Mary Ann Sanford	Battle Creek	" 3, 1888	68
Martin V. Ensminger	Athens	" 4, 1888	48
Daniel Bailey	Battle Creek	" 5, 1888	57
Alonzo Hutchins	Pennfield	" 5, 1888	76

CALHOUN COUNTY.—*Continued.*

Name.	Residence.	Date of Death.	Age.
Allan Wood	Burlington	January 7, 1888	82
Mrs. Ruth Bailey	Fredonia	" 12, 1888	66
Mrs. Wm. Blashfield	Clarendon	" 14, 1888	------
Bradford Jones	Albion	" 23, 1888	64
P. E. Lacey	Marshall (Louisville, Ky.)	" 23, 1888	50
Truman Rockwell	Albion	February 8, 1888	72
Mrs. Eliza Simmons	"	" 1888	71
Mrs. Lavina Laughead	Battle Creek	" 9, 1888	82
John Mapes	" (Cameron, Mo.)	" 1888	82
Lyman H. Dean	South Albion	" 11, 1888	83
Mrs. Newman Enos	Clarendon	" 12, 1888	61
Jonathan G. Coomer	Athens	" 12, 1888	79
P. H. Nichols	Battle Creek	" 13, 1888	Old.
Alvin N. Hopkins	Homer	" 13, 1888	45
Mrs. Mary Strigham	Bedford	" 13, 1888	75
Mrs. Catherine Anderson	Clarendon	" 14, 1888	66
Mrs. Emily Hewitt	Marshall	" 14, 1888	64
Mrs. S. B. Simmons	Sheridan	" 15, 1888	71
Mrs. Jane Cassidy	Marshall	" 16, 1888	96
Mrs. Elizabeth S. Thayer	Battle Creek	" 17, 1888	73
Orman Goucher	Convis	" 18, 1888	78
Mrs. Mary Stem	Marshall	" 19, 1888	70
Mrs. Aurora Mellen	Athens	" 20, 1888	77
Mrs. Julia A. Clemons	Marshall	" 21, 1888	66
Rev. A. J. Hathaway	Le Roy	March 1, 1888	72
Mrs. Mary McShane	Marshall	" 2, 1888	75
Alfred O. Carscadin	"	" 2, 1888	84
Darius Smith	"	" 3, 1888	83
Mrs. Francis Mitchell	Clarendon	" 6, 1888	------
Thomas H. Sharpsteen	Sheridan	" 10, 1888	58
Mrs. Mary Smith	Marshall	" 10, 1888	75
Mrs. Olivia Shipman	Battle Creek	" 10, 1888	45
Miss Purda Hyde	Fredonia	" 12, 1888	77
Jos. Town	Marshall	" 15, 1888	88
Mrs. Mary B. Reed	Battle Creek	" 17, 1888	82
Mrs. Barbara Lutz	Marshall	" 18, 1888	80
Enos Lane	Marshall (Jackson)	" 20, 1888	78
Warren M. Gould	Battle Creek	" 20, 1888	50
Mrs. Frederick Struwin	Pennfield	" 26, 1888	75
Benjamin Thomas	Marengo	" 28, 1888	76

CALHOUN COUNTY.—*Continued.*

Name.	Residence.	Date of Death.	Age.
Wm. Smith	Verona	March 29, 1888	83
Mrs. J. A. Robinson	Le Roy	" 31, 1888	64
Miss Frankie Lyman	Marshall	April 1, 1888	42
James Sheridan	"	" 2, 1888	56
Samuel N. Hyde	Battle Creek	" 4, 1888	78
Thomas Hart	"	" 4, 1888	59
John B. Kendall	Marshall	" 6, 1888	88
Mrs. Laura Deforest	Lee township	" 9, 1888	71
Frank Brooks	Marengo	" 10, 1888	58
Lyman Burton	Eckford	" 13, 1888	48
Mrs. Elizabeth B. Myer	Marshall	" 13, 1888	40
Mrs. Eunice L. Pratt	"	" 19, 1888	84
R. A. Martin	East Leroy	" 21, 1888	57
Miss Amica McVay	Marshall	" 22, 1888	77
Freeman Hotchkiss	"	" 23, 1888	89
Wm. H. Faulkner	"	" 23, 1888	41
Mrs. Wm. Bothwell	Albion	" 23, 1888	74
Mrs. Southerland	Battle Creek	" 24, 1888	89
Miss Alice E. Wells	Marshall	" 24, 1888	57
Mrs. Joseph Stuart	Battle Creek	" 25, 1888	77
George W. Haddock	"	" 27, 1888	52
Mrs. Margaret Byron	"	" 28, 1888	84
Chester B. Lewis	Marengo	May 6, 1888	79
Mrs. Typhonia Smith	Marshall	" 7, 1888	70
J. M. Gurnsey	Battle Creek	" 8, 1888	67
James Worthington	Homer	" 12, 1888	86
Thomas Cassidy	Marshall	" 12, 1888	78
Wm. T. Allen	Homer	" 14, 1888	51
Harvey Kennedy	Clarendon	" 16, 1888	76
Isaac H. Rogers	Marengo	" 18, 1888	75
Mrs. Isaac Doolittle	Clarendon	" 21, 1888	56
Mrs. Elizabeth Young	Battle Creek	" 21, 1888	75
Mrs. Lydia Kellogg	Athens	" 27, 1888	79
Mrs. Nancy Butler	Marshall	" 28, 1888	76
Joseph Noble	Battle Creek	June 4, 1888	80
John Zang	"	" 7, 1888	62
Phillip L. Yawger	Emmett	" 8, 1888	82

MRS. EDWARD C. HINMAN.

Carrie L. Risdon, daughter of the late Lewis C. Risdon, was born in the city of Ann Arbor, October 21st, 1855 ; was married to Edward C. Hinman, at her father's residence, in Ann Arbor, Oct. 25th, 1876, by the Rt. Rev. George D. Gillespie, Bishop of the Western Diocese of Michigan ; died in the city of Battle Creek, June 29th, 1887.

She was a dutiful daughter, a faithful, loving wife, a tender mother, and a warm, constant friend. She was courageous and hopeful, as was evidenced in her last terrible sickness. Her health had never been very vigorous. Her last and fatal sickness commenced April, 1887, and she was a terrible and a heroic sufferer through it all.

During her sickness all that love, money and medical skill, and unflinching determination could do, was done to save her precious life, but all in vain ; her hour had come.

She was beautiful in person and character, fine in scholarship and sensibilities, modest, devoted, helpful, exalted in aspirations, winsome in all her words and deeds.

Suffering from such a loss, her husband and two little daughters have had the sympathy of numerous friends throughout Michigan and in other states.

The funeral was held on Friday, July 1st, 1887, at her husband's residence, and was conducted by Bishop Gillespie, assisted by Rev. Mr. Greenleaf, of the Episcopal Church. A large company of relatives and sympathizing friends were present to pay a loving tribute to her memory, when loving hands bore her remains, submerged in flowers, to Oak Hill cemetery, there to rest until the resurrection of the dead.

JOHN F. HINMAN.

DR. DOUGLAS A. JOY.

[Marshall Expounder, June 21, 1887.]

In his life time the late Dr. Douglas A. Joy shrank from notoriety. He modestly and quietly went his way, performing his whole duty, neither asking nor expecting public recognition. Yet yesterday his name was in everybody's mouth. The town rang with his praises. Tears for his death fell from many an eye to which they had long been strangers. There were none too high, none too humble to do him reverence. At the appointed hour for the funeral services over his remains a drenching rain was falling, and the black, angry aspect of the heavens threatened a storm of unusual severity, yet Trinity Church was packed from chancel to entrance door. The county

medical society of which he had been an honored member, attended in a body. The young people, with whom he had been a loved associate, turned out nearly *en masse,* and a long line of carriages followed the remains to the tomb.

Douglas A. Joy was born in Marshall, February 14, 1854. From his earliest days he evinced the possession of very superior mental gifts and a strong, serious and self reliant character. While an apt and bright scholar at school, at the age of ten years a keen, natural bent for scientific study and investigation was brought to the surface by attending a lecture in one of our public halls upon chemistry. He immediately procured books upon chemistry and natural philosophy, and with his own hands making the apparatus, worked his way unaided to a remarkably thorough knowledge of chemistry. His uncle, Prof. C. A. Joy, of Columbia College, learning of his tastes and ability, sent him books and apparatus to aid him, and he soon had a room at his home filled with scientific apparatus that would have been creditable to any school outside of our leading colleges. The study was a passion with him and the little boy would often be found sleeping on the sofa with a book on chemistry in his hands.

In the fall of 1870, at the age of 16, he received the appointment of assistant in the Chemical Laboratory at Columbia College and entered the same year the freshman class of the School of Mines. He remained and took his degree in 1875 as a mining engineer and having taken an extra course of study could at any time, on presenting a thesis, have received the degree of civil engineer.

In June 1875, when just of age, he was appointed geologist by the United States government, upon the Wheeler exploring expedition in southern California. He immediately started for the west and remained nearly a year, until the close of the expedition. While away at this time he narrowly escaped losing his life. He was separated from his party in the mountain ravines and for three days and nights walked without food, keeping away the wild animals at night by building fires. He was given up for lost by his own party and his death announced in the eastern papers. A thrilling account of this event he wrote to his brother and the letter appeared in the Marshall Expounder in August 1875, and was read with great interest by his friends at home.

In the fall of 1876 he received an appointment as instructor in the University of Michigan. He was steadily promoted and highly esteemed by all students and professors. He soon discovered a growing aptitude for the science of medicine and straightway commenced a course of study. He was elected the president of, and was the great favorite and pride of his class.

In 1879 he took his degree of Doctor of Medicine. He then received another promotion from the regents and taught electro therapeutics in the medical department. It was at this time that he was forced into the only unpleasant controversy of his life by Dr. Frothingham. In this entire contest he held the open and earnest sympathy of the whole University faculty except Dr. McLean, who afterwards expressed his deep regret to Dr. Joy, and his great desire that he might be of service to him in the future.

Through this trouble Dr. Joy preserved a wonderful dignity and serenity of character, winning, without exception, high praise from the press in all portions of the State. Gov. Blair, of the board of regents, spoke of him in a most eloquent manner.

After leaving the University Dr. Joy went to New York City and took a special course upon the eye and ear at the College of Physicians and Surgeons. He returned to Marshall, and in the fall of 1883 went with his brother to Washington Territory and returned by the way of California and the south, home.

Not being able to determine where best to make his permanent home he opened an office with his father in this city, where he continued to practice with increasing success till two months ago. Being heartily urged by professional friends to go to Omaha, he left May 3. He was cordially welcomed by two old medical friends and determined to stay. His success was most pleasing and he was looking forward with brightest hopes to the future when he was suddenly stricken down with a fatal disease. His dear friends Dr. and Mrs. George B. Ayers, to whose house he was kindly conveyed, devoted themselves unwearingly to his comfort and welfare. He lived to see his father, mother and older brother, and then passed away with a sweet resignation and a wonderful and abiding faith.

He was possessed of a most loving, tender, sensitive, unselfish, and yet strong and calm disposition, that won for him the deepest love of all who knew him. He was ever a most thoughtful and considerate son, brother and friend. His warm solicitude, his bright, clear and penetrating mind, his firm dignity of character held his patients to him, and would have made him, had he lived, the ideal physician.

He was very genial, full of life, vivacity and fine social qualities that made him welcome in every circle. His life was pure, unblemished and without a spot; he met death without a sigh, and with the most perfect faith, as only the grandest and strongest natures can.

To his family, for whom he cherished a marvelous love, and whose pride in his good character and splendid talents was high and deep, his loss was almost too great to bear. But in their affliction they are assured of a profound and

tender sympathy from the entire community, who feel that the loss is their loss, and who had learned to love and admire the character of Dr. Douglas A. Joy.

After all the years of preparation and just when his character had commenced to bear its perfect fruit, with the fresh bloom of young manhood glistening on his brow, he is stricken down, and removed from sight. But we can rest assured that his white soul has entered the "life everlasting" and shall go on maturing and brightening through all eternity.

DANIEL WOOLSEY.

[Marshall Expounder, July 1, 1887.]

Daniel Woolsey, who died June 28, 1887, was born in Colchester, Delaware county, New York, March 5, 1808, which made him a trifle over 79 years of age at the time of his death.

He was married to Miss Juliana Sherer, of Colchester, N. Y., in 1832, and in 1836 moved to Calhoun county and settled on the farm on which he lived at the time of his death.

His wife died in 1862, leaving five children, all well known in Calhoun county—Mrs. Benjamin M. Templeton, Richard H., George S., Mrs. A. J. Rowley and Mrs. James R. Huggett.

In 1863 he married Susan Sniffin, of Seneca county N. Y., who died in 1865, and in about a year later he was joined in wedlock to Mrs. S. L. Percival, of Galesburg, Kalamazoo county, who survives him.

Mr. Woolsey was familiarly known as Deacon Woolsey on account of the fact that he was a deacon of the Baptist church for a number of years and had been indentified with that church from his 22nd year until his death.

During his long lifetime Mr. Woolsey avoided litigation in the courts and it was with pride that he was able to affirm that he was never a party to a law suit. For eight years he was supervisor of Marshall township and many times his neighbors showed by popular vote that they thought him worthy of trust and honors.

He was a man of sterling worth and his success in life furnished ample evidence that he possessed energy and fortitude. His death takes away one more from the ranks of the old pioneers of Calhoun county and he leaves behind him many who will miss him and mourn his loss.

CEPHAS SMITH.

Died, at Leroy, July 8, 1887, after an illness of several years duration, which ended in Bright's disease, Cephas Smith, in the 83d year of his age. Deceased was born, in Hartford, Windsor Co., Vt., April 16, 1805; was married May 13,

1827 to Jane Ladd. Both were residents of Norwich, Windsor Co., Vt., at the time of their marriage. The deceased always believed the family to be the oldest church instituted by God, and the best. He always honored his family with his presence and labored with his hands for their support. He was a kind husband and loving father. He was kind to the poor, rendering help without letting his left hand know what his right hand did.

He came to Michigan, settling in East Leroy, Calhoun county in 1836. No man in his part of the county was better known than Cephas Smith. He leaves a good record.

THOMAS B. BARNUM.

The death of this veteran pioneer, who for more than half a century has borne a part in the developement of this section of our State from its former wilderness condition, occurred at his residence in Leroy township, on Sunday morning, July 3, 1887.

Thomas B. Barnum was a native of Connecticut, having been born in Danbury, September 20th, 1800. His parents, Asher and Rhoda Barnum (*nee* Burt), the former being of English and the latter of Welsh extraction, were intelligent and thrifty people, universally respected by their acquaintance ; they were near relatives of Hon. P. T. Barnum, the great showman. At the age of nine years, the deceased began to engage in industrial employment which monopolized his time and caused him to have a very limited scholastic education, but he made up this loss, in great measure, by pursuing his studies at home, and he acquired in that way the elements of knowledge essential to his practical success in life. When 15 years old he commenced to learn the hatter's trade, and at the age of 21, having completed it, he spent some three years as a journeyman hatter in the State of New York, most of the time at Amenia, Dutchess county.

At this place he was united in marriage to Miss Harriet Rose, September 24th, 1824, and in the following April removed to Newton, Ct., where he remained six years as a hat manufacturer, at the end of which time he went to Southbury, in the same state, and pursued the business for another six years. In June, 1836, he came to Leroy, Michigan, then a part of Athens, and purchased the farm on which he lived for the greater share of his life, and where he also died, and settled upon it with his family in April of the following year,finding his land at that time occupied by the wigwams of eighty Potawotomies. The town of Leroy was soon after organized, and at the first township election, in 1838, Mr. Barnum was elected justice of the peace, holding the office for six years, and so honored it that he was ever after known as "Squire Barnum." For eight years he was highway commissioner, and township

supervisor in 1849-50, discharging the duties of these several offices with eminent satisfaction to the public.

Mr. Barnum must have been at the time of his death, one of the oldest living Masons in the entire country, having been a member for more than 65 years. He was formerly a Jeffersonian and Jacksonian democrat, and in 1848 left his former party associations and voted for VanBuren, the "Free Soil" candidate for president, and ever afterward was identified with the principles he then supported. In 1854, when the republican party was formed, he was one of the foremost to adhere to the organization and was always counted among its earnest champions. He was one of the leading farmers in his township, notable for his thrift and accurate intelligence on agricultural topics, a liberal contributor to benevolent institutions and a zealous advocate of an efficient system of public education.

Mr. Barnum has made a record in our county, as one of its sterling pioneers whom posterity will continue to revere for the integrity, self denial and enterprise with which they laid the basis of those social, industrial and political institutions which have served to give Michigan its present high position in the sisterhood of American states. This record is their highest eulogy and their most permanent epitaph.

LEONIDAS H. BROCKWAY.

[Marshall Statesman, August 9, 1887.]

Leonidas Hamline Brockway was born at Ft. Brady, Sault de Ste. Marie, Mich., Dec. 16th, 1846, the son of Rev. W. H. and Clarissa P. Brockway, his father being at the time a home missionary of the M. E. Church and chaplain at Ft. Brady. When but two years of age the family removed to Albion, which has since been their home. Here Ham., as he was always called, attended school until he was nineteen years of age. In his youth he was fond of all boyish games, and was a leader among his associates. The writer has very pleasant memories of him in those days, as one of the most agreeable and considerate opponents it was ever our pleasure to meet upon the base ball field. He early took a lively interest in the fire department of his home village, and joined Alert Hose Company, of which he was a member many years and foreman several years. The company showed their love and respect for him by draping their house and attending the funeral in a body. At the age of 16 he made a public profession of his belief in the risen Lord, Jesus Christ, and united with the M. E. Church. He was always deeply interested in Sunday school work, and after this step became more so, at times teaching a class. For many years he was one of the stewards of his church and for several years

its treasurer. His christian life has always been such as anyone might emulate—being free from blot or blemish. He had one of those happy, genial dispositions which always made him the life of any company in which he found himself; he was witty, yet not coarse, never gave offense, and had the unusual good sense of knowing when mirth is carried to an excess. His first business venture was the establishment of the first crockery store in Albion, with which he soon connected the wall paper trade, and which, by his personal energy and agreeableness, he made one of the most successful enterprises in that place. When the Union Windmill Co. was formed he, with his father, became interested in it, and having been elected its secretary he disposed of his store and thereafter devoted himself closely to the affairs of the new company, much of the success of which is to be attributed to his strict attention to the duties of his office, and his insisting upon a general understanding of the business in its every detail. He continued in this position until removing to this city to assume the duties of the office of County Clerk, Jan. 1, 1885, having been elected by a majority of 820, which was considerably above the average given the republican ticket. He brought with him to his new position that same careful watchfulness of every detail that had characterized his business career, and performed every duty so well and in a manner so pleasing to the entire public that he soon began to secure the same hold upon the people of the county that he had upon his old neighbors in Albion and Sheridan. In 1886, when the republican convention met, he was re-nominated by acclamation, and at the polls was re-elected by a handsome majority. Unquestionably he was one of the best of the many excellent clerks which it has been the good fortune of Calhoun county to have had in the past.

He was married May 31st, 1873, to E. Ella Hoag, daughter of Rev. G. W. Hoag, of the Michigan Conference of the M. E. Church. Two children, P Bruce and Ruth H., have been born to them. The untimely death of the husband and father severs one of the happiest of unions and leaves a vacant chair at the head of the table of this pleasant, but now broken, family circle. But the dear wife and children will remember that "we only part to meet again."

Having made necessary arrangments at his office for a short absence, he left two weeks ago Saturday to join his family at Bay View, whither they had preceded him a few days. He seemed to be in his usual happy spirits and good health until the following Tuesday, when he complained of headache and having no appetite. Feeling no better the next day, he consulted Dr. Palmiter, of Albion, who was at Bay View, and began taking medicine. But he gradually grew worse and Thursday Dr. Stowell, of the Michigan University, who also was at Bay View, was called, who, after examination, pro-

nounced the case a disease of the spinal marrow, the seat of the difficulty being just below the brain, and which had caused paralysis of sensation and of the throat. Friday morning last when Dr. Stowell called, he decided that the case was hopeless, and so informed the family. The patient was also informed as to his condition, and although he was feeling somewhat better and could not believe that he was soon to pass over the dark river, yet he talked with his family and friends as freely as his condition would allow, arranging all his business affairs and giving such directions as he desired, remarking "If I get well this talk will not amount to anything, but if I do not these matters will be better understood." Toward evening Dr. Stowell advised the family that they must not deceive themselves for the dear one could be with them but a few hours. Soon after six o'clock the sick man began asking for his friends and bade them each good bye, remarking repeatedly, "It is all right." A few minutes before seven o'clock, after he had taken his final leave of them, he dismissed all but his own family. With them he remained in communion with their God until at seven o'clock (Aug. 5, 1887), just as the sun was setting in the west, his spirit took its flight to its home beyond the skies. His parting with his dearest ones was peaceful, his last words being, "I am going to meet my sainted mother; she will be first to meet me," and he passed away without a struggle, as if going to sleep.

In his remarks at the funeral Rev. Dr. Fisk said he regarded this as one of the most natural deaths he had ever known, because of the entire willingness of the departed to go, if need be, and of his freedom from all pain.

The remains were brought to Albion Saturday, and the funeral was held at the father's home, Sunday afternoon. About 30 from this city and many from Battle Creek, Homer, and the townships throughout the county were in attendance, while the spacious residence and surrounding grove were filled with the people of Albion and vicinity who came to pay their last tribute to the memory of one whom all had learned to love and respect for his own worth. Extended and unusually appropriate remarks were made by L. R. Fisk, LL. D., President of Albion College, who was followed by Hon. J. C. Patterson, for the county officials and bar. An opportunity was then given to view the remains and at least one thousand persons took a last look at all that remained to earth of their departed friend. The funeral cortege then formed and proceeded to the beautiful Riverside cemetery where the last sad rites were performed, and the dust of our friend laid in the tomb to await the call of the final judgment day.

JAMES D. PORTER.

[Marshall Statesman, Aug. 19, 1887.]

The many friends and acquaintances of Jas. D. Porter were shocked Tuesday morning to learn of his sudden death, Aug. 15, 1887.

For several years Mr. Porter has been in the employ of the Michigan Central Railroad as superintendant of mason work, and had been in vigorous health until about three weeks ago, when he was obliged to quit work for a time and remain at his residence in this city. His trouble was neuralgia of the heart, and although very distressing at times, he was able to resume his usual duties in a few days. Lately he has been engaged with his gang of men at Ann Arbor, and during the day previous to his death he was feeling much better than he had in several days. He was stopping at a hotel and retired at the accustomed hour. About 12 o'clock he summoned one of his men, and gave instructions to have a doctor called at once, adding that he was in great pain. Before the arrival of the physician, however, Mr. Porter expired.

Mr. Porter was born at Aurelius, Cayuga county, N. Y., October 14, 1825, consequently he was in the 62d year of his age. At the age of 14 he removed with his parents to Republic, O., where he was united in marriage to Miss Mary J. Smith in 1847. Four children were the fruit of the union, three of whom are still living. In the year 1851 he, with his family, removed to this city. The same year he engaged with the Michigan Central Railroad company, and has been an honored and trusted employee of that corporation ever since. He was a respected member of the Christian Church, of this city, with which he united many years ago. Possessed of a jovial and whole souled disposition he held a place high in the esteem of all who knew him.

MRS. HANNAH HATCH.

Died, at her home in Clarence, Aug. 26, 1887, Hannah Hatch, wife of the late Y. M. Hatch, aged 88 years 4 months and 22 days.

Hannah Swift was born in Scipio, Cayuga county, N. Y., on April 7th, 1799. When 20 years of age she was converted and joined the Presbyterian Church, which was always the church of her choice. In 1825 she was married to Y. M. Hatch with whom she lived almost 60 years. Coming to Michigan in 1837, she endured all the hardships and privations of pioneer life with cheerfulness that lightened toil and care. She was a dutiful wife and an affectionate mother, and the children who survive her (three in number) will honor and revere her memory. She was eminently loved and respected

by her neighbors; her hand was ever open to the calls of charity and the needy were never turned empty handed from her door.

For the last two years her mind has been under a cloud, but a few days before her death the cloud lifted, her mind seemed to brighten, and she talked hopefully of her trust in the Saviour, the joys of heaven, and longed to be freed from this earthly bondage, and on the morning of Aug. 26, entered into rest. Sainted mother, rest in peace!

HON. JAMES WALKINSHAW

[Marshall Statesman, August 26, 1887.]

Died, at his residence in this city, Thursday, August 18, at 8 o'clock P. M.

In the death of Mr. Walkinshaw Calhoun county loses one of its most prominent citizens. He was an energetic, extensive and highly successful tiller of the soil, and for many years, as a staunch republican, he was conspicuously identified with county politics. Born in the parish of Boithwick, Mid Lothian, Scotland, on the 15th day of July, 1810, he acquired a common school education, and at the age of 12 years commenced to learn the trade of a book binder, at which business he served an apprenticeship. In 1826 he accompanied his parents to the village of Lochgelly, parish of Auchterdern, Fifeshire, where he was employed in his father's coal works.

In 1835 he took unto himself a wife in person of Miss Jeanette Henderson. Four children were born to them, and in 1842 the family of six came to this country.

The first Michigan town visited was Detroit, at which place they arrived in June. Hearing good reports of Marshall, Mr. Walkinshaw concluded to come here. His first employment in this city was warehouseman under the State railroad authorities who, at that time, controlled the road now known as the Michigan Central. He served in this capacity in Marshall for five years and one year at Kalamazoo.

During Mr. Walkinshaw's connection with the railroad he purchased 80 acres of land in Convis, on which he settled at the expiration of the year at Kalamazoo. Being possessed of an unlimited amount of tact and energy he was soon able to add to his original purchase and now the Walkinshaw homestead includes 800 acres of magnificent, fertile land, mostly improved, on which stands a handsome residence, and numerous large and commodious barns and out-buildings, all of which are monuments of thrift and persistent labor. Mr. Walkinshaw took particular pride and pleasure in the rearing of stock, from which source he accumulated considerable wealth. When he commenced to battle against the trials and vexations encountered in any busy life he possessed little else than exemplary discrimination and plenty of push,

and with this stock in trade he rose to a position of which any man may well feel proud. His career as a farmer was highly successful and is a striking illustration of what a man of the proper calibre can accomplish when he sets out to do a thing.

About five years ago he moved to this city in order to free himself from the arduous labors of farm life. On the 14th day of February last he suffered a stroke of paralysis and was in feeble health up to the time of his demise.

Mr. Walkinshaw's first wife died in 1848 and in 1850 he married Miss Jemima Beatson. By his two alliances he became the father of 16 children, all of whom are living except two who died in infancy.

Politically Mr. Walkinshaw was a thorough republican of considerable prominence, having been recognized with that party since its formation in the days of whigism. For 16 consecutive years he represented his township on the board of supervisors, and in 1876 was elected from the first district of this county as representative in the State legislature. The legislators were in session 140 days that year, and during the entire time Mr. Walkinshaw, with commendable interest in the affairs of the people he was representing, occupied his seat every day except one when he was excused on account of indisposition. He was a conscientious, deep thinking man and as a legislator rendered valuable service to the State as well as the first district of Calhoun. At nearly all the State conventions, until the latter years of his life, he was a delegate, and participated in the political affairs of the county generally and enthusiastically. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church and a grand, good, noble man in every respect.

The funeral took place from the Convis homestead, and was one of the largest funerals ever held in the county. One of the customs of the Scottish people is to have the surviving sons of a deceased person bear the remains to the grave. In this instance the custom was observed, Mr. Walkinshaw's eight sons acting in that capacity.

JOSEPH SHIPP.

[Marshall Statesman, Sept. 9, 1887.]

Joseph Shipp was born in Chipping Sodbury, Gloucestershire, England, May 28, 1816. After a long and perilous voyage of 72 days on board the ship Robert DeWar, undertaken March 14, 1832, and ended May 10th following, he landed on the hospitable shores of the United States, which ever thereafter was his adopted country. He came to Calhoun county in 1833, and resided in Marshall township up to 1861, except one year spent in England. He married in 1842 Elizbeth Saunders, in the city of Bristol, and returned

with his bride the same year to Ceresco. Eleven children were born to them, four of whom died in infancy and three after attaining mature years. Mr. Shipp was a quiet, unassuming gentleman, of somewhat varied business, but farming was his chief employment, which, in his hands, was quite remunerative. He died suddenly Aug. 26, 1887, at his beautiful farm and home in the township of Eckford, Calhoun county, where he has resided since Dec. 1861. For some years past Mr. Shipp had been in poor health, and most of this time his hold upon life had been uncertain and insecure—a spider's web. While thus living, his example to both old and young made an abiding impression more convincing than clamorous words. The grace that sustained him in the face of death and in the presence of eternal realities, has been and no doubt will continue to be the saving grace of his neighbors and friends. God gave him a work to do and sufferings to endure for a most holy and wise purpose. All his household have been safely gathered into the fold of Christ. The world is better for his suffering life and when his work was done "God took him." He settled many estates with carefulness and strict justice as the records of the probate court attest. As supervisor for one or two terms, and town treasurer for a longer period, he gave evidence of a fitness and aptitude for official positions much higher than he ever filled. For more than 50 years his postoffice address was at Marshall. He joined the Baptist Church in Marshall in 1857 and continued in its communion to the day of his death.

Soon the old pioneers and their glorious achievements will live only in history. Happy will it be for those who survive them and for the world as well, if they accomplish as much good work and leave as honorable and useful a record as their predecessors.

JOHN H. MONTGOMERY.

[Marshall Statesman, Oct. 28, 1887.]

This community was shocked and saddened to hear Tuesday of the death of Dr. John H. Montgomery.

A week ago he was seen upon the streets, apparently in his usual health. Saturday morning at about 11 o'clock he was suddenly seized with a stroke of paralysis. A fatal termination was feared from the first, and all his absent children were summoned by telegraph. He continued to linger till Tuesday, Oct. 25, 1887, when, at 11:30 o'clock, he passed peacefully away.

Dr. John H. Montgomery was born August 22, 1811, at Lodi, Seneca Co., New York. His father was an influential citizen of that section of New York, and his mother a member of the large and good family of the Halseys.

After receiving a thorough education he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. John L. Eastman as his preceptor, and afterward took his course and graduated at Fairfield, N. Y., class of 1833. In 1835, with a host of bright, enterprising young men of that day he came to the then new and wild, but attractive territory of Michigan and entered upon the practice of his profession. His genial social qualities, alert disposition, and bright intelligence soon gained for the young man a fine foothold as a practitioner.

On October 15, 1839, he married Mary Ridge Schuyler, at Woodside, the beautiful home of her father, Anthony Dey Schuyler, in Seneca county, New York.

He built the residence in which he died in 1850, and for these many years he has met his loved friends with open handed hospitality, and his numerous patients with kindly, sympathetic grasp, hopeful words, and never failing skill, at its open door.

Although not an office seeker he efficiently participated in public affairs. In 1842 and 1845 he was elected trustee of the village of Marshall, and again in 1860 he was elected alderman of the city and served three years. He was appointed postmaster of Marshall under James Buchanan. He took a great pride in our public school system, and for several years was one of the members of the school board. He filled all these places with honor to himself, and for the public good.

In early manhood he became a communicant in the Episcopal church, and for more than half a century has been a never ceasing worker and most generous giver to promote its welfare. As an early pioneer of the church in Michigan no one was better known or more highly appreciated than he. For 35 years he has been annually elected senior warden of Trinity church and has served as delegate to most of the diocesan conventions.

His entire long life has been a truly consistent exemplification of the christian gentleman, and without cant or pretension he has walked his straight way in an ever pure atmosphere, and without the taint or shadow of suspicion upon the perfect integrity of his admirable character.

His interest in his profession was warm and deep, and he early took a leading position in it, which he always retained, but he ever felt the crushing weight of responsibility that rested upon him in any critical case. He was one of the founders of the County Medical Society, and many times its president, and also a member of the State Medical Society. He was endowed with a strong, elastic constitution and a most extraordinary energy. Night and day, through rain and sleet and storm he has driven to the bedside of the poor and helpless with the same ready activity and solicitous regard as to the home of the rich. To how many, living and dead, has he forever endeared

himself, by his kind words, cheery and whole souled devotion in time of sickness and at the hour of death.

If one were asked to name the choicest, strongest, and most prominent characteristic of Dr. Montgomery the answer would, invariably, and quickly come, his noble, true hearted generosity, and absolute self abnegation. Few men ever lived so completely for others, and so little for themselves. And this was no forced or cultivated trait, but a natural breathing and outburst of his heart. At every turn, in all the small amenities of life, the same self-sacrifice and thoughtfulness for others shone from his eyes and guided his hand, and every movement. Such men are rare, and so it is that to-day the very air is filled with words of praise and love for him who has gone from sight. Dr. Montgomery was very fond of the society of his friends, and was never too busy to visit with them. He was a lively, entertaining talker, and possessed a large fund of anecdote, and a rare good humor that made him a favorite in any company. He cherished no animosities towards even those who may have greatly wronged him, and was entirely free from all harsh prejudices. He rated a man for what he was worth, irrespective of the glamor of his surroundings.

But fully to appreciate the character of Dr. Montgomery it would be necessary to look behind the veil of the family circle. For it was here that all his strong qualities and virtues took their brightest and sweetest look. His good, long life seemed but to exist that he might shield from any touch of harm or trouble her whom he had won in her fresh youth as his life partner. The strong, enthusiastic and fervant devotion of youth did not wane with age. And his children shared the same affection. He provided all with the best educational advantages, and never ceased to sacrifice his own comfort for their pleasure and advancement. His loss is indeed irreparable to them.

But how impossible it is to delineate such a character. We can speak of many separate traits, but that subtle combination of qualities, that made up the man who graced our streets for more than fifty years, eludes description, and so we utterly fail in words to show him as he was.

And so has gone from us one of the noblest, kindest, most generous and highly gifted pioneers of Michigan. The city, the church, society, his family, relatives and countless friends, deplore, and will ever mourn his loss. But for him, whose active, useful, and spotless life we shall see here no more, all is secure and well.

DAVID HANCHETT.

[Marshall Statesman, Sept. 9, 1887.]

David Hanchett dropped dead while engaged in doing some work about his premises, on Marshall avenue, Saturday, Sept. 3, 1887, aged 81 years. The cause of his sudden demise was presumably heart disease.

Mr. Hanchett was an old and much repected citizen, being widely known throughout the country. He was born in Weedsport, N. Y., on the 18th of November, 1806. The days of youth and young manhood were spent in his native town. In February, 1830, he was united in marriage to Miss Mary Hopkins, and for some years thereafter they resided in Conquest, Cayuga county, N. Y. Three childern was born to them.

In 1837 the family came to Marengo, this county, the trip being made by ox team via Canada in 21 days. Arriving at Marengo Mr. Hanchett settled on section 1, and together with others was instrumental in forming the well known Rice Creek settlement located at the four corners of the townships of Marengo, Lee, Clarendon and Sheridan.

His first wife died in 1861 and the same year he married Miss Hannah Hamilton, a lady from his birth place.

In 1869 he removed to this city and built the residence where he resided at the time of his death.

WILLIAM S. KING.

[Marshall Statesman, Oct. 21, 1887.]

Died, Sept. 21, 1887, at the residence of his son, George, in Olivet, Eaton county, Mich., William S. King, aged 75 years, 9 months and 13 days. Deceased was born in Conn., Oct. 8, 1811.

At the age of four years his parents moved to western New York where he resided until 1838, when he, with his wife and one son, left all the associations of the past to make a new home in the west. Coming to Michigan they settled near Olivet for a time. Subsequently they moved into what is now the village of Olivet, and assisted in erecting some of the first houses in the place. He united with the Congregational church and remained a consistant member until the time of his death. He bore his sufferings without murmur, desiring only to endure the righteous will of his "Heavenly Father."

He is now numbered among the pioneers of the county who are passing away one by one to their last rest. There survive him three sons and four daughters, besides numerous other friends and relatives who mourn his loss and revere his memory.

EZRA LUSK.

[Marshall Statesman, Oct. 28, 1887.]

Ezra Lusk died at the residence of his sister, Mrs. B. F. Welch, of this city, Wednesday, October 19, at 2:30 o'clock p. m., aged 64 years.

Mr. Lusk was born in Victor, Ontario county, N. Y., in 1823, and settled in Marengo, this county, in 1851. At the age of 21 he was united by marriage to Miss Susanna Smith, of North Marengo. He moved to Marshall in 1857 and engaged in the livery business in the Gardanier barn. In this he was successful, but finally sold out and moved to Homer and later to Jackson, where he resided for several years. From Jackson he moved to Spring Arbor and after living there for a time he exchanged his property for a hotel at Grass Lake and a considerable sum of money. The day he moved his household goods to Grass Lake, some eight years ago, the last payment of $500 on the Spring Arbor property was made to him by the former owner of the hotel. He went to bed with the money on his person and during the night he was drugged and robbed. The perpetrators of the crime were never apprehended. The drug caused a complete prostration of the nervous system and ultimately death, which was prayed for. Mr. Lusk came to this city the 3rd day of July last to bury his wife, and remained with his sister to the time of his death. He was an upright, generous man.

MRS. EMILY L. B. BREWER.

[Marshall Statesman, Nov. 4, 1887.]

Died, Saturday morning, Oct. 29, at 6 o'clock, at her home in this city, after a lingering illness of several months, Mrs. Emily L. B. Brewer.

Emily L. Butler was born February 5, 1819, at Deposit, Delaware county, New York. Her father, Col. Samuel Butler, who was born at Stillwater, N. Y., at the opening of the Revolutionary war, near the battlefield of Saratoga, and was an officer in the war of 1812, was a man of fine character and good ability. He lived at Deposit, N. Y., till 1836, when he removed with his family to Marshall, Michigan, his daughter Emily being then about 17 years of age. The other children of the Butler family were Samuel P. Butler, of Deposit, N. Y., and the late Mr. Edward Butler, Mrs. John Dusenbury, now of Mt. Pleasant, Mr. Abraham G. Butler, of Frankfort, Mich., George D. Butler, of Sacramento, Cal., Mr. William A. Butler, of Detroit, and John M. Butler, of Fond Du Lac, Wis., most of whom lived in Marshall.

Emily, at that time, was an attractive young lady and soon won the regard of her future husband. In 1838 she went to Binghamton, N. Y., and spent a year at school.

On October 15, 1840, she married Mr. Chauncey M. Brewer, at the residence of her sister, Mrs. Marvin, in Binghamton. The young couple, after quite a wedding trip for those days, returned to Marshall, and took up their residence in a house now standing on Division street, but then situated at the corner of Eagle and Mansion streets, on the spot where the Presbyterian church now stands.

Marshall was then but a little hamlet on the outskirts of civilization, but the early pioneers, though compelled to endure much that would seem like a hardship now, entered upon the task of building up the country with eager zest.

It was then that the real life of Mrs. Brewer began. Her instincts were naturally domestic and as the family grew up around her, her character deepened and took on a richer tone. It was at her first home that all her children were born. Her first two children died when but a few months old, but she reared one daughter, Mrs. Mary Eliza Wheeler, and three sons, Charles Dickey Brewer, Edgar Gregory Brewer and Mark Butler Brewer, all of whom are married and actively engaged in business in this city. In July 1859 Mr. C. M. Brewer moved with his family to their present elegant residence into which, for the first time, death has at last entered.

It would be impossible for any one not living within the home circle to give anything like a true and just sketch of Mrs. Brewer's character. There were no striking episodes to mark her career. It flowed on year after year like the quiet river. In early youth she united herself with the Presbyterian church, of which she remained a steadfast member to the day of her death. Among all the bright young girls who came to Marshall in those long gone days none possessed a more kindly, sympathetic soul. Like a true woman her affection entwined itself around her home, and every member of it. From early morning till night closed the scene the large hearted mother wrought with all her might to promote the comfort and happiness of her husband and children. With fond affection she preserved the family group unbroken to the last, and her loss comes with crushing force upon them, who, though grown to womanhood and manhood have not ceased to lean upon her as in childhood. During her last years she found herself surrounded with a flock of little ones, her cherished grandchildren, to give any of whom the slightest pleasure was to her a source of great happiness. And though she lavished so deep affection upon her own, yet her kind deeds and impulses were not confined to the walls of her house and her sympathetic nature was quickly touched at the sight of want and suffering, and she never failed to do what she could to alleviate it.

But now the last summons has come and she has answered to it and left those she so dearly loved behind. Her bright, pleasant, kind face will be

seen no more, her sweet untiring care will no more bless her household, but she leaves a memory to cheer her family and friends in all the future, and though they can no longer see her present in the flesh, they may look forward with hope and confidence to rejoin her in that other world of light and life eternal.

ROBERT SKERRIT.

[Marshall Statesman, Nov. 4, 1887.]

Robert Skerrit died of old age at his residence on Mitchell street, Wednesday, Nov. 2., 1887, aged 89 years. Deceased came from England to this country in 1833 and settled in the township of Eckford. After a residence of several years there, engaged in farming, he removed to this city. He united with the Marshall M. E. church 35 years ago and has been a devoted and much respected member constantly since. He was made a mason in England and in 1854 was admitted to St. Albans lodge, this city. He has been a member of Marshall Commandery, K. T. for several years, and in point of age was the oldest member of that order in this vicinity and one of the most aged in the State. He was a good citizen and highly respected by all who knew him. A wife far advanced in years is left behind to mourn his demise.

MRS. HARRIET SMITH.

[Marshall Statesman, Nov. 25, 1887.]

Mrs. Harriet Smith died at the residence of her grandson, Clinton T. Cook, Saturday, Nov. 20, 1887, aged 91 years, 5 months and 8 days. She came to this county from Pennsylvania in 1813, and ever since has resided in this vicinity. She was twice married, the name of her first husband being Ira Killam and the second Jacob Smith. Ten children were born to her, nine of whom reached adult age, and five still survive to mourn her death. Among the many qualities of the deceased perhaps the most redeeming one was the performance of her duties as a wife and mother. In this respect she was an exceptionally noble lady. She was a beloved member of the Presbyterian church.

MARY WILLIAMSON.

[Marshall Expounder, Dec. 9, 1887.]

Mary Williamson died, after a brief illness, Sunday evening, Dec. 4. She was born in Canterbury, England, in the year 1807. Came to this country in 1834 and settled in Marshall in 1837. Her husband died in 1828 leaving her a widow with six children, all of whom are living to mourn the loss of their kind and affectionate mother. Mrs. Williamson was one of the oldest of ten children, of whom three are yet living.

She was 79 years old last August. Born of Methodist parents, she was converted in early life and joined the Methodist church, in which she lived a faithful and consistent christian life until released by death.

L. E. BISHOP.

[Battle Creek Journal, Dec. 14, 1887.]

Many will undoubtedly read with interest this brief sketch of the life and career of one of the young men of Battle Creek, whose body was yesterday consigned to the silent tomb. Lewis Edgar Bishop was the last of nine children of J. J. Bishop, (now of Lansing) who, with his family, was a resident of Battle Creek for twenty-one years. In 1868, Lewis (who was at that time in delicate health) started with his brother, Floyd Bishop, for the south, to spend the winter, going to Atlanta, Ga. For two years he was clerk in a retail dry goods store at that place. Leaving for Chattanooga, Tenn., in 1870, he started in the retail trade with a partner who furnished the capital, and Bishop managed the business. Going to New York city to buy goods for the store, he formed the acquaintance of Mr. Edward S. Jeffrey, who saw in Lewis the qualification that was destined to make him a marked man.

In 1871, through Mr. Jeffrey, he secured a position with the well known carpet jobbing house of Hemphill, Hamlin & Co., remaining with this house from 1871 to the spring of 1881, when he was sought by the commission house of Geo. C. Richardson & Co., (the agents of the celebrated Lowell carpet mills) to manage that particular branch of their trade. How well he filled the position is best stated in the results. Step by step he advanced until his salary was made $10,000 per year.

Last May, Smith, Hogg, & Gardiner, successors to this large commission house, decided to admit him to a partnership in their business, and gave him charge of both offices, New York and Boston. That he had rare qualifications of business is shown in his achievements. A young man of sterling character, kindly disposition, nobly generous to a fault; one whom to know was to love; rising to the highest position of the carpet business of the world, he ably managed the production of these mills, amounting to millions of dollars. His genuine nobility of character cannot better be seen than in the fact that through all his prosperity he never forgot the friend of his early years, and was loving and tender to his family and friends.

Many of the leading men of New York, Boston and Philadelphia were present at his funeral, held at the Murray Hill Hotel in New York city, on Sunday. The parlors and halls of that spacious building were filled to overflowing with strong men bowed with grief at the loss of so dear a friend and associate, and one that will be missed by a large circle of friends. The

remains were brought from New York by Mr. L. W. Partridge and Mrs. Floyd Bishop, who were with him at the time of his death. Besides those, were present to day, his father, J. J. Bishop, his brother-in-law, J. A. Turner, of Lansing, his nephew Floyd Bush, of Fairfield, Mich., and friends of the family in Battle Creek. Cut down in the prime of life, at 41 years, he leaves a name greater and nobler than many who die at four score.

P. E. LACEY.

[Marshall Statesman, Jan. 27, 1888.]

The many Marshall friends of P. E. Lacey were pained to learn of his death, which occurred Monday, Jan. 23, 1888, at Louisville, Ky. Eight days previous he was taken with neuralgia of the stomach while on board a steamboat bound for Louisville. Upon arriving at the latter city his son, of Toledo, was telegraphed for, and traveled with all possible speed to the bedside of his stricken parent. Everything was done for the relief of the suffering patient, but all to no avail, the neuralgia reached his heart and it ceased to beat. Mr. Lacey was a resident of this city for many years and was its first city marshal after the place was incorporated. He was also engaged in the livery business here for a considerable period. At the time of his death he was in the employ of Hamilton & Co., bridge contractors. He was about 50 years of age. The funeral services took place at Toledo, after which the remains were brought to this city and placed in the Oakridge cemetery vault.

REV. A. J. HATHAWAY.

[Battle Creek Journal, March 14, 1888.]

The death of an old resident, with the position in society that A. J. Hathaway occupied, is worthy of more than a merely passing notice. Alfred Jay Hathaway died of consumption, at his home in Leroy township, March 1st, 1888, aged 72 years. The deceased was buried in the cemetery in West Leroy by the side of his wife who preceded him to the better land by a little more than 21 years. Mr. Hathaway was born at Youngstown, Niagara county N. Y., March 16th, 1816, and lived in that county until he was 28 years old. He was converted when but 14 years of age, and joined the Porter and Lewiston Baptist church of New York. He was married Dec. 3, 1835, to Miss Paulina W. Jeffrey. In the year 1844 he removed with his family to Michigan, and soon afterward settled upon the farm where he resided for more than 40 years. Soon after coming to Michigan he joined the Congregational church, of Leroy, and continued an honored member until his death. He was licensed by that church to exhort, November 1,

1869, during the pastorate of the Rev. Samuel Philips. May 7, he was ordained to preach the gospel by a council called by the Congregational church in Leroy, while Rev. James Verney was pastor. His reasons for not entering the ministry, when a young man, as he expected, was a lack of education, an objection he laid aside in later life, and gladly proclaimed salvation to the world, till failing health debarred him from discharging the duties of his chosen profession. He was never sectarian in his religious views, but cheerfully worked with other denominations. In his boyhood, when the morals of his associates were not of a character to elevate one, they being both profane and intemperate, he turned from it all, and became a strong temperance worker. He had only fifty cents of money left when he arrived in Michigan, and consequently earned his property by his own labor, energy and thrift. He was the father of five children, two of whom died in childhood. Mrs. Adeline Pippin died in Champaign county, Ill., Dec. 13, 1872. Rev. Daniel E. Hathaway was the only son, and is now preaching in DeWitt, Neb. Mrs. N. Catherine Beebe is the only surviving daughter, and has always lived with her father upon the farm, and cared for him cheerfully and tenderly in his declining years. It was ever a pleasant thought to him that his children were all converted in early life.

MRS. O. SHIPMAN.

[Battle Creek Journal, March 14, 1888.]

Mrs. Olivia, wife of City Treasurer Clark Shipman, died at an early hour Saturday, March 10, 1888, after an illness of many years, which she bore with a resignation and fortitude which might have been expected from her genuine christian character. She was the daughter of the late Edwin and Phebe Gore of South Battle Creek, and granddaughter of the Rev. John Harris, pastor of the Baptist church at that place and also in this city. Mrs. S. was born in South Battle Creek, forty-five years ago, and was married to Mr. Shipman in 1864, having been a resident of this city for the past fourteen years. She has been a constant member of the Baptist church from her girlhood, and was universally esteemed and beloved for her noble traits of womanly character.

MISS PRUDA HYDE.

[Marshall Statesman, March 16, 1888.]

Died, in Fredonia, Michigan, March 12, 1888, Pruda Hyde, aged 77 years. Miss Hyde was sister to A. O. Hyde, of Marshall, and E. V. B. Hyde, of Fredonia. She came to Michigan in 1836 with her father, mother and brother, E. V. B. Hyde, and with them settled on a wild section of land located by her

father. The early struggle in a new country developed an industry and endurance that few can speak of from personal experience, for the number of those early settlers is fast diminishing, either by the call of their natural allotment or other incidental changes. For over half a century she faithfully discharged the duties of home manager, an unmarried brother being her only companion after the death of her father and mother, in every way being a helpmeet in securing a happy and valuable home.

MRS. BARBARA LUTZ.

[Marshall Statesman, March 30, 1888.]

Mrs. Barbara Lutz, (*nee* Sulzer,) was born Dec. 4, 1807, in Oelbron, Wurtemburg, Germany. She came to America with her husband and family, in May, 1854, and settled in this city, where they have always resided, respected and beloved by all their acquaintances. She passed away Sunday, March 18, aged 80 years, 3 months, 14 days. Her funeral was largely attended at the Lutheran church, and the remains were interred in our beautiful Oakridge cemetery. She will be greatly missed. She leaves an aged husband, one daughter, Mrs. L. Noe, eleven grandchildren, and four great grandchildren.

MRS. ELIZABETH B. MYERS.

[Marshall Expounder, April 20, 1888.]

Mrs. Elizabeth B. Myers' sad death occurred April 13, 1888, at the residence of her father, Mr. J. Buckingham. She was born Feb. 16, 1848, and lived within the vicinity of this city until March 27, 1872, when she was married to Mr. Ed. Myers. Her home of late has been in Beardstown, Illinois About two weeks ago she came to Muskegon to attend the funeral of her brother, Christopher Buckingham. The following Monday she came to Marshall to spend a few days with her parents, was taken sick, and after a few days illness, died. She leaves a husband and two sons, who deeply mourn her loss. Such is the brief record of her life as written by a friend. But such is not the record as written by herself in the hearts of her friends. A true wife, and affectionate daughter and sister, a warm friend, loving and beloved by all.

"She is not in the grave confined,
Death cannot claim the immortal mind,
Let earth close o'er its sacred trust,
But goodness dies not in the dust.
Beloved sister! 'tis not thee,
Beneath the coffin's lid we see;
Thou to a fairer land art gone;
There let us hope, our journey done,
To see thee still."

MRS. JULIA EATON.

[Marshall Statesman, May 4, 1888.]

Julia Eaton, wife of the late Levi Eaton, was born in Onondaga county, N. Y., June 19, 1814; died at St Charles, Saginaw county, Mich., April 23, 1888. The deceased was one of the pioneers of this county, coming here in the year 1836, in company with her husband, where she spent the remainder of her life, with the exception of the last two years, which have been spent with her daughter at St. Charles, Mich. She was the mother of six children, four of whom survive her. Her husband departed this life May 19, 1864. She was a person of an unusually cheerful and happy disposition, making the best of life's cares and trials. She was surrounded by a host of friends who loved and respected her. The funeral services were conducted by W. W. Whitcomb, of Marshall, at the residence of B. M. Templeton, in Convis, the remains being interred in the Austin cemetery. The large concourse of friends that followed the remains thither, gave evidence of the esteem in which she was held.

MRS. EUNICE L. PRATT.

[Marshall Statesman, May 4, 1888.]

Died, in Niles, Mich., at the home of her daughter. Mrs. Stephen Moore, Thursday, April 19, Mrs. Eunice L. Pratt.

Eunice L. Chase was born at Coxsackie, on the Hudson, May 28, 1804. Her parents moved to Ithaca while she was an infant, and in 1819 she was married to Daniel Pratt. She united with the Presbyterian church in Ithaca, under Dr. William Wisner's ministry, in 1823. In 1840 she removed with her husband and family to Marshall, Mich., and nine years later from thence to Niles, which has since been her home. Such is a brief sketch of the life of one who nearly forty years ago came, in the prime of her womanhood, to reside among us. Those of her friends who remain will recall her fine presence, her attractive manners, her ready wit and unusual conversational powers which made her the life and center of every social gathering. She was also for many years active in all that pertained to the welfare of the church or the happiness of her friends. Married at the age of 15 and thus early entering upon life's cares and responsibilities, her buoyancy of spirits and cheerful disposition helped her to bear its vicissitudes serenely and without depressing those around her. This happy trait, which Mrs. Pratt manifested when suffering from the loss by death of her husband and two oldest sons, followed her into the decline of life and infirmities of age, where, as she relinquished active duties and sought the sheltering care of her children, she

was not only the helpful and sympathizing mother, but also their delightful companion, her mind retaining all the freshness of youth. The only shadow that darkened her spirit was the dread of death, but as she found herself entering the dark valley this cloud was lifted and her christian faith triumphed over all her fears and she met the king of terrors bravely and cheerfully, and spoke confidently to all her friends of her hope in her Redeemer.

During the last days of her life she beguiled the anxious watching of her devoted children with cheerful conversation and to the last showed a keen interest in every passing event. Mrs. Pratt leaves four surviving children; Mrs. G. S. Wright, of Marshall, Mrs. Stephen Moore, of this place, H. O. Pratt, Ogden, Utah, and Charles O. Pratt, Lansing, all of whom were present at the funeral.

FREEMAN HOTCHKISS.

[Marshall Statesman, May 4, 1888.]

Another of the pioneers of Calhoun county has passed away, Mr. Freeman Hotchkiss, who died April 23, 1888.

Mr. Hotchkiss was born in Litchfield, Conn., Oct. 17, 1799, and came with his fathers family to Central New York when he was nine years old. He came to Michigan on the first steamboat that crossed Lake Erie. He returned to the east but came back to Michigan again in 1835 and has lived in the vicinity of Marshall ever since.

In 1838 he bought the farm in Marshall township on which he lived for fifty years. In those early days good schools and teachers were scarce and he found difficulty in educating his children and some times hired a teacher for them. He never forgot his early Puritan training and helped to introduce the church and the school among the early settlers. He united with the Congregational church at the east when he was but 18 years old and became one of the trustees and a deacon in the first church that was organized in Marshall and after that was absolved in the Presbyterian church he went with the rest and has been a consistent member of the Presbyterian church since 1845, and at the time of his death he was, with perhaps one exception, the oldest member.

His life has been quiet and unostentatious and his end was perfect peace. He was sustained abundantly by the religion of Christ which he had loved and confessed for seventy-one years.

Of late years he has been in feeble health, and yet has not suffered from any serious illness, and at last gently fell asleep.

On Jan. 19, 1825, he was married to Lydia Tompkins, who died April 13,

1869. They had eight children, of whom only two remain, Mrs. Dr. C. M. Lee, of Fulton, N. Y., and Mrs. J. S. Stout, of Marshall township.

WM. H. FAULKNER.

The sad news of the death of Wm. H. Faulkner, which occurred at 11:30 o'clock Monday evening, April 23, 1888, at the family residence on Exchange street, was announced Tuesday morning. The information did not occasion any surprise, as his demise was looked for at any hour, yet it caused a pang of regret and sorrow in the hearts of all of the many people in this city who had known him for so many years. He was born at Shawside, Eng., and his age was 41 years and 6 months.

He came to this city with his parents in the year '52 and at the age of 17 entered the M. C. railroad shops, which were then located here, where he acquired a full knowledge of the machinist's trade, at which business he became an expert. After leaving the employ of the M. C. shops he went to Cheboygan Falls, Wis., at which place he was united in marriage to Miss Mina Coggswell, daughter of Capt. Sylvester Coggswell, also formerly of Marshall. He remained at Cheboygan Falls about a year, and together with his wife and Capt. Coggswell's family, returned to this city. From that time until 1883 he was employed constantly in Marshall, for a long period as engineer of the city steamer, at which duty he was regarded as a most proficient public servant. In 1883 he went to Racine, Wis., and was engaged as head engineer in the Racine Hardware Mfg. Co., until about two weeks previous to his death, his family remaining in this city, where he had provided a pleasant home for them.

"Billy," as Mr. Faulkner was generally called by his friends, was a pleasant person to meet. His sunny temperament pronounced itself upon his beaming countenance, which did not belie his jovial and kind hearted nature. He was a man among men and had a smile and a kind word for all. Such men leave a vacancy in the world, where they are kindly remembered. He was a Royal Arch Mason, a member of the Baptist church and the Y. M. C. A., of Racine.

Mr. Faulkner is survived by a loving wife and two children, a son and daughter.

LUCY H. STUART.

Mrs. Lucy H. Stuart, whose remains were brought to Marshall for burial last Saturday, died at her home in South Battle Creek on Wednesday, April 25, 1888, aged nearly 77 years. She was born in Saratoga Co., N. Y., and in early life made a profession of religion, uniting with the Christian church of Burnt Hills, and after removing to western New York with her first husband,

Mr. Ebenezer Crocker, became a member of the church at West Mendon. In 1855 they were both received into the Christian church of Marshall, Mich. Mr. Crocker died in 1867 and after a widowhood of three or four years she was married to Mr. J. W. Stuart, who died in 1884. She leaves one son, Mr. Luther O. Crocker, of South Battle Creek, and one daughter, Mrs. Booth, of Vanderbilt, Mich., and four grandchildren to mourn her loss.

THOMAS CASSIDY.

[Marshall Statesman, May 18, 1888.]

Thomas Cassidy died at his residence, on Verona street, this city, at 1:40 o'clock, May 12, 1888, of Bright's disease.

Mr. Cassidy was among the early pioneers of Marshall, having settled here in 1837. But one or two of the old residents who came here as early as he did are now living. He first saw the light at Omah, county of Tyrone, Ireland, August 15, 1810. On the second day of April, 1832, he sailed from his native land intent upon taking advantage of the opportunities the new world offered youthful energy. During that year the dread and fatal disease, cholera, was rampant in both this and the old country, and the number of deaths was enormous. On the ship in which Mr. Cassidy was *en route* the disease broke out and eleven persons died, and the corpses were consigned to the cruel sea. No one knew who would be the next victim to succumb to the hateful scourge. During this fatal period Mr. Cassidy worked with almost superhuman effort to allay suffering and save life. He was a man of such utter fearlessness that the disease had no terror for him and he was not attacked by it.

The ship finally entered the port of Montreal, Can., and Mr. Cassidy started for Rutland, Vt., on foot. During this long and weary tramp himself and companions slept on the roadside nights, and could not get enough food to satisfy the pangs of hunger, owing to the fact that all places of entertainment were closed to travelers through fear of cholera contagion.

After spending three years at Rutland and the following ten months in Canada, Mr. Cassidy put in his appearance at Marshall, having walked all the way from the then village of Detroit. From that time until 1837 he was engaged variously in different parts of the State.

On Oct. 27, 1837, he took unto himself a wife in person of Miss Mary Balfe, an Irish lassie of this vicinity, the first one with whom he met west of Lake Erie, and the only one hereabouts at the time. As Ann Arbor was the nearest point at which a Catholic priest was stationed the young couple traveled to that city and the connubial knot was tied. It was a happy union. Shortly after his marriage Mr. Cassidy purchased a tract of land in Lee township,

and commenced the building up of a farm and home. In 1853 he removed to this city, where he has since resided.

Such is the career, briefly stated, of an eccentric and outspoken individual, though as kind and good hearted a person as God ever gave the breath of life. His kindness and benevolence has been extended to many by whom he will ever be remembered. His widow and seven children live to revere his memory. The funeral took place from St. Mary's Catholic Church, of which he was the oldest parishioner. It was largely attended, and Very Rev. P. A. Baart paid a glowing tribute to the memory of the departed.

ISAAC H. ROGERS.

[Marshall Statesman, May 25, 1888.]

Isaac H. Rogers departed this life on Friday, May 18, 1888, at his home in Marengo, after a long and painful illness of about two years.

His disease (kidney and spinal affection) was of such a nature as to confine him to his bed most of the time for a year and a half, during which time he was a great sufferer.

Mr. Rogers was born in Greenwich, Washington county, New York, in 1813, and was therefore 75 years old. He grew to manhood on a farm, enjoying only such advantages as were common in that time with people of moderate means. He gained a fair common school education combining which with industry and habits of temperance and economy, he was enabled to make life a success in a very high degree. In 1841 he won to himself and married Miss Margaret M., daughter of Jacob Travis, of Waterford, New York, with whom he lived 31 years and who bore to him five children, two sons and three daughters, four of whom survive him, viz.: Leonard T. Rogers, of Marengo; Louise, wife of Albert Dickey, of Albion; Ella, wife of Lycurgus S. Stout, of Eckford; and Nettie, wife of Frank E. Smith, of Marshall township.

After the death of his first wife, he married again in 1873, Mrs. Gracia W. Lacey, widow of the late Allen T. Lacey, Esq., of Marengo, who survives him.

Coming to Michigan 35 years ago, he settled upon the farm where he died. He was one of the most successful farmers in the township; everything he undertook prospered in his hands, and although he reared a large family, with whom he was ever very liberal, he gained a competency ample to carry him over his long period of sickness and leave his widow sufficient for a liberal support.

Of Mr. Rogers's politics little can be said more than that he was ever loyal to the republican party from the day of its organization, and never failed to

exercise the rights of citizenship at the polls whenever it was possible for him to do so.

In his early manhood he became a christian and joined the Methodist Episcopal church, of which he remained a zealous and devoted member until death; his hand and heart were ever open to the voice of charity and the church will not soon forget his liberal support.

During his entire sickness he was never heard to complain; his gentle patience was seldom if ever witnessed in one so long and so severely afflicted; he seemed to "endure as seeing Him who is invisible;" his mind remained clear almost to the last and he talked of dying as if it were a thing greatly to be desired.

What of him is mortal is quietly laid to rest in Oakridge cemetery; his soul, immortal, rests with God.

"God grant we, also, make that port, when life is o'er,
Where storms are hushed and billows break no more."

CLINTON COUNTY.

BY S. S. WALKER.

Name.	Residence.	Date of death.	Age.
Peter Schanck		April, 1887	74
Mary L. Barker	St. Johns	May, 1887	54
Asher Teachout	"	" 24, 1887	59
Janett Besley	"	June 11, 1887	74
Henry Burhame	Maple Rapids	" 29, 1887	102
Oliver Calder	Olive	Aug. 11, 1887	39
Horatio Lyon	Eagle	" 21, 1887	82
Elisha W. Bates	"	" 22, 1887	80
William Roberts	Detroit	Sept., 1887	80
Mrs. Abigail Miller			70
Luther Wheat	Bengal	Oct. 13, 1887	
Cortland Hill	"	Jan. 3, 1888	81
Edwin Tripp	Greenbush	" 20, 1888	70
Mrs. Lucinda Hill	Bengal	Feb. 2, 1888	71
Chauncy O. Richmond	Greenbush	April 4, 1888	57
Mrs. James Kipp	St. Johns	May, 1888	74

Schanck Peter, was born March, 1813, in Tompkins county, New York, and died in Clinton county, Michigan, April, 1887. In April, 1849, Mr. Schanck moved to this county, where he resided till the time of his death. He married Miss Rachel Jeffres, of Kurt county, Ohio, whom he survived four months.

Barker, Mary L., was the wife of George Barker, and daughter of the late Hon. James Kipp. Mrs. Barker was born in Erie county, New York, June, 1833, and died in St. Johns, May, 1887. In 1855 she moved with her parents to Duplain, Clinton county, where, in 1856, she married John Float. In 1857 she moved to St. Johns, where she resided till her death.

Teachout, Asher, was born in Yates county, New York, in 1828. He came to St. Johns, Clinton county, from Ann Arbor, in 1859, and formed a partnership with D. C. Hurd in the grocery business. After a time he closed out his business with Mr. Hurd, continuing for a time by himself. He then associated with Hon. A. H. Walker, and conducted a general store. He bought out Mr. Walker's interest some years later and continued alone till 1885, when he retired from business on account of failing health. He died, May 24, 1887.

Besley, Janett, wife of the late William Besley, was born in Poughkeepsie, New York, May 20, 1813, and died June 11, 1887, aged 74 years. Mrs. Besley came to this country with her husband 44 years ago, and had lived in St. Johns 21 years. She was a member of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society.

Burhame, Henry, was born in Duchess county, New York, February, 1785. He came to Michigan in 1828, and settled in Saline, Washtenaw county; in 1843 he came to Ionia county, living there till 1866, when he moved to Maple Rapids. He died June 29, 1887, at the age of 102.

Calder, Oliver, born in Olive, Clinton county, March, 1848, died in the same place, August 11, 1887. Mr. Calder's parents were among the first settlers in the town. He was left an orphan at the age of 13, with scarcely anything but his hands to gain a living. By his honesty and perseverance he accumulated quite a property. In 1870 he married Miss Mary Baris, who, with one child, survived him.

Lyon, Horatio, died in Eagle township, August 21, 1887, at the age of 82 years. Mr. Lyon had been a resident of Eagle for over 40 years.

Bates, Elisha W., died August 22, 1887, at the age of 80 years. He had been a resident of Eagle for many years, and was highly respected by all who knew him.

Roberts, William, born January 1807, in Orange county, N. Y., died in Detroit, September, 1887. Mr. Roberts had been a resident of the State 46 years, and of Detroit 22 years. He was twice married; in 1837 to Miss Julia Odell, of New York State, and in 1856 to Mrs. Jane Vincent, who survives him.

Miller, Mrs. Abigail. Mrs. Miller was born in New York State, in 1817. When a young girl she moved with her parents to Michigan. She was twice married, her first husband, Nicholas Willis, living but a few years. In 1859 she married John Miller, who died a few months before her.

Wheat, Luther, died October 13, 1887, in Bengal. He settled in Essex about 35 years ago, where he lived 25 years, when he moved to Bengal, where he was living at the time of his death.

Hill, Cortland, died in Bengal, Tuesday, January 3, 1888; born in Cort land county, N. Y., in 1807. In 1837 he moved to Bengal, settling on the farm on which he died. In 1850, when the postoffice was first established in Bengal, he was appointed postmaster, which office he held at the time of his death. He held many township offices and was probate judge from 1850 to 1857. He was also president of the Clinton County Pioneer Society for many years, and was a member of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society.

Tripp, Edwin, died in Greenbush, January 20, 1888, at the age of 70 years. He came to Greenbush, Clinton county, from Ohio, in 1857.

Hill, Mrs. Lucinda, wife of Cortland Hill, died in Bengal, February 2, 1888, of heart disease, at the age of 71. She was born at Stone Arabia, New York, Feb. 18, 1816, and came to Michigan with her husband in 1837. She was a member of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society.

Richmond, Chauncy O., born in Leroy, Genesee county, New York, in 1831, died in Greenbush, Clinton county, April 4, 1888. Mr. Richmond moved to Michigan in 1856, and in 1864 settled in Greenbush. He was twice married, in 1854 to Miss Adelia Hoffman, who died in 1858, and in 1860 to Lucy Campbell, of De Kalb county, Illinois, who survives him.

Kipp, Mrs. James, died at Baldwinsville, New York, May 1888, aged 74 years. Mrs. Kipp was a pioneer of St. Johns, but has lived at Baldwinsville, N. Y., since the death of her husband two years ago.

CRAWFORD COUNTY.

BY M. D. OSBAND.

Francis M. Forbes, Grayling, died Nov. 14, 1887, aged 45. Francis M. Forbes was born in Erie county, Pa., March 2, 1842, and lived in that vicinity till 1861 when he enlisted in Co. I, 145th Reg. Pa. Vol. Inf. He served with honor till the battle of Gettysburg, where he was shot through the right lung.

He was married at Springfield Pa., Sept. 10, 1865, to Miss Minnie J. Martin. They moved to Roscommon, Mich., in 1877, and to Grayling in 1883.

He was a painter by trade. The effect of his wound was a constant source of trouble and November 14, 1887, the end came at his home here. A martyr to his country's cause as much as those whose end came on the field.

EATON COUNTY.

BY D. B. HALE.

Name.	Residence.	Date of Death.	Age.
Franklin Elmer	Brookfield	July 12, 1887	83
Mrs. Laura D. Leonard	Eaton Rapids	August 10, 1887	70
Christopher Brumm	Benton	August 29, 1887	74
Emeline Mendall	Hamlin	September 1, 1887	76
Hulda M. Dussett	Eaton Rapids	September 9, 1887	82
Mrs. Ann E. Bragg	Eaton Rapids	September 23, 1887	61
Mrs. Mary L. Brackett	Charlotte	September 30, 1887	71
Henry Strank	Eaton Rapids	October 29, 1887	75
Daniel Stine	Carmel	January 26, 1888	75
Oliver L. Powers	Eaton Rapids	February 26, 1888	73
Sylvester Collins	Charlotte	March 29, 1888	79

MRS. LAURA D. LEONARD.

Mrs. Laura D. Leonard, who was a resident of Eaton Rapids for over 36 years and well known by everyone in this vicinity, died at the family residence on River street at seven o'clock on Wednesday evening, Aug. 10, 1887. She was taken sick just one week before her death, Wednesday, the 3rd inst., her illness proving very alarming from the first attack. Up to her last illness Mrs. Leonard had enjoyed fair health, was bright, active and enjoyed life as well as those of much younger days.

Mrs. Leonard, whose maiden name was Laura A. Dyer, was born near Philadelphia in the year 1817. When a mere child she moved with her parents to Sussex, Sussex county, N. J., where she lived until the age of sixteen, when the family moved to Livingston county, Michigan, where she was married to Nathaniel Leonard, November 22, 1837. After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Leonard lived in Ann Arbor for a short time, then moved to Oakland county, where they lived a number of years. From Oakland county they moved back to Livingston, where they remained some two years, when the family came to Eaton Rapids, reaching the place in February, 1851. Nathaniel Leonard, her husband, died November 19, 1859. Since her husband's death, Mrs. Leonard has lived a widow. There were born to her eight children, four of whom are living, Francis, the oldest, Philip, Celestia and Edgar, all well known in this community.

Mrs. Leonard was a woman of noble qualities, of an affectionate, tender disposition, thoroughly devoted to her family, whose comfort and happiness seemed almost her sole care. She will be mourned by a wide circle of friends and neighbors who loved and respected her for her motherly and endearing qualities, beloved and honored by all who ever knew her.

She lived, died and was buried in the Universalist faith.

CHRISTOPHER BRUMM.

Christopher Brumm died in Benton, Eaton county, Michigan, August 29, 1887, aged 74 years. He came to Michigan in 1846.

EMELINE MENDALL.

Emeline Mendall died in the township of Hamlin, Eaton county, September 1, 1887. She was born in New Marlboro, Massachusetts, October 15, 1811. Her maiden name was Emeline Harmon. She was married to Hiram Mendall in Conneaut, Ohio, September 2, 1831; moved to Litchfield, Hillsdale county, Michigan, in 1843, and to Eaton county, in 1866.

HULDA M. DUSETT.

Hulda M. Dusett died in Eaton Rapids, September 9, 1887. She was born in Benson, Rutland County, Vt., September 25, 1805. Her maiden name was Ford. She was married to Ira Dusett, in Orleans county, New York, in township of Murry, April 29, 1827. She with her husband moved to Michigan in 1841, and settled on the farm where she has lived to the time of her death.

MRS. ANN E. BRAGG.

Mrs. Bragg was born May 3, 1826, at Murry, Orleans county, N. Y. She was converted when 17, baptized by Rev. Thos. E. Inman, and united with the Baptist church at East Carlton, N. Y. Her maiden name was Green. There are two brothers living, one Wm. P. Green, of this place, the other John H. Green, of Gaylord, Mich. She was married in New York State in 1850. A few years after, she and her husband came to Michigan, and have lived near and in Eaton Rapids for thirty-three years. She was a woman, by general consent, of many estimable qualities, prominent among which were decision of character, energy in anything she undertook, and a steady, consistent loyalty to the church of which she was a member. She was not afraid to commit her soul to the keeping of her Savior. She suffered for about two months the wearisome days and nights caused by her disease, but at the last, when the struggle of nature was over, her body gently yielded to death, and she sank into her last sleep almost imperceptibly. Those who watched her at her bedside might have said,

"We thought her dying when she slept,
And sleeping when she died."

MRS. MARY L. BRACKETT.

In loving memory of Mrs. Mary Louisa Brackett, who died in Charlotte, Mich., September 30, 1887.

Mary Louisa Earll was born in Marcellus, N. Y., August 23, 1816, and was married to Martin S. Brackett in 1834, and removed to Bellevue, Mich., in the spring of 1838. She was left a widow in 1877, and was the mother of eleven children.

Since 1880 she has lived with her daughter, Mrs. Geo. Huggett, excepting two years when she lived with her daughter, Mrs. Brown, in Iowa. She had been an invalid for fifteen years and was a great sufferer up to the time of her death.

During an acquaintance of forty-nine years with deceased and her family in the every day walks of life, amidst the changes incident to the same, I desire to say that she was to the community a woman whose life work was worthy of imitation. As a mother no one ever filled that place with greater fidelity than she did. With a heart fully trusting in God as a loving Father, her advice and counsel to her children were always given in such a spirit of kindness and love as to be regarded and treasured by them all, and will ever remain to them a rich and lasting legacy for good. During her long, painful sickness no words of murmur nor of complaint were ever heard to fall from

her lips. With the resignation of a martyr and the faith of a saint she patiently waited the summons that calls the weary home to rest.

Such a loss as this will be felt, but most of all by her surviving children, for no one on earth can fill such a mother's place.

HENRY STRANK.

Henry Strank died in the city of Eaton Rapids, October 29, 1887, aged 75 years, 3 months and 20 days. He was born in Avon, Livingston county, New York, July 9, 1812. When a young man he settled in Ohio. He moved to Michigan in 1853, and settled on a new farm in the township of Eaton Rapids, where he resided until one year before his death.

DANIEL STINE.

Daniel Stine died in Carmel, Eaton county, Mich., January 26, 1888, aged nearly 75 years. He was born in Pennsylvania, February 29, 1812. He settled in Carmel in 1845.

SYLVESTER COLLINS.

Sylvester Collins was born in Vienna, New York, November 14, 1809, and died at Charlotte, Mich., March 29, 1888.

He had been a resident of Charlotte since 1855. When 14 years old he united with the M. E. church, and remained in it until promoted to heaven. His place in the sanctuary was never vacant, unless by reason of sickness. He was habitually present at prayer meeting. In revival meetings he was uniformly faithful in attendance. His influence was good, his example worthy to be followed, his spirit always Christian. His last illness was brief. But concerning his readiness for departure from this life, he had no doubt, and neither had his friends. His funeral was largely attended. May the surviving members of his family be sure to meet him in heaven.

OLIVER L. POWERS.

Oliver L. Powers died in the city of Eaton Rapids, Mich., February 26, 1888, aged 73 years. He was born in Windsor county, Vt., Feb. 27, 1815. He moved to Michigan and settled in Eaton county in October, 1845.

FRANKLIN ELMER.

Franklin Elmer died in Brookfield, Eaton county, Mich., July 12, 1887. He was born in Marshfield, Vt., Jan. 8, 1804. He was married to Rachel Davies in Sacketts Harbor in 1830, and came to Michigan in 1832. He settled in Jackson county on a new farm, where he resided 36 years. When a young man he enlisted in U. S. army in which he spent ten years.

GENESEE COUNTY.

J. W. BEGOLE.

Name.	Residence.	Date of Death.	Age.
Francis Davis	Richfield	December 7, 1886	68
Nahum N. Wilson	Flint	May 7, 1887	82
Jacob H. Hoover	Millington	June 15, 1887	74
Alfred Pond	Flushing	July 29, 1887	81
Moses Goodrich	Goodrich	September 13, 1887	81
Chas. Smith	Flint	November 27, 1887	72
Mrs. Chauncey S. Payne	Flint	February 8, 1888	80
Henry Schram	Burton	June 25, 1888	74

Deaths of early settlers in Davison, in year 1886: Ira T. Potter, the first male child born in the township, died April 27, 1886, aged 76 years, 3 months, 4 days. Wm. Hoyt died July 16, 1886, aged 70 years, 6 months. Robert E. Potter died Sept. 24, 1886, aged 70 years, 1 month, 6 days. David Hollenback died Dec. 7, 1886, aged 89 years, 7 months.

ROBERT E. POTTER.

The following memorial address was written for the Pioneer picnic at Long Lake, Aug. 25, 1887, by Goodenough Townsend:

Died, in Davison, Sept. 24, 1886, Robert Edson Potter, aged 70 years, 1 month and 6 days.

Mr. Potter was born in Franklin county, N. Y., Aug. 16, 1816. His father soon after moved to Ogdensburg and from there to Rochester, where he was for years engaged in the mill business. In 1834 he came to Michigan and settled at Knapp's Mills, on Black River, 22 miles from Port Huron. He moved with his family to Flint in 1836, and went into the lumber business at a mill on the Kearsley, in the now township of Genesee, and in August of that year he purchased of the government the greater part of section 1, town 7 north, of range 8 east, now Davison, and in September, 1837, Mr. Potter, with four others, cut a road from Kearsley Mills to his land, taking them three days to accomplish the job, and in January, 1838, he moved with his family, being the first settler in the north half of the township, and commenced active operations in the improvement of his land. Mr. Potter died Sept. 29, 1839, aged 47 years, leaving a widow, three daughters and three sons, of whom Robert E. was the oldest, in a wilderness miles from neighbors, to mourn their loss.

Mr. Robert E. Potter married on January 5, 1840, Abigail Clark of Richfield, who died August 19, 1845, leaving him three sons, all of whom are dead. Ira T., the oldest son and first male child born in the township, died April 27, 1886, aged 45 years, 6 months and 12 days. Horace was killed by the fall of a tree, and Theodore died young.

Mr. Potter married the second time, November 29, 1846, Miss Eliza Jane Hoyl, who bore him one son, she dying July 28, 1857, and on October 11, 1857, he married Miss Hannah Mann.

Mr. Potter suffered all the inconveniences of other settlers in a new and heavy timbered country in clearing the land of its primeval forest, making roads (not highways), going to market with produce and getting family supplies. Pontiac, forty miles distant, was the nearest market in the days of the early settlers and it took about four days to go there and return with an ox team, hauling a load of wheat and receiving from 50c to 70c a bushel.

Mr. Potter was a whig till the freesoil party started, when he voted with them a few times, but joined the republican party when it was first organized and continued with it until a few years ago, when he identified himself with the prohibitionists. He was firm in the belief that prohibition principles would finally triumph. He said: "Say nothing about the immorality and evil of strong drink to individuals, I believe when the American people come fully to see (as they surely will) the enormous tax that it imposes upon them they will put their heel upon the monster and crush it to death." Mr. Potter was not an office-seeker. For several years after the town was organized, he held the offices of highway commissioner and school inspector, and in 1853 was elected supervisor, but declined a second election.

He was of a genial disposition, a kind and considerate husband and father, and an accommodating neighbor. He had many friends and but few enemies. He had accumulated a handsome property and settled his children around him on good farms and amply provided for the younger ones. Mr. Potter leaves a widow, five sons and one daughter to mourn his loss.

FRANCIS DAVIS.

The following memorial address on the life and death of Francis Davis, late of Richfield, deceased, prepared by Hon. Geo. E. Taylor, was read by that gentleman at the Pioneer picnic, at the head of Long Lake, August 25, 1887:

Remembrance is a pleasing element of man's nature. It helps to lighten care, helps to throw off trouble, and drives despair from the pathway of life. Like a consecration to the living is the remembrance of the dead. The sky appears more beautiful, the sunshine brighter and God's mercy seems nearer

as we reach out, throwing off the veil which obscures our mental vision, and seating ourselves in memory's sunlight live over again with departed friends, the scenes of our earlier lives. We recall the sweet voices of other days which greeted the pioneer in kindlier tones, and which taught the first settler that happiness could exist even in the rude log cabins that first dotted our state. Monuments may crumble, but around the spot where once stood the block of marble, we find broken pieces covered with deep cut letters expressive of grief, affection and hope. So with the pioneer and his labors. The forests have disappeared, the winding road has been straightened, swamps have been reclaimed, orchards, meadows and fields of waving grain will greet the gray haired man who still survives, whose mind, enfeebled, perhaps, seems to wander, when some little object or incident will recall by-gone days, and he will live over again with friends who have died, the many struggles and triumphs incident to pioneer life. What a blessing it is that some of the pioneers still survive who aid us by their active minds and memories to recall words and incidents which but for them would be wrapped in oblivion. But few of them are left; death's harvest gathers them rapidly, and soon the whitened locks and withered hands of the last of these noble men and women will be borne to the grave.

Among those who have died during the past year was Francis Davis, of Richfield, Genesee county, Michigan, who departed this life on the 7th day of December last, after a lingering illness. Mr. Davis was born on the 8th day of March, 1819, in County Down, Ireland, about ten miles from the city of Belfast, being the youngest of a family of ten children. His parents came to America when Francis was an infant, crossing the Atlantic in a sailing vessel which reached New York harbor after a stormy passage of eight weeks' duration. Settling in Montgomery township, Orange county, New York, they engaged in farming and stock raising until the year 1833, when the family moved to the then territory of Michigan, and settled on a farm in Independence, Oakland county. Losing his father while yet a boy, young Davis was obliged to face the stern realities of life, and began working at six dollars per month, at different times in Troy, Independence and Grand Blanc, with Gov. Begole as one of his chums. When 24 years of age he married Gertrude Ann Beardslee (the eldest daughter of Capt. Wm. Beardslee, of Independence), who for upwards of 44 years had been his faithful helpmate in life, and who, with two daughters and a son, still survive. After his marriage Mr. Davis worked his brother William's farm for a few years, which he left in 1844 to settle upon a tract of wild land of 120 acres that he had before purchased in Richfield, Michigan, which, with nothing save a pair of strong arms and willing hands, backed by an indomitable will, he soon changed from the cheerless forest which

it was, to the productive farm, with commodious buildings, where he and his family lived for nearly half a century, and where hospitality was meted out to both acquaintance and stranger with liberal hands, by himself and loving wife to the close of his life.

Deprived of the advantages of an early education, he was a man who learned from contact with other men that practical education which made him a leader in many of the enterprises which changed the uncouth and rugged pioneer to the obliging citizen.

Scarcely had he settled in the township of Richfield when he was called by his fellow townsmen to fill the office of magistrate, and he was afterwards continually serving his township in some elective office till near the close of his life, and the verdict of all political parties was ever, "Well done, good and faithful servant."

A democrat in politics, he took a strong stand in favor of the preservation of the Union during the late civil war, and aided with his voice, his labor and his means to bring about a restored union of the States; and no one felt the emotions of thankfulness and happiness which entwined around the patriotic heart more keenly than did Francis Davis, over the happy termination of that cruel war.

Many are living in this county to-day who owe much of their start in their successful race with adversity to the kind advice and generous heart of Francis Davis; and though no costly monument may mark his grave, the tender memory of kind thoughts and sincere gratitude will form a memorial column that will never break or be marred by the elements.

Mr. Davis would have been a very wealthy man had it not been for the inborn generosity of his nature; his benefactions were many and rarely misplaced. He was a good and worthy man, and his death will be a sad memory for a multitude of friends, while memory with them endures.

On a bleak day in last December we laid his mortal remains beside his five children, who had gone before. They rest together—side by side in Shausaubau cemetery, surrounded by the graves of many of his earlier friends, who, with him and others, labored to reclaim a wilderness and to build up one of the great States of the American Union.

We look around to see the faces of the earlier settlers of our State, but few remain; most of them have gone beyond. The few that are left have arrived at that age when most men relinquish the cares and burdens of active life; but almost without exception we find the old pioneers full of years, full of honors, with minds unimpaired, still battling with life and its duties.

HON. ALFRED POND.

[A biographical sketch by Hon. Enos Goodrich.]

Alfred Pond, who died at Flushing, Genesee county, Mich., on the 29th day of July, 1887, was one of the few survivors of the legislative body which met in the old State capitol in Detroit in 1847, and among whose important labors was the removal of the capital to the then wilderness of Lansing, in the county of Ingham. It was the writer's fortune to be his colleague in that legislative body, and I am thankful to be permitted to pay this passing tribute to his memory. My opportunities of acquaintance with my much respected colleague were not limited to the seventy-three days' duration of that legislative session, but date back to the period of my earliest recollection, when his father and my father were deacons of the same church, in the wilds of Clarence, near Buffalo, on what was known in the war of 1812 as the "Niagara frontier." In those early days church edifices in the frontier settlements of western New York were not those imposing structures to be found there at the present day—nor were their audiences particularly aristocratic in their habits. They were wont to meet in log schoolhouses, in settlers' cabins, in barns and in shady groves; and when their anthems of Coronation and Old Hundred were chanted by strong voices, whose stalwart possessors, both male and female, gave full scope to the powers of their ample lungs, there was no need of disciplined church choirs and organs, such as are deemed indispensable at the present day, when, as Pope says:

> "Light quirks of music broken and uneven
> Make the soul dance upon a jig to Heaven."

There were very slight impediments then interposing between the worshiper and the Creator, for the green lawns and leafy groves were our nearest neighbors and constant companions. To show the condition of the frontier settlers of that period, I will recite one incident which is still fresh in my memory as if it had occurred but yesterday. The Reverend Mr. Alney was a neighbor of the Pond family and our own. I well remember him, a strong, athletic, sun-burned man, over six feet in stature, and muscular and well proportioned for an effective frontiersman. As church socials and similar devices had not invaded our new settlements, he was trying, in common with his neighbors, to make for himself a home in the wilderness, and right manfully did he wield the standard five pound ax of the period. Winter came on, and, like most of his neighbors, he was scant of fodder for his stock, but he did not propose his cattle should suffer, and, like his neighbors, resorted to the woods for "browse." It was Sunday morning, and the

meeting was to be held at Mr. Alney's house. The congregation had chiefly gathered in from all directions, pursuing roads and by ways, the men in their home spun, and the women in their check aprons and dainty caps of the period. At length when all were assembled, the officiating clergyman came in from the woods with his ponderous ax on his shoulder. He did not hide it in a "brush-heap" or throw it into a "snow bank," but came boldly along and deposited it "under the bed." He then greeted his parishioners with a hearty shake of the hand; there was no embarrassment, and no apologies, for none were needed. They all comprehended the situation. That man of God laid down the ax and took up the Bible—his conscience would not allow him to do this until he had provided as best he could for the dumb beasts of his charge. His strong voice ascended to the throne of grace in fervent prayer. Then the congregation joined in the anthem, and the sermon which he gave them, in that humble log cabin, we may well imagine, was written down by the recording angel, where, in the great library of eternity, it will still compare favorably with the efforts of our learned divines of the present day. Such were the scenes amid which Hon. Alfred Pond received his early education. He was born in Camden, Oneida county, New York, on the 10th day of February, 1806. His father, Jesse Pond, and his mother (whose maiden name is not known) were blest with a large family of amiable children, most of whom were daughters. From Oneida county the family emigrated to Clarence, New York, when the subject of this memoir was but six years old. Nearly all of western New York was then a dense wilderness. Here in less than twenty miles of what there then was of Buffalo they lived, surrounded by woods, throughout the entire period of the war of 1812. They saw Buffalo laid in ashes, and at the time of the battles of Black Rock, Fort Erie, Chippewa, Lundy's Lane and Queenstown Heights, they were in distinct hearing of the guns of the contending armies, and as there were then no telegraphs and ocean cables, the frontier settlers knew not of the conclusion of peace in December until near the first of the following March, living all the while in peril from "savage beasts of prey, and savage men more murderous still than they." But at last the war clouds vanished. Peace dawned upon their new home, but the progress of improvement was then slow compared with what it has been in later times. There were no canals or railroads to bring to the settlements the needed supplies, nor to convey away their scanty surplus. The subject of this memoir was drawing near to years of manhood when the Erie canal was completed. I well remember that all the while they were cutting through the "Mountain Ridge" at Lockport, day after day for fully two years we could hear the explosions of powder as they were blasting the rocks. At last it was pro-

claimed that the canal was finished, and great was the rejoicing throughout the land, for many there were who had deemed it a visionary and hopeless undertaking. I have many and vivid recollections of those times. My father for years kept the breath of life in a large neighborhood of people from the proceeds of potash, boiled in kettles cast in Albany, and for want of better conveyances hauled on wagons a distance of three hundred and fifty miles. To the the east of us, in the fertile valley of the Genesee, agriculture had gained a foothold, and wheat was being sold at 30 cents a bushel. The opening of the Erie canal at once advanced it to a dollar. We in the valley of the Tonawanda had a slower country to start in—our soils were not productive until years of cultivation had eradicated the stumps and carried off the surface water. Three frosty seasons following the war almost totally destroyed our crops. I well remember the six acre corn field from which my father shouldered all the merchantable corn and carried it to mill at one load. These were the times that tried men's souls, and their bodies as well. It was under such circumstances, and amid such surroundings, that Alfred Pond grew up to years of manhood. At the age of twenty-three he was married to Miss Elvira Call, at Lockport, about twenty miles distant from the paternal homestead. The marriage took place May 3, 1829, after which he settled in the small village of Akron, just then springing into existence, and situated seven miles east from his old home. Here he remained until his removal to Michigan, in 1839, but while remaining there I am not advised as to his occupation. Coming to Michigan in the early years of her state-hood, he settled a short distance south of Flint river, about nine miles below the present city of Flint, and some three miles from the present village of Flushing, on lands described as section 3, in town 7 north, range 5 east. This was the permanent home of his life, for here he remained over forty years, until 1880, when he sold his farm and moved into Flushing village. During his forty years' residence on his Flushing farm he enjoyed the unlimited confidence of all who knew him, which confidence was abundantly and repeatedly attested by his election to various offices, from that of justice of the peace which he held sixteen years, to that of township clerk, supervisor and member of the State legislature. In character, Mr. Pond was not aggressive, but always conservative and cautious, and strictly conscientious in all his words and actions, and as a neighbor his influence was always on the side of peace. Settling as he did, in Michigan's northern wilds, when its denizens were principally wild beasts and Indians, I will not attempt to portray what must have been his trials, his hardships and privations during those long years until the country around him and under his hand had blossomed into the very garden of our State. Those of my readers who have had similar experiences can im-

agine it better than words can describe, and those who have not had the experience can never realize it from any description that words can give. Our illustrious Gen. Cass once said in the United States Senate that it required more true courage to settle and improve a frontier country than it did to face an enemy on the field of battle. Every new country has had its "battles of the wilderness." Michigan and Genesee county are no exceptions, but the men who settled cotemporary with Alfred Pond have nearly all passed away, and in a few more brief years there will not be left a living soul to tell of the hardships and privations of the pioneers of Genesee. It was in the legislature of 1847 that I renewed my acquaintances with Mr. Pond, after an interruption of near twenty years. Thus from remote parts of the same county we met almost as strangers. Since last we met in the old Empire State we had both been called to assume undreamed of responsibilities, and now it had become onr joint duty to represent in the halls of the legislature one of the noblest counties of our adopted State. And I am glad now, at this late period, to bear testimony of the fidelity with which the Hon. Alfred Pond fulfilled his sacred trust. His vision was always clear and his judgment always sound, and in the great struggle of the session, the "removal of the capital," we stood side by side and shoulder to shoulder from first to last. Being the neighbor, he was the trusted friend of the Hon. James Seymour, who in company of the late Horatio Seymour, of the State of New York, then owned the water power and lands about North Lansing, and it was first through the efforts of Mr. Seymour that the attention of the legislature was called to the banks of Grand River and the wilderness of Lansing as a fitting location for Michigan's future capital. As an evidence of Mr. Seymour's confidence in Mr. Pond, I desire here to record the fact that when, after spending the early days of the session at the capitol, his business called him home, he left with Mr. Pond an unlimited power of attorney, executed by himself and wife, empowering him to convey to the State any lands that might be required for capital purposes. But in the sequel the generosity of Mr. Seymour was not needed, as the capitol was finally located on a school section belonging to the State, by which means not far from a quarter of a million dollars was added to our primary school fund. Had it not been for Mr. Pond's retiring habits and personal modesty there is no doubt but succeeding legislative bodies might have been honored by his presence. When in 1880 Mr. Pond found his physical energies failing, and retired from his farm, it seems that the active labors of his life were closed, and from that time out, so far as I am advised, his life was devoid of especial incident. His death, which, as stated, occurred July 29, 1887, was very sudden, and from the character and violence of its attending symptoms

was probably from neuralgia of the heart. His remains repose in the Flushing cemetery. A bereaved wife, two sons and one daughter survive to mourn his loss. The oldest child, being a daughter, is now Mrs. Verona S. Smith, of Flushing. The next, a son Osman S. Pond, is in Chipley, Washington county, Florida; the next and youngest son, Justin Pond, resides at Bay City, in this State; these being his entire family, except one child, which died in infancy. If sound judgment, honesty and integrity of purpose entitles the name of their possessor to be recorded upon the rolls of honor, the county of Genesee has few names that should stand higher than that of Alfred Pond.

Address at the Funeral of the Late Nahum N. Wilson, May 9, 1887.

[Flint Globe.]

"Days should speak and the multitude of years should teach wisdom."—Job 32:7.

Nahum N. Wilson, born June 10, 1805, died May 7, 1887, 82 years of age. How few the words it takes to say that and yet how many joys and sorrows, how many vicissitudes, how many struggles and triumphs are pressed between this brief record. For fifty-one years he has been a resident of this vicinity, coming to what is now the city of Flint when it was known as Thread Village, in 1834. Few who tread its busy streets to-day and enjoy the fruits these lifeless hands have helped to secure, realize what it has cost of toil and privation to lay the foundation of all this prosperity and success. We take the orange and refresh ourselves with its richness and delicate flavor, but who stops to think of all the toil that has produced it, of the wealth of air and sunshine, of moisture and heat that the tree has yielded up to produce such satisfaction for us.

Having spent much of my time the last six years in what is now the pioneer portion of our State, seeing the settler in the forest making his first clearing on which to raise his first crop, sitting down in his log cabin and sharing in his frugal meal, I realize what the labors and conflicts of our friend have been.

Every life has its lessons for the living, and surely the life of one who came to this place in time to lay the first bridge across the Flint river, to build the first store and erect the first mill in this city, a life that has fought back the wilderness until the forest has become a fruitful field, winning from hostile Indians the title of brother, enjoying the confidence and esteem of his neighbors and associates, a life that has fought and won the victory over his own human passions, dying in the arms of his children, retaining that filial love that is far too rare in this day and leaving behind him substantial evidence of his thrift and prudence, uch a life has lessons for us. It gives a glimpse

of life's possibilities, of what a treasure it contains. It teaches that notwithstanding poverty may be our early inheritance it may be conquered; that although we have no friends we may win them from our enemies; that evil tendencies of our nature may be overcome. Every man leaves the world a legacy. Some men when they die leave their heirs a legacy of debts and encumbrances that become a burden and source of impoverishment that it requires years of other men's toil to cancel, while others leave a legacy which relieves men's burdens and makes them richer.

But there is another sense in which every one leaves the world a legacy. The spendthrift leaves a legacy in the influence which his life has had upon others which will tax thrift to undo. The man of profligate habits has left a legacy in his example that is constantly absorbing the resources of virtue. The man who dishonors God is leaving a legacy of indebtedness to the world which the revenue of the righteous must liquidate before gains can be acquired that will enrich the world. There would be more carefulness in living if we would stop to think of the fact that our lives will be a drain upon the strength and resources of those who come after us, or a source of wealth and revenue upon which they can draw.

There is a beautiful significence to the Bible name Joseph, which means "he will add," and most grandly he exemplified his name. He added to the glory of the world while he lived and his life has been a continual resource ever since he died. There is also a beautiful meaning in the name of the dear one whom we mourn to-day, Nahum, comfort, consolation, and how true it has been of him you only know who realize for the first time that you are without a father's counsel. There has been many a time in your lives when his strong hand and mature judgment has been a tower of strength to you, and that comfort and consolation will abide and enrich you in all the days to come.

Although he made no public profession of religion, yet from what I have been able to learn of his life, he exemplified many Christian virtues, and Christianity is what we are, rather than what we profess. But here I wish to point to a lesson we are all too slow to learn, and that is, that all the virtues and graces that adorned the life of the dear departed he was indebted to the Bible and Christianity for, from the name his mother called him by, to the Christlike patience with which he bore the infirmities of these later years of sickness and pain, and I cannot but feel he ought to have publicly acknowledged his indebtedness to the source of all good by a public profession. It is hard to find human life complete, but let me urge upon those who follow after him, see to it that Christ, who taught the truths which no doubt you try to practice in your daily lives, has the honor of whatever is true and noble

and helpful in the life that you live. How cruel it would be in you, who owe so much to the dead, if you should refuse to bear his name or acknowledge your obligations to him after all he has done for you. You will not do this. You will be glad to bear testimony to his virtues in your own lives and to have men associate your names with his. Even so let it be in your relation to your Heavenly Father.

I have been able to glean but this brief obituary of the departed. It seems unfortunate that some one who had known him during the years of his pilgrimage should not have been at hand to have more fittingly and elaborately woven the garland of a loving tribute around his memory.

Nahum N. Wilson was born at Newport, New Hampshire, on June 10, 1805, being at the time of his death in the 83d year of his age, coming to this place in 1834, when the Indians were far more numerous than white men. He made them his friends and was ever greeted by them by the term of "brother." His habits of industry and early rising caused them to give him the name of "Rising Sun."

Soon after building the first bridge over the Flint river and the first store and mill in Flint, he removed to what is now known as the town of Thetford, which he named, and began the work of clearing a farm in the forest, and not only did he this for himself, but I understand there are few homes in that vicinity his labor did not help secure.

The confidence of his neighbors has been repeatedly manifested in his being chosen to positions of trust among them.

He was distinguished for generosity and liberality to the needy, the suffering and the poor. For the past six years he has suffered from repeated strokes of paralysis, from the effects of which he passed to his final reward on the morning of the 7th of May, 1887, dying in the arms of his son who bears his name, with whom he had made it his home. His last words, as he looked up into the face of his son for the last time, and which he will ever cherish as a precious legacy, were: "You have always been a good boy to me."

Eight children were given him who, with his wife and twenty-eight grandchildren and twenty great grandchildren, remain to mourn his loss.

His remains will be carried to the cemetery at Thetford for interment.

So he died, being old and full of days.

Biographical Sketch of Jacob H. Hoover.

BY REV. R. L. COPE, UTICA, MICH.

Jacob H. Hoover was born in Sussex Co., New Jersey, and died at his residence at Millington, Mich., June 15, 1887, aged 74 years, 1 month

and 17 days. The funeral services were held in the M. E. church at that place, Sunday morning, June 19, Rev. R. L. Cope, pastor of the M. E. church at Utica, Mich., preaching the funeral sermon, choosing for his text Job XIV, 1, 2, 10.

"Man that is born of a woman is of few days and full of trouble. He cometh forth as a flower and is cut down; he fleeth as a shadow and continueth not. Man dieth and wasteth away; yea, man giveth up the ghost and where is he?"

Of his childhood and youth we can say but little; his parents dying left him an orphan in early childhood. A home was provided for him among strangers, but where he received such ill treatment and scanty fare that he was taken from them and provided with a home at his uncle's, a Mr. Snook of Pennsylvania, with whom he remained and subsequently removed with him to Watkins Glen, Schuyler Co., New York. He remained with his uncle until he became of age, when he started in business for himself in a grocery store, continuing in this business for about two years. At the age of 23, in the year 1836, he was united in marriage to Miss Mary Leonard of Cayuga Co., N. Y., and together, in the fall of that year, they came west to carve for themselves a home. Their objective point when they left New York was Chicago, which was but a small hamlet then. There being no railroads, their journey was by boat. Starting from Watkins Glen on Seneca lake, then by Erie canal to Buffalo, thence by Lake Erie and Detroit river to Detroit, which was then but a small place in comparison with the Detroit of to-day. The voyage on Lake Erie was exceedingly rough and tedious and discouraging to the voyagers. This, together with their meeting with a Doctor Baldwin of Detroit, who told them there was land in Michigan suitable for farming purposes that he could sell them, and offering to provide them with a team and other necessary outfit, caused them to give up further journey west. Land and a team was bought and Mr. Hoover, with his wife, started out into the woods to find their land. They found it in what is now Groveland township, Oakland county, an old and pleasant part of our beautiful State, but then a dense wilderness, Michigan being but a territory at that time. Mr. Hoover was one of the first, if not the first settler in that township. His nearest neighbor was three miles away and only a foot path by which to reach them; wolves and other wild beasts were all about them; torches had to be carried by all who were out at night to keep the beasts of prey away. Then, Tuscola county was considered a good ways back in the woods.

He lived in Groveland, enduring many privations, for five years. In 1841 he sold his farm and bought a tract of wild land in Brandon township, same county, where he lived seven years. In 1848, thirty-nine years ago, he again

sold his farm and again bought wild land, this time in the township of Atlas, Genesee county. Finding the soil suitable, he engaged in making brick, from some of which were built the first brick blocks in the city of Flint. Between the occupations of brickmaking and clearing up his new farm he spent five years, then sold out again and moved to Goodrichville, same county. Here in partnership with Goodrich Bros., he engaged in the tannery business which he followed for five years until 1858. In that year he moved to Millington township, again locating on wild land and clearing up a farm of over 60 acres, where he lived until 1876, when he sold his farm and moved to Millington village, where he has lived since, identifying himself with the interests of this pleasant village.

His life has been one of much moving and steady toil. The wild woods he has turned into fields of ripened grain. He chopped out the first road from Otisville, Genesee county, to this township of Millington.

He secured by his work and frugality a comfortable home, and by an upright, honest life in all business matters, an enviable reputation as an honest man, a good citizen, and a true friend. I shall always remember his kindness to me and my family while I was pastor of this church. Never did he or his family refuse me a favor, and by many words of encouragement and pecuniary aid, when sickness was in my house, he led me to know his heart and hand were open to help in time of need.

It is not necessary for me to say anything of his life as a neighbor. You all know him. I have not known much of his life for the past few years but you have seen and known in part, at least. When I was pastor here nine years ago, Brother Hoover was an attendant at the public services and a member of the church. He always expressed his belief in God and Christ and his hope through the favor of the Savior of a home in heaven. To the friends who were with him during his last hours he expressed a willingness and a desire to die. He said all matters had been adjusted and he was ready and anxious to go and he knew he was going.

He leaves a widow, one son and three daughters, who deeply feel their loss, but sorrow not without hope.

The Oldest Member of the Goodrich Family Passes Away.

Tuesday, September 13, 1887, was a sad day at Goodrich, being the day appointed for the funeral of Moses Goodrich, one of the oldest and most respected pioneers of the county. The funeral was held at the house of the deceased, and the large and respectable audience in attendance was made up largely of the pioneer element of Atlas and adjoining towns. The city of

Flint testified its respect for the memory of the deceased by sending a delegation of its principal citizens, among whom were Mayor Dayton, Judge Newton, Mark W. Stevens, Mr. Hubbard, of the hardware firm of Hubbard & Wager, and others. In its forms the funeral was a departure from the established usages of the times — done at the express request of the deceased — services were opened by a prayer by the Rev. Mr. Bryant, pastor of the Baptist church of Goodrich, preceded and followed by sacred music, after which Judge Newton, who had been for many years the confidential friend and counsellor of the family, having visited the deceased during his last sickness, was called upon for a few remarks. He came forward, and in a feeling, appropriate and impressive manner reviewed his acquaintance with the departed, and eulogized his sterling qualities. Then the following obituary was read by the oldest living brother, Enos Goodrich. The remains were accompanied by a very large procession to the Goodrich cemetery.

Obituary.

Bereaved Kindred and Sympathizing Friends--I rise to comply with the last request of the deceased, and to pay the last tribute of respect to a worthy brother and a noble man. Moses Goodrich was an original and profound thinker, calmly and deliberately did he weigh all subjects presented to his mind; and when at last his resolutions were formed they were, like the laws of the Medes and Persians, *not to be altered.* His will, however mildly expressed, was law in this household. Not many hours before he died, while his intellect was clear and unclouded as the noonday sun, he expressly requested that no formal funeral be held over his mortal remains, but that brother Enos be requested to prepare and present a brief obituary of his life, and who could resist the injunctions of such a brother, at such a time? Since he had decided to discard the formalities of a public funeral, what could be more natural than that he should call on me to stand between him and his living friends, and speak a few words in his behalf? Today there is no person living who has known him so long and well, and none excepting the faithful Nelson, who has been so intimately acquainted with him in his goings out and comings in. For more than twenty years, since the death of our lamented father, on the 12th of December, 1856, Moses has stood patriarch of the Goodrich family of Atlas. His death has placed me in that position today, and according to the course of nature it should be mine to stand the next draft. But let me proceed to present a few points of his history, for this was his request: Moses Goodrich, the first son of Levi H. Goodrich and Eunice Skinner, was born in the town of Sempronius, county of Cayuga, and State of New York, on the 5th day of December, 1802,

and died on his farm near Goodrich, Genesee county, Michigan (which he had occupied over fifty-one years) on the 10th day of September, 1887, thus making his age 84 years, 9 months and 5 days.

In February, 1815, his parents removed to Clarence, in Erie county, New York, and settled on a new and heavily timbered farm in the wilderness of what was then known as "the Niagara frontier." Here he was subjected to a training which the young men of the present day know but little of. The first implement he took up was the ax, and it was the last he laid down, for up to the time his limbs became diseased, in his eighty-fourth year, the woods were his favorite resort, the ax his favorite weapon, and his favorite companion his trusty dog. At Clarence, New York, the family lived 21 years, during which time he was the main stay of the family in clearing his father's farm; and then opened up a farm of his own on the borders of what was known as the "Tonawanda woods." Here he married Alma Harris, an estimable lady of Harris Hill, near Buffalo, who was the light of his home for a few years, during which period she became the mother of a daughter, Sarah by name, who died 14 years since, the consort of Orrin Strong; and a son, George, who still survives. But death invaded his household when little George was but nine days old, taking therefrom his adored wife; and never have I seena human being mourn as Moses mourned for his last bosom friend. Such was the intensity of his grief that his friends entertained serious fears of the loss of his reason. But his strength of mind, aided by philosophy and the healing balm of time, at length brought tranquility to his bleeding heart. In the summer of 1835, the family homestead was sold, and Moses and myself were charged with the responsible duty of coming to Michigan and selecting for the family a future home. Fifty-two years ago this month we crossed Lake Erie; and for want of better conveyance proceeded on foot from Detroit to the ground on which these buildings now stand, and to the site of the village that now bears the family name. Twelve hundred acres of land were purchased, a log house erected, and four acres of land cleared of bushes and fitted for the plow. It was November when we turned our faces back toward the land of the rising sun. Once more on foot we reached Detroit, from which place six days of storm and tempest on the old steamer, William Penn, brought us to Buffalo; and it was winter, and snow enveloped the world when we were welcomed back to the home of our childhood.

I must leave to the future historian of the family to record how, in the month of the following February, Moses and Levi, with ox team, performed the journey through the wilds of Canada, reaching here about the first of March. Their sufferings in one of the coldest winters that ever blew, their midnight journeying through the "long woods," their perilous drive on the

ice of St. Clair, rendered brittle by a sudden thaw, and their pulling the ferry boat amid sweeping ice floe on the Detroit river, when old ferrymen stood aghast, would, if recorded, form a chapter that would hardly be credited by the men of to-day. Here at the new home they were joined by the family, who came on in May, 1836. To record the labors of our deceased brother from that day to this would be to write the history of Atlas. With slight exceptions the labors of the farm have engrossed his attention, but when the pioneer township demanded his services he responded to its call.. On the last interview we ever had, in his sick room, scarce three weeks ago, he related to me how he, in connection with Paul G. Davison and Asa Farrar, as the first highway commissioners of Atlas, laid the foundation to the highway system of the township, working for seventy-five cents a day from the dawn of morning 'till the shades of evening compelled them to wade the flooded waters of the Thread, swollen by November's rains, and ready to congeal to ice.

But to the farm he belonged, and the labors of the farm were his chief delight.

His marriage with Hannah Anderson, his second wife, brought to his household five sons, of whom three, George, Eugene and Nelson, live to deplore his loss, while the others sleep "beneath the clods of the valley." His second wife, after having been his faithful and devoted companion for forty-four years, was laid at rest amid the kindred dust of children who had gone before, on the second day of April, 1885. Both parents, two brothers and one sister were laid at rest many years ago, but the grass is not yet grown upon the grave of our beloved Aaron when we must lay our Moses to slumber by his side.

But his sufferings were so great during his long sickness that, for humanity's sake, we could not wish to see them prolonged.

And now, as we consign him to his final rest, we may well say in the language of the poet:

"Green be the turf above thee,
Friend of my better days;
None knew thee but to love thee,
None named thee but to praise."

Let us cherish the memory of his many virtues while life remains. Let us encourage the young to emulate his example. To you who knew him so well, it is hardly necessary to recount his virtues, yet in this, our last tribute of respect, let them not be forgotten. Strictly upright in all his dealings, he made the Golden Rule of our Saviour the maxim of his life, to "do to others as he would have others do unto him." To the erring his maxim was "Go and sin no more." He was a great reader and a profound thinker. Twice had

he read the Bible through by regular course, and some of its books, as that of Job and Revelations, time without number. No one watched the daily progress of his country's history closer than he, nor felt a deeper interest in its welfare; and none were more sad to see fanaticism encourage an internecine civil war.

In his dealings with his fellow men his justice and generosity was a proverb wherever his name was known. One incident which early pioneers delight to remember, will serve to illustrate his true character. One of our severe winters was drawing near to its close, and the cattle of many poor people were threatened with starvation. Moses Goodrich, through his proverbial frugality and industry, had, as usual, a well-stored barn. One day Ira J. Horton, Esq., one of the wealthiest men in the neighborhood, applied to him and wished to purchase all his surplus hay. His emphatic reply was: "No, sir; Mr. Horton, I can't sell it to you. The country abounds in poor people, who can't pay for hay tho' their cattle perish. I must save it for them, for your money will buy hay at any time."

Previous to the last quarter of a century he had but little time to read and write, but profound thought was always a characteristic of his nature. Since the war he has been a great reader, and his well kept diary attests his extended reading and profound reflection. This diary, comprising several volumes, is an inestimable treasure to his family, as it is more like himself than anything else he leaves behind. A few brief extracts will serve to show how his mind was occupied. Opening at random to the twenty-second page, I find the following passage, copied from Port Gibson (Mississippi) *Reveille*:—

"*A Sad Christmas—1878.*"

"How sad a Christmas is coming—how many since the last Christmas have passed away—the thought will steal over us like a dreadful dream—'Where is the other one that was with us one year ago?' The answer is: 'Calmly and forever reposing amid the silent land of the sleepers—there is the other one.' But Christmas will come, with all its conviviality and carousal, while thousands of sorrowing, bleeding hearts are beating like muffled drums the dead march over blighted hopes, shattered affections and falling tears. What shadows we are! What shadows we pursue!"

Turning to page 186 of this diary we find the following:

"*My 84th Birthday.*"

"December 5, 1886.—I have this day completed my 84th year. I think most likely that this is the last birthday that I shall live to see, as infirmi-

ties as well as age are upon me. If I could enjoy good health and retain my faculties I think I should like to remain here always. This is a beautiful world. And to a man who is a lover of nature, this earth to him is a Paradise. The hills and the valleys, the clear brooks and the woods, the birds that sing so sweetly, the wild deer that roam over the plains adds beauty to the scene. Then the green meadows, and the fields of golden grain—and at the same time be allowed to enjoy the society of my kindred, and some chosen friends to be here with me—that would be to me far more to my idea of enjoyment than that of the Celestial City, with its gates of pearl and streets paved with gold, as it is pictured to us. But to conclude, no one knows anything of the future. It is all conjecture—it must remain an unsolved problem for all time. This much must be plain to every reflecting person—that it is far better for us to do right than to do wrong if there should be nothing beyond this life. Those that endeavor always to do right as they go along, I believe it will be well with them. I shall have to try the unknown in a very short time—that seems quite plain to me."

Turning forward to page 466, we find the last entry in his diary; where he bids it farewell, in the following words, under the date of July 29, 1887:

"I shall have to give up writing down things that are passing, as I am in so great pain in my foot and ankle, and other serious ailments, together with my failing eyesight. I shall have to give up. The end of my labors is near at hand. What time is left me must be filled with suffering that is hard to bear. It is a hard ending up of a long life of unceasing toil. But such is life—we have to take it as we find it, and make the best we can of it."

Thus ended his dairy; and a few weeks of intense suffering ended his life. Friends, you have known him in life. You have seen him in the vigor of his strong constitution. You have learned to admire his industrious habits, his sterling integrity, and his upright conduct before God and man. You have seen him stricken down, and witnessed his long and patient sufferings. You have seen how he desired death, and in the language of Job, how he "longed for it, more than hidden treasures." You have stood by him till you have seen the end of all that was mortal, of the father, the brother, the neighbor and the friend. Beyond this we will not speak, for we do not know—but knowing as we do his past life we confidently and complacently entrust his departed spirit to that Supreme Power in whose goodness he always reposed the most implicit confidence. Kindred and friends, you have done your duty. All that could be done to alleviate his sufferings your willing hearts and kind hands have done. To you it will be a consolation through life to remember that you have done all that humanity could do to relieve a suffering fellow mortal. I shall bear with me the remembrance of

your kindness to my home, and cherish it to the last hour of my earthly existence. Farewell.

CHAS. SMITH.

Born at Cazenovia, Madison county, New York, January 29, 1815; died at Flint, November 27, 1887. First came to Michigan in 1845, after a few years moved to Cleveland, Ohio, and in 1860 moved to Flint, Michigan.

MRS. CHAUNCEY S. PAYNE.

Mrs. Louisa L. Payne was born in Detroit, on the 25th of November, 1808. Married in Detroit to Chauncey S. Payne, on the 24th day of May, 1824; died at Flint, Genesee county, Mich., on February 8, 1888.

The ladies library was incorporated during the presidency of Mrs. Payne, in the year 1853.

HENRY SCHRAM.

Mr. Henry Schram died at his home in Burton at 8 o'clock Monday night, June 25, 1888, aged 74 years. Mr. Schram was a native of Jefferson county, N. Y., but has been a resident of Burton more than fifty years, most of the time on the farm where he died.

Mr. Schram was one of a large family of children. Three of his brothers, Isaac of Grand Blanc, William of Flushing, and David of this city, and James of California, and a sister, Mrs. A. C. Harrison, survive him. Also his wife and four sons and one daughter, Mrs. A. M. Kimball. The sons are Herbert of Minnesota, the eldest, Adelbert of Richfield, and LaRue and Fred of Burton, the latter residing with his father on the old homestead.

Mr. Schram was an affable gentleman, one of the best farmers in the county, a kind neighbor, and always prominent in promoting agricultural interests. He was president of the Genesee County Agricultural Society at one time, and an officer of it during its whole life as a society, and was president of the Genesee County Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company at the time of his death. He was also actively interested in the Northeastern Agricultural Society. A good citizen has gone.

HILLSDALE COUNTY.

E. O. GROSVENOR.

Name.	Residence.	Date of Death.	Age.
Mrs. Ardillia Hess	Jonesville	June 13, 1887	75
Sarah Miller	Litchfield	July 1, 1887	63
Mrs. Sarah E. Button	Jonesville	July 2, 1887	59
Mrs. Elizabeth Clark	Jonesville	July 3, 1887	56
Wm. Carl		July 5, 1887	60
Frank Gridley	Coldwater	Aug. 10, 1887	64
Lemuel White	Jonesville	Aug. 11, 1887	72
Mrs. J. H. Kesslering	Scipio	Aug. 14, 1887	73
Col. Charles Monroe	Hillsdale	Aug. 17, 1887	80
Mrs. Samantha A. Jones	Jonesville	Sept. 9, 1887	74
Levi Pomroy	Litchfield	Oct. 27, 1887	95
Henry McCowen	Moscow	Nov. 7, 1887	68
Wm. Saxton	Hillsdale	Nov. 7, 1887	87
J. C. Murch	Jonesville	Nov. 23, 1887	81
J. H. Ward	Moscow	Dec. 12, 1887	old.
Henry Wilcox	North Adams	Dec. 13, 1887	79
Henry Sisson	Algansee	Dec. 13, 1887	87
Mrs. Ann Herring	South Allan	Jan. 3, 1888	42
George Mills	Jonesville	Jan. 6, 1888	82
Mr. E. Mayer	Jonesville	Jan. 3, 1888	64
Samuel Langdon	Fairfield	Jan. 9, 1888	76
John Upwood	Pittsford	Jan. 15, 1888	old.
Witter J. Baxter	Jonesville	Feb. 6, 1888	72
John Sinclair	Hillsdale	Feb. 14, 1888	79
Mrs. Mary Mickle	Reading	Feb. 29, 1888	------
Joseph Tiffany	Scipio	Feb. 3, 1888	64
Rev. Dr. Charles N. Waldron	Detroit	March 2, 1888	------
Lewis Robbins	Jonesville	April 3, 1888	74
James B. Linsday	Litchfield	May 4, 1888	64
Mrs. Helen A. Tabor	Litchfield	May 22, 1888	61
Henry W. Dugan	Jonesville	May 24, 1888	62

MRS. ARDILLIA HESS,

one of Jonesville's early settlers, died in Sherwood, Michigan, June 13, 1887. She was in her 75th year.

SARAH MILLER

died at her home in Litchfield township on July 1, 1887. She was the wife of John Miller and was 63 years of age.

MRS. SARAH E. BUTTON

died at her home in Jonesville, July 2, 1887, aged 59 years.

Mrs. Button was the daughter of Alanson Lockwood, and was born in Manchester, Ontario county, New York, September 7, 1828. She came to Tecumseh, Michigan, with her parents in 1832, and to Jonesville, which has since been her home, in 1838.

MRS. ELIZABETH CLARK

died at her home in Jonesville, on Sunday, July 3, aged 56 years.

Mrs. Clark was a daughter of Richard and Rebecca Willet, and was born in Macedon, Wayne county, New York, March 31, 1831. She was therefore 56 years of age. When about 15 she removed with her parents to Moscow Plains.

WILLIAM CARL,

conductor of the work train, was killed by the cars of his train at the gravel pit, near Hillsdale, on Tuesday, July 5, 1887. He was 60 years old and had been for 36 years in the employ of the company, having run the work train for 23 years. He was well known to railroad men and others and was universally respected and liked.

LEMUEL WHITE,

a well known resident of this county, living between Jonesville and Hillsdale, died on Sunday morning, August 11, 1887. He was 72 years of age, and had been a resident of Hillsdale county for over thirty years.

COL. CHAS. MONROE

died at his home on College Hill, Hillsdale, August 17, aged 80 years.

Mr. Monroe was born in Suffield, Hartford county, Conn., May 8, 1807, but removed at an early age to Phelps, New York, where he resided until he came to Michigan. He was commissioned colonel of the 25th New York infantry in 1843.

He came to Michigan in 1867, and bought the farm just south of Jonesville, on which two of his sons now live. After residing there a few years, he removed to Hillsdale, which has since been his home. Mr. Monroe was one of Hillsdale's solid, substantial citizens, and one universally respected. He was a member of the Presbyterian church at that place.

LEVI POMROY

died at the residence of his son, E. A. Pomroy, Thursday morning, Oct. 27, 1887, having reached the remarkable age of 95 years. He was born in the town of Amherst, Mass., and was the youngest of seven brothers, one of whom survives him, and three others lived to be over 90 years old. His father died at the age of 93.

Mr. Pomroy moved to western N. Y. in 1814, came to Michigan in 1844 and settled on the farm now owned by Wm. Glascow. In 1851 he moved on a farm in the town of Litchfield.

HON. HENRY McCOWEN,

one of the prominent men of this county, died at his home in Moscow, Nov. 7, 1887. He had resided in Moscow for many years, was a justice of the peace for several terms, represented the 2d district in the legislature in 1869, and was generally an active, prominent citizen in his township and throughout the county. He was 68 years old.

WM. SAXTON.

Thursday evening, November 7, the body of Wm. Saxton, an old man of 87, was found dead in the garden at the residence of Mrs. Hill, on College Hill, Hillsdale, where he had been trimming some grapevines. He was one of the oldest residents of Hillsdale county, having settled in Woodbridge 52 years ago. For some time he had lived with his son, John C. Saxton, of Hillsdale, always working when he could find anything to do. His death seemed to be the result of old age.

J. C. MURCH

died at his home in Jonesville, November 23, aged 81 years.

J. C. Murch was born in Unity, Waldo Co., Maine, August 25, 1806. Removed to Ohio about the year 1832, where he engaged in teaching school. In the winter of 1837 he came with his family to Jonesville, where he has since lived.

J. H. WARD

died quite suddenly at his residence on Moscow plains, Dec. 12, 1887. Mr. Ward was one of Moscow's pioneers and a respected citizen.

HENRY WILCOX,

an old and respected resident of North Adams, committed suicide at North Adams, Dec. 12, 1887. He was nearly 80 years old, married, with a family

and in good financial circumstances. There seems to have been no reason for the act except his despondent tendency.

HENRY SISSON

died in Algansee, December 13, 1887, of paralysis, in the 87th year of his age.

Mr. Sisson was born at Tiverton, Rhode Island, October 1, 1801. He was married March 24, 1824, to Miss Betsey Davenport, at Ithica, N. Y., with whom he walked life's journey nearly sixty-four years. They came to Michigan, arriving at Tecumseh, October 31, 1833. They remained at Evans Lake, Lenawee county, five years, when they removed to Jonesville in 1836. They afterwards lived in Allen seven years, when they went on the farm in Algansee, which has since been their home.

MRS. ANN HERRING,

wife of W. A. Herring, died on January 3, 1888, at her home in South Allen, aged 42 years.

Mrs. Herring was a native of England, coming to this country with her parents, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Hicks, when but four years old. She came to South Allen about 30 years ago, which has since been her home, with the exception of a few years spent in Minnesota.

GEORGE MILLS

died at his home in Jonesville Friday, January 6, 1888, aged 82 years.

Mr. Mills had been a resident of this township some 22 years, coming here from Washtenaw county. He was a good citizen and a man universally respected.

MRS. ANN MILLSOM

died at Battle Creek, at the home of her son, Thomas Millsom, on December 31, 1887, aged 80 years.

Mrs. Millsom was born in Wales in 1807, and 50 years ago came with her husband to Litchfield township. She has since resided in Scipio and Jonesville.

MR. E. MAYER,

for many years a resident of this place, and later of Canton, Ill., died Jan 3, in Chicago, aged 64 years, after a long and painful illness. He was engaged in the clothing business in Jonesville for 16 years, and leaves many friends to regret his death.

HENRY W. DUGAN

died at his home in Jonesville, on May 24, 1888, aged 62 years.

Mr. Dugan was born in Franklin, Pa., in 1826, coming to Michigan in

1853. He resided in Litchfield several years, and in Jonesville for the past 14 years.

He served during the war as a private in company G, 1st Mich. light artillery, and was a member of Henry Baxter Post, this place, under whose auspices his funeral was conducted.

JOHN SINCLAIR

died at his home in Hillsdale on Tuesday evening, February 14, 1888, aged 79 years.

Mr. Sinclair, who was born in Glasgow, Scotland, was one of the earliest settlers of Jonesville. He was a cabinet maker by trade, and at an early day occupied the building opposite the Mosher house as a cabinet shop. He afterwards cleared up the farm in the southeastern part of Fayette township, now owned by Fred Lakore, on which he resided for many years. He moved to Hillsdale some fifteen or twenty years ago, and has since resided there. He was an upright, honorable man, universally respected.

JOSEPH TIFFANY

died at his residence in Scipio, on Friday, February 3, 1888, in the 64th year of his age.

Mr. Tiffany was born near Canandaigua, N. Y., came to Michigan with his parents about 50 years ago, and resided on the same farm his father took from the government till his death.

MRS. MARY MICKLE,

wife of Hon. John Mickle, died at her home in Reading, Wednesday, Feb. 29, 1888. She was the daughter of Geo. Fitzsimmons and was married to Mr. Mickle in 1840, theirs being the first marriage in Reading township.

REV. DR. CHARLES N. WALDRON

died very suddenly in the vestry of the First Presbyterian church, of Detroit, on Friday evening, March 2, 1888. He had just entered the room, complained of feeling faint, and died before a physician could be summoned. Mr. Waldron, who was a brother of the late Henry Waldron, was a resident of Hillsdale from 1879 until 1882, when he removed to Detroit.

LEWIS ROBBINS

died at his home in Jonesville, Tuesday night, April 3, 1888, aged 74 years.

Mr. Robbins was born in Frankfield, N. Y. State, and had been a resident of Jonesville for about 40 years, most of the time having been engaged in

the cooperage business. He was an upright, honorable man, and a good citizen.

JAMES B. LINSDAY

died at his home in the township of Litchfield, May 21, 1888, of pneumonia, in the 64th year of his age.

Mr. Linsday was born in the town of Van Buren, Onondaga county, N. Y., March 11, 1825. In 1836 his father's family emigrated to Michigan and settled in Butler, Branch county. He lived with his father's family until his majority.

He has witnessed the growth of Litchfield from its infancy to the flourishing town it now is, there being but one small log house to mark the place where the town now stands. They cut their road from Homer to their home in Butler through an unbroken forest.

In 1849 he came to Litchfield, where he purchased a fifty acre farm, partially improved, to which, through his industry and enterprise, he has made many additions.

MRS. HELEN AMES TABOR

wife of Philip Tabor, died at her home in Litchfield, May 22, 1888, aged 61 years, 3 months and 11 days.

Deceased was born in Potsdam, St. Lawrence county, N. Y., February 11, 1827. When 18 years of age she came with her parents to Michigan; this was in 1845. The following year she was united in marriage to Philip Tabor, and moved onto the place which has since been her home.

WITTER J. BAXTER.

Our community and the county around were startled and shocked on Tuesday morning, Feb. 7, 1888, by the announcement that Witter J. Baxter, one of the most prominent and most widely known residents of Jonesville, had died suddenly during the previous night. Mr. Baxter had been troubled for a number of years with what he termed bilious colic, arising perhaps from indigestion, and on Sunday night he had an attack which prevented his sleeping. He visited his office Monday morning, but after remaining there until about eleven o'clock returned to his home, feeling quite bad. A physician was summoned during the afternoon, who prescribed for him, and toward evening he felt easier. His daughter, Mrs. Peabody, read to him for an hour or so after supper, and at eight o'clock he retired, saying that he thought he would feel more comfortable in bed. His daughter went to his room an hour later to administer the medicine he was to take hourly during the night, and discovered that he was dead. He had undressed, got into bed,

and had passed away without a struggle. His position and features indicated that he had passed away quietly, painlessly. Assistance was quickly summoned, and as quickly responded to the call, but nothing could be done for him who had gone to meet his Maker, and those on the other shore to whom he was so firmly attached, and whose loss he so sincerely mourned.

Witter J. Baxter was born at Sidney Plains, Delaware county, New York, June 18, 1816, and was the son of Levi and Lois (Johnston) Baxter. His great grandfather, Levi Baxter, served during the entire revolutionary war, entering the army as a private and attaining the rank of captain. His maternal grandfather was born in Ireland, and when a boy sixteen years of age removed with his father, Rev. William Johnston, to Sidney Plains. He served during the whole time of the revolutionary war, in which he received the rank of colonel. They were the first settlers in the valley of the Susquehanna.

In 1831 Witter J. Baxter removed with his farther to Tecumseh, Michigan, remaining until 1836, removing with his parents to White Pigeon, where they remained until 1848, when they came to Jonesville.

Mr. Baxter received his education in the common schools of Sidney Plains, New York, and Tecumseh, Michigan, and at the branches of the Michigan University in Tecumseh, White Pigeon and Detroit. The honorary degree of A. M. was conferred on him by the University. In 1836 he began teaching school, being engaged in the several branches of the Michigan University at different times, and also at Ontario, Indiana, where he taught for one year. Among his pupils at Ontario was Cyrus G. Luce, the present governor of Michigan.

In 1841, while teaching in Detroit, he commenced reading law in the office of Barstow & Lockwood, and continued his legal studies with Zephaniah Platt, then attorney general of the State. He was admitted to the bar in 1844, and formed a partnership with Andrew Harvie, of Detroit, with whom he remained until 1848. He then removed to Jonesville, entering into the legal business with the late W. W. Murphy, which partnership was continued until 1874, when it was dissolved, and he has since practiced his profession here alone.

He was one of the organizers of the present exchange bank of Grosvenor & Co., which was established in 1854, first doing business under the name of W. W. Murphy & Co. He was connected with this institution until 1877, when he disposed of his interest to his associates.

During his residence in Detroit, Mr. Baxter was an active member of the Young Men's Society, holding the office of director and president. This was a literary society formed by J. M. Howard, Zack. Chandler, H. P. Bald-

win, James F. Joy, and others of that class. Mr. Baxter has since been identified with a number of other literary societies, and at the time of his death was president of the Chautauqua Circle of this place.

He was, in 1857, appointed by Gov. Bingham a member of the State board of education, and was elected to the position for four successive terms of six years each, serving for twelve years as president. He was a member of the State board of geological survey from its establishment until his resignation in 1881. He was elected State senator from the ninth district for the biennial term of 1877–78. He was elected secretary of the State board of corrections and charities during Governor Jerome's administration in 1880, serving until 1885, when he resigned. He was supervisor of the township for two years and president of the board of supervisors for one year, was a member of the school board of this district for nearly thirty years, holding the position of director most of the time, and at the day of his death. He has, since his residence in Jonesville, continually served as a member of the executive board of the State Agricultural Society, of which he was president for one term.

Mr. Baxter was one of the most prominent Odd Fellows and Free Masons in the State. For a number of years he was Grand Secretary and Deputy Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Odd Fellows, and Grand Scribe, Grand High Priest and Grand Patriarch of the Grand Encampment. In Masonry he had advanced to the degree of Knights Templar. He was a member of the Jonesville Blue Lodge, the Jonesville Chapter and Council, and at the time of his death held the second office in Eureka Commandery No. 3, of Hillsdale.

Mr. Baxter was one of the most generous of men. His donations to the poor were unheralded, and in most instances known to only the recipients of his bounty. He was extremely liberal in church matters, and he contributed many thousand dollars towards the building of railroads, the cotton and woolen factory, and other enterprises that it was thought would add to the welfare of the town he called his home. He always did his full share, and generally much more.

He was, politically, a whig and an abolitionist until the foundation of the republican party, at the birth of which he participated. He has since been a republican, first, last and all the time; prominent and active in township, county and state politics; one whose counsel was often sought and always cheerfully given. He was, perhaps, sometimes blinded by his partisanship to the merits of his political opponents, but no one ever questioned the sincerity of his views. That the republican party was right on all important questions was his firm, honest conviction. Defeat or victory in caucus, convention or

at the polls, mattered nothing to him, his republicanism never wavered. He contributed liberally in time and money for the good of the party of his affections, and was always ready to do whatever he was asked, whether it was to stand at the polls to check up votes or to preside over the deliberations of a state convention. The republicans of this township, of this county, and of Michigan have lost one of their most loyal, unselfish, indefatigable members.

Although Mr. Baxter had experienced, perhaps, more of life's sorrow than falls to the lot of most men, he did not allow this to change his kindly nature; he was the life of every social gathering; always happy to do what he could to add to the enjoyment of others. The extent and range of his information were remarkable, and in any gathering, religious, social or literary, it mattered not what, he was always prepared to discuss the question under consideration.

He was an active and influential member of the Presbyterian church and synod, and was an elder of the church at the time of his death. He was also widely known as a faithful and efficient Sunday school worker.

Mr. Baxter was married to Alice Beaumont in 1852. Mrs. Baxter was the possessor, in an unusual degree, of mental and personal attractions, and her death, in 1872, was a sad blow to her devoted husband. But two children survive, Mrs. G. G. Peabody and Witter Baxter, Jr., both of whom were at home when death's summons was issued.

INGHAM COUNTY.

C. B. STEBBINS.

Name.	Residence.	Date of Death.	Age.
Mrs. D. L. Case	Lansing	July 5, 1887	56
John Cole	Lansing	July 22, 1887	82
Smith Hunter	Lansing	Aug. 4, 1887	69
Gilbert Drew	Mason	Aug. 6, 1887	93
Mrs. George W. Christopher	Lansing	Aug. 6, 1887	44
Mrs. Charlotte D. Bingham	Dexter	Aug. 6, 1887	46
John A. Wood	Lansing	Sept. 4, 1887	60
Mrs. Martin Hudson	Lansing	Sept. 23, 1887	64
Mrs. James Nash	Lansing	Oct. 26, 1887	70
Miss Delia Rogers	Chicago	Dec. 18, 1887	65
Deacon Justus Esselstyn	Lansing	Jan. 7, 1888	81
Deacon Mahlon Covert	Leslie	Jan. 26, 1888	79
Mrs. C. B. Stebbins	Lansing	Feb. 14, 1888	56
John M. Allen	Lansing	Feb. 22, 1888	68
Robert Damon	Lansing	Feb. 24, 1888	------
Mrs. C. C. Olds	Lansing	Mar. 5, 1888	63
Miss Louise G. Kyle	Lansing	Mar. 6, 1888	31
Jacob Cornell	Lansing	Mar. 15, 1888	66
Joseph Van Heusen	Lansing	Mar. 21, 1888	78
Mrs. Adaline Shattuck	Lansing	Mar. 23, 1888	74
Rev. Almon H. Parsons	Lansing	Mar. 24, 1888	68
Mrs. Epiphene Ballard	Lansing	Mar. 31, 1888	69
Mrs. Pattie E. Norton	Lansing	Apr. 1, 1888	69
Amos Orton	Okemos	Apr. 8, 1888	79
Richard Turner	Meridian	Apr. 9, 1888	------
Mrs. Mary J. Valentine	Lansing	Apr. 12, 1888	50
Mrs. Jessie Ostrander	Lansing	Apr. 17, 1888	27
Mrs. Samuel Grilley	Lansing	Apr. 22, 1888	73
Mrs. Rachel Robson	Lansing	Apr. 23, 1888	82
Barnard Straugh	Lansing	May 4, 1888	67
John Madden	Lansing	May 15, 1888	81
Joel B. Strickland	Alaiedon	May 28, 1888	83
Mrs. S. Lansing	Lansing	May 31, 1888	72
Elder Laurens B. Potter	Lansing	May 31, 1888	71
James I. Mead	Lansing	June 9, 1888	71
Col. Willis C. Humphrey	Lansing	Apr. 13, 1888	49

A. D. 1887.

July 5th.—Mrs. D. L. Case, aged 56 years. Mrs. Case was one of the early settlers of Lansing, and ever prominently active in every good word and work in the church and in society. At the time of her death she was vice president of the Ingham county horticultural society.

July 22d.—John Cole of Lansing, aged 82 years. Mr. Cole was born at Lyons, N. Y., came to Michigan in 1854 and settled on a piece of wild land in township of Lansing the following year, on which he lived till 1882, when he removed to the city, where he died.

August 4th.—Smith Hunter, resident of Lansing 44 years, aged 69 years. He died on the 28th anniversary of his marriage.

August 6th.—Mrs. Charlotte Dexter Bingham of Lansing, aged 46 years. She was a daughter of Hon. Samuel Dexter, and was educated at the Normal School and Michigan Female College. In 1860 she married Hon. S. D. Bingham and became a resident of Lansing.

September 4th.—John A. Wood, aged 60 years; resident in Lansing 30 years.

September 23d.—Mrs. Martin Hudson, aged 64 years. She was the wife of Martin Hudson, the well known hotel keeper, and was greatly beloved by a large circle of friends.

December 18th.—Miss Delia Rogers died in Chicago, aged 65 years. In 1866, she with her sister, Abigail Rogers, established a school in Lansing, which by their indomitable energy grew into the Lansing Female College. Upon the death of Miss Abigail, Miss Delia's health was such that she felt unequal to the task of carrying on the enterprise and the property was sold to the Odd Fellows for an Odd Fellows' home and school. After the failure of that enterprise, it was purchased by the State for a school for the blind. Miss Rogers, like her sister, was a lady of high intellectual and moral worth, and greatly esteemed.

A. D. 1888.

January 7th.—Deacon Justus Esselstyn, aged 81. He was born at Hudson, New York, was residing at Cape Vincent at the time of the "Patriot" war in Canada in 1838, that region being a base of the " Patriots' " operations, and removed to Lansing in 1867.

January 26th.—Deacon Mahlon Covert, aged 79 years. He had resided in Leslie 51 years.

February 24th.—Robert Damon, 40 years a resident of Lansing.

March 5th.—Mrs. Olds, wife of Rev. C. C. Olds, a prominent preacher in the M. E. church, aged 63 years. As the companion of an itinerant minister,

she has resided in several places in Michigan for the past 38 years, and for several years past in Lansing.

March 6th.—Miss Louise G. Kyle, aged 31 years. She was for ten years a teacher in the Lansing schools.

March 15th.—Jacob Cornell, aged 66 years; resident in Lansing 25 years.

March 21st.—Joseph Van Heusen, aged 78 years; resident in Lansing 38 years.

March 23d—Mrs. Adaline Shattuck, of Lansing, aged 74 years; resident in Michigan 53 years.

March 24th.—Rev. Almon H. Parsons, of Lansing, aged 68 years. He came to Michigan in 1846.

March 31st.—Mrs. Epiphene Ballard, of Lansing, aged 69 years, a native of Halifax, Nova Scotia, and a resident of Michigan 40 years. She was the mother of ten children, eight of whom survive her.

April 1st.—Mrs. Pattie E. Norton, aged 69 years; resident in Lansing 22 years.

April 9th.—Richard Turner of Meridian, 22 years a resident of Michigan.

April 12th.—Mrs. Mary J. Valentine, an old resident of Lansing, aged 50 years.

April 17th.—Mrs. Jessie Ostrander, of Lansing, aged 27 years. She was a daughter of Hon. Randolph Strickland.

April 22d.—Mrs. Samuel Grilley, aged 73 years; 31 years a resident of Lansing.

April 23d.—Mrs. Rachel Robson, mother of Hon. John Robson of Lansing, aged 82 years.

May 4th.—Barnard Straugh, aged 67 years; 35 years a resident of Lansing.

May 28th.—Joel B. Strickland of Alaiedon, aged 83 years. He settled in Lodi in 1829, but located a farm in Alaiedon in 1835, and followed an Indian trail most of the way to Ionia to the land office, and cut his way through the woods from Mason, about four miles, to get to his home with a team. He resided on the same farm until his death.

May 31st—Mrs. S. Lansing, aged 72 years; 35 years a resident of Lansing.

June 9th.—James I. Mead, aged 71 years. He came to Lansing at an early day and has been intimately connected with its prosperity.

COL. WILLIS C. HUMPHREY.

Col. Willis C. Humphrey died at his home, Friday afternoon, April 13, 1888, at 5 o'clock, in the 49th year of his age.

Col. Humphrey was born in Lima, N. Y., August 5, 1839. His father moved to Saline, Michigan, in 1848, where the Colonel resided until the breaking out of the war of the rebellion, and enlisted, joining the 6th Michigan Infantry, in which he held the rank of sergeant major. Mr. Humphrey was a distinguished soldier, and November 28, 1864, was promoted to be second lieutenant of the 30th Michigan Infantry, and again on June 5, 1865, to be first lieutenant. He served till the close of the war, being honorably discharged June 30, 1865.

JOHN M'INTIRE ALLEN.

John McIntire Allen was born at Morristown, New Jersey, Feb. 16, 1820, and was the son of Timothy and Ann (McIntire) Allen, who removed with their family from Morristown to Michigan in 1834 and settled in the township of Grass Lake, Jackson county, where they located land purchased from the government.

His grandfather, Deacon Gilbert Allen, was a ruling elder in the Presbyterian church at Morristown at the time of his death, and had been for nearly 40 years, and in all the affairs of the church was a very influential man. He served his country in her struggle for independence in the war of the revolution.

Mr. Allen united with the Congregational church at Grass Lake in 1840, at the age of 20. On Dec. 2, 1846, at Bridgewater, Mich., he married Nancy Bancroft, daughter of Timothy and Matilda Rand Bancroft, formerly of Union, N. Y. He resided respectively at Grass Lake and Clinton, Mich., Toledo, Ohio, and again at Grass Lake until 1879, when he removed to Lansing, where he resided until his death in that city Feb. 22, 1888, at the age of 68 years.

ELIZA SMITH STEBBINS.

Mrs. Eliza (C. B.) Stebbins, died Feb. 14, 1888, aged 56 years. Mrs. Stebbins came with her husband from Adrian to Lansing in 1857. She was an active laborer in literary, religious and benevolent work. She aided in organizing and was for some years an officer in the State Women's Christian Temperance Union, and a prominent member of the Lansing Woman's Club. On the enactment of the law establishing the Industrial Home for Girls, Governor Croswell appointed her one of the board of control, which position she held to the time of her death, being twice re-appointed by succeeding Governors, and all the time acting as clerk of the board. During that time she traveled about twenty thousand miles in the interests of the school. Her death was from disease of the heart, and undoubtedly hastened by her official labors and care.

* * * * * * * * * *

"Eliza Smith was born in Rochester, N. Y., in the year 1832. She was the oldest child in a family of six girls and two boys, all of whom survive her. She was married to Mr. C. B. Stebbins on the first day of May, 1855, at Adrian, and two and one-half years afterward they removed to this city.

During her residence here Mrs. Stebbins has been actively identified with almost every good work that has been undertaken. She became a Christian early in life and has been a member of this church (Plymouth church, Lansing), since its organization, and an active worker in the Sunday school until prevented by ill-health and the pressure of other duties.

During the heroic period in the history of this church, while it was struggling for existence, when its building was small and while the present edifice was being constructed, she was one of a devoted band of faithful and efficient workers to whose courage and perseverance we owe our present prosperity. Her intellectual powers were of a high order and well developed, so that she readily and deeply sympathized with any movement in the direction of literary culture and general education. She was one of the founders of the Woman's Literary Club in this city and has been an active and enthusiastic member since its organization. [The members of the club, about forty in number, attended in a body the funeral and the memorial services on the following Sabbath.] Combining, as she did, rare executive ability and a large benevolence that made her pitiful toward the unfortunate and compassionate toward the fallen, her appointment as a member of the board of control of the school for girls was eminently fitting, and the position she occupied as clerk of the board, from its organization, indicates the esteem and confidence with which she was regarded by her associates.

Mrs. Stebbins was an active sympathizer and ardent worker in the great reforms of her day. She was identified with the W. C. T. U. from its beginning, helped to organize the State society, gave the address of welcome in the old Senate chamber at the meeting called for that purpose, and for several years was its corresponding secretary.

Endowed with a good constitution and with great powers of endurance, our departed sister was permitted to enjoy a long period of incessant activity. A few years ago she became aware that an obstinate if not incurable malady (Angina Pectoris) had fastened itself upon her; but it developed so slowly and gradually that no one suspected how serious was her condition. Concealing it in great measure from her own family, and almost entirely from the public, she worked on when she had good reason to excuse herself from active participation in any department of labor, until her severe sickness last autumn. This so undermined her constitution and lowered her vitality that she became

an easy prey to an attack of her old complaint, and at three o'clock Tuesday morning, February 14th, 1888, the heart that for fifty-six years had sent the life current through all its channels suddenly stopped, the pitcher lay broken at the fountain and the wheel at the cistern, while the spirit escaped from the earthly tabernacle to be clothed upon with the house from heaven.

With so many elements of strength and points of excellence, it is no wonder that she was much respected and greatly beloved by those who knew her, or that her death should cause such general regret and so many demonstrations of regard.

A stricken family sit in unutterable grief, yet with many beautiful memories and with radiant hope, around the fireside where sister, wife and mother comes not again.

A bereaved church mourns the loss of one of its oldest and most active members, but rejoices that another pilgrim, faithful unto death, has entered the eternal mansions.

A large society of her fellow students of literature and history shall see her face and listen to her words no more.

A prominent reformatory institution wears the badge of mourning because it will no longer receive the benefit of her counsel; and all who knew her are saddened by her sudden departure, and pause to remember her virtues and mourn her loss."—*From the pastor's memorial.*

JACOB CORNELL,

was born November 30, 1821, in Poughkeepsie, New York, and died in Lansing, Mich., March 15, 1888, aged 66 years.

He removed to Michigan with his father, Stephen Cornell, in the spring of 1834, from Poughkeepsie, New York, who settled in Livingston county, fourteen miles from Dexter, on 120 acres of land purchased from the government in the fall of 1833, and on which he built a log cabin, returning to his family and remaining until spring. They then took one year's provisions with them and had the sum of fifty cents left after paying the expenses of the journey, which it took three weeks to accomplish.

They had only moved into the new house when callers came—nine in number. Mrs. Cornell was not accustomed to people of that color, but they were treated in so hospitable a way that they were friendly ever after and were a help to the family at times.

The first two years were years of privation; the flour gave out and wheat had to be ground in a coffee mill.

The father and mother were laid to rest on the old farm, the mother passing away in 1845 and father in 1850.

The death of his mother nearly broke the heart of the son, for there was no place like home to him, even though it was a log cabin in the wilderness.

In 1849 Mr. Cornell married Julia Rogers, of Eaton Rapids, and settled in Eaton county, on a farm on which they remained until 1865, when they came to Lansing, where he engaged in the business of a real estate agent, in which he continued until his death. During the last few years of his life he was a very active worker in the temperance cause, contributing liberally of his time and money to every organization which had for its object the reclaiming of the intemperate and the suppression of the liquor traffic, and in him the prohibition party lost one of its strongest supporters. He was reared a Quaker and adhered to that belief to the last and went down to the banks of the dark river without expressing a fear as to his future welfare and happiness, and there are those who remember him as their benefactor and will rise up and call him blessed.

LAURENS BALDWIN POTTER.

Rev Laurens Baldwin Potter, the subject of this sketch, was born in the town of Clarence, Erie Co., N. Y., November 7, 1818, and died in Lansing, Michigan, May 31, 1888.

At the early age of seven years he moved with his parents to Sheldon, Wyoming county, N. Y., where his parents were converted and united with the Free Baptist church of Varysburg.

At the age of fourteen he moved with his parents, Sheldon and Welthy (Baldwin) Potter, to Aurora, Erie county, N. Y., where, four years after, he experienced religion, under the preaching of Rev. Hiram Whitcher. He was baptized, and united with the church organized there at that time. His mind was early turned toward the ministry, which conviction was resisted for some time, owing to the fact that his parents were largely dependent upon him for assistance, he being their eldest child, and because he felt his education to be too limited, as he had only the opportunity of district schools, and that only in the winter. At the age of nineteen he attended one term of school at the village academy in Aurora, but this only increased his thirst for knowledge, and led him to feel more and more the value and need of an education.

At twenty years of age he moved with his parents to Erie county, Pa., where he taught his first district school. The next fall he attended the first general conference held in the west. The conviction of duty to preach the gospel was greatly strengthened by attending the conference, so that he returned to Aurora, N. Y., and preached his first sermon. His parents moved to Plymouth, Ashtabula county, Ohio, and after spending a year in Aurora, he followed them to Plymouth. There he taught school winters, and earned money

enough so that he was able to attend Grand River Institute a few terms. He united with the Sheffield church, and preached with good acceptance at different places in the Ashtabula Q. M.

It was about this time that Geauga Seminary was founded. Meeting David Marks, who was soliciting agent at that time for the institution, he became greatly animated over the idea of establishing a Free Baptist school farther west.

In 1843 he moved to Jackson, Michigan, and united with the Jackson church, Elder H. S. Limbocker, pastor. The next June, at a yearly meeting, held in the house of Rev. Ira A. Reynolds, where the matter of establishing a denominational school somewhere within the bounds of the Michigan yearly meeting was being discussed, he wrote a resolution providing for a committee of three to draft a constitution and by-laws for the establishment of a Free Baptist seminary, to be located at the place offering the best advantages. This was the first resolution ever put on paper with reference to a Free Baptist school in the west. It was adopted. This was the beginning of what is now our Hillsdale college.

Bro. Potter was not a man to draft a resolution and after it was adopted think that all that was necessary had been done. With his energy and push, which so characterized his life work, he at once set about securing subscriptions, and when the committee reported in August following, it was found that he had secured the largest subscription for the location of the school at Spring Arbor; and this place was chosen as the site of the school.

In the construction of the first buildings he had much to do. With a cold-chisel and hammer, he hewed out the corner-stone from a sandstone boulder. He worked as a mason while the walls were being laid, and when this was done he helped to draw the lumber for the buildings and assist in their erection. He was one of the most fearless in braving the indignation of the citizens of Spring Arbor when, upon their refusal to further aid in sustaining the institution, it was voted by the trustees to remove it. He has always been the energetic friend and helper of the college, ready to assist it by works and means as he had opportunity.

In the year 1858 he moved to Lansing, where he lived until his decease. He was in the employ of the State most of the time. He was a very careful, rapid, and accurate mathematician, and a beautiful writer. When he came to Lansing he sought out and found the remnant of a Free Baptist church, organized several years before. He found them much discouraged and about to disband. He cast in his lot with them, and for ten successive years was their pastor, during which time the church had gained sufficient strength to employ a pastor who could devote all his time to the work.

His purse as well as his heart was always open to help in every good work. He has been known to pay from $300 to $400 towards the pastor's support when he was receiving from the State only $1,000. At intervals he has supplied the church. He aided largely in the erection of a new edifice, and up to his latest days felt very anxious for the prosperity of the church.

Not only as a Christian was he greatly beloved, but as a citizen he was universally esteemed, as the large attendance of prominent citizens at his funeral services testified. His sickness was long and very painful. But he bore it all with patience and Christian fortitude. He seemed not only willing but anxious to depart and be with Christ, which he often said was far better.

His death was as peaceful as the falling asleep of a child. Just a little struggle, and the soul of the man of God went out and up to the heaven he had so long anticipated. The funeral services were conducted by the writer at the Free Baptist church, June 3. A large concourse of people was in attendance. Everything was done that could be, on the part of the church and citizens, to express their respect and the deep sorrow abiding in their hearts. Sister Potter, with whom the deceased had walked and worked for nearly forty years, survives him; and two adopted nephews who were brought up in his home, and who looked to him as to a father, together with other kindred, mourn the loss of one greatly beloved and fully trusted.

Bro. Potter's death occurred at the time of the session of the Michigan Y. M. Upon receipt of the telegram announcing his death, a committee on resolutions was appointed, and the following were submitted and adopted:

1. *Resolved*, That we learn with great regret and pain of the death of our reverend and esteemed brother, Rev. L. B. Potter, at Lansing, on the 31st inst., after a long and depressing illness.

2. *Resolved*, That we bow to the Divine will in this sad bereavement, with the full assurance that our brother, a fellow-laborer, has been taken from a life of labor and care to one of final rest and glorious reward.

3. *Resolved*, That the long and faithful service of our departed brother in our educational work, especially in founding and building up to a grand success Hillsdale College, in inaugurating and promoting our benevolent and religious enterprises in this State and elsewhere, in personal benevolent deeds, in promoting the cause of Christ and true reform, and in maintaining with manly fidelity and incorruptible integrity the character of a citizen and Christian and minister, have greatly endeared his memory to us all, and furnished an example abundantly worthy of our imitation.

4. *Resolved*, That we deeply sympathize with the friends of the deceased in their irreparable loss and bereavement, and offer to them our sincerest condolence.

5. *Resolved*, That the clerk of the Michigan Y. M. be and is hereby instructed to forward to the family of the deceased a copy of these resolutions.

G. R. FOSTER.

IONIA COUNTY.

H. RICH.

Name.	Residence.	Date of Death.	Age.
Thomas Cornell	Ionia	August 19, 1884	78
Foreman Sloan	Ionia	June 28, 1887	67
Joel Benedict	Ionia	October 10, 1887	71
Mrs. Anna M. Charles	North Plains	October 11, 1887	83
Melvin B. Allen	Ionia	November 1, 1887	76
Christiana C. Cadwell	Ionia	November 10, 1887	75
Albert Van Vleck	Palo	November 23, 1887	61
G. W. Arnold	Ionia	March 11, 1888	56
Geo. W. Van Allen	Ionia	May 30, 1888	77
Lewis D. Smith	Ionia	May 30, 1888	69

THOMAS CORNELL.

Thomas Cornell, after a long and useful life, joined the hosts that have gone the way we must all tread. He died at his residence in Ionia, August 19, 1884.

Squire Cornell was born in Eaton, Madison Co., N. Y., Jan. 28, 1806, and was in his 78th year of age. He lived in the State of N. Y. until the year 1833, when, in the spring of that year, he with his father came to Michigan on a prospecting tour, and both of them being satisfied with the outlook, they went back to New York and made preparations to move to Michigan. In November of the same year both families arrived in Michigan and located in Ionia, where the subject of this sketch lived a full half century, except one year spent near Grand Haven in Ottawa Co. Forty-two years he occupied the homestead where he died.

In 1835 he was appointed by acting Gov. Stevens T. Mason, a justice of the peace under the territorial government, and upon the admission of Michigan into the Union as a State, he was elected to the same office and was continued therein for a period of 30 years.

He was early chosen a member of the board of superintendents of the poor and was reëlected for six consecutive terms, covering a period of 21 years.

He was elected county treasurer for one or two terms, register of deeds from Jan. 1, 1853 to Jan. 1, 1855, supervisor and township clerk at different times, and was county surveyor about 15 years, until compelled by decay of mental and physical vigor to resign the office, and retire from all the active

duties of life. During his long residence in Ionia there has scarcely been a time that he has not occupied an important official position, often two, and sometimes three. Yet he was in no sense an office seeker, but he accepted the trust reposed in him and faithfully discharged the duties thereof, and all through his long official career he retained the confidence and respect of his fellow citizens, and his reputation for integrity and his capacity in the discharge of his official duties were never called in question.

In 1830 he was married to Orpha Beckwith, of Nelson, Madison Co., N. Y., by which marriage seven children were born to them. The widow and four children survive to mourn the loss of a kind and indulgent husband and father. He was emphatically a domestic man, always happiest at his home surrounded by his family, was temperate in his habits, quiet in his manners, and genial in his intercourse with all, leaving many friends to mourn his loss. Nearly four score years of age and fully ripe, he has gone to eternal rest.

FOREMAN SLOAN.

Foreman Sloan, an old resident, died June 28, 1887, at his residence on East Main street, Ionia, after a lingering illness. He was born at Scrubgrass, Venango county, Pa., June 22, 1820, and came to Ionia in February, 1846. He married Louisa Goodrich at Hubbard, Trumbull county, Ohio, July 15, 1845, and she still survives him, although in very feeble health. They had two sons who died in their infancy.

Mr. Sloan was engaged for many years in the hardware business here and acquired a handsome competency.

He was left an orphan at the age of ten and when he reached Ionia had only a horse and buggy, a box of tin and his tinner's tools to begin life with. His success counted from that time, and his indomitable pluck and energy made him what he was.

JOEL BENEDICT.

The late Joel Benedict, who died at his home south of Grand river, October 10, 1887, was born in Georgetown, N. Y., June 20, 1816. In 1832 he removed with his father, Rev. Richard Benedict, a Baptist minister, to Mt. Vernon, Oakland county, Michigan, where he resided until 1861, when he removed to Pontiac, remaining there three years, and coming to Ionia November 22, 1864. He was married October 5, 1842, to Mary Morrison, daughter of Joseph Morrison, of Pontiac, October 5 of this year being the 45th anniversary of their marriage. Besides the widow, deceased leaves seven children.

For fifty years Mr. Benedict lived an earnest, consistent christian life,

ever read to give a reason for the hope that was within him. He was of a gentle disposition, making the ties binding him to wife, childen and friends deeper and tenderer than are often met with.

In politics he was an ardent republican from the organization of the party, and while seeking no honors for himself he was an earnest worker for others, giving his party and his friends a loyal support of no ordinary character. He was a well read, thoroughly informed man, of sound judgment and practical sense, a good neighbor and estimable citizen, and his death created profound regret in Ionia.

MRS. CHARLES.

Mrs. Anna M. Charles, wife of Nehemiah Charles, of North Plains, died October 11, 1887, and was buried October 13, at the North Plains cemetery. A large company of the neighbors and old friends of the township and county were present to show respect to one long known and express sympathy for the bereaved family. The funeral was conducted by Rev. W. H. Scott, of Ionia.

Mrs. Charles, whose maiden name was Langdon, was born in Friburg, Maine, September, 1804, hence, at the time of her death, was in her 84th year. She removed with her parents to the state of New York when 13 years of age. In 1830 was married to Nehemiah Charles, and in 1844, with her husband and family, removed to Ionia county and settled at North Plains upon the place where she has since lived, and where, surrounded by her family, she passed away. She was the mother of seven children, four sons and three daughters, all of whom were present at her death and funeral; one remarkable fact is that in the fifty-seven years of her married life her's was the first death in her immediate family. Mrs. Charles was a devoted wife and an affectionate mother, and her whole life was given to her family.

MELVIN B. ALLEN.

Melvin B. Allen, who died at his home in Ionia, on Tuesday morning, November 1, 1887, was born at South Hero, Grand Island, Vermont, February 26, 1811, where he spent his childhood. Subsequently he removed to Malone, N. Y., where he was married November 14, 1833, to Eliza C. Wood, who survives him. He lived in Malone four years and in 1838 removed to Michigan and settled on Grand river, seven miles below Ionia. Afterwards he purchased a farm near Palo, which he owned at the time of his death, and on which he lived thirty-six years, coming from there to Ionia, which has been his home during the past eleven years. Of eight children born to them only three survive, viz: Elizabeth C. Cowan, of

Easton; M. J. Allen and Herbert Allen, both of the township of Ronald. Mr. Allen was a man of strong likes and dislikes, firm in his convictions, modest, a good friend and neighbor, devoted to his family and friends, and as a citizen much respected.

CHRISTIANA C. CADWELL.

Christiana C. Cadwell, wife of Almeron C. Cadwell, and sister of Hon. Hampton Rich, died at her home in Ionia, November 10, 1887, of congestion of the lungs, aged 75 years, 2 months and 6 days. Christiana Rich was born at Shoreham, Vermont, Sept. 4, 1812, and was married to Almeron C. Cadwell, at Prescott, Ontario, December 1, 1834. They came to Ionia in the fall of 1855. Mrs. Cadwell was a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and was a loving and affectionate mother, a kind friend, and a good neighbor. She leaves a husband and five children to mourn her loss: Charles T. Cadwell, of Lyons; Mrs. Emma Raider, of Newaygo; George W. Cadwell, of Lyons; Mary Cadwell and Mrs. Edward Clark, of Ionia; and many sympathizing friends.

ALBERT VAN VLECK.

Albert Van Vleck went to join the majority Wednesday, November 23, 1887, aged 61 years. Mr. Van Vleck was confined to his house about six weeks and died of malignant tumor of the liver, which had troubled him more or less for some time.

Albert Van Vleck has gone, but his name, "familiar as household words" in nearly every home in Ionia and Montcalm counties, will long remain. Mr. Van Vleck came to Ionia county with his parents and settled in Ronald, on what was then termed "Long Plains," in 1837, then being a mere lad of 11 years of age. In childhood he knew what it was to be poor, and this educated his heart and sympathies to be going out in that direction in his more mature and manhood years. For years he labored on the homestead farm assisting his father, Matthew Van Vleck, in securing a good, comfortable home. In October, 1860, he was married to Miss Helen Baxter, daughter of Daniel Baxter, one of Ionia's early pioneers, a lady of fine attainments, and one of Ionia's choicest young ladies, who now survives him. In this selection of a companion he exhibited that sagacity and good judgment which characterized his entire life and led to fortune. As a husband he was devoted, kind and true. As a neighbor and friend he had no superior. As a citizen he was public spirited, generous and kind, while he was for years the leading character in his section of the county, and extensively engaged in farming, milling, lumbering and merchandising, and his business brought

him in contact with all classes and conditions of men, yet he was a stranger to your courts of justice. His word was as good as his bond, and he was justly entitled to the appellation, "An honest man," truly one of the noblest works of God.

In the disposal of his large estate (having no children) he exhibited the same sagacity and goodness which has ever characterized him from first to last. To his wife he gave the homestead farm of 500 acres with all its appurtenances, valued at $50,000; $5,000 is set apart for monuments to his father, mother, himself, wife and brother (Rev. John Van Vleck, deceased); good farms were given to his adopted children and several thousand dollars to faithful, good men who had long been in his employ. Albert Van Vleck was a success, his life work was well and nobly done, he has gone to reap the reward of a true, faithful and honest man. He not only made ample provision for the temporal wants of this life, but also made provision for the wants of the soul and the greater and grander success in the better world to which he has gone.

G. WESLEY ARNOLD.

G. Wesley Arnold, better known as "Wet" Arnold, died at his home south of Grand river, Ionia, March 11, 1888, after a brief illness, of typhoid fever. He was born in Fairfield, Herkimer county, N. Y., March 11, 1832, and was therefore a little more than 56 years of age. He was one of a family of seven children, and his father was Oliver Arnold, who left New York State with the Dexter colony in April, 1833, arriving here in June of that year. Oliver Arnold was a blacksmith and settled south of Grand river, where he lived until the time of his death, and Wesley succeeded to the old homestead, where he has lived his entire life it may be truly said, as he was but a little more than one year old when his parents came here. In fact Oliver Arnold was the first man who settled in the township of Berlin, though it is claimed that John E. Morrison made the first location of land at the United States land office. For half a century, from his early boyhood, "Wet" Arnold has been a familiar figure in Ionia. Everybody knew him. There are not many men in or about Ionia whose death would be more generally regretted. Plain, unpretentious, modest, he was contented to pursue the even tenor of his way, and allowed no foolish ambition for place or for riches to interfere with the tranquil current of his life. Industrious, frugal, honest, contentment was a marked characteristic. He was endowed by nature with a fine mind, and it was a treat to talk with him and hear his quaint, sensible views on those subjects which he saw fit to discuss. There was a vein of originality about him that gave to his conversation an unique charm. He

was a man of strong personality; mentally his individuality was marked; and he was a man of superb physique; indeed, though he was probably not aware of it himself, he might have posed as a model for a statue of Hercules. All in all, he was one of the men it is worth while living merely to have known; and who, now that he is gone, will be sadly missed.

GEO. W. VAN ALLEN.

George W. VanAllen, who died in Ionia on Memorial day, 1887, was born at Lansingburg, Rensselaer county, New York, Feb. 27, 1811. February 15, 1833, he was married in Starkey, N. Y., to Miss Susan Reeder, who survives him. Of this marriage nine children were born, of whom the eldest, Mrs. L. B. Townsend, and the youngest, Mr. Herman VanAllen, alone are living. Mr. VanAllen was for many years a successful business man, engaged in milling in Elmira, N. Y., from which place he removed to Ionia in June, 1870. Before going to Elmira he was engaged in farming at Starkey, Yates county. Since coming here he had been for the most part retired from business, though he was for some years a partner in the firm of H. VanAllen & Co., druggists.

George W. VanAllen, "Uncle George," as his friends were apt to call him, was a man universally esteemed. It was more than esteem that his friends felt for him. They were warmly attached to him, for he had the very qualities which we like in a man, a warm heart, a generous nature and a sunny disposition. He was always brim full and bubbling over with good humor, ready for a joke and a hearty laugh. His humor was, however, good-natured. It was never intended to wound or cause pain. He was a genial companion, a true friend, a loving and indulgent father, an honorable business man, an upright citizen. In politics he was an earnest republican. Always earnest in the support of the principles and candidates of his party, he never failed to be at the polls on election day and could generally be seen at the primary meetings of the party. He had the rare faculty of being able to differ with political opponents without interfering in the least with pleasant personal relations. Everybody respected his convictions, for they knew how strong and how sincere they were.

He was almost a life long member of the church, having joined the M. E. church at Starkey, in 1838. He made no parade of his piety, but he was at heart as good and consistent a christian man as ever lived. He was constant in his attendance at the religious services of his denomination and his blameless life was the best evidence of the genuineness of his professions. He was bluff, hearty and whole souled, entirely free from cant or pretense, open and frank in every way, generous to a fault, and full of charity and good will

towards others. Those who have occasion to remember him for acts of neighborly sympathy and kindness are many, and his death is a public loss.

LEWIS D. SMITH.

Lewis D. Smith died at his home in the city of Ionia, May 30, 1888, after a long and painful illness, aged 69 years, 10 months and 14 days. He was born at Luzerne, Warren county, New York, July 16, 1818; was married to Eliza Ann Grosvenor at Pine Grove, Penn., April 1, 1843; emigrated to Michigan and settled in the township of Orleans, Ionia county, in 1846, where he lived on his farm ten years, removing to Ionia in 1856, and becoming a member of the firm of J. & M. C. Smith & Co. The firm was afterwards changed to L. D. & M. C. Smith. Mr. Smith was appointed postmaster of the city of Ionia in 1865, which position he held until 1873, eight years. He was always prominent in Ionia politics, and was identified with the republican party from its earliest organization. He has long been a member of the M. E. church, was a kind husband and loving father, and was held in the highest respect and esteem by all who knew him. He leaves his wife, three sons and two daughters to mourn his loss.

KALAMAZOO COUNTY.

Names.	Date of Death.	Age.
Donald McPherson	June 20, 1887	83
Thomas T. Lake	June 29, 1887	78
William Day	July 1, 1887	65
Clarisa Gleason	July 4, 1887	77
James H. Mott	July 8, 1887	71
Amariah T. Prouty	July 18, 1887	85
Ervin W. Hewitt	July 11, 1887	71
Charles Ackley	July 23, 1887	79
Elery T. Briggs	Aug. 20, 1887	76
Sylvester Fredenburg	Sept. 4, 1887	64
Daniel Fairbanks	Sept. 14, 1887	80
Isaac Knapp	Sept. 1, 1887	82
Jeremiah P. Woodbury	Nov. 5, 1887	83
George Sheldon	Nov. 5, 1887	83
Cornelius Conger	Dec. 13, 1887	76
Capt. Bernard Vosburg	Dec. 21, 1887	60
Rev. I. T. Robe *	Jan. 1, 1888	81
Elixis Ransom †	Jan. 15, 1888	84
Mrs. Eliza Smith	Feb. 6, 1888	84
Mrs. Ruth Little	Feb. 8, 1888	87
Russel Bishop	Feb. 18, 1888	74
Milford N. Joy	Mar. 6, 1888	70
Mrs. Prudence Traverse	Mar. 6, 1888	88
M. S. Borden	Apr. 9, 1888	83
Augustus Buell	Mar. 7, 1888	79
John W. Stewart	Apr. 10, 1888	90
Ezekiel Hale	Apr. 2, 1888	84
Sarah T. Allen	Apr. 10, 1888	80
George Reynolds	Apr. 12, 1888	71
Westley Martin	Apr. 20, 1888	80
Elizabeth G. Kellogg	May 3, 1888	88
Nancy Heneka	May 11, 1888	84
James A. B. Stone, D. D.	May 19, 1888	77
Phoebe Stimpson	May 20, 1888	89
Euphemia W. Robe ‡	May 25, 1888	72

* A full account of his early labors in Vol. 2, Pioneer Collections.
† Brother of the late Governor Ransom.
‡ Wife of I. T. Robe.

JAMES HOLLISTER MOTT.

The death of this well known and highly esteemed citizen occurred from heart disease, July 8, 1887, at his residence in Ross, Kalamazoo county, which has been his home for quite a number of years past, though at an early day, he was a resident of Kalamazoo, and had a wide acquaintance in this section.

Mr. Mott was born in Saratoga county, N. Y., May 31, 1816, his parents belonging to the Society of Friends, and influential and respected members of that persuasion. In 1836 he came to this city and was for several years a clerk in the store of Jonathan Hart, being one of the active young men of our place in its pioneer days. He was married May 8, 1839, to Miss Matilda Frost, daughter of Jacob Frost, and afterward went east, where he remained several years, making only one visit here while residing there.

In 1865 he returned to our State and settled upon his farm in Ross, which he occupied up to the time of his death. In April last he retired from the active pursuits of life, partially from ill health and the infirmities of age. His death will be widely lamented, as he was a man of superior intelligence, fine social qualities, and unquestioned integrity. He was buried at Augusta.

AMARIAH T. PROUTY.

Full of years and having the respect of all who knew him, one of the earliest of the citizens of this place and one of the oldest and for many years most prominent in local affairs, the name which heads this notice has passed the bounds of earthly life. Death came and laid his quieting hand upon him, July 19, 1887, and pain and care and anxiety ended.

He was born in the town of Langdon, Cheshire county, N. H., Sept. 24, 1802. He married Sophia Ransom at Townshend, Vermont. He established himself as a cabinet maker at Glens Falls, N. Y.

Mr. Prouty came to Kalamazoo in June, 1835, from Vermont, with his family, a wife and five children. He was accompanied by Dr. Fletcher Ransom (his brother-in-law) and family. They drove a team through all the way from Vermont. There was no bridge over the river at this place at that time, but Nate Harrison kept a ferry-boat with which he or his wife (more often his wife) conducted, though not always on time, the occasional pioneer who blew the horn from the eastern shore. Besides this, the passage of the low and miry ground between the hard land of Ira Bird's house, which stood on the rise of ground about on the site of the present East Avenue schoolhouse, and the river bank, was not always to be trusted, for in soft weather the rude road was very treacherous and often teams were stuck in that slough. Messrs. Prouty and Ransom therefore took the road that led down to the old ford in

front of the Indian trading post that stood about 20 rods north of the entrance gate to the Riverside cemetery. Into the river they plunged. When midway of the stream the horse balked and nothing could be done but for both men to get into the water and lead the team to the western shore. Thence all went well up along the west bank of the river, coming out to the hard and higher land on what is now Harrison street. Epaphroditus Ransom was already here when the Prouty and Ransom families arrived, and entertained the travelers for a few days. Then Mr. Prouty found a home with Mr. John P. Marsh, another brother-in-law, then with Mr. Silas Trowbridge and family. Mr. Prouty soon had ready a portion of his own house, the same now owned by Judge Hawes, and moved thereinto and lived there a great many years. The hard experiences of the first few years in his little hamlet have been told the writer by Mr. Prouty and they were a struggle for existence; but the men and women of those days were equal to any demand.

Mr. Prouty, who was a cabinet maker in his eastern home, opened a shop here and was the first in this business in Kalamazoo. His place was on east Main street, about where the Arlington house now stands. From the day he came here he took a leading place as a citizen. In 1838 he ran for school inspector on the whig ticket, and his name frequently occurs in important enterprises in the city. He was a very ardent whig, and had the confidence of his party and the people. He aided in organizing the first mutual insurance company and was director and actuary for many years. He was one of the first here to establish a nursery. This was on the large field he owned east of Elm street and extended north from the Michigan Central Railroad to north of Willard street. This is now known as Prouty's addition. On this place, near the corner of Elm street and Kalamazoo, Mr. Prouty and family lived a number of years after selling the house on corner of South and Park streets.

Mr. Prouty was very prominently connected with the establishment and upbuilding of the Congregational church and was devoted to its interests. In local and political matters Mr. Prouty has always taken an active and efficient part. His business relations here and elsewhere have been extensive all through his entire life, which have continued till within a short time, for he has been blessed with good health and remarkable vigor for one of his days—85 years. His interest in and love for this city has been very great, and he has contributed to and enjoyed its growth and prosperity.

For several years Mr. Prouty was involved in a lawsuit which gave him much trouble, but at last he triumphed. He then built the handsome home, west of the park, which he has greatly enjoyed.

Two months ago, while engaged in some work in the house, he received a bad fall sustaining serious injuries. This led to an illness which was terminated

in death. But through it all he has evinced the possession of that nerve and character which has been so evident through his life. Though suffering greatly he would not complain and even appeared cheerful while it was evident he was in great pain. The infirmities of age did of course tell upon his injuries, but he has held out persistently through weeks of prostration, often being at the point of dissolution. Though knowing that he could not survive, death had no terrors for him, and he waited the summons whenever it should be God's will.

Mr. Prouty leaves an aged wife and five children. The number of children born to Mr. and Mrs. Prouty was 13. One of the sons, George W., fell in the war of the rebellion.

ERVIN W. HEWITT.

[By A. D. P. Van Buren.]

Ervin W. Hewitt was born in Westerlo, Albany county, New York, March 28, 1816. He was of Scotch descent. His father was a soldier of the war of 1812, and his grandfather and great grandfather were both soldiers of the revolutionary war. The latter, when he joined the colonists, used to carry the old commission he got from the king in a false bottom of his powder horn.

When nine years of age Hewitt went with an uncle to western New York, where he worked on a farm for several years. His daughter, Mrs. Ellen O. Finlay, says of her father at this time, "he used to hide a bit of candle by which light he would study when others slept. He was not often fortunate enough to get even a bit of candle, but he would lie on the floor and read by the light of the high old-fashioned fireplace." At 14 he returned to Albany, where he was fortunate in securing the friendship of a man remarkable for his varied and profound knowledge. This was an Episcopal clergyman. With him young Hewitt studied four or five years, all the spare time he got when teaching, and all the time when not teaching. Here is where he laid the foundation for that broad and thorough knowledge he possessed. He next returned to western New York and studied law at Albion. This was about 1835. From Albion he went with a civil engineer named Willard to Prairie Du Chien, and worked with him building a fort on the Upper Mississippi. With Willard he soon after went to St. Louis, where the latter remained, while Hewitt fitted out a boat and went down the river to New Orleans. Returning to Mississippi, he was for awhile engaged in building bridges over the Big Black river. He also lived some time at Jackson. Remaining in Mississippi several years he returned to western New York,

where he married Miss Abigail Childs, and removed to Barry county, Michigan, in 1843.

Mr. Hewitt was fortunate, when young, in having secured the friendship of another man at Albany besides the one referred to; this was ex-Governor Yates, who took a special interest in him, directing him in regard to his studies and giving him good advice concerning many things that were of great benefit to him in after life.

In the south Hewitt found new scenes, a new field for observation among the people of that sunny land. It was a new era in his life, and the writer never found Hewitt more interesting than when giving reminiscences of his sojourn in Mississippi, and of the eminent lawyers, orators and statesmen, Robert J. Walker, S. S. Prentiss, Henry S. Foote, Judge Sharkey, Gen. Quitman, Gov. McNutt, Jefferson Davis and other distinguished men of Mississippi and the southwest, whom he had met and often heard speak at the bar or the hustings.

An old friend of Hewitt's at Augusta writes: "He came to Michigan in 1843 and settled in Augusta, where he remained two years and kept the hotel part of the time and had an interest in the mill at the same place. He removed to Hickory Corners in 1849 and engaged in farming. He lived there 31 years. In 1880 he removed to Augusta where he has since lived. His health has been poor for several years past and this, with the infirmities of age, have worn him out. Mr. Hewitt leaves a family consisting of a wife and three adult children. He will be greatly missed in the community where he has lived, for he was a man of unusual abilities and of marked character, and a leader in social and political affairs. Mr. Hewitt has been a practicing lawyer ever since he came into this county, his labors, however, being mostly confined to justice courts and in council conveyancing, etc. He was a man of unusual intellectual power and was recognized as one of the leading men of Barry county while he lived there. He was known throughout this and surrounding counties and had many friends wherever known."

Another writer adds: "Hon. E. W. Hewitt, in democratic days, was one of the most prominent politicians in Barry county. He was a man of great force of character, a strong organizer and a wise counsellor."

What Hewitt would have been had he had different environments we cannot tell. Had he lived in a place where he would have had more incentives to intellectual development, to professional attainments, and to political preferment, than he did have in his 31 years as farmer and lawyer among the quiet husbandmen of Barry county, he certainly would have been a much more prominent and useful man. Men who knew Hewitt well have said that he lacked the occasion that would have enabled him to have fully developed

his powers. Yet it would seem that he let a golden opportunity pass when in Mississippi; that he ought to have found the occasion there to have made himself a prominent lawyer, or judge, or to have sent him to Congress. But he did not.

One of his professional brothers has said: "Hewitt was a full man, there was enough of him to have placed him in the front rank of his profession, or to have made him prominent among the politicians of the country."

He was gifted in conversation. Few men that I have known could reproduce so much, and in so interesting a manner, of what he had seen, or read, or learned from others. He was well read in history and in the literature of his day. Books and men had been alike interesting and useful to him. He could entertain you in a chat about Ivanhoe, or the Sketch Book, David Copperfield or the Leather Stocking Tales, or with reminiscences of the distinguished men he had met in the South, or of Stuart, Balch, Belcher, Mower and VanArman, and others of his professional brothers of the old Kalamazoo county bar. "We shall miss him," says one of his old friends at Augusta, "in our social club, that was ever interested in and edified by his conversation." Nature had endowed Hewitt with a noble intellect and a strong constitution. The good fairies who bring gifts to cradles did not neglect this one—it received them all. Yet there was one fairy who was not present at Hewitt's birth, and she had the rarest gift of them all, for it enabled its recipient to make the best use of all the other gifts. This Hewitt never received. And the lack of this gift altered the course of his whole life. Had he put his talent to its best use he would have occupied the high positions in life, for which, by nature, he was so amply fitted. He died at his home in Augusta, July 11, 1887.

JEREMIAH P. WOODBURY.

[By Henry Bishop.]

Jeremiah P. Woodbury was born in Chariton, Massachusetts, on the 7th day of February, 1805, and died on the 5th day of November, A. D. 1887. He first settled in Michigan, in 1836, at or near the village of Bellevue. His first labor was chopping and clearing a heavy timber farm; he then, in company with his brother Caleb, engaged in the mercantile business and the manufacture of saleratus, in which business he remained until 1847, when he removed to Kalamazoo, at which place he first established himself again in various mercantile pursuits with the late Allen Potter and others. About this time they bought out a blast furnace and conducted the iron manufacturing business very successfully until the iron ore became exhausted. He then, in

company with a few others, undertook to furnish the then village of Kalamazoo with gas; in this enterprise, after various discouraging obstacles to be overcome, he succeeded in making it a very profitable investment. He next, in company with the late Wm. A. Wood and Allen Potter, went into the banking business from which, in the year 1865, was established the present Michigan National Bank, which stock his family still retains. He also owned a large amount of stock in the Kalamazoo Paper Company and other enterprises, from which he had accumulated a large fortune, all of which was made by wisely looking ahead and patiently persevering, until his investments well repaid him for money invested, time and labor, and as he was ever ready to place himself in the hardest spot where it required judgment and hard labor, he was ever the friend of the laboring man, and ever ready to assist that class when sickness or other misfortune called on the charitable for aid.

As a citizen, a neighbor, and a friend, as a business man, in short, in all the relations of life, no man in our community stood higher; as a husband and father, he is deeply mourned by a wife and four children, whose relations while he lived were ever of the most social, filial, pleasant treatment of each other, and although he had lived to be nearly 83 years of age, his sudden accidental death came upon them with as deep grief as it would had it happened twenty years earlier.

MRS. RUTH LITTLE.

This estimable, venerable woman, one of the pioneers of Michigan, died February 8, 1888, after a brief illness of six days' duration, from pneumonia. Few persons of her age have retained in so large and perfect a degree possession of their mental and physical energies down almost to the very day and hour of her death.

Ruth Fuller, daughter of Abraham Fuller, was born at Monson, Mass., November 4, 1801. She was married to Henry Little at St. Johnsbury, Vt., March 11, 1822. In October, 1831, with her husband and two children, she left a pleasant home and a large circle of relatives and friends in St. Johnsbury for a residence in the western wilds of the then new territory of Michigan. Prior to this she and her husband had united with the Congregational church in St. Johnsbury. The family settled at Richland in this county, in 1832. A few years since she with her husband took up their abode in this city.

Of six children born, three only are living. These, with her aged husband, Henry Little, nearly 91, one brother and two sisters, survive her. Through all the vicissitudes of a prolonged and active life, her general

health, energy, cheerfulness and sprightliness of manner have been truly remarkable.

In all places, under all circumstances and conditions, amid the dangers and privations incident to pioneer life in the wilderness, separated from early relatives and friends of her childhood, she has stood with her husband bravely at the front. A faithful, devoted wife, a most affectionate, loving mother, she has cheerfully taken up the duties of the day and hour, met every obligation and fulfilled every trust. Surely,

"We need not rank or splendor;
Wide hall or towering dome;
The good, the true, the tender—
These form the wealth of home."

Truly "she hath done what she could." She has finished her course. "I am going home," she said. Yes, she has gone to the mansions above, to the christian's home; a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

KENT COUNTY.

BY HENRY FRALICK.

List of Names of Members of the Old Residents' Association of the Grand River Valley who have died since June 1, 1887.

Name.	Date of Death.	Name.	Date of Death.
Mrs. Franklin Everts	July 3, 1887	Mr. John Kendall	Sept. 11, 1887
Mr. A. Lamont Chubb	" 3, "	Mrs. A. Hosford Smith	" 17, "
Mrs. Elisha O. Stevens	" 4, "	Mrs. Archibald Salmon	" 19, "
Mr. Rier N. Goodsell	" 5, "	Mr. John Gezon	Oct. 24, "
Mr. William W. Anderson	" 21, "	Mr. Richard E. Butterworth	Jan. 17, 1888
Mrs. Peter J. G. Hodenpyl	" 22, "	Mr. Wm. Thornton	" 17, "
Mr. Lowell Hall	" 26, "	Mrs. Elmira Pratt	" 23, "
Mrs. Jas. H. Brown	Aug. 29, "	Mr. Leonard Musted	Feb. 1, "
Mr. Dwight R. Utley	Sept. 1, "	Mr. Thos. Sargeant	" 9, "
Mr. Ferris D. Laraway	" 3, "	Mr. Jas. Kennedy	" 17, "
Mr. Martin Ryerson	" 6, "	Miss Louise A. Dikeman	Mar. "
Mr. Nicholas Gill	" 6, "	Mr. Robert B. Swain	" 26, "

MRS. THIRZA C. EVERETT.

On Sunday, July 3, 1887, passed away from earth, aged 70 years, Mrs. Thirza, wife of Prof. Franklin Everett and mother of Mrs. Geo. C. Fitch. She had been a resident of Grand Rapids since 1846, when her husband took charge of the academy in a building then standing on the Fulton street public square. Mrs. Everett was a woman of quiet, unostentatious and rather retiring disposition; one with steadfast friends among the circle of her acquaintance; a true wife, a fond mother and devoted to her home circle and its duties. For many years past she had been most of the time an invalid, but maintained an unbroken fortitude, with a courage such as few not similarly afflicted can comprehend. It may truly be said of her that she suffered long and was kind. To her husband, now 75 years of age, this bereavement will be none the less keen for having been long expected. The sympathies of all go out to him and the stricken daughter, while of the matron who is gone remains a memory sweet and blessed.

A. LAMONT CHUBB.

Mr. A. Lamont Chubb passed beyond, Sunday morning, July 3, 1887, after an illness of several months, the culmination of some years of infirm health.

In the death of A. Lamont Chubb this community loses another of its earliest pioneers, one of its most exemplary citizens, one of its most honored members. He was a native of Michigan, having been born April 3, 1830, in Wayne county, where his father, the late Hon. Jonathan F. Chubb, then lived. His father moved to this county and settled on what is now the A. V. Norton farm, about four miles out of the city on the Grandville road, while he was yet a mere lad, and there he spent his youth until he completed his education and acquired his degree of B. A. at Yale College. He returned here to live and was a teacher here, in the early days, a member of the first board of education ever organized for our city schools, and was retained in that responsible position for many years. His influence and energy contributed largely to the development of our educational system, and he was ever a zealous friend of the schools. Though a very quiet, modest, unassuming man, he was ever a power for the better causes in the community, in public and private life.

Mr. Chubb had spent nearly all of his life in this city, residing for many years at the corner of Lyon and Ottawa streets, where the city hall now stands, and since 1870 at the corner of Crescent avenue and Barclay street. He was for years engaged in the foundry business and the manufacture of agricultural implements, in both of which he was among the pioneers in this

part of the country. The sad death of his son, George F. Chubb, several years ago, was a heavy blow to Mr. Chubb, and he seemed never to entirely rally from it. Having disposed of the most of his business interests here, Mr. Chubb was among those who, a few years since, became interested in Dakota farm properties, but it was not until two years ago that his family followed him to his new home. For a year or more his health had been gradually failing, until, in April last, he determined to return here for treatment, and during his fatal illness has been constantly attended by his wife and his daughter, Mrs. Boise. It was known some time before his death that there was little hope of his recovery.

MRS. E. O. STEVENS.

Mrs. Elisha O. Stevens died at her late residence, 79 Turner street, July 4, 1887, at the advanced age of 62 years. The deceased was one of the early settlers in Grand Rapids, she with her husband coming here in the "fifties." For some years past she has had poor health, but her final illness was typhoid fever. Mrs. Stevens had many warm friends.

LOWELL HALL.

Lowell Hall, whose face has been familiar on the streets of Grand Rapids for the last thirty-two years, passed quietly away July 26, 1887, at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. Henriette Quine, 181 North Front street. His death, though sudden, was not unexpected, as he had been suffering from paralysis of a serious nature since May 26, when he was prostrated by the first attack. It was scarcely death, but rather a quiet cessation of a life which for years had been active and industrious.

Lowell Hall was born in Middlesex county, Massachusetts, June 24, 1802, and was therefore 85 years, 1 month and 2 days old, at the time of his death. When but two years old his family moved to Vermont, remaining there two years and then returning to northern New York, and in 1815 he took up his residence in Genesee county of that state. He early evinced a strong liking for books, a prominent characteristic which he retained to the last. After a short course at the Middlebury academy he taught school for two years and then accepted a clerkship in the store of Henry Hawkins, of Alexander, where he afterwards became a partner, and during the eleven years succeeded in amassing a considerable fortune, which in 1838 was swept away. In 1836 he developed into what afterwards became his life work, an organizer of railroads, his first attempt being the Attica & Buffalo railroad, forming the link in a chain of railroads from Albany and Buffalo. He was a director and secretary of this road and saw it completed in seventeen months. His

next venture was the procuring of a charter and organizing the road so well known on both hemispheres as the New York & Erie, then known as the Attica & Hornellsville He came to this city in 1855, in the interest of the D. & M. railroad. When the rebellion broke out Mr. Hall became actively engaged in raising troops, and with them did excellent service in the Union ranks, for which he was made brevet major. After the war he organized the Grand Rapids & Lake Shore railroad, and was its first president. The road was no sooner completed than he turned his attention and energy to the organization of the Grand Rapids & Saginaw road, of which he was president. The present branch of the D. L. & N. between this city and Saginaw is the outgrowth of a scheme entertained by Mr. Hall years ago, but which he was unable to carry into effect. Mr. Hall was once married, his wife having died three years ago of the same disease that caused his death. The deceased was a member of the Old Settlers' Association, and prominent in the order of Masons.

ROXANA BROWN—DWIGHT R. UTLEY.

At a meeting of the Old Residents' Association, called September 4, 1887, the following resolutions were, on motion of Hon. T. B. Church, adopted:

Resolved, That we sympathize with our associate, James H. Brown, in the bereavement he now has met, in the decease of his wife, Mrs. Roxana Brown, August 29, 1887, and tender our condolence to him and his family; and that her long residence in this county and city, rearing her children to become worthy members of the community and useful in the social sphere, which they exemplarily fill, attest her virture as a woman and mother, and her consistent religious profession.

Resolved, That the secretary transmit a copy of this resolution to the husband of our late honorary member. * * * *

At a meeting of the Association of Old Residents of the Grand River Valley, held September 4, 1887, it was resolved, on motion of Mr. Wm. K. Wheeler:

That we attend the funeral of Dwight R. Utley, this day solemnized; that we, reviewing his residence for many years in this city, the part he has taken in the business activities of this city, his many social virtues and the kind feelings he always signally exhibited towards others, of whatever sect or party, duly estimate the loss we and the community have experienced in his decease, and hereby express our sympathy with his widow and surviving sons; which testimonial of our feelings and sentiment we direct our secretary to transmit to the aforesaid family.

CHARLES SHEPHERD, *President.*

R. B. SMITH, *Secretary.*

FERRIS D. LARAWAY.

"Died at his residence in Wayland, Allegan county, Saturday, September 3, 1887, Ferris D. Laraway, aged 73 years," is not all that should be written of a worthy man, an honest and enterprising citizen, and a kind and indulgent husband and father, who has just passed beyond the silent river. Mr. Laraway came to Kent county in 1837, and continued to reside here until 1859, when he removed to his farm in Wayland, where he died the 3d inst., leaving a wife, four sons and two daughters, all married and well settled around him, except his youngest son Frank, who still resides at the old home with his bereaved mother.

The funeral was from the family residence, Rev. Charles Fluhrer conducting the solemn ceremonies, and thus among the tears and regrets of many friends another of the most worthy old settlers has gone from among us.

MARTIN RYERSON.

"Chicago, September 6, 1887.—Martin Ryerson, the well known Chicago millionaire lumbermam, died suddenly at Boston this morning of neuralgia of the heart."

Mr. Ryerson was 72 or 73 years old, and was a native of New Jersey. He left his home when a lad about a dozen years old and came west to the wilds of Michigan, arriving in the State about 1825. During the next ten years he was engaged traveling about the State trading with the Indians, or in hunting and trapping. He was at one time in the employ of the late Uncle Louis Campau of this city, and of Mr. Richard Godfrey. He was in this especial region as early as 1826, and well knew what pioneer life meant, in all its hardships and privations as well as its pleasures. He knew, too, what poverty meant, for his wages were only eight dollars per month. The writer remembers hearing him tell of walking between this city and Grand Haven, about thirty miles, to save the stage fare of two dollars; couldn't earn money faster.

While yet a young man he married, after the customs of her tribe, a young woman of the Ottawas, living in this valley. She died shortly after, and was buried in Grand Haven. She left a daughter whom he gave every advantage in education, and to whom he gave, later, on her marriage, a handsome "portion" or "dowry." As an illustration of his character as a man it may be mentioned that he went to the State legislature and asked, and was granted, a special act legitimizing her.

His second wife was a daughter of Pierce C. Duverney, of Grand Haven, who came there with the Rev. Wm. M. Ferry, in 1835. Mr. Duverney was a highly educated, polished Frenchman, who had been educated for holy orders,

but had, later, became a convert to Protestantism under Mr. Ferry's ministry at Mackinac Island, and moved with him to Grand Haven, being a deacon in his church. Mrs. Duverney was an Indian woman. His second wife died shortly after, leaving no issue.

Subsequently Mr. Ryerson married a daughter of the late Antoine Campau, of this city, and she survives him; also their only child, Martin Ryerson, Jr., who is one of the most substantial and active young business men of Chicago.

His experience as an Indian trader gave him great knowledge of the forest wealth of our state, and he was a pioneer in the lumbering operations of western Michigan. He built one of the very first mills erected at the mouth of the Muskegon river, and secured large tracts of the choicest timber on that stream at a very low price. He was for years, and until just before Mr. Morris' death, a partner of R. W. Morris of this city. After that he took as partners two young men who had been employés of the former firm, and whose energy and reliability had commended them to him. These were Hons. C. T. Hills and H. H. Getty. The new firm of Ryerson, Hills & Co. prospered greatly—its business sagacity, enterprise and probity deserved it—until now it is one of the oldest, wealthiest firms in the west. Early in the fifties Mr. Ryerson moved from Muskegon to Chicago to represent his firm there, and though he has been identified with the growth and progress of the city for more than thirty years past, and an important factor, he has never ceased to consider himself a Michigan man, or to feel a warm friendship for those who lived in this vicinity. He amassed a fortune of some millions, $3,000,000 to $4,000,000, probably, and had used a liberal portion of it for years before his death, in public benefactions. One of the many incidents which might be cited of the generosity and public spirit which were marked traits of Mr. Ryerson's character, was his gift to the city of Chicago of an Indian group, "The Ottawas," a hunter, squaw and wolf dog in bronze, with large bas-reliefs on either side of the granite pedestal, illustrative of scenes in Indian life. The statue, which is one of the finest specimens of bronze in the west, is in Lincoln park.

NICHOLAS GEIB.

Nicholas Geib, the representative German farmer of Gaines township, died at his late farm residence Tuesday, Sept. 6, 1887, at the advanced age of 65 years. The deceased was one of the early pioneers of Kent county. He was born at Bavaria, Germany, Dec. 24, 1821, and came to America in 1844. He first settled in New York city, and from there went to Providence, R. I. In 1852, not being satisfied with his prospects, he moved to Waterloo county,

Province of Ontario, Canada, where for five years he followed well-digging. There he remained until 1854, when he moved to Michigan, purchasing 160 acres on section 22. He was a man of frugal habits and had accumulated $500 in cash by a practice of energy and economy. Believing that there was money in farming, he soon after purchased 160 acres more. These lands were then an unbroken wilderness, three miles from the nearest roadway and infested by a roving band of Indians and wild beasts of the forest. He was not discouraged, however, but labored hard to accomplish his object, and at death ranked fairly with the substantial citizens of Kent county. In 1853 he led to the marriage altar Miss Elizabeth Shafer, who died in 1864, leaving him with three children, one of whom died later on and the other two are living. Mr. Geib was well known throughout the city and county.

HENRY JEWETT.

At a meeting of the Old Residents' Association, held September 1, 1886, called to attend the funeral of Henry Jewett, it was, on motion of W. N. Cook,

Resolved, That we heard, with deep sorrow, of the sudden decease of our associate, who, although advanced in years, was a few days since moving amongst us with his usual activity and exhibiting his usual demeanor of kindness and affability, as ready as he ever has been to take his part in the duties and responsibilities of life; that we review with pride his many years' record of usefulness in the public offices in which he was placed, the universal recognition of his worth in the respect and confidence of the community of which he was a citizen, and in the love of his relatives and family.

Resolved, That this testimonial of our regard and this expression of our sympathy with the grief of his surviving children, be conveyed to them by our secretary, in a transcript of these resolutions, and by publication of them in the journals of the city.

ARCHIBALD SOLOMAN.

Archibald Soloman, an early settler in this county, died at his home in Wyoming township, September 19, 1887. He was born in Irwin, N. Y., in 1809, came to Detroit in 1833, and to this city in 1837, coming via Grand Haven by steamer, fare $25. He engaged in the cabinet making business here with the late Robert Hilton, whose interest he purchased a year and a half later. Mr. Solomon made the first wooden seated chairs in Kent county. In 1851 he exchanged his Grand Rapids property for a farm lying three miles south of Grandville, where he lived until his death.

LENAWEE COUNTY.

F. A. DEWEY.

Residence.	Name.	Date of Death.	Age.
Adrian	Austin S. Wilcox	May	75
Tecumseh	Susan McNeal	"	75
Adrian City	Wealthy Eddy	June	82
Clinton	Mrs. W. B. Fisk	"	75
Tecumseh	Hattie L. Brewer	"	40
Tecumseh	Eliza W. Jordan	July	73
Tecumseh	Henry L. Luce	"	78
Medina	Wm. C. Lowe	"	86
Tecumseh	Nathan Morse	"	87
Hudson	Hiram Van Akin	"	85
Hudson	Amy Wilson	"	84
Blissfield	Alice Davis	"	84
Blissfield	Katherine Hass	"	64
Blissfield	Mrs. R. G. White	"	37
Tecumseh	Henry McClure	"	60
Palmyra	Comfort Rogers	"	82
Clinton	Sophia Green	"	82
Fairfield	Levi Russell	"	76
Morenci	Mrs. Peleg Baily	"	80
Franklin	Irene V. Crane	"	65
Adrian	George W. Merick	"	79
Rome	Anna More Bancroft	"	84
Riga	Mrs. Vicroy	August	81
Palmyra	Reuben Ingersoll	"	77
Clinton	Wm. P. Silvers	"	54
Tecumseh	Jerusha Hendrix	"	75
Fairfield	Loring Ayers	"	72
Adrian	Bridget Neary	"	80
Franklin	Joseph Hurlbeson	"	80
Tecumseh	Anna G. Baylis	"	80
Rome	Olive Conner	"	81
Adrian	Mrs. A. Sayer	"	73
Tecumseh	Rufus Adams	September	55

LENAWEE COUNTY.—*Continued.*

Residence.	Name.	Date of Death.	Age.
Hudson	Miles Beach	September	64
Blissfield	Rufus Smead	"	84
Cambridge	Alvine Gilbert	"	42
Hudson	Franklin Smith	"	73
Adrian	Benjamin White	"	83
Franklin	Eli Knight	"	78
Adrian	Mrs. Clark B. Backas	"	72
Cambridge	Mrs. P. J. Barrows	"	75
Adrian	George E. Whaly	"	64
Adrian	Nancy B. Critendon	"	85
Raisin	George Mitchell	October	74
Tecumseh	John McVinney	"	60
Clinton	Mrs. L. M. Belding	"	74
Hudson	Margaret Cassidy	"	88
Hudson	Beriah H. Lane	"	87
Rollin	James Sloan	"	86
Palmyra	George W. Turbett	November	71
Ridgeway	John Davenport	"	87
Palmyra	Philena Huntington	"	81
Cambridge	Capt. H. R. Case	"	69
City	Harry Walby	"	70
Rollin	Daniel Foster	"	74
Rollin	Cynthia Griffith	"	80
Hudson	Oliver Kellogg	December	75
Raisin	Frederick R. Wickware	"	81
Madison	Seymour Allen	"	80
Hudson	Mr. Dingham	"	75
Tecumseh	Sarah James	"	80
Dover	Isabelle Deline	January	80
Franklin	Mrs. Fay DePey	"	40
Tecumseh	John Rector	"	78
Clinton	Judson Lindon	"	70
Adrian	Daniel O'Connor	"	80
Adrian	Sarah Jane Watts	"	77
Adrian	John G. Wessinger	"	70
Seneca	Moses Vail	"	87
Ogden	Eunice Comstock	"	80
Hudson	Jonathan Upwood	"	75
Hudson City	Thomas Conlisk	"	60

LENAWEE COUNTY.—*Continued.*

Residence.	Name.	Date of Death.	Age.
Medina	Charlotte Wilder	January	74
Ridgeway	Clarinda Allen	February	70
Tecumseh	Solomon Crane	"	75
Adrian	Mrs. S. Robinson	"	74
Adrian	Mrs. Elmina Warner	"	78
Adrian	Rev. Wisner	"	86
Fairfield	Samuel Langdon	"	76
Tecumseh	Jane Wallace	"	85
Fairfield	Egbert Hinds	"	57
Fairfield	Levi J. Arnold	"	60
Fairfield	Amnah Burdick	"	87
Madison	H. Gates Hicks	"	76
Rome	Mrs. Samuel Luce	"	70
City	E. B. Johnson	"	66
City	Mrs. Austin Gillet	"	72
Rollin	Sarah Rice	"	68
Fairfield	Mrs. Charles Russel	"	73
Morenci	G. W. Lowe	"	70
Adrian	John Krapt	"	84
Fairfield	Sarah Barber	"	82
Hudson	Catharine Hannon	"	70
Rollin	Samuel Lombard	"	80
Woodstock	Edwin Lair	March	73
Rollin	Rachel S. Beals	"	78
Rollin	Abigal Ling	"	79
Raisin	Walter Jones	"	80
Adrian	Phineas Price	"	80
Rome	E. Y. Davidson	"	58
Rome	Mrs. Bertheeba Roberts	"	88
Ridgeway	Schyler Triphagen	"	65
Ogden	Judd Fairbanks	"	70
Ogden	Grandpa Allick	"	87
Hudson	Mrs. Stephen Perkins	"	85
Blissfield	Mrs. Howe	"	70
City	Warner F. Chaffee	"	88
City	G. R. Payne	"	75
Dover	Margaret Loonam	"	60
Tecumseh	Ashe Stevens	"	60
Ridgeway	Mrs. Peter Sharp	"	70

LENAWEE COUNTY.—*Continued.*

Residence.	Name.	Date of Death.	Age.
Ridgeway	Mary Ann Phillbeam	March	77
Clinton	Dewitt Hendershot	"	58
Franklin	William Burroughs	"	60
Addison	Solmon Holmes	"	75
Palmyra	Edwin Driggs	"	65
City	Alanson Worden	"	79
Rollin	Mrs. Henry Ames	"	82
Ridgeway	John Reynolds	"	80
Franklin	George Bracy	"	70
Macon	Joseph Howell	"	85
Ridgeway	John Iverson	"	82
Tecumseh	Louise Stevens	"	65
Woodstock	Lewis Sanford	"	70
Woodstock	William Carpenter	"	85
Clinton	Mrs. James Bostedar	"	80
Riga	Gotelieb Behm	"	85
Franklin	Mrs. Joseph Stitts	"	60
Raisin	Thomas W. Mead	"	74
Hudson	Thomas Ferril	"	85
Tecumseh	Mary Ann Moody	"	88
Hudson	Mrs. Robert Piper	April	80
Tecumseh	James E. Foster	"	86
Adrian	John Wagerhuber	"	71
Adrian	A. H. Henderson	"	75
Blissfield	George W. Blivin	"	67
Fairfield	Nicholas Vandusen	"	82
Palmyra	George C. Harvey	"	81
Cambridge	Mrs. Philemon Riley	"	72
Clinton	A. D. Mead	"	73
Medina	Mrs. Aaron Adams	"	70
Palmyra	Thomas Caldwell	"	66
Seneca	Mrs. Jibb	"	72
Fairfield	Marvin Smith	"	75
Hudson	Emily W. Hunt	"	85
Ridgeway	Aaron Aten	"	70
Adrian	Catharine Perry	"	80
Rollin	Aaron Bryant	"	70
Woodstock	Mrs. Trumbull	"	81
Fairfield	Deacon Tenbrook	"	88

LENAWEE COUNTY.—*Continued.*

Residence.	Name.	Date of Death.	Age.
Clinton	Cynthia Lazelere	April	88
Macon	Thomas Allison	"	78
City	Mary Abrams	"	80
Hudson	Chloe Fuller	"	75
Clinton	Thomas Roper	May	86
Tecumseh	Alvinza Doty	"	60
Dover	James McDuffie	"	74
Palmyra	Lorentius S. Calkins	"	76
Adrian	Mrs. A. H. Green	"	80
Hudson	Mrs. Auntie Loomis	"	92
Raisin	Warren Holdridge	June	50
Seneca	Michael Van Sickles	"	90
Adrian	Samuel Nicholson	"	66
Rollin	Alphonzo Gibbs	"	72

The number of pioneers who died between June 10, 1887, and June 10, 1888, was 164. A number less than 60 years of age were born here.

Between the ages of 60 and 70 there were	23
" " " " 70 " 80 " "	64
" " " " 80 " 90 " "	61
" " " " 90 " 100 " "	2
Less than 60 years of age	14
	164

June 10, 1888.

LIVINGSTON COUNTY.

C. M. WOOD.

Orla J. Backus, of Unadilla, Livingston county, died February, 1887, aged 84. Settled in Michigan in 1837 and died on the farm he purchased from the government.

Firman G. Rose, of Putnam, died February 23, 1887, aged 76. Settled in Michigan in 1835.

Mrs. Claud Thompson, of Howell, died June 9, 1887, aged 74.

Mrs. Caroline Coleman, of Unadilla, died June 13, 1887, aged 66. Settled in Michigan in 1847.

Mrs. Galvin Phillips, of Howell, died July 21, 1887, aged 81.

Mrs. Anson Powers, of Hamburg, died July 30, 1887, aged 84. Settled in Michigan in 1834.

Dr. Henry N. Spencer, of Howell, died August 2, 1887, aged 61. Settled at Fowlerville in 1853.

Mr. Amasa G. Leeland, of Putnam, died August 20, 1887, aged 69. Settled in Michigan in 1834.

Hon. Ralph Fowler, of Fowlerville, died Sept. 26, 1887, aged 79. Settled in Handy, Mich., in 1836.

Mrs. Mary Fowler, wife of Hon. Ralph Fowler, died Oct. 1, 1887. Settled in Handy, Mich., in 1837.

Dr. Leonard Noble, formerly of Putnam, died at Westfield, Mass., Oct. 20, 1887, aged 74, and was buried at Pinckney, Mich., Oct. 23, 1887. Settled in Michigan in 1836.

James Kirk of Hartland, died Nov. 1, 1887, aged 75.

George H. Wilhelm, of Marion, born in Iosco, Livingston county, Mich., Oct. 10, 1839, died November 7, 1887, aged 48.

Mrs. Harriet Grieve of Unadilla, born July 4, 1808, died Nov. 29, 1887, aged 79. Settled in Michigan in 1835.

Mrs. Diana Gregory, born in Unadilla in 1850, died at Gregory, Mich., Nov. 10, 1887, aged 37.

Mrs. Sarah Straws, of Howell, died November 29, 1887, aged 79. She was a slave until emancipated by proclamation of President Lincoln.

Mrs. Angeline Smith of Marion, died December 4, 1887, aged 74. Settled in Michigan in 1836.

Mr. Robert Holland of Marion, died December 4, 1887, aged 81. Settled in Michigan in 1847.

Mr. Joseph Buck of Hamburg, died December 2, 1887, aged 76. An old resident.

Mr. Lyman Lee of Hartland, died December 30, 1887, aged 72. Settled in Michigan in 1833.

Mrs. Henry Munsell of Iosco, died December 28, 1887, aged 60. Settled in Michigan in 1839.

Mr. Chauncy Chapin of Howell, died March 5, 1888, aged 87. An old resident.

Mrs. Katharine Weimeister of Howell, died March 1, 1888, aged 62. Settled in Michigan in 1848.

Mrs. E. J. Hardy of Osceola, died March 11, 1888, aged 68. An old resident.

Mr. Jacob Euler of Geneva, died April 13, 1888, aged 80. Settled in Michigan in 1835.

Mrs. Elizabeth Lane of Cohoctah, died April 28, 1888, aged 84. Settled in Michigan in 1836.

Rev. Wm. Palmer of Brighton, died April 15, 1888, aged 80. Settled in Michigan in 1835.

Mr. Edwin Nichols of Handy, died May 26, 1888, aged 59. Settled in Michigan in 1836.

Mrs. Alonzo Truesdale of Howell, died May 26, 1888, aged 72. Settled in Michigan in 1856.

Mr. Theodore Welker of Marion, died June 6, 1888, aged 60. An old resident.

HON. RALPH FOWLER.

After months of lingering sickness the Hon. Ralph Fowler, the original founder of Fowlerville, passed over the river on September 26, 1887, aged 79 years. He was born at Trenton, Oneida county, New York, October 8, 1808, and was married to Miss Martha Smith, November 14, 1832, and continued to reside in that State until September, 1836, when in company with his brother, John B. Fowler, and others, he started for Michigan and arrived here in November. At Buffalo he took the old steamer "Commodore Perry" and was three days and nights in reaching Detroit. He started on foot from Detroit and the third day reached the house of Amos Adams, in Howell, and after resting one day came to look at his land in this township, and after spending a few days here he made up his mind to make Michigan his home, and returned to New York after his family. On the morning of October 17, 1836, he bade adieu to friends and relatives in New York and with his family again started for Michigan, this time with a yoke of oxen and wagon, arriving in the township of Handy—then the township of Howell—on the 9th day of November, and moving into the house which was built during his absence, began life in earnest as a Michigan pioneer. He was full of energy, and immediately after getting settled turned his attention to public affairs. In 1838 he succeeded in getting an act through the legislature setting off and organizing the township of Handy, with the first township meeting "to be held at the residence of Ralph Fowler in said township." On April 2, 1838, the legal voters of the township, numbering 14, met at his house in pursuance of the act, and he was elected the first supervisor of the township. He also served the township in that capacity in the years 1840 and 1847. In 1849 he was elected justice of the peace, also in 1844, 1854, 1860 and 1864. In 1844 he was elected to the legislature and again in 1848, and was instru-

mental in the location of the capitol at its present site at Lansing. In 1842 the State appropriated a small sum of money for the opening of the road between Fowlerville and Lansing, but as it was not used as a through route it soon grew up to brush and became practically useless. In the spring Mr. Fowler determined to have the road re-opened and finally succeeded in interesting Mr. O. B. Williams of Williamston, with himself, and in company they went over the present line of the road and solicited subscriptions for the re-opening of the road to the westward. They succeeded in obtaining about $600 in money and goods and with this small amount they began anew the struggle against nature's obstacles and the noisy opposition of those who were interested in the route north of this place which was already established. Bridges were built over the two Cedars and the streams west of the Meridian line. Mr. Williams then commenced at the Meridian line and Mr. Fowler began at Fowlerville, each working force consisting of three men and two yoke of oxen, and at the end of three weeks the two working parties met at Williamston. Then in order to get the mail route changed from the Howell and Okemos road to the present road, Messrs. Seymour, of Lansing, O. B. Williams of Williamston, Ralph Fowler and George Curtis, of Fowlerville, and H. Gates, of Howell, established a stage line and placed upon the new road a stage to run between Howell and Lansing. The stage consisted of a lumber wagon drawn by a span of horses. It made tri-weekly trips, or out one day and back the next, and they let no one walk for want of money. This enterprise was continued for one year, at the end of which time the prime movers had succeeded in accomplishing their object, that of establishing postoffices at Fowlerville and Williamston, and then sold out, Mr. Fowler having kept one man and team on the road during the year, losing one horse valued at $125, and owing the company $10 at the end of that time.

To this public spirited man the village of Fowlerville owes its properity and to him was due the success it has reached, being counted to-day as one of the most prosperous villages of its size in the State. He donated the site of six acres for a saw mill to Mr. Russell Fuller and boarded the workmen gratuitously, while the people of the township scored and hewed the timbers of the frame. He also donated the original sites for the M. E. and Baptist churches. He also built the first store building upon the site now occupied by Knapp, Parker & Co.

As the village grew in size the subject of incorporation began to be considered and he was among the first to see the advantages to be gained and as usual headed the movement, the act being approved April 15, 1871. When the railroad project from Detroit to Lansing was first being agitated he was one of the first to comprehend its benefits and as the result a meeting was

held at his office Sept. 9, 1865, by which the voters of the township voted almost unanimously to bond the township for a sum not to exceed five per cent of the valuation and as a result bonds were issued to the amount of $6,500. Thus it will be seen that he was a man of public spirit and was always at the head of any movement to advance the interests of the village which bears his name.

He was a democrat through and through and in all his public life, no one ever accusing him of treachery to his constituents or of appropriating public funds to any but honest use.

He was successful in his business career and succeeded in accumulating a large competency with which to secure to himself and family the necessaries and luxuries of life in his declining years.

His domestic relations were very pleasant, six children being born to him by his first wife, who died early in 1846. December 10, 1846, he married Mary Fowler, who still survives him, although at present lying very ill, brought on in a measure no doubt by the care and anxiety attending the illness of her late husband.

During his last illness he was tenderly cared for. During the time he expressed himself as in the hands of God and he was awaiting his summons.

The funeral services were largely attended by his acquaintances and friends to bid a last farewell to one who has shared in the joys and griefs of the people of this vicinity for over 51 years.

MARY SMITH FOWLER.

Mrs. Mary (Smith) Fowler, wife of the Hon. Ralph Fowler, died at her home in Fowlerville, October 1, 1887, of typhoid fever, aged 77 years. Mrs. Fowler was born at Linden, Caledonia county, Vermont, July 9, 1810, and at twelve years of age she removed with her parents to New York State. In 1835 she married John B. Fowler, two years later removed with her husband to this county, being the fifth married white woman settling in the county. John B. Fowler died in 1842. On December 10, 1846, she was married to the late Hon. Ralph Fowler, surviving him not quite five days. She was a resident of the county for 50 years and the place where she died is a part of the farm on which she lived for forty years. Mrs. Fowler was a devoted Christian, a member of the M. E. church at this place for many years. During her last illness she expressed a clear consciousness of her acceptance with Christ, and was ready and waiting for the "pearly gates to open" that she might join the innumerable host upon the other side.

MARQUETTE COUNTY.

BY PETER WHITE.

HENRY R. MATHER.

Henry R. Mather of Marquette, died January 13, 1888, aged 64. He came to this county in 1855 and had lived here continuously until his death. He was a good man and a worthy citizen of our glorious State.

MUSKEGON COUNTY.

BY H. H. HOLT.

WILLIAM GLUE.

William Glue was born in Leeds, England, May 1, 1825, and came to Canada and after a time to Detroit. There he remained until 1853, when he came to Muskegon. He was in the employ of Ryerson & Morris for a short time, and afterward took charge of the mill known as the Durkee, Truesdell, & Co. mill, which he run for eleven years. In 1874 he entered into a partnership composed of Messrs. Glue, Reed and Bushnell, and known as Wm. Glue & Co., which continued seven years, when the partnership was discontinued. He was elected alderman in 1874, mayor of this city in 1875, and again elected alderman in 1876; was also twice elected supervisor, the last term being the chairman of the board of supervisors. He died November 10, 1887. His wife, Mary Glue, died June 8, 1885.

CHAUNCEY DAVIS.

Major Chauncey Davis was born in Jefferson county, N. Y., March 15, 1812, of English parentage. His father, Jacob Davis, was the father of seven children, six sons and one daughter, of whom the subject of this sketch was the fourth. When Chauncey was 17 years of age his father died, and three years later he was left motherless, and was thus compelled to look out for himself. At twenty he began teaching school, and taught four winter terms and one summer term of four months each. His early educational facilities were such as the common schools and the Watertown, N. Y., academy afforded at that time. In 1835 he left his home in New York State for the west, stopping first at Chicago. Here he remained two weeks and then went to what is now Kenosha, Wisconsin, to make his home. He remained at Kenosha until 1848, when he removed to Muskegon, Michigan, and opened a supply store for the sale of dry goods, groceries, provisions, etc., and engaged in the purchase and shipment of lumber, timber and

shingles. In 1850 he formed a copartnership with Theodore Newell and A. D. Loomis, for the purpose of buying and manufacturing lumber at Muskegon, which was sent to Chicago and Kenosha for sale. The Muskegon branch of the copartnership was known as C. Davis & Co., and the Chicago and Kenosha branch as T. Newell & Co. This firm built the large steam mill at Muskegon, known as the C. Davis & Co. Mill, in 1853. Mr. Davis afterwards bought the interests of his partners and continued the business until 1880, when he retired from the lumbering business.

In 1860 he was elected to represent Muskegon county in the State house of representatives, and was re-elected in 1862, thus serving through the stormy period of the war. He served on the military and public lands committees during the first term and was chairman of the ways and means committee at the second term. In 1870, at the first election under the city charter, he was elected mayor of the city of Muskegon, and in 1872 was re-elected against a large democratic majority in the city.

At the organization of the lumberman's national bank in 1873, Mr. Davis was elected its first president, and visited Washington to secure a charter and currency. He has been re-elected to this office at each annual election since.

Politically Mr. Davis was a democrat till the organization of the republican party, when he became an active supporter of the principles of the new party. As a citizen and representative in the legislature he urged the liberal and important measures for aiding the government in the vigorous prosecution of the war.

In the development of the city of Muskegon Mr. Davis has taken a prominent part, and contributed as much to its permanent prosperity as any one of her citizens. He superintended the building of the first school house in the city in 1849. The building was occupied for a number of years for school purposes as well as for religious and other public meetings and elections. Later it was sold and was known as Holt's hall and was burned in the fire of 1874. To the various churches of the city he has always been a liberal contributor. A careful estimate shows that his contributions for church buildings, services and expenses since 1864, amount to over $10,000. He was also actively indentified with the development of the county and took a leading part in securing the legislation organizing Muskegon county in 1859, and in providing for roads and bridges in this then undeveloped region. His personal contributions for the construction of railroads, including subscriptions for stock, donations, expenses, etc., and for public halls and educational purposes, amount to about $10,000 over and above all taxes and assessments for such purposes.

He died February 9, 1888.

OAKLAND COUNTY.

BY O. POPPLETON.

Names.	Place of Birth.		Date of Birth.	Place and Date of First Residence in Michigan.			Place of Death.	Age.
	Town or Village.	State.		Town.	County.	Date.		
Adams, Mrs. Eliza B.	Norfolk, Litchfield county	Connecticut	Mar. 18, 1812	Troy	Oakland	1841	Troy, May 7, 1888	76
Applegate, David	Tompkins county	New York	May 15, 1809	Oxford	Oakland	1834	Oxford, Feb. 28, 1888	79
Austin, Cornelius	Squancome	New Jersey	Apr. 13, 1791	Commerce	Oakland	1829	Novi, May 4, 1888	97
Axford, Mrs. Ellen C.	Oxford	New Jersey	Mar. 22, 1811	Argentine	Genesee	1844	Clarkston, Nov. 1, 1887	76
Bacon, Levi	Windham, Jefferson county	New York	1819	Lima	Washtenaw	1832	Washington, D. C.	68
Bacon, Erastus	Windham, Jefferson county	New York	Apr. 11, 1813	Lima	Washtenaw	1832	Pontiac, Dec. 16, 1887	74
Bigelow, Dr. Isaac J.	Leominster, Worcester county	Mass.	Feb. 24, 1809		Oakland		Dec. 1, 1887	79
Bird, Israel S.	Warren county	New Jersey	Mar. 22, 1823	Groveland	Oakland	1843	Groveland, Nov., 1887	64
Brown, Azer		England	1808	Orion	Oakland	1836	Orion, Feb. 27, 1888	79
Bassett, Ervilla	Yates county	New York	1818	Novi	Oakland	1830	Novi, Feb. 27, 1888	69
Baker, F. A., Sr.	Sheffield	Mass.	1804			1839	Holly, Dec. 6, 1887	83
Baker, Mahitable		Canada	1821	Holly	Oakland	1853	Holly, Jan. 24, 1888	67
Bradford, Andrew	Warren county	New Jersey	1825	Orion	Oakland		Orion, March 3, 1888	63
Beardslee, Robbins		Michigan	1808				Waterford, Sept. 13, 1887	80
Brazington, Peter				Royal Oak	Oakland		Royal Oak, March 21, 1888	73
Bennett, Edwin S.	Monroe county	New York					Milford	84
Brown, Robt. W.	County Down	Ireland	Feb. 29, 1808	Bloomfield	Oakland	1824	Royal Oak, May 10, 1888	80
Blackwood, Samuel	Ovid, Seneca county	New York	1802	Lyon	Oakland	1831	Lyon, May 24, 1888	86
Botsford, Harvey W.	Scipio, Cayuga county	New York	Sept. 19, 1812	Bloomfield	Oakland	1836	Pontiac, Oct. 16, 1887	75
Brown, Samuel	County Donegal	Ireland	1808	Commerce	Oakland	1850	Commerce, March 26, 1888	80
Blount, Mrs. Hannah	Lima	New York	1801	Troy	Oakland	1834	Troy, Sept. 27, 1887	86

OAKLAND COUNTY.—*Continued.*

Names.	Place of Birth.		Date of Birth.	Place and Date of First Residence in Michigan.			Place of Death.	Age.
	Town or Village.	State.		Town.	County.	Date.		
Cadworth, Mrs. A. Barnard	Cardiff	New York	Feb 2, 1818	Mt. Vernon	Macomb	1835	Pontiac, Feb. 5, 1888	70
Corson, Jas. R.	Walden	Vermont	Jan. 9, 1809	Auburn	Oakland	1835	Birmingham, June 18, 1887	78
Clark, Mrs. Edwin G.	Yorkshire	England	1815	Redford	Wayne	1834	Independence, Aug., 1887	72
Cook, Capt. Amos P.	Goshen, Richfield county	Connecticut	Dec. 12, 1812	Almont	Lapeer	1832	Pontiac, April 27, 1888	76
Cook, Mrs. (Abbey) A. P.	Goshen, Richfield county	Connecticut	1812	Almont	Lapeer	1832	Pontiac, April 30, 1888	76
Carpenter, Chas. A.	Barrie	Vermont	Feb. 11, 1813	Orion	Oakland	1836	Orion, Aug. 12, 1887	74
Cole, Benj.	Redington, Hunterdon county	New Jersey	Aug. 17, 1806	Waterford	Oakland	1832	Waterford, April 12, 1888	82
Crawford, Miss Sena	Old Saratoga, Saratoga county	New York	Nov. 8, 1800	Troy	Oakland	1825	Detroit, Nov. 13, 1887	87
Collins, Mrs. C. M.	East Bloomfield, Ontario county	New York	1794	Farmington	Oakland	1825	Farmington	93
Crotty, James	Tipperary	Ireland	1809	White Lake	Oakland	1832	White Lake, July 6, 1887	78
Cartwright, John B.	Little Steeping, Lincolnshire	England	Nov. 22, 1816	Utica	Macomb	1843	Birmingham, Sept. 10, 1887	71
Cowles, Loren M.	Auburn, Cayuga county	New York	Feb. 2, 1820	Avon	Oakland	1832	Avon, Oct. 31, 1887	67
Chamberlin, Mrs. Lydia			1810	Novi	Oakland	1831	Novi, Nov. 10, 1887	78
Carhart, James	Wooster, Otsego county	New York	Jan. 28, 1812	W. Bloomfield	Oakland	1829	Pontiac, Dec. 6, 1887	76
Cole, Wm. M.		New York	1817	Avon	Oakland	1840	Avon, Jan. 22, 1888	71
Case, Mrs. Mariah C.	Newton	New Jersey	1823	Independence	Oakland	1849	Independence, Feb. 1, 1888	65
Courter, Francis	Patterson	New Jersey	Dec. 5, 1801	Farmington	Oakland	1829	Farmington, May 24, 1888	87
Cooper, Samantha			1815	W. Bloomfield	Oakland		W. Bloomfield, Feb. 25, '88	73
Conley, Stephen G.	Brockville	Canada	Dec. 17, 1805	Troy	Oakland	1845	Troy, Sept. 6, 1887	82
Cary, Mrs. H. (*nee* Kemp)	Sussex county	England	1812	Pontiac		1839	Avon, March 29, 1888	75
Clark, Linus			1814	South Lyon	Oakland		South Lyon, Jan. 20, 1888	74
Carpenter, Wm.	Porter, Niagara county	New York	1818	Lyon	Oakland	1836	Lyon, Oct. 28, 1887	70
Cowden, Addison	Cheshire	New Hamp.	June 28, 1807	Brandon	Oakland		Brandon, May 28, 1888	81

Dye, Ezekiel	S. Amboy, Middlesex county	New Jersey	1806	Commerce	Oakland	1831	Commerce, March 2, 1888	82
Dunlap, Jas. M.	Seneca county	New York	Oct. 12, 1822	Lyon	Oakland	1836	Holly, April 14, 1888	66
Dow, Peter	Parish, Ballingray	Scotland	Feb. 27, 1821	Orchard Lake	Oakland	1830	Wahpiton, Dak., Oct. 21, '87	66
Dewey, John K.	Royalton	Vermont	1796	Waterford	Oakland	1832	Waterford, April 12, 1887	91
Delling, E. M.	Vienna	Maine	1811	Southfield	Oakland	1831	Southfield, Aug. 7, 1887	76
Devoe, Mrs. Mary		England	1803	Waterford	Oakland	1833	Bloomfield, April 13, 1888	85
Fredrick, Richard	Rochester	New York	1804	Avon	Oakland	1835	Avon, June 12, 1888	84
Frank, Col. John	Middlebury	Vermont	1799	Avon	Oakland	1823	Avon, Dec. 30, 1887	89
Flinn, Mrs. Sally	Broome county	New York	Aug. 30, 1819	Troy	Oakland	1830	Pontiac, Aug. 14, 1887	68
Flower, Mrs. Angeline			1811				White Lake	78
Farnham, Mrs. Emeline	Homer	New York	May 24, 1810	Bloomfield	Oakland	1835	Pontiac, April 26, 1888	78
Friday, Philip	Bethlehem	New York	Apr. 17, 1824	Springfield	Oakland	1838	Springfield, Feb. 10, 1888	64
Greene, Calvin A.	Richmond, Ontario county	New York	Oct. 25, 1812	Avon	Oakland	1825	Pontiac, Aug. 27, 1887	75
Goodrich, Ira	Fleming	New York	1806	Troy	Oakland	1823	Lansing, Feb. 6, 1888	82
Greer, Miss		England	1799	W. Bloomfield	Oakland	1850	Pontiac, Jan. 25, 1888	89
Gibbs, Tracy	Litchfield	Connecticut	Jan. 6, 1801	Troy	Oakland	1833	Troy, May 6, 1888	87
Goodspeed, Mrs. Rebecca	Niagara county	New York		Brighton	Livingston	1843	Lyon, Aug. 16, 1887	91
Goodnow, Frederick N.			1799				Milford, Feb. 1, 1888	89
Graw, Rev. Stillman C.	Pomfret, Windham county	Connecticut	Apr. 15, 1807	Independence	Oakland	1836	Atlas, April 25, 1888	81
Hale, John P.		New Hamp.	1807	Flint	Genesee	1836	Waterford, Aug. 25, 1887	81
Hadley, Marshall H.	Brownfield	Maine	Dec. 14, 1818	Rochester	Oakland	1841	E. Saginaw, Nov. 14, 1887	69
Hubbell, Sardis S.	Newburg	Ohio	1820	Milford	Oakland	1844	Milford, June 16, 1887	67
Howlett, Sam'l, Sr.	Bundy, Suffolk county	England	Sept. 14, 1807	Ann Arbor	Washtenaw	1832	Waterford, Oct. 14, 1887	80
Howlett, Eliz.	Kent, Kent county	England	Dec. 2, 1819	Ann Arbor	Washtenaw	1835	Waterford, Oct. 15, 1887	68
Hart, Mrs. Margaret	Sussex	New Jersey	1816	Independence	Oakland	1834	Independence, Mar. 3, 1888	76
Jeffreys, Mrs. Dr. John, (*nee* Melissa Slocum)	Tolland, Hampden county	Mass.	Aug. 2, 1808	Southfield	Oakland	1834	Detroit, March 11, 1888	80
Johnson, Horace J.	Galen, Seneca county	New York	Oct. 18, 1809	Bloomfield	Oakland	1831	Southfield, March 10, 1888	79
Kline, Mrs. Eliza	Harmony	New Jersey	Oct. 18, 1806	Oakland	Oakland	1834	Orion, Oct. 29, 1887	81

OAKLAND COUNTY.—*Continued.*

Names.	Place of Birth.		Date of Birth.	Place and Date of First Residence in Michigan.			Place of Death.	Age.
	Town or Village.	State.		Town.	County.	Date.		
Lambertson, Christopher	Warren county	New Jersey	Apr. 17, 1812	Orion	Oakland	1843	Orion, April 27, 1888	76
Long, Joseph		Ireland	1811	W. Bloomfield	Oakland	1854	West Bloomfield, 1888	77
Lee, Joseph	Green county	New York	1806	Oxford	Oakland	1830	Oxford, Nov. 1, 1887	81
Lee, Ralsamon	Bristol, Ontario county	New York	1812	Novi	Oakland	1838	Bloomfield, May 21, 1888	76
Millis, John D.	Sweden, Monroe county	New York	Oct. 27, 1819	Bloomfield	Oakland	1821	Pontiac, April 29, 1888	69
Munson, Samuel C.	Bainbridge	New York	Aug. 2, 1800	Detroit	Wayne	1817	Buna Vista, Saginaw Co., Apr. 8, 1888	88
Maton, James	Hampshire	England	1815	Pontiac	Oakland	1836	Pontiac, Sep. 24, 1887	72
Morris, Mrs. Abram	Quebec	Canada	1817	Waterford	Oakland	1853	Waterford, Feb. 26, 1888	71
Morgan, Hiram	Middlebury	New York	1812	Oakland	Oakland	1841	Oakland, Jan. 23, 1888	76
Morehouse, Mrs. Matthew		Canada	1826	Holly	Oakland	1837	Holly, Feb. 8. 1888	62
Moody, Mrs. Jane		England	1811	Bloomfield	Oakland	1851	Bloomfield, Mar. 24, 1888	77
Murlin, Mrs. Moses V.	Franklin	New York	1805	Pontiac	Oakland	1824	Pontiac, Feb 28, 1888	83
McCrumb, Mrs. P. S.	Dighton	New York	1796	Novi	Oakland	1831	Novi, May 18, 1888	92
Miles, Mrs. Elizabeth	Canton	Ohio	Mar. 20, 1820	Greenfield	Wayne	1840	Birmingham, Mar. 28, 1888	68
Newton, Mary E.	Conner's Creek, Wayne county	Michigan	Nov. 27, 1815	Conner's Creek	Wayne	1815	Royal Oak, April 6, 1888	73
Niles, Mrs. Orange	Palmyra	New York	Dec. 25, 1823	Detroit	Wayne	1837	Pontiac, Nov. 13, 1887	64
Orton, Amos	Hadley Falls, Saratoga county	New York	June 7, 1809	Groveland	Oakland	1839	Brandon, Mar. 20, 1888	79
Ogden, Miss Huldah R.		New Jersey	1816			1847	Mar. 23, 1888	72
Pierson, Wm.		England	1801	Milford	Oakland	1844	Milford, Dec. 2, 1887	87
Pearsell, George	Floyd, Oneida county	New York	Aug. 18, 1810	Bloomfield	Oakland	1831	Pontiac, Jan. 21, 1888	78
Postal, Wm. F.		Canada	Apr. 6, 1817	Avon	Oakland	1818	Evart, Osceola Co., Apr. '88	71
Porter, Mrs. Charles	Entrine	Penn.	1818	White Lake	Oakland		White Lake, Dec. 18, 1887	69
Probasco, Joseph				Rose	Oakland	1837	Rose, Oct. 4, 1887	69

Parker, Calvin			1820	Avon	Oakland		Avon, April 11, 1888	68
Parshall, Mrs. Clarissa	Palmyra	New York	1796	Royal Oak	Oakland	1834	Detroit, July 2, 1887	96
Parshall, Ezra K.			1804	Atlas	Genesee	1836	Waterford, 1888	84
Packard, Mrs. Prudence			1802	South Lyon	Oakland	1832	South Lyon, May 4, 1888	86
Quick, A. V. D.	Hillsboro, Somerset county	New Jersey	Sep. 27, 1816	Royal Oak	Oakland	1834	Birmingham, Sep. 12, 1887	71
Robertson, Wm.	Ayreshire, Stewart parish	Scotland	June, 1805	Pontiac	Oakland	1837	Pontiac, July 14, 1887	82
Rundle, Mrs. Warren	Springfield	Mass.	1807	W. Bloomfield	Oakland	1838	W. Bloomfield, Apr. 30, '88	81
Russell, Mrs. Daniel	Quogue, Suffolk county	New York	Mar. 18, 1824	Southfield	Oakland	1836	Southfield, July 2, 1887	63
Reid, Charles	Benton, Yates county	New York	July 18, 1819	White Lake	Oakland	1836	White Lake, Dec. 18, 1887	68
Reed, Wm.		England	1809	South Lyon	Oakland	1852	South Lyon, Mar. 21, 1888	80
Richmond, Chas. M.	Clyde	New York	Aug. 9, 1823	White Lake	Oakland	1837	White Lake, Dec 11, 1887	64
Rogers, Mrs. Dr. Jas.	Tyrone	Ireland	1811	Commerce	Oakland	1837	Commerce, Sep. 24, 1887	76
Sherwood, Erasmus S.	Somerset, Niagara county	New York	May 8, 1817	Brandon	Oakland	1833	Brandon, Mar., 1888	71
Stevens, John V.	Bridgewater, Somerset county	New Jersey	Oct. 11, 1808	Detroit	Wayne	1856	Bloomfield, Oakland Co., Sep. 8, 1887	79
Spiller, Mark		Vermont	1804	Lyon	Oakland	1834	Lyon, Feb. 28, 1888	84
Swayze, Wm.	Hope, Warren county	New Jersey	Mar. 1, 1815	Avon	Oakland	1845	Avon, Aug. 6, 1887	72
Simpson, Mrs. O. W.	Cambridge	New York	1798	Springfield	Oakland	1854	Springfield, Dec. 31, 1887	89
Stickney, Mrs. Ann D.	Lebanon	New Hamp.	Apr. 7, 1809	Troy	Oakland	1850	Birmingham, Apr. 7, 1888	79
Sinclair, James	County Down	Ireland	Jan. 27, 1807	Lyon	Oakland	1833	Lyon, July 31, 1887	80
Stewart, Miss Mary B.	Omagh	Ireland	1793	Southfield	Oakland	1833	Southfield, June 1, 1887	94
Stevens, Willis			1813				Milford, June 7, 1887	74
Smitherman, Abel	Berlin	England	Dec. 4, 1823	Lyon	Oakland	1847	Lyon, Nov. 16, 1887	63
Smith, Abram	Shawangunk, Ulster county	New York	Dec. 22, 1802	Sterling	Macomb	1830	Birmingham, July 17, 1887	85
Stillson, Jonathan			1815				W. Bloomfield, Mar. 26, '88	73
Stoughton, Wm.	Lewiston, Niagara county	New York	Oct. 10, 1800	W. Bloomfield	Oakland	1827	Farmington, Dec. 30, 1887	87
Smith, Amos	Orwell, Rutland	Vermont	Aug. 31, 1790	Troy	Oakland	1830	South Haven, May 22, 1888	98
Taylor, Wm.	Warren county	New York	1818	Brandon	Oakland	1836	Brandon, July 15, 1887	69
Tower, Mrs. Anna E.	Whitestown	New York	1819	Oakland	Oakland	1841	Oakland, Dec. 21, 1887	68

OAKLAND COUNTY.—*Continued.*

Names.	Place of Birth.		Date of Birth.	Place and Date of First Residence in Michigan.			Place of Death.	Age.
	Town or Village.	State.		Town.	County.	Date.		
Travis, Hiram, Sr.	Duchess county	New York	Oct. 2, 1803	Oxford	Oakland	1836	Metamora, Lapeer Co., Nov. 27, 1887	84
Tower, R.			1799				Mahopac, May 18, 1888	89
Toncray, James B.		New York	Mar., 1822	Brighton	Livingston	1843	Lyon, Aug. 6, 1887	65
Tallman, James	Lima	New York	Mar. 12, 1815	Farmington	Oakland	1824	Farmington, Aug. 4, 1887	72
Taft, Sylvanus	Medina, Monroe county	New York	May 16, 1802		Wayne	1824	Avon, Apr. 25, 1888	86
Toms, Wm.	Devonshire	England	Apr. 12, 1819	Oakland	Oakland	1842	Goodison, Oct. 8, 1887	68
Thayer, John		Vermont	Dec. 6, 1808	Farmington	Oakland	1825	Farmington, Feb. 15, 1888	79
Thayer, Rufus		Vermont	1793	Farmington	Oakland	1825	Farmington, Mar. 1888	90
Voorheis, Jackson	Fayette	Vermont	Sep. 14, 1822	Waterford	Oakland	1844	Pontiac, Oct. 25, 1887	65
Welfare, James	Sussex county	England	Apr. 21, 1824	Commerce	Oakland	1834	Commerce, June 25, 1887	63
Wyckoff, Deacon John P.	Romulus	New York	Apr. 3, 1817	Pontiac	Oakland	1846	Pontiac, Feb. 3, 1888	71
Webster, Mrs. Chester	Granville	New York	Jan. 8, 1798	Troy	Oakland	1823	Pontiac, Nov. 4, 1887	89
Wilson, Mrs. Jane	Madrid	New York	1807	Troy	Oakland	1835	Troy, Sep. 15, 1887	80
Walter, John	Somersetshire	England	1827	Independence	Oakland	1846	Independence, Jan. 18, '88	61
Wallace, Mrs.	Mt. Holly	Vermont	Oct. 11, 1793	Orion	Oakland	1857	Orion, Aug. 13, 1887	94
Wendell, Cornelius V.	Charlton, Saratoga county	New York	Mar. 6, 1812	Rose	Oakland	1836	Rose, April 13, 1888	76
Wendell, Adeline*	Churchill, Genesee county	New York	1811	Rose	Oakland	1836	Rose, March 17, 1888	77

*Wife of Cornelius V. Wendell.

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:

In submitting my annual memorial report for the year closing May 31, 1888, for Oakland county, it is with feelings of sadness and heartfelt grief, that truth compels me to admit the great mortality among the early pioneers of the county, the number reaching 140; many of these I have personally known from my boyhood. These venerable pioneers are fast passing away, and soon none will be left to remind us of the old landmarks, and goodly inheritance they have left to future generations.

There are many among the deaths whose proper data I have been unable to obtain.

There are eleven persons, whose deaths are mentioned, aged over 90 years, viz: 1 at 98, 1 at 97, 1 at 96, 2 at 94, 2 at 93, 1 at 92, 2 at 91, 1 at 90, whose total ages is 1029 years, or an average age of 94 years if months are counted above the years given.

Forty-five have died aged 80 to 89, viz: 5 at 80, 9 at 81, 5 at 82, 2 at 83, 5 at 84, 2 at 85, 4 at 86, 5 at 87, 2 at 88, 6 at 89; total 3784 years; average age 84 1-11 years.

Fifty-four have died aged 70 to 79, viz: 3 at 70, 6 at 71, 5 at 72, 4 at 73, 4 at 74, 3 at 75, 12 at 76, 3 at 77, 6 at 78, 8 at 79, whose total years is 4072, or an average age of 75 years.

Thirty have died aged 60 to 69, viz: 1 at 61, 1 at 62, 3 at 63, 4 at 64, 2 at 65, 3 at 66, 3 at 67, 7 at 68, 6 at 69, whose total years is 1926, or an average age of 64 1-5 years.

In preparing these compilations I have only counted the full years, no months or days having been considered which would have increased the average ages, with the one exception already mentioned. The deaths have been greatest at the age of 76, 12 having died the past year. Next, 9 at 81, 8 at 79, 7 at 68, 6 each at 69, 71, 78, 89, and 2 each at 61 and 62; which would indicate that the death rate was greatest at the age of 76.

One other feature of this report for the year, not heretofore given, is that of the different nationalities, and States of persons who settled in Michigan, and Oakland county. One came from Pennsylvania, 2 each from Maine, Ohio and Michigan, 2 from Scotland, 4 from Canada, 7 from Ireland, 16 from England, 3 from New Hampshire, 5 from Connecticut, 4 from Massachusetts, 10 from Vermont, 15 from New Jersey, 53 from New York, and 14 unknown.

LEVI BACON.

Hon. Levi Bacon, formerly of Pontiac, died at his residence, No. 633 East Capitol street, Washington, D. C., June 22, 1887.

Mr. Bacon was a former partner of W. M. McConnell of Pontiac, in the dry

goods business, the old firm of McConnell and Bacon being well known by all the old residents of this county. He was subsequently engaged in the produce business with Edward Coats, and after that with A. H. Whitehead, now of Lansing, under the firm name of Bacon & Whitehead, in the same business opposite the Northern hotel.

Mr. Bacon was always one of the wheel horses of the republican party in Oakland county and when Zachariah Chandler accepted the portfolio of the Department of the Interior in 1875 he appointed Mr. Bacon chief disbursing clerk in the Patent Office, a responsible and lucrative position which he filled until his demise, in a manner which endeared him alike to his subordinates and superiors. No more popular man than he ever lived in Oakland county. Possessed of a peculiarly affectionate disposition, he had the faculty of making hosts of friends. He leaves a wife and five children.

WILLIAM ROBERTSON.

The death of William Robertson, July 14, 1887, closed a long life, over fifty years of which was passed in the village and city of Pontiac. In the business history of Pontiac, the deceased was a pioneer, having been, at one time, one of the leading dry goods merchants of the then village. His "Scotch store," so-called, was patronized by the people for a circuit of fifty miles. In trade his name was the synonym for honor and fair dealing. He commenced trade in the grocery line in 1837, in a low wooden store where now is located the Wells drug store. In the great fire of 1840, he was burned out. In a couple of years he started again in the dry goods trade, which he continued until some time during the rebellion. He was four times burned out, the last time where now the postoffice stands, where he was the successor of E. McLennan in the grocery business. It seemed to have been his lot to battle with adverse circumstances.

If he had a recognized fault, it was one which attached to himself in his charities and generous hospitalities, which were manifest at his counter and his home, the latter being ever an open home for all comers. In his nature there was no guile. The character of the man was in his smile of welcome to all and a confidence in all. If he had been less confiding, less trusting, he would have ended life with a competency, but he has died poor in temporal things, but rich in a life of good will and charity to his fellow men. Those whose lives have been contemporary with his, will join us in saying a good man has fallen.

Mr. Robertson was born June, 1805, in Ayreshire, Stewarton Parish, Scotland. He came to Michigan in the summer of 1837, remaining in Detroit a short time, when he came to Pontiac where he resided until his death, Thursday,

July 14. He was married in 1845, to Elizabeth, the sister of Thomas Wallace, by whom he had three children, one son and two daughters, the wife and son William, of Duluth, Minn., only surviving him.

At the time of his death, he was the oldest living member of Pontiac Lodge No. 21, F. and A. M. He received the symbolic degrees of Masonry in Scotland on reaching his majority. On arriving in Pontiac in 1837, he presented to the then Masonic lodge a demit from Kilmarnock Kilwinning St. Johns Lodge. Upon this honorary parchment, he was admitted and had been a member in good standing until his death, always living in the practice of the cardinal virtues of the order, meriting, as he received, the last fraternal tribute of respect.

H. M. LOOK.

Deacon Henry Marshall Look was the eighth of nine children born to Henry and Hepsibah Farnsworth Look, who, before his birth, had moved from Massachusetts to Sangerfield, Oneida county, N. Y.

His great grandmother on his mother's side was a descendant of Handel, the great musical composer. She lived to be 100 years, 1 month and 4 days old. Her eldest son lived to be 99 years, 4 months of age, and was engaged in the French and revolutionary wars. The grandmother died at 50, of consumption; three of the children lived to be past 95 and all lived to and beyond 80 years of age.

Deacon Look was born December 27, 1804, in Oneida county, N. Y. He taught school a number of years in New York. His mother died when he was a child.

He was married to Miss Aner Hopkins and joined his father at Farmer's Creek, Lapeer county, Michigan, in 1834. He was the father of four children, only one of whom survives him.

He moved to Avon township in 1851, some four years after the death of his wife Aner.

In 1852 he married Mrs. Jane Baldwin. In 1875 they moved to his late residence in Rochester, where she died in 1885.

From childhood Deacon Look was a devout christian. In the early history of the State, when churches and preachers were scarce, the people met at a private house for worship, and he filled the office of sermon reader for several years.

Under territorial government he was appointed probate judge. He also served as justice of the peace of Avon, and president of Rochester village.

The church will miss him as a wise counsellor, and the community as a

pure citizen. He suffered much, and patiently waited the end, yet anxious to go.

He died Monday, August 1, 1887, aged 82 years, 8 months and 4 days.

CHARLES A. CARPENTER.

There are few men whom one becomes acquainted with in a lifetime, whose departure would be more universally regretted within the circle of a wide acquaintance, or more sincerely mourned, than the subject of this sketch, who died at his late home, at Eames Station, Orion, August 12, 1887, in his 75th year.

We copy the following biographical sketch from Evert's History of Oakland county:

The Carpenter family was originally from England, and settled in Rhode Island. Stephen Carpenter, father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Providence, Rhode Island, in 1778. Charles A., third son of Stephen, was born February 11, 1813, in Barre, Washington county, Vermont. His grandfather had removed from Rhode Island when the father of Charles A. was a boy, to Uxbridge, Massachusetts, and about 1808, soon after his marriage, Stephen Carpenter had removed thence to Vermont.

When Charles A. was about two years of age his father removed from Vermont to Compton, Lower Canada (now province of Quebec). The family remained in Canada about eight years, when they returned to Uxbridge, Massachusetts, where they remained until October, 1836, when they emigrated to Michigan.

On the 14th of September, 1835, Mr. Carpenter married Miss Persis Eames of Worcester, Massachusetts. In the spring of 1836 he visited Michigan and purchased two hundred and forty acres of government land near the present town of Lapeer, for himself and his older brother. After making this purchase he returned to Massachusetts, and in the fall of the same year, accompanied by his wife and child, his father and his older brother and family, he came out with the intention of settling on the lands purchased the previous spring. They hired a team in Detroit and came via Pontiac. They only succeeded in reaching Birmingham the first day. The road between Detroit and the latter place was terrible; the weather had been wet, and for the first twelve miles it was mostly under water from four to six inches. The team could barely haul the wagon and baggage and the small children, while the men and women were obliged to make their way on foot. Mr. Carpenter says his brother was so disgusted with Michigan that it was with difficulty he could persuade him to keep on through the swamp.

They reached Orion township the second day, and rested for the night

about six miles from Pontiac, with a man named Goodwin, who had a very good farm of one hundred and twenty acres, with about thirty acres broken and in a state of cultivation, and a comfortable log dwelling and barn. The owner was desirous of selling, and after thinking the matter over and knowing it would take several years to get as good improvements on their wild lands in Lapeer, they concluded to purchase the place, which they did jointly, paying a part of the price down.

They lived on this place until it was all paid for, when they made a new arrangement, his brother taking eighty acres of the Lapeer land and the two purchasing also another eighty acres to go with it. In consideration of this the older brother gave up his interest in the Orion property. This was in 1841. C. A. Carpenter remained on the latter place (his father living with him) until the spring of 1845, when he sold out and purchased four hundred and fifty-nine acres of wild land, where he now lives, on sections 18, 28 and 29, Orion township. He and his sons afterwards purchased additional lands on sections 27 and 33, in the same township. The total number of acres now owned by the family is seven hundred and forty-nine, all in good condition, with a large area under cultivation. The property is finely situated, a portion of it bordering upon a beautiful sheet of water called Lake Judah, and also touching a smaller body of water, known as Grass Lake, to the northwest of the larger one.

Mr. Carpenter has seen quite an eventful life. Coming into Michigan when it was comparatively a new country, he has lived to see the wilderness transformed into a fruitful and beautiful land, covered with thrifty farms, neat villages, and enterprising cities; has seen the bridle-paths and Indian trails superseded by fine turnpikes and railways, and witnessed, in short, the complete transformation of a wild and forbidding region into the abode of an advanced civilization, the peer of many of the older communities along the Atlantic, and behind none in the race for supremacy. For several years after his arrival in Oakland county, Mr. Carpenter worked at the business of carpenter and joiner, and remembers well the time when he labored on a new dwelling thirteen days for a barrel of flour. In the winter of 1837-38 he and his brother visited some pine lands which they owned in Lapeer county, for the purpose of making shingles. On this occasion they loaded their tools, cooking utensils and provisions on a hand-sled, to the amount of three hundred pounds, and drew it on foot to the place, a distance of thirty miles, in one day.

Mr. Carpenter has had five children,—four sons and one daughter,—of whom the two older sons and the daughter are now living. His father

removed his family to Michigan in 1839, and made his home with him until his death, 1854. His mother died about 1857.

Mr. Carpenter retired from active farming in 1862, giving the business entirely into the hands of his sons. Having abundant means outside and independent of his real estate, he has sat down quietly to enjoy the accumulations of many busy years. Since 1862 he has given considerable attention to the cultivation of bees, of which his average stock is from twenty to fifty colonies of the common or black variety. He has been very successful in this pursuit, of which he makes a sort of specialty and takes great delight in the employment. Mr. Carpenter has never been a politician, in the strict interpretation of the term, but has always had an opinion, and has filled various offices in the gift of his fellow citizens, and has been nominated on the republican ticket for the representative branch of the State legislature, though the hopeless minority of the party in the district rendered success impossible.

The P. O. & P. A. railway is one of the proudest monuments to Charles A. Carpenter, to whose perseverance, in conjunction with other gentlemen, and at great financial risk, it is now a successful, important line of road. He was its first president and held that position till its reorganization in June, 1883, since which date he has been vice president and a director.

CALVIN A. GREENE.

Calvin A. Greene, late of Utica, Macomb county, Michigan, died at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. Mary Spragne, in Pontiac, of heart disease, aggravated by a severe attack of cholera morbus, August 28, 1887.

Mr. Greene was the sixth son and tenth child of James and Hopey Short Greene, born in Richmond, Ontario county, N. Y., October 25, 1812. Migrated to this then territory of Michigan, with his parents, two sisters older and two brothers younger, in June, 1825, four older brothers having preceded them, he being at this time but 12 years of age.

At the age of 14 he was left a fatherless boy, with nearly a worn out, widowed mother to comfort, aid and protect, being the eldest son at home. There he continued at her request, for a quarter of a century; but in good will, heartfelt sympathy, patient forbearance, he leaves a filial record worthy of the occasion and himself.

With pioneer life in all its phases he was familiar; in wielding the six pound ax, the scythe or grain cradle of that day; in his volunteer services at the log house and barn raisings, quelling the orgies of drunken Indians, many of whom camped upon the old homestead for years, protecting women and children from their thefts and ravages. They called him "Nish-a-Shin,

Che mok a man" (big, stout Indian), but whom they feared accordingly. He was known to the past generation as the almost matchless champion.

With pride in his adopted territory, accompanied by a younger brother, he was among the first to obey the governor's call in protecting her boundaries and rights in 1835, since known as the State line, or Toledo war, which was to him enjoyable, many incidents occurring to this day unwritten, that met his humor, and stirred his merriment to a degree beyond forgetfulness.

For many years, to a considerable extent, he was engaged in the breeding of improved stock, of which he was a good judge and trainer, serving acceptably at exhibitions as such many years, and a successful competitor as well, being one or two terms a member of the State board.

He took a deep and lively interest in his country's welfare during its late struggle, ever befriending the soldier with aid and respect, as the following incident fully illustrates. In 1862, when all was hurry and excitement, a company was brought into Detroit to join their regiment, waiting until very nearly noon for their breakfast, because their requisition papers had not ordered otherwise, whereupon he said to the soldiers waiting in the street in front of a hotel: "Walk in to your dinner, boys; they can unwind their tape afterwards. I will foot the bill and take my chances with Uncle Sam." And they did, for he led them.

He was republican in sentiment, but in no technical sense partisan. More than forty years since he united with the people of Troy in the Baptist church, but was never severely sectarian. He valued deeds higher than professions, honest intentions above incident and chance born of mishaps and unavoidable surroundings; but with this people and many others, he formed associations and friendships that he fondly cherished to the end.

He was in life, patient and uncomplaining; calm and resigned in death.

MR. AND MRS. SAMUEL HOWLETT, SR., OF WATERFORD.

A twofold sorrow has fallen to the lot of the children of Samuel Howlett, Sr. The shaft of death has fallen with double its usual depression on the Howlett home. The aged father, after a brief illness, died of a congestive chill. Scarcely had the father been clothed in the habiliments of death, when the dread angel on the following morning gathered home the loved and devoted mother, who for many days had been lingering on the border land. Human song and sympathy are inadequate to fill the unusual void of sorrow.

Samuel Howlett was born at Bundy, Suffolk, England, September 14, 1807. He came to America in 1830, stopping two years in the state of New York, coming to Michigan and to Pontiac in 1832. He spent some time in looking

over the State, finally settling for a time at Ann Arbor. While living at the latter place, he with John Richardson, of Bloomfield, and the late Calvin Rose, carried the mail from the then village of Ann Arbor to St. Joseph, at the mouth of St. Joseph river, on Lake Michigan. He often said he drew the first load of brick for the first court house at the now college city.

When the Toledo war broke out he volunteered, remaining with the skirmishers until the conflict ended. In 1836 he was married to Elizabeth Smith. About 1840 they moved to Detroit, when he embarked in the market and stock buying business, occupying one of the four stalls in the then Detroit market building. In 1864 the family moved to Avon, this county, on the Hiram Harris farm, which he had purchased. In about three years he bought the Elijah Hamlin farm, working both successfully. In 1874 he sold both farms and purchased the farm upon which he died.

He was a man of marked characteristics, strong in his convictions and at times demonstrative in their enforcement. His education was very limited, but he was studious and thoughtful, and on special subjects possessed a large fund of knowledge. He was a free listener to the wants of others, but rigidly careful that his givings were not wasted on the unworthy. He was a devoted husband and a generous, kind hearted father. He will be missed in the community and mourned by those who knew him best.

Elizabeth Smith Howlett was born in Kent, England, December 2, 1819. She came to Canada in 1834. Her father died when in her teens, leaving a widowed mother and five children. For a time she worked for Major Elliott, who was in command of the western border of Canada. In about a year after her father's death the family moved to Ann Arbor, with the sequel of her marriage to Mr. Howlett. Her life was cotemporaneous with her husband's and she possessed all the traits of a noble, devoted and kind hearted mother to a large family of thirteen children, eight of whom survive to mourn the loss by a twofold separation from a generous, sacrificing father and a true, loving mother.

United in life and not separated in death.

HON. PETER DOW.

The remains of Hon. Peter Dow, who was accidentally shot while hunting near Wahpiton, Dak., reached here Monday morning, in charge of James Burns, who was one of Mr. Dow's companions at the time of his tragical death, and were placed in Tompins & Williams' undertaking establishment, where hundreds of people viewed the remains during the day.

Mr. Burns, relating the circumstance of the accident, says that Mr. Dow, John Fitzsimmons and himself were riding in a two seated wagon, Mr. Dow

occupying the rear seat. Lying between the two on the front seat was a Colt rifle, the muzzle of which was directly towards Mr. Dow. They were driving rapidly along, when suddenly there was an explosion, and Mr. Dow fell forward in the wagon with the blood streaming from a ghastly wound in his temple. The bullet struck just in front of the left ear, and passed through his brain, so that death was instantaneous. What caused the discharge of the rifle is not known, nor did Mr. Burns know whether or not the weapon was cocked. They at once drove to Wahpiton, where an inquest was held, and a verdict rendered in accordance with the facts.

Mr. Dow was a Scotchman, being born in the parish of Ballingray, Scotland, February 27, 1821. He settled at Orchard Lake in 1830, where he made his home upon the same farm to the time of his death. It is among a man's neighbors that one should seek for a correct idea of his character. In the community where Mr. Dow for so many years lived, he was universally respected and highly regarded. He possessed those traits which command respect. A clear minded man, with positive views, much force of character, and a large store of practical knowledge of men and events; honest and upright in all his dealings, though possessed of a large amount of native Scotch shrewdness; careful and provident, yet generous; a man who sought and enjoyed the society of his fellow men; it follows as a matter of course that his worth and ability were recognized and appreciated. Mr. Dow, politically, was a republican. He was twice elected town treasurer of West Bloomfield, and three times represented his town on the board of supervisors, and has held several other township offices. He was a member of the State senate in 1863, and of the house in 1875. In 1878 he was again elected to the senate, and re-elected in 1880.

Mr. Dow was an ardent sportsman, and it was while in pursuit of his favorite pleasure that death came upon him. He leaves a wife, a daughter and an adopted son to mourn his loss.—*Pontiac Bill Poster, Oct. 21, 1887.*

MRS. CHESTER WEBSTER.

Polly Matilda, widow of Chester Webster, deceased, died November 4, at the residence of her daughter, Mrs. S. Stowell.

Mrs. Webster's maiden name was Whitney, and she was born January 8, 1798, at Granville, Washington county, New York. Six years later the Whitney family removed to Fleming, Cayuga county, New York, and in May, 1823, came to Michigan and Oakland county, settling on a farm in the township afterwards named Troy. She became acquainted with Chester Webster, who had located a farm three miles east of Pontiac, and December 7, 1823, they were married.

The way in which these sturdy pioneers carved for themselves, and the eleven children born to them, a home in the wilderness, can better be imagined than described.

The husband and father died August 28, 1884, and the wife and mother then left the farm where she had passed 61 years of her life, and went to reside with her eldest daughter in this city.

Years ago the deceased made a public profession of her faith in the Giver of all good, and became a member of the M. E. Church. Although called upon to bear more afflictions than usually fall to the lot of mortals, she never wavered but met all demands uncomplainingly, and a more heroic, self-sacrificing woman never performed the duties of a wife and mother.

Only six children survive Mrs. Webster, but there are living 39 grand and 24 great grandchildren of the deceased.

MISS SENAH CRAWFORD.

Senah Crawford was born in old Saratoga, Saratoga county, N. Y., Nov. 8, 1800. She removed with her parents to Richmond, Ontario county, N. Y., in 1806, to Canada in 1819, and to Michigan in 1825; the parents settling in Troy, Oakland county. She taught a select school in Detroit a few years, and went from there to Green Bay, Wis., in 1831, as a teacher in a mission school established at that place by the Protestant Episcopal church, for the benefit of the Indians living in that then western country. She remained there twelve years, then returned to Detroit and entered the public schools, where she remained a teacher for several years. She then went to Cleveland, Ohio, and was matron of an orphan asylum for two years or more. After leaving there she was a matron of a like institution in Oswego, N. Y., and finally returned to Detroit, and took the same position in a similar institution established there. In early life she sustained an injury to one of her ankles, which developed into a fever sore, from which she suffered many years. Finally in 1846 she had to submit to an amputation of that limb. From this time till her death she was a great sufferer from neuralgic pains. Obliged to give up active life she was admitted to St. Luke's Hospital, Detroit, in 1870 or 1871, where she remained until her death, which occurred Nov. 13, 1887, at the age of 87 years and 5 days.

The subject of this brief sketch, was an aunt of the Rev. R. C. Crawford, and was noted for her ability as an educator and governess, having the unqualified commendation and gratitude of a large circle of acquaintances and friends. By her perseverance, energy, courteous and dignified demeanor and devotion to her specialty as a pioneer teacher and governess, she became eminent in her life work, and beloved for her many virtues, sterling worth and

christian character. Miss Crawford was a conscientious member of the Protestant Episcopal church, devotedly attached to its usages and institutions of early life until its close, and died in its faith and communion.

MARSHALL S. HADLEY.

Marshall S. Hadley died at the residence of his son-in-law, A. H. Comstock, at East Saginaw, November 14, 1887, aged 69 years.

Mr. Hadley was born December 14, 1818, at Brownfield, Maine. He was one of a large family of children, and son of Dr. Hadley, a useful and successful physician of that town.

His advantages for an education were mostly confined to the village schools, in which he ranked high. Soon after attaining his majority, he, like many of the sturdy sons of Maine, turned his life course westward; there he embarked in connection with his brother, T. G. Hadley, in the milling business at Galesburg, Ill. After a short business career their property was burned, without insurance, and they were left penniless.

Mr. Hadley soon after, in 1841, came to Rochester, Oakland county, Michigan, and entered the store of Jacob Hadley, his cousin, as clerk, and remained there until 1844, when he married Margaret Axford, a sister of Mrs. Jacob Hadley, and daughter of Hon. John S. Axford. Soon after their marriage he, in connection with his brother-in-law, now deceased, rented the Axford farm situated on sections 31 and 32 in Washington, and section 6, in Shelby, Macomb county. In 1847 his partner died and left Mr. Hadley the sole manager of a farm of some eleven hundred acres of land, which he managed with success up to the death of his father-in-law. Soon after he moved to Rochester and engaged in merchandise and milling with Dr. Sprague and Alfred Millard with marked success for a few years, when his first wife died. He afterward married Amanda Axford, eldest daughter of Hon. William M. Axford, of Oakland, and after a few years she too died. Soon after he came to Pontiac in the educational interest of his two daughters, Lizzie, now Mrs. A. H. Comstock, of East Saginaw, and Maggie, now Mrs. C. S. Burch, of Chicago, Ill.

While residing in Pontiac, the deceased became largely interested in public enterprises, among them the building of the Michigan Air Line railway. By his untiring efforts in conjunction with Major Anderson, the right of way was secured and the necessary aid obtained and the road built. After work was begun he was elected superintendent and went to Romeo to reside. While residing at Romeo, feeling his isolation and the removal of his former home associations and comforts, he resolved to make for himself another home, where his daughters, relatives and friends could as in times past, assemble and enjoy the

social pleasure of a well regulated home ; he married a Miss Edgerly, a maiden lady who had been a resident of Romeo for many years, and established a home for his declining years. But alas! how changeable are human plans ; for in a few years she too was suddenly removed by death. Thus again the dark cloud of sorrow and affliction blotted out the good cheer of his happy home, and he was again left in loneliness, when he resolved to spend the remainder of his days with his daughter at East Saginaw.

As a citizen, he was enterprising and active in the advancement of public improvements. He was a man of fine personal appearance, and possessing a genial, social nature, won many friends who will mourn his death as the loss of a generous and companionable associate.

ISRAEL S. BIRD.

The sturdy men and women in middle and later life, who came to Michigan in the early years of its statehood to make homes for themselves and their children, have nearly all joined the silent majority in the "Sweet Bye and Bye," and later years and months have witnessed the decease of several who came with their parents at the time alluded to, and were themselves just merging into active life and faithfuly helped to clear the forests and develop the agricultural resources that have made Oakland county famous for its fine farms and palatial homes.

Israel S. Bird, son of Thomas S. and Sarah Bird, was born in Warren county, New Jersey, March 22, 1823, and when about ten years of age, removed with his parents to the State of New York, and in 1843 they joined the tide of emigration westward and came to Michigan and settled in the neighborhood where he has since lived.

He was married November 27, 1845, to Mrs. Laura A. Vowles, who with two sons and two daughters are left to mourn the loss of an affectionate husband and father. He was next to the oldest of a family of ten children, who grew to manhood and womanhood. His early educational advantages were limited to those furnished by the common schools, yet by a careful improvement of them, he qualified himself for all the demands of business life. Coming to Michigan when it was mainly an unbroken forest, he early became familiar with the hardships of pioneer life.

The soil, by careful tillage, was made remunerative to honest labor, and waving harvests and full granaries gladdened the eyes and hearts, and replenished the purses of these sturdy yeomen, and the beautiful farm, upon which he had lived forty-one years, is a monument of his unremitting toil and economy. In his family he was ever the kind, affectionate husband and father, solicitous for their welfare; to his brothers and sisters he was a tender,

faithful friend and safe counsellor. To those with whom he sustained business relations he aimed to be just, and as considerate of their interests as of his own; to the community and State he was the loyal and law-abiding citizen, although shrinking from the responsibilities of public life, peremptorily refusing office, yet deeply interested in the well-being of society, and liberally sustaining the interests of education and religion. Although not a member of any church, he respected religious teachers and worship, and when the Mt. Bethel church was built in his neighborhood he aided generously in its construction.

He was so thoroughly wedded to home and domestic life that he never went outside the State after he moved into it. After a severe illness of ten days he died November 13, 1887, aged 64 years, 7 months and 22 days.

ISAAC J. BIGELOW.

Dr. Isaac J. Bigelow died at the residence of his son-in-law, D. M. Garner, of Davisburg, on the morning of December 1, 1887, in the 79th year of his age.

Dr. Bigelow was a native of Massachusetts, and descended from revolutionary stock on both sides. He prepared for college with the father of Henry Ward Beecher; was educated at the Western Reserve College, Ohio; graduated at the Eclectic Medical College at Cincinnati, and for thirty years practiced medicine with marked success. Very few men have been as active in the moral reforms of the age. He was associated in Boston with Garrison in his anti-slavery work, and while in college was mobbed and burned in effigy many times for his anti-slavery lectures, often barely escaping with his life. He was a life-long temperance worker. His convictions of right and duty were so strong that he would have died for his principles. He was converted at the age of sixteen, and joined the Presbyterian church. During the last years of his life he was radical in his religious views.

Dr. Bigelow was an eloquent speaker and profound writer, and left a work of several hundred pages in manuscript. He possessed all those qualities of mind and soul that would endear him to the home circle. Few persons had such deep and abiding faith in God, or so completely lived the Golden Rule.

The funeral was held at the residence of D. M. Garner, Rev. L. Chandler, who had known the deceased for 52 years, officiating.

ERASTUS BACON.

Erastus Bacon, Esq., died at the home of his son, Theodore, in Pontiac town, aged 74 years.

Mr. Bacon was born in Jefferson county, New York, April 11, 1813. He

came to Michigan with his father, Levi Bacon, in 1832. For a brief time they remained at Lima, Washtenaw county, moving to Pontiac in 1836, settling in Auburn, where he lived a few years and then moved to the village of Pontiac. The family of Levi Bacon, Sr., consisted of seven sons, John, Erastus, Levi, Jr., Alanson, Albert, George and Corbin, who at one time all lived in Auburn, where John and Erastus (the deceased) sold goods. Of the family but one survives, George, who resides at Spokane Falls, Washington Territory. The deceased lived in this city for some 40 years; during this period he was justice of the peace for one or more terms. About ten years ago his son, Theodore, purchased the Fred. Voorheis farm, where the deceased spent the remnant of his days in seclusiveness, seldom leaving the farm.

He was by nature genial and social; a man of strong enduring attachments for friends. He was strong in his convictions on national questions. Among American statesmen, Henry Clay was his idol, and when defeated for the presidency, he lamented with a feeling akin to remorse. After the death of his favorite champion, he joined the democratic party, with whom he affiliated until his death with all his former interest and fidelity to principle. He was a marked character with idiosyncracies of life that will cause him to be remembered. He clung to life with great tenacity, and in his suffering seemed determined not to yield to the encroachment of the fatal disease. He leaves a wife and one son.

COL. JOHN R. FRANK,

died at his residence in Avon township, Oakland county, December 31, 1887, aged 88 years, 11 months and 12 days.

Col. Frank was born in Middlebury, Vermont, January 18, 1799. His father dying when he was 4 years of age he went to live in the family of a Mr. Keeler, in Middlebury, where he remained until he attained his majority. In the spring of 1821, he with a companion named Lathrop Bump, started on a trip to New Orleans, going by the way of Pittsburg down the Ohio to Cincinnati, where they met a party returning from New Orleans who reported yellow fever at that place. Changing their course they went to Columbus, Ohio, expecting to engage in surveying. Not succeeding in getting employment there, they visited Buffalo, Black Rock, Niagara and Rochester, N. Y., and returned to Vermont, when Col. Frank went on a farm of Judge Chipman's, where he remained a year and a half. In the fall of 1822 he went to Boston, where he was employed in a distillery until the spring of 1823, when he returned to Vermont and started for Michigan, bringing with him letters of introduction from Judge Chipman. He stopped with Dr.

Cyrus Chipman, who had two years previously settled on the southwest ¼, section 26. In a short time he bought of the government the east ½ of the southeast ¼, section 26, and commenced to clear and fence his land, and that summer built on it a small log house; boarding at the time in the family of Dr. Chipman, giving two days work per week for board. In the following December, 1823, he married Miss Arabella Chipman, daughter of Dr. Chipman. He moved with his young wife into his little cabin and commenced housekeeping. For the next three years he alternated between working on his land and jobbing on the old territorial road between Detroit and Ypsilanti, and surveying in the western part of the State in company with Lucius Lyon.

He was commissioned a lieutenant in the territorial militia, September 13, 1831, by Governor Stevens T. Mason, and was promoted to the rank of major, October 3, 1836, and to that of colonel, December 13, 1837.

He continued to improve his farm rapidly; enduring all the hardships of pioneer life with the true courage of the Yankee. In September, 1846, his wife died, leaving to his care seven children, three sons and four daughters, all of whom are living. In March, 1849, he married Miss Adaline Ketell, of Troy, and in November of that year moved onto the Dr. Adams farm in Troy, which he bought and afterwards sold to his son, J. C. Frank.

In 1851 he moved back to his farm in Avon, where he continued to reside until his death; having lived on it sixty-five years excepting the two years he lived in Troy. In December, 1886, his second wife died. Col. Frank received the title to his land from President Jackson, and it has never changed hands nor been encumbered. In politics Col. Frank was an old line whig up to the foundation of the republican party, which he joined and continued a staunch republican up to the time of his death. He was a Universalist in his religious belief and a member of the Universalist society at Rochester.

GEORGE PEARSALL.

Jan. 2, 1888, George Pearsall died at his residence in Pontiac, from the effects of being thrown from his cutter.

George Pearsall was born at Floyd, Oneida county, New York, August 18, 1810; he came to Michigan, and to Bloomfield, Oakland county, in the fall of 1831, when he located two lots of land, 160 acres near Long Lake, the farm now owned by Wm. Williamson. After locating his farm and making some improvements he returned to New York, and on August 31, 1834, he was married to Mary Ensign, by whom he had two daughters, Martha, Mrs. Robert Dawson, and Frances, a former wife of M. D. Osmun. In 1854

he sold the land he located, and purchased what is now the G. M. Trowbridge farm; he lived on this farm until 1866, when he moved into the city. Mr. Pearsall represented the first ward in the city council one term, and was a faithful and prudent alderman.

In 1837 he united with the Methodist church, having been converted at a revival meeting in the old court house, making a continuous membership in one church of half a century. During all this time he lived a consistent, exemplary life. The writer of this remembers attending an evening meeting in the old Methodist church in 1847. During the evening a large man with a loud voice, arose in the rear of the church and said: "I have been on Pisgah's top and viewed the surrounding country, and bring a good report." During his entire life he had seen with spiritual eyes the heavenly Canaan, and judging from his life, we feel warranted in saying that Divine charity will give him a home in the heavenly Canaan. As a christian man, he possessed unusual power. And now that he has gone, we can say of him, that he was "the old man eloquent" of the Pontiac Methodist church. Among his last utterances he said: "If I have wronged any one in this life I am sorry," and addressing himself to a person present, asked, "Do you think I have any enemies? If I have, and have wronged them, I ask to be forgiven." He was a man of unusual devotion to his family, the care of his old age being his four grandchildren, the children of Abe Osmun.

The deceased was the youngest and last of a family of thirteen, and only one remains of those who were united to the family by marriage, grandmother Samuel Pearsall of Long Lake, who is 84 years of age.

DEACON JOHN P. WYCKOFF.

There is consolation in the thought that death in age is the natural outgoing of the human soul. We can therefore mourn over the fall of an aged father or mother as over the going out of a light that has been our guide in the intricate, troublesome paths of an earthly pilgrimage. This light, if it has been effulgent in good deeds, and bright with kindly, christian acts, is not blotted out at death, but will live to guide and lead us to a land and home where there will be no more suffering or parting.

Such a light has gone out in the death of Deacon John P. Wyckoff, which occurred at his home on the turnpike, two miles northwest of Pontiac, at the age of 70 years, 9 months and 24 days. For some two years the family discerned a gradual decline which culminated in his prostration and confinement to the house from about Christmas time; from this condition he did not rally. He seemed to be impressed that January was an eventful month to him, and this feeling was strengthened by the fact that many of the more important

events of his life occurred in January. He would frequently recall the facts that he united with the Presbyterian church at Romulus, N. Y., at the age of eighteen years, January, 1835. He was married on January 25, 1837. He moved to Michigan in January, 1846. His jubilee or golden wedding was celebrated January 25 of last year, 1887. During his illness, as he recalled these events, he became impressed with what the sequel proved to be a fact, that his earthly career would end in January.

John P. Wyckoff was born at Romulus, New York, April 3, 1817. He was married to Mary Ann Henion, January 25, 1837. He came to Michigan and the farm where he died, January, 1846. He, with his wife and two children, drove from New York, with team, being two weeks on the road. He purchased the farm upon which he died, of the brother of Horace Johnson, an early resident of the village of Pontiac. The farm had become very much impoverished, and the buildings dilapidated by neglect. From this depressed condition Mr. Wyckoff had made it one of the most productive farms in the county. Immediately upon his arrival here, himself and wife united with the Pontiac Presbyterian church. In 1864 he changed his church relations to the Congregational society, and for a quarter of a century had held the office of deacon, and in the spiritual and temporal affairs of the church was a devoted worker in his chosen Zion. From the age of eighteen to his death he had been a professed follower of Christ, and so lived as to merit the approval of all with whom he mingled as a citizen, friend and neighbor. In the intimate home relation he was a true husband and devoted parent, self-sacrificing and true in example, word and deed.

MRS. A. BERNARD CUDWORTH.

How rapidly the old are passing away. Last Sunday morning, at 7:30 o'clock, the dread summons came to the home of A. B. Cudworth, taking the wife and mother, at the age of 70 years.

The mother is freed from worldly trials, and passed on to that home of continued, never ending peace and rest, a welcome relief to a weary, tiresome pilgrimage. The deceased had been confined to her bed for eleven weeks, with the exception of brief intervals. For a few weeks no special anxiety attached to her sickness, but as the days passed, her strength and vitality seemed to wane, and her hold on earth was loosening, and in the latter days of her suffering she would express a desire to die, and would often ask her daughter, Aggie, to sing some hymn, her favorite being, "Jesus, lover of my soul," of which she seemed to drink of the spirit of the song. When the hour of dissolution came she passed quietly away.

Harriet Amsbry Burt Cudworth was born at Cardiff, Onondaga county, New York, February 12, 1818. She came to Michigan with her sister, at 17 years of age, 1835, remaining about one year; during the time she became acquainted with Alvin Burt, a son of Wm. A. Burt, the inventor of the solar compass, and brother to Wells and John Burt, who both died in Detroit within the last year. In 1836 she returned to New York, and in July, 1838, was married to Mr. Burt. On returning to Michigan, they lived about two years at Mt. Vernon, Macomb county, when they moved by wagon to Dubuque, Iowa, where Mr. Burt filled the position of government surveyor until 1846, when he died, leaving three children, Mrs. Cyrene Parker, of Avon, Solon Burt, of Detroit, and Miss Mary Burt, of Romeo. After the death of her husband, Mrs. Burt returned to her Michigan home, and in 1849 was married to A. B. Cudworth by whom she bore five children, two of whom survive her, Mrs. H. A. Scott, of Ludington, and Aggie, the youngest, of this city, to whom the loss is a heavy and irreparable affliction.

EZEKIEL DYE.

Ezekiel Dye was born in the town of South Amboy, Middlesex county, New Jersey, in the year 1806. Married January 11, 1829, to Margaret Longstreet, and moved to the township of Commerce, Michigan, in the fall of 1831, settling in the northeast quarter of section twenty-five, having purchased it from the government. On this farm he remained, excepting an interval of about a year, until he died March 2, 1888, aged 82 years. Mr. Dye was an excellent citizen, and enjoyed the confidence and respect of all who knew him. His widow and one daughter, M. V. B. Hosner, are at present living on a part of the farm where Mr. Dye settled.

AMOS ORTON.

Amos Orton died at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. Leonard Wolfe, in Brandon, on the morning of March 20, 1888. He was the second son of Amos and Lovisa Orton, who lived for many years within a radius of two miles of Ortonville, Mich., of which place the subject of this memoir was the founder in 1847, having built the first buildings, the present saw and flouring mills, the hotel and main residences of the place.

Amos Orton was born at Hadley Falls, Saratoga county, N. Y., June 7, 1809. His early advantages were few, six weeks being all the time he attended school, but by untiring study and industry, he obtained a good education. In 1833 he was married to Miss Emily R. Prosser, at Queensburg, Warren county, N. Y., removing to Michigan in 1839, and settling on section 1, Groveland, in this county, where he endured the toil and privations incident

to pioneer life. In 1853 he moved his family from the log house farm to the village of Ortonville, to the home he built there for them. He continued in the mill and mercantile business for ten years, when he lost his wife by death. He then lived at Fenton four years, thence moving to Okemos, Ingham county, which has since been his home. In 1864 he married Mrs. Phoebe Lamdin, who survives him. He was a firm believer in the doctrine of the final salvation of all men, which he preached for ten years, and expressed on his dying bed the peace and joy it brought to his soul; he was liberal in his views towards all denominations of christians. On the formation of the Free Will Baptist church in 1859, he furnished them free the use of his large hall, having a good feeling toward them and all men trying for the better life. The struggles of his boyhood and manhood developed great strength and force of character, with great flow of language ever ready to defend the right and condemn the wrong. The voice of his fellow citizens had called him many times to office, which he filled with honor and satisfaction, being supervisor of Groveland and Brandon several years, and justice of the peace four continuous terms; the postoffice at Ortonville and post route was obtained through his efforts, he being the first postmaster. His whole energy was devoted to building up this thriving village bearing his name. At Okemos he was elected supervisor four terms; justice of the peace three times, holding that office at the time of his death.

During the late war he was a staunch supporter of the Union, and gave largely of his means in its support; his house and hospitable table were open and free to its defenders and friends. The families of the soldiers will remember his kindness and assistance while their relatives were in the army. He was an active, energetic citizen; a kind and affectionate husband and father. His age was 78 years, 9 months, 12 days. Thus pass away the old settlers, the pioneers that have opened our farms, built our village roads, schools, churches, and the institutions that have made Michigan the noble and famous state it now is. All honor to their memory.

ERASMUS E. SHERWOOD.

To chronicle the death of Ex-county Treasurer Sherwood is not to us an unexpected duty. Some three years ago he had a severe attack of paralysis; since that time we have looked upon him as holding on to life by a frail cord. In his private and official life his integrity was unquestioned; as a citizen he was on the right side of every question affecting the better interests of the people; socially he was not aggressive, but his influence was a constantly flowing stream of social and moral benefits to those with whom he mingled.

Mr. Sherwood was born in Somerset, Niagara county, New York, May 8, 1817.

He came with his father to Michigan, in the spring of 1833 and settled in Oakland county; the exact locality of his residence we do not know. In 1854 he located from the government fifty-one acres on the northern line of Independence, and added to this by subsequent purchase enough land to make 157 acres; he also owned forty acres of land adjoining in the township of Brandon; on this forty he died.

In the celebrated campaign of 1860 he was the republican candidate for county treasurer, and was elected; in the fall of 1862 he was again candidate and was defeated; in 1880 he was again called from his retirement to become the republican candidate for county treasurer, and was elected; he was renominated in 1882, and was again the choice of the people of Oakland county for the important office which he had filled to their satisfaction.

Mr. Sherwood was twice married, his first wife dying in 1845, about a year after their marriage. He was married to his now widow, March 30, 1847, four daughters and one son having been born to them, all living, and present at the funeral, except one daughter.

SAMUEL C. MUNSON.

Samuel C. Munson died at his residence in Buena Vista, April 8, 1888. He was born in Bainbridge, N. Y., August 2, 1800, moved to Detroit in June, 1817, and engaged in trading with the Indians. In 1819 he visited Saginaw with Gen. Cass, at which time the Indian treaty was made. Mr. Munson built in 1831 the first steam saw-mill in Michigan, about eight miles north of Pontiac. He has resided in this county since 1853.

BENJAMIN COLE.

Benjamin Cole, of Waterford, died April 11, 1888, aged 82 years. "Uncle Ben," as he was generally called, was born August 17, 1806, at Redington, Hunterdon county, New Jersey, and when 9 years old removed to Seneca county, New York, with his parents. Four years later the family removed to Ogden, Monroe county, where May 27, 1830, Mr. Cole took a wife in the person of Miss Phoebe Tucker. Two years later, 1832, they came to Michigan and Oakland county, settling upon the farm in Waterford where they died. At the age of 22 years Mr. Cole experienced religion and always lived a consistent christian. The deceased was a quiet, unassuming man, a kind husband and father and a life long democrat. He voted for Gen. Jackson and every democratic nominee since "Old Hickory's" time right up to the last

election, when the old gentleman had the pleasure of supporting the present incumbent of the white house.—*Bill Poster, Pontiac, April 18, 1888.*

CORNELIUS AUSTIN.

Cornelius Austin, of Novi township, Oakland county, was born April 13, 1791, in Squankum, New Jersey, where he resided with his parents until 1806, when the family removed to Lyons, Wayne county, New York. He was an iron worker by trade, until the war of 1812, when he shouldered a musket and went into the strife, but returned on a furlough the following fall and married Clara Barton. After the conclusion of hostilities he returned to Lyons, having received an honorable discharge from his country's service, where he resided until 1818, when he removed to Rising Sun, Ind., and settled on a farm where he remained eleven years. In the spring of 1829, he removed to Michigan, bringing with him a large herd of cattle, a yoke of oxen and a horse team, it taking twenty-seven days to accomplish the journey, settling in what is now the township of Commerce, and the village of Walled Lake, where he remained about one year, then removing to what is now the township of Novi, settling on a farm of 160 acres, where he lived until his death. His wife, a most worthy woman, neighbor and mother, preceded him to the spirit land some fifteen years ago. Out of a family of fourteen children, but four survive him. At the time he settled in what is now Novi, there were but three white families living in that township. He was always an honest, industrious man. On the dissolution of the old whig party he became a democrat. He was for many years a pensioner, and at the time of his death was the last surviving soldier of the war of 1812 in Oakland county. He died at his home in Novi, April 14, 1888. It will be seen he was 97 years and 1 day old at the time of his death.

REV. STILLMAN T. GROW.

Rev. Stillman T. Grow, the oldest of the large Elisha Grow family, died at his home in Goodrich, Genesee county, April 25, aged 82 years. He was one of two Baptist ministers in this somewhat remarkable family.

Rev. Stillman T. Grow was born at Pomfret, Windom county, Conn., April 15, 1807.

When about five years old he came with his parents to Homer, Cortland county, N. Y., where at the age of twelve years he became a christian and joined the Baptist church of Homer. In 1828 he married Miss Derinda Graham, the ceremony being solemnized by the Rev. Alfred Bennett, under whose labors he was converted and by whom he was baptized. In 1832, with his wife, he came to Cortland N. Y., and soon after was elected deacon

of the Baptist church of that place. September, 1836, he moved his family to Michigan, then a territory, a home having been selected in the township of Independence, Oakland county.

In 1837, in answer to his convictions and the earnest solicitation of friends and the voice of God, he gave himself to the gospel ministry, and was licensed by the Baptist church of Independence to the grand work of preaching Christ. About one year after, a council was called by the same church, by which he was ordained to the gospel ministry, and of which he was pastor. In 1840 he moved to Atlas, Genesee county, and settled on the farm where he died, and where, in 1842, his faithful christian wife died. In 1843 he was again married to Miss Mary Brett.

Brother Grow was the oldest of ten boys, and the fourth of seventeen children, all of whom, without any break, lived to see fifty years, with but one exception.

He has always been an earnest advocate of the doctrines of the glorious gospel, and while strength was given him he shrank not from any work which would glorify God in building up his kingdom in the world; no place was too humble for him to preach the gospel. His ministerial labors have been mostly of a pioneer character, with very little or no remuneration, save the satisfaction that he was doing the will of God, whose service he loved. After 70 years of service God called him home; he has served long and he has served well. Truly it can be said of him, "He rests from his labors and his works do follow him."

MRS. WARREN RUNDELL.

Died at the residence of her son, L. C. Rundell, on the old homestead where she had lived 40 years, in West Bloomfield, April 30, 1888, Mrs. Warren Rundell, aged 80 years. Deceased was born in Springfield, Mass., in 1807; while quite young moved with her parents to Crawford county, Pa., a distance of 500 miles, coming with a yoke of oxen and one horse as motive power. In 1838 moved to Oakland county, Michigan, where she resided up to the time of her death. She had been in poor health for some years, but at last passed away very quietly. She was a kind, affectionate mother, friend and neighbor.

MRS. T. SIMMONS M'CRUMB.

Mrs. McCrumb was born in Dighton, New York, in 1796, married in 1814 to Cornelius McCrumb, then of Bristol, Ontario county; moved to the town of Novi, Oakland county, Michigan, in 1831; died May 18, 1888. When they came to Novi they settled on the farm where she and her husband both died. Her husband, who was a soldier in the war of 1812, and a worthy citizen, died

some fifteen or sixteen years ago. Mrs. McCrumb was the mother of fourteen children, but two of whom survive. It will be seen that Mrs. McCrumb was 92 years old at her death.

SAMUEL BLACKWOOD.

Samuel Blackwood was born in Ovid, Seneca county, New York, in 1802; removed to Michigan in 1831, settling in the township of Lyon, this county, soon after he came to this State and the farm where he afterwards lived until his death. Mr. B. was an excellent citizen, was always a leading spirit in most of the benevolent enterprises of the day. He was especially kind to the poor; as a successful farmer he had but few equals in the southern part of Oakland county. He died honored and respected by all who knew him, being 86 years of age at the time of his death,

ADDISON COWDIN.

Addison Cowdin died at his home in Brandon, aged 81 years. He was born in Cheshire, N. H., June 28, 1807; was married to Bethiah Douglass in 1831; was the father of seven children, three of whom survive him. He was an early pioneer and will be remembered by many who passed through the struggles of early life in Michigan. He was a staunch republican, and held many offices of trust in his own town, being supervisor for several terms. It seemed fitting that on Decoration day he should be laid to rest. Rev. C. I. Deyo, by his request, performed the last rites. As he laid the sheaf of flowers on the casket he said, "we will give the first offering to Brother Cowdin, for he was a soldier too. He has fought the good fight."

His good deeds will make better the hearts of all who knew him, and we can, with the little grandson who loved him, as he strayed into the silent room, passed his hand lovingly over the dear old face, say: "Grandpa's gone to sleep." We rest in this simple faith; he will waken where there is "no more pain, for the former things have passed away."

OTTAWA COUNTY.

BY. A. S. KEDZIE.

Name.	Residence.	Date of Death.	Age.
Lucius B. Brown		August 14, 1887	65
Patrick Burk	Wright township	October 24, 1887	77
John Bresnahan	Spring Lake	December 22, 1887	77
William Thompson	Munica	April 2, 1888	70
Orrin Gee	Berlin	June 7, 1888	72

LUCIUS B. BROWN.

Lucius B. Brown, was born January 23, 1822, in New York; came to Michigan in February 1856; settled in Georgetown, Ottawa county and was a farmer by occupation; he was commissioner of highways, drain commissioner, and justice of the peace. He died August 14, 1887. He leaves a widow and two daughters.

PATRICK BURK.

Patrick Burk was born in the county of Carlo, Ireland, November 9, 1809. He came to Michigan in 1844, settled in the township of Wright in 1848; was by occupation a farmer; died October 24, 1887. He had thirteen children, nine of whom were living at his death.

JOHN BRESNAHAN.

John Bresnahan, born in the the county of Kerry, Ireland, in 1809, removed to Michigan in 1842 and settled in Spring Lake in 1844, and pursued the occupation of farming. He died December 22, 1887, leaving a family of six.

WILLIAM THOMPSON.

William Thompson died of blood poisoning from abscesses in his limbs, at his home, near Nunica, April 2, 1888.

Mr. Thompson was born in Monroe county, New York, March 25, 1818, living there until ten years of age, when he went to Pennsylvania, coming from there to Grand Haven, in Ottawa county, in 1843. He worked in the lumber woods near his late home, for the Ferrys, the first year after he came here, with his brother Jep. He purchased some land with his first earnings and began lumbering for himself the following year, and, being successful, soon owned quite large tracts of pine and operated largely in lumbering on the Crockery, and continued this from that time to his death. Everybody for a long distance knew of "Old Bill Thompson," as he was familiarly called. He was twice married; the first wife was Emily Carpenter, whom he married in 1844, and who died in 1862. In 1863 he married Miss Mary Tibbits, by whom he had three children, having no children by the first marriage. Mr. Thompson has lived a life of energy, and always been carrying on some heavy lumbering operations besides operating the large farm where he resided at the time of his death. This farm lies on both sides of Crockery creek, a short distance from Nunica, and contains 540 acres of land particularly adapted to stock raising. He had also 1,000 acres in Moorland which he has made from the marsh since the ditching was done in that town. His last large lumbering operation was the purchase of 1,600 acres of timber in Fruitport, which he

was lumbering with 14 miles of tram road at the time of his death. Mr. Thompson and his business enterprises will be greatly missed in this section of the country.

ORRIN GEE.

June 7, 1888, the M. G. R. & I. train ran into Mr. Orrin Gee, a well known and respected farmer, near Berlin, Ottawa county, and he soon died from the effects of the shock. Mr. Gee was crossing the track unaware of the approaching train, when the engine struck his vehicle, smashing it. The horse was not killed, but Mr. Gee was thrown a distance of twenty feet, into the ditch. There were no marks upon his person, when found, but he was dead when Dr. Johnson, the surgeon of the road, arrived on a special train within an hour. The deceased was 72 years of age and had lived upon his farm, near Berlin, for over a quarter of a century. He leaves a wife and family, including a married son who lives on the farm.

SAGINAW COUNTY.

CHARLES W. GRANT.

Name.	Residence.	Date of Death.	Age.
John J. Henning	Saginaw	June 13, 1887	65
Charles Peters	Buena Vista	June 13, 1887	67
Mrs. E. G. Goddard	Saginaw	July 5, 1887	57
Judge D. C. Gage	East Saginaw	Aug. 1, 1887	67
Mrs. Wm. Cole	Saginaw	Oct. 1, 1887	60
Mrs. L. W. Bliss	"	Oct. 3, 1887	59
James H. Hill	"	Nov. 15, 1887	71
Phineas D. Bradley	"	Dec. 9, 1887	
Wilbur H. Hill	"	Dec. 18, 1887	49
Chas. Langlass	"	Dec. 20, 1887	64
Truman H. Haskell	"	Mar. 14, 1888	48
Mrs. S. C. Munson	"	Mar. 24, 1888	72
S. C. Munson	"	Apr. 8, 1888	87
Charles Siephert	Thomastown	June 4, 1888	94

JOHN J. HENNING.

June 13, 1887, at 1:30 o'clock, John J. Henning, aged 65, one of our well known and esteemed citizens, breathed his last at his residence, on the

corner of Fifth and Fitzhugh streets. Mr. Henning came to this city some twenty-eight years ago, when it was comparatively in its infancy. He was engaged in the grocery business, the firm being known as J. Henning & Sons, and during his life time he was universally respected, having a kindly disposition that made him a genial companion. Mr. Henning was a member of the Arbeiter Society. He leaves eight children, his wife having died some years ago.

CHARLES PETERS.

Charles Peters, aged 67 years, 9 months and 21 days, died on his farm, in Buena Vista, June 13, 1887. Deceased was a resident of this city for the past thirty-five years, and was well known among early settlers of the Valley, especially among the Germans, who knew him as an honorable and respectable man. He leaves a son, wife and brother to mourn his loss.

MRS. E. G. GODDARD.

July 5, 1887, the angel of death, which has stood without the portals of the residence of E. G. Goddard for so long a time, crossed the threshold, placed his icy finger on the brow of the wasted form of Mrs. Goddard, and the spirit left the clay. She was 57 years of age.

A resident of this city for a quarter of a century, Mrs. Goddard was known and revered by a very large circle of intimate friends and acquaintances. She aimed to make others happy, and the world is better and purer because she lived. At home, as wife and mother, she was pre-eminently beautiful. Her chief ambition was to make it loving and attractive. It was so quiet, so natural, that none who had the pleasure of associating there with her and her family can forget its pure and hallowed influences. By husband and children she was beloved and revered. Time had whitened her hair and long illness had dimmed the luster of the eye, but she was ever the affectionate wife, loving mother and sincere friend, and even during the last days and hours of her illness had tender words for all.

JUDGE DEWITT C. GAGE.

Judge DeWitt C. Gage, one of the old pioneers of Saginaw, died at 1 o'clock, Monday morning, August 1, 1887, from cholera morbus. He was down town on Saturday, and called at the Herald office to look up the market reports in the Chicago papers, a custom he had for years very regularly indulged in, and claimed to be in his usual health, although his frailty was manifest by his movements. The heat and his advanced age were probably the direct causes which led to his sudden breaking down.

But few men have been so closely connected with the history of the city of East Saginaw as Col. Gage, the name by which he was most familiarly known. He was born in Bellony, Yates county, New York, August 28, 1820, and was consequently nearly 67 years of age at the time of his death. In 1845 he was married to Miss Catherine Glover, of Pen Yan, N. Y., and after engaging in the mercantile business at Gorham, N. Y., for three years, removed to Geneva in the same state, and in 1851 entered the law office of Judge Folger, one of the most distinguished jurors of New York, and who was secretary of the treasury in President Arthur's cabinet, and who was afterwards defeated by Grover Cleveland for governor of New York. In the spring of 1855 he came west, and settled in the then village of East Saginaw, as that was the year the village was organized with Norman Little as president. He opened an office and began the practice of law, and the first public office he ever held was that of director of school district No. 1, Buena Vista, which he held in 1855-6. Lawyers were not very numerous in East Saginaw in those days, and neither were the people. The members of the bar who practiced in the courts of 1856 with Col. Gage were W. L. Webber, J. L. T. Fox, John J. Wheeler, who all survive him. In 1859 East Saginaw assumed the dignity of a city, as it had begun to grow and prosper. Col. Gage was elected the first recorder of the new city, and W. L. P. Little as mayor, Wm. J. Bartow, comptroller, and James F. Brown, treasurer, the latter gentleman holding the same position in the city to-day. This was what was termed the new era of East Saginaw improvement and development, and as Col. Gage was a man of great energy and ability, he at once took a leading position in the thriving city he helped to organize. From 1857 to 1861 he was Governor Bingham's private secretary, and from 1861 to 1865, was postmaster of the city. In 1864-6 he represented the third ward in the city council, and was recognized throughout the State as one of the leading men of the Saginaw valley. His ability and sound judgment as a lawyer was generally admitted, and in 1879 when Judge Tennant resigned the position as circuit judge, the governor appointed Col. Gage to fill the vacancy, and in 1880 he was selected by the people for the term following. He presided on the bench with firmness and ripe judgment, and he was famous for the even handed justice he dealt out to law breakers. His record on the bench was creditable to his legal knowledge, as he was generally sustained in his judgments by the supreme court. It will thus be seen that during his thirty-two years' residence in East Saginaw he has been an active, able and public spirited citizen, one who thought it his duty to serve the people in whatever capacity they placed him, whether as recorder, school director, alderman, postmaster or judge, to the best of his ability, and his integrity in

all the public trusts he held was never questioned. He invested largely in real estate, and built a number of business blocks in the city, and had accumulated property valued at probably $100,000.

Col. Gage, although 67 years of age, cannot be said to be an old man in the usual acceptation of the term. There are half a dozen citizens in active business life to-day who were members of the first city administration twenty-eight years ago; such men as W. J. Bartow, J. J. Wheeler, W. L. Webber, Jas. F. Brown, C. B. Jones, Dr. Curtis, John S. Estabrook and C. W. Grant. Some of these gentlemen are older by several years than the Colonel was at the time of his death. It is a noticeable fact that Time, with his reaper, is fast mowing down the pioneers of the city, and one by one they are passing away, leaving behind them the record of a well spent life and names which posterity will honor. They have lived to see a splendid city grow up from the wilderness, as the result of their energetic labors and wise counsels, and are now applauding the efforts of the younger men to wipe out all dividing lines and make a great city of Saginaw.

The deceased leaves a family consisting of three sons, Glover and James of this city, and Henry, a prosperous young lawyer of Los Angeles, Cal.

MRS. WM. COLE.

The residence of Capt. Wm. Cole, one of our best known and most esteemed citizens, was visited with the hand of death on Saturday night, October, 1887, and his wife, Ann J., aged 60 years, was called to the shadowy realm from which there is no returning. Mrs. Cole has been more or less of an invalid the past two years, suffering from an affection of the heart, which was not thought dangerous, however, but which finally culminated in her sudden demise.

Mrs. Cole was born in Roxbury, Mass., in 1827, and came to this city in 1859, and has resided here steadily ever since. She had many lovable traits of character which endeared her to all who knew her intimately. She leaves a husband and two children, Chas. Cole of this city, and Mrs. Henry Moiles of Detour.

MRS. L. W. BLISS.

Nine weeks ago Dr. and Mrs. L. W. Bliss were thrown from their carriage on Washington avenue and sustained injuries which were at first thought only slight. Mrs. Bliss was bruised considerably about the head and face and her spine was somewhat injured. For a few days she seemed to improve, but erysipelas set in and for the past eight weeks news from the sick room has varied. Dr. Bliss had been hopeful until yesterday morning; then he

was obliged to admit to himself that the grave change that was noticed Saturday night about 12 o'clock was probably the last. Through the day yesterday Mrs. Bliss sank slowly, her brain and lungs being most affected. She was conscious, however, part of the time. At 4:25 o'clock this morning, October 3, 1887, death came to her relief, and a useful, noble life was ended here; a soul had passed from labor to reward. Mrs. Bliss, whose maiden name was Harriet E. Granger, was born in New York city, July 3, 1828. In 1851 she was married in Albany to the late Wm. M. Miller. Subsequently they lived in Vermont and in 1860 came to Saginaw, where for years Mr. Miller was known as one of the first attorneys. He died in the spring of 1873, and on September 18, 1877, Dr. and Mrs. Bliss were married. During her long residence in Saginaw Mrs. Bliss had always been prominent among those women of solid worth who mold society. She was a member of St. John's Episcopal church and was always interested in whatever concerned its welfare. Her influence was not confined, however, within her own church, but was felt in all benevolent purposes. She was especially interested in the establishment of the proposed Saginaw hospital, and will be missed most sadly from its board of directors. She leaves one daughter, Mrs. Chas. A. Rust.

JAMES H. HILL.

James H. Hill, of the lumber firm of James H. Hill & Sons, passed quietly away November 15, 1887. The deceased died at his residence, 408 South Jefferson street, in the 71st year of his age. Mr. Hill became a resident of this city in 1857, and at first operated a mill just across the Genesee avenue bridge. Afterwards he associated himself in business with his sons, Wilbur and Arthur, who made up the firm of J. H. Hill & Sons, whose name may be said to be a synonym for success and strength, being regarded as one of the most solid concerns in the northwest. The family has been prominent in all affairs connected with the Saginaws' advancement and prosperity, Hon. Arthur Hill having been mayor of Saginaw, and on his shoulders has for some years devolved the weight of most of the business done by the firm, owing to the fact that both his father and brother Wilbur were invalids, the latter now being in Alaska for his health, while he himself at the time of his father's death was in Chicago. Clarence M. Hill of this city, another of his sons, is a most successful lumberman, possessed of fine business ability, and resides in one of the most beautiful homes in the Valley.

The pioneers of this city are yearly growing less in number, and in Mr. Hill's death East Saginaw loses one who has been closely connected with all the principal events in her history for the past thirty years.

WILBUR H. HILL.

Wilbur H. Hill died at his home on Washington street, in Saginaw City, Dec. 18, 1887, of apoplexy. He has been an invalid for some years, and returned a few weeks ago from a trip to Washington territory, which was taken for the benefit of his health. He was on the streets last week, but for the past three days had been confined quite closely to the house. His condition was not considered alarming, however, until within fifteen minutes of the time that he died.

Wilbur H. Hill was born at St. Clair, Mich., December 16, 1839, and had therefore just passed his 48th birthday. He was the oldest son of the late James H. Hill. He came to the Valley with his father in 1856, and though he was engaged in the lumbering business in Colorado, for a short time in the early seventies, he had called Saginaw home since that time.

He was married in Greeley, Col., to Miss Nichols in 1873. His wife and an adopted daughter survive him. During the last few years Mr. Hill had traveled extensively in the south and west, and though a member of the firm of James H. Hill & Sons, he had given but little personal attention to business, the affairs of the firm having been managed almost entirely by Arthur Hill, formerly mayor of Saginaw City. He was a man of fine sensibilities, and his marked fondness for children and animal pets was only another manifestation of that generous heart which won from those who knew him intimately a sentiment more tender than esteem.

Two brothers, Arthur and Clarence M. Hill, and one sister, Mrs. James Vincent, survive him. Another brother, Gardner, died in 1864, after he had reached the age of manhood. His father, the late James H. Hill, died on the 15th of last month, before Wilbur returned from his western trip. The sad event had a depressing effect on him and overcame somewhat the beneficial effects of the trip.

PHINEAS D. BRALEY.

Phineas D. Braley, who died Friday, December 9, 1887, located on the farm on the Tittabawassee, where the Hon. T. C. Ripley now lives, at an early age, and he claimed to have brought the first plow to Saginaw county. He farmed it for many years, and afterwards was interested in some real estate speculations with the late Geo. W. Bullock. His residence on Washington street was built some twenty years ago, and at that time was one of the most pretentious houses of the city. Mr. Braley's lumbering operations were confined principally to jobbing, and he met his business reverses owing to open winters. His brother, Ephriam Braley, who was also a pioneer who settled on the Tittabawassee, died some four years ago.

CHAS. LANGLASS.

Chas. Langlass, one of the pioneer German residents of the city, died at 4:30 o'clock, Dec. 20, 1887, from a paralytic stroke, in his 64th year. Deceased came to the city about 38 years ago, and made large investments in real estate and was at one time a wealthy citizen, but reverses followed and he lost heavily during the panic of 1872. In 1857 he resided in a house located where the Nickodemus block now stands, corner of Cass street and Genesee avenue, and the valuable property in that locality was owned by him. He came to East Saginaw from Germany. He leaves a son and two daughters.

TRUMAN H. HASKELL.

Truman H. Haskell died at the home of his mother, Mrs. Wm. M. Haskell, March 14, 1888, after a lingering illness, aged 48 years and 5 months.

He was born in Buffalo, N. Y., and came to this city with his parents in 1852. In 1862 he enlisted in Company E, 23d Michigan Infantry, and served during the war. While down in the southern states he suffered from a severe sunstroke; he also had one foot badly crushed, and from the effects of these injuries he never fully recovered, and his death may be indirectly traced thereto. He had been in failing health since November last. Though long since entitled to one, it was only about a week ago that he was granted a pension.

Mr. Haskell's wife and only child died about four years ago, since which time he has made his home with his mother.

MRS. S. C. MUNSON.

Mrs. Susette Munson, wife of S. C. Munson, died at the family residence on the Wadsworth plank road, on Friday, March 24, aged 72. The deceased was one of the oldest residents of Saginaw, having come here with her husband in 1852, and was well known and highly esteemed by all the old citizens. She leaves a husband and three children, the latter being H. C. Munson of Detroit, W. C. Munson of the F. & P. M. railway, and Mrs. Marie E. Stever of this city. Her husband, S. C. Munson, is widely known as one of the oldest Masons in the country, having joined the fraternity in 1822.

S. C. MUNSON.

The Sunday Courier, April 8, 1888, which contained announcement of the serious illness of S. C. Munson, was issued from the press but a few minutes when the spirit of this venerable and respected gentleman left the clay, and

the span of life was complete. His memory will be cherished through the present generation.

Mr. Munson was born in Bainbridge, N. Y., August 2, 1800, his father being a revolutionary soldier, and his mother a native of Wales. When 17 years of age Samuel C. Munson started for Michigan, and reaching Detroit in June, 1817, began trading with the Indians. Two years later he journeyed to Saginaw to be present at and a witness to the treaty made by Gov. Cass. This event occurred at the fort located on the site where the Taylor House now stands. Returning to Detroit he lived there until 1824, when he removed to Orion and erected a saw mill on Paint Creek. Six years later he went to Pontiac to reside, and eight miles north of that place erected the first steam saw mill in Michigan. Subsequently at different periods he lived and was engaged in business at Fentonville, Groveland, Pontiac and Flint, and 1853 found him a resident of East Saginaw. He first opened a boarding house on South Washington avenue, near the corner of what is now William street, and many of the older citizens shared his hospitality. He afterwards became proprietor of the Kirby House which stood on the site now occupied by the Hoyt Block. He retired from active business to his farm in 1861, and has there since remained.

Columns could be written concerning the life of this departed citizen, but the following extracts from the beautiful tribute issued by St. Bernard Commandery will complete the sketch:

ASYLUM OF ST. BERNARD COMMANDERY
No. 16, K. T.

"Death comes to all. His cold and sapless hand
Waves o'er the world, and beckons us away.
Who shall resist the summons?"

COMPANION SIR KNIGHTS:—Our beloved frater, Samuel C. Munson, is no more. He parted this life at his residence in Buena Vista, at 5 o'clock this morning.

After a lingering illness which he had borne for months without complaint, "God's finger touched him and he slept."

On the 24th ultimo his faithful and loving wife, with whom he had lived happily since 1842, was carried to her last resting place; and now the grim reaper has returned for the husband and father, and they are united in that sleep that knows no waking.

* * * * * * * * * * * * *

We believe that at the time of his death he was the oldest Mason in Michigan, having been made a Master Mason in Welles Lodge, F. and A. M., at Rochester, New York, in 1822.

* * * * * * * * * * * * *

He took part in the Masonic ceremonies at the laying of the corner stone

of the old Michigan territorial capitol at Detroit in 1836, and again at the laying of the corner stone of the new State capitol at Lansing in 1874. Of the large number of the Masonic fraternity present on the occasion, but two, Samuel C. Munson and Orange Risdell, had taken part in the ceremonies of laying the corner stone of the old capitol in 1836. Mr. Risdell died about 10 years ago, since which time Sir Knight Munson has been the sole survivor of the Master Masons who participated in laying the corner stone of the old territorial capitol.

CHARLES SIEPHERT.

Charles Siephert, one of the oldest citizens of Saginaw county, died June 4, 1888, at the residence of his son-in-law, John Liskow, at Thomastown, at the remarkable age of 94 years. Previous to coming to this country, thirty-eight years ago, he was in the Prussian army, which he entered at the age of 17. He was in several battles against Napoleon I, the most noted being the famous battle of Waterloo. During his long residence in this county he gained the reputation of being an honest and industrious man, who did his full share to develop the resources of the county, and the respect of all who became acquainted with him. He had but one child, Mrs. John Liskow, now 65 years of age.

ST. CLAIR COUNTY.

MRS. H. W. FARRAND.

Name.	Residence.	Date of Death.	Age.
Neil Campbell	Columbus, Mich	Sept. 24, 1887	71
Mrs. Christian Kline	Port Huron	Sept. 25, 1887	87
Dennis Murray	Port Huron	——— 1887	83
Nelson Woodworth	Marine City	Oct. 4, 1887	74
V. Inwagen	Memphis	Oct. 13, 1887	
—— Bills	Ruby	Oct. 18, 1887	88
Mrs. Michael McConnell	Memphis	Oct. 19, 1887	
John C. Whitman	Menominee	Nov. 2, 1887	64
James Vanslyke	Brockway	Nov. 12, 1887	
John McMonagle	Port Huron	Nov. 13, 1887	62
Timothy Carey	Fort Gratiot	Nov. 14, 1887	54
Abner Johnson	Wales	Nov. 14, 1887	
Mrs. Jessie Snover	Berlin	Nov. 17, 1887	
David B. Diamond	Port Huron	Nov. 20, 1887	50
Mrs. Mary Blair	Oil Springs, Canada	Nov. 20, 1887	89
Nathan Sashbrooks, Sr.	Wales	Nov. 21, 1887	88
Mrs. Eunice Lockwood	Berlin	Nov. 22, 1887	87
Mrs. Susan I. Stout	Port Huron	Nov. 23, 1887	
Mrs. W. L. Jenks	Port Huron		
Alex. Monroe	Port Huron		79
Mrs. Mary Poole	Port Huron	Dec. 1, 1887	73
Mrs M. Anderson	Fort Gratiot	Dec. 1, 1887	
John O. Longlin	Emmet	Dec. 2, 1887	
D. McArron	Marysville	Dec. 2, 1887	70
Mrs. Margaret Young	Port Huron	Dec. 6, 1887	94
D. L. Smith	Port Huron		67
George Shultz	Brockway	Dec. 24, 1887	54
Mrs. Orang Fenton	Columbus	Dec. 25, 1887	60
Parker Oatman	Greenwood	Dec. 26, 1887	77
Mrs. Esther Douglass	China	Dec. 28, 1887	71
Joseph Sweet	Berlin	Dec. 30, 1887	82
Mrs. James Gunn	Clyde	Jan. 1, 1888	73
L. S. King	Detroit	Jan. 4, 1888	52
Fred S. Douglass	China	Jan. 7, 1888	87
Hiram Mills	Lynn	Jan. 8, 1888	77
John Turner	Kenockee	Jan. 15, 1888	

ST. CLAIR COUNTY.—*Continued.*

Name.	Residence.	Date of Death.	Age.
—— Douglass	Wales	Jan. 18, 1888	83
Mrs. Susan Innis	Port Huron	Jan. 21, 1888	77
Mrs. Frances R. Van Ness	Port Huron	Jan. 22, 1888	53
Pauline Campau	Cottrelville	Jan. 29, 1888	87
Hepzibah Bright	Port Huron	Feb. 5, 1888	70
Asa Hulbert	Berlin	Feb. 5, 1888	84
Robert Burns	Jeddo	Feb. 8, 1888	84
Mrs. Wellington Belyea	Port Huron	Feb. 11, 1888	69
Catharine Cusiek	St. Clair	Feb. 12, 1888	
Mrs. Sylvester Ferlon	Port Huron	Feb. 16, 1888	71
Mrs. Catharine Sashbrooks	Port Huron	Feb. 21, 1888	67
James Walker	Clyde	Feb. 21, 1888	65
Peter Bell	St. Clair	Feb. 21, 1888	80
Hugh O'Dougherty	St. Clair	Feb. 22, 1888	
Mrs. Mary Corbett	Port Huron	Feb. 22, 1888	
Mrs. Maria Carson	Port Huron	Feb. 28, 1888	90
R. D. Griffin	Brockway	Mar. 5, 1888	77
Hugh Crockard	St. Clair	Mar. 9, 1888	66
Edward Ivers	Port Huron	Mar. 11, 1888	73
Abel Collins	Brockway	Mar. 11, 1888	70
Mrs. Margaret Zerden	St. Clair	Mar. 23, 1888	85
Mrs. Rosa Hubbard	Columbus	Mar. 23, 1888	77
Joshua Allen	Kenockee	Mar. 24, 1888	63
Eugene Smith	St. Clair	Mar. 29, 1888	67
David Robeson, Sr.	Port Huron	Mar. —, 1888	94
Mrs. Sarah Canan	Omaha, Neb.	Apr. 1, 1888	
Mrs. Elizabeth Percival	Fargo	Apr. 20, 1888	85
Lawrence T. Remer	Marine City	Apr. 22, 1888	78
Mrs. I. Kelley	St. Clair	Apr. 29, 1888	70
—— Wilson	St. Clair	May 1, 1888	65
Aaron Brott	Thornton	May 7, 1888	77
Isaac Wilkins	Marine City	May 9, 1888	
Gibbons S. Donohue	Marine City	May 9, 1888	67
Mrs. C. B. Dole	Port Huron	May 10, 1888	67
John Davidson	Clyde	May 13, 1888	78
Esther Heevey	Port Huron	May 17, 1888	90
Mrs. Margaret Spurling	Port Huron	May 24, 1888	56
Mrs. Mary Runnion	Port Huron	May 27, 1888	
Mrs. Jane Belyea	Detroit	May 29, 1883	60

SHIAWASSEE COUNTY.

A. H. OWENS.

JEREMIAH HILDRETH.

Jeremiah Hildreth was born at Long Island, May 2, 1803, and died in Corunna, June 11, 1887. When a young man, having mastered the art of boat building, he removed to Rochester, N. Y., then a small village. In this place he remained, conducting a large business, till 1855. In this year Mr. Hildreth, with his family of five children, took up his residence in Shiawassee county, shortly afterward removing to Corunna. Here his family has grown up, and here his youngest son entered the army, falling upon the field of battle in 1863. Mr. and Mrs. Hildreth have been members, with their household, of the Presbyterian church of this place since their removal here. Having been an elder of the Brick Church, Rochester, he was soon called to the same office here, and so continued till the infirmities of age compelled him to lay aside the service. Mr. Hildreth was a devout, upright and estimable man and citizen. He kept up his exertions till within a few months of his death. He gently fell asleep in the Lord, trusting in His grace to the end.

ELI JOHNSON.

Eli Johnson, died Saturday evening, July 16, 1887, aged 82 years. Mr. Johnson was one of the respected pioneer farmers of Venice, and was possessed of the sterling principle and honesty of purpose which characterized those early settlers of our beautiful county. He was born at East Bloomfield, Ontario county N. Y., December 25, 1804, and came to Michigan in 1857, settling at Venice, where he resided until his death.

HIRAM JOHNSON, SR.

Hiram Johnson, Sr., died in Venice, April 29, 1888. The deceased was born in the township of Whitehall, New York, May 3, 1800. He married Miss Rachel Parker, who still survives him, and in 1834 with team and wagon they started from Buffalo for Michigan, settling in Livingston county, where they purchased 80 acres of land and lived three years. In 1857 they sold out and moved into the township of Venice, this county. At that time the only family living in Venice was that of Joel B. Goss, he having settled there the year before. Mr. Johnson settled on the southeast quarter of section 29, and endured all the privations and discouragements that awaited the settler in that early day. By industry and perseverance he

surmounted all the obstacles he encountered and lived to enjoy, in a ripe old age, the benefits of his labor.

PHILO ROCKWELL.

Philo Rockwell, one of the earliest settlers of Caledonia township, died at the age of 84 years. His wife died about 9 months previously. In 1835 he entered 160 acres of land on section 36 in Caledonia, at which time John Swain was the only resident of the township. Mr. Rockwell occupied this farm until his death.

NATHANIEL G. PHILLIPS.

Hon. Nathaniel G. Phillips, of Bancroft, died June 6, 1888. He was the founder of the village of Bancroft, a prominent republican, an ex-member of the legislature and a wealthy and respected citizen. His death was due to a bronchial affection, and he was 60 years old.

ALMIRA A. HARRIS.

Mrs. Almira A. Harris, wife of George Harris, died May 26, 1888, at the age of 65 years.

WASHTENAW COUNTY.

BY EZRA D. LAY.

Pioneers who died in Washtenaw County between May 30, 1887, and June 12, 1888.

Name.	Date of Death.	Age.	Place and Time of Residence.
Isaac Collar	May 30, 1887	72	Old resident Ypsilanti town.
John C. Bird	Date not known	65	Washtenaw and Livingston Cos. 54 years.
Chester Parsons	June 7, 1887	87	Saline 60 years.
Patrick Duris	June 20, 1887	82	Superior town 53 years.
Horace Coy	June 19, 1887	76	Washtenaw county 50 years.
Samuel Mason	June 15, 1887	88	Augusta town 50 years.
Wm. R. Post	June 30, 1887	86	Ypsilanti city 54 years.
Lambert A. Barnes	June 30, 1887	62	Old resident of Ann Arbor and Ypsilanti city.
Thomas J. Wood	July 12, 1887	86	Old resident of Saline.
Mrs. Elemantia A. Corselius	July 9, 1887	77	Ann Arbor 52 years.
Mrs. Susan M. Dodge	July 17, 1887	84	Ypsilanti city 37 years.
Arnold Hamlin	July 19, 1887	80	Washtenaw county 50 years.
Mrs. Barbara Laubenginer	July 17, 1887	72	Scio 55 years.
Mrs. Polly Sawyer	July 27, 1887	91	Old resident of Chelsea.
Mrs. Elizabeth Berry	July 22, 1887	89	Ann Arbor 25 years.
Ambrose Murray	July 23, 1887	66	Superior town 40 years.
Darwin Palmer	July 31, 1887	65	Scio 51 years.
Norman A. Phelps	Aug. 12, 1887	79	Dexter 57 years.
Mrs. Caroline N. Wead	July 30, 1887	78	Came to Ypsilanti June, 1830.
Mrs. Mary Matthews	Aug. 5, 1887	70	Ann Arbor 50 years.
Mrs. Geo. Thayer	July 27, 1887	76	An old resident of Saline.
Mrs. Rebecca Sanderson	Aug. 18, 1887	76	Augusta 35 years.
Osmond S. Burt	Aug. 27, 1887	68	Ypsilanti city 50 years.
Hugh Coyle	Aug. 27, 1887	84	Northfield 53 years.
Hugh Duffy	Sept. 4, 1887	90	Old resident of Lyndon.
Gen. Edward Clark	Sept. 14, 1887	81	Ann Arbor 60 years.
Frederick Kirn	Oct. 16, 1887	67	Ann Arbor 35 years.
Jacob Hass	Sept. 30, 1887	81	Lima 52 years.
Peter Gorman	Oct. 1, 1887	70	Lyndon 50 years.
Patrick McQuillin	Oct. 26, 1886	75	Dexter 40 years.
Mrs. Aseneth Hicks	Jan. 26, 1887	69	Dexter 52 years.
S. W. Shurtleff	Sept. 2, 1887	64	Ann Arbor and Salem towns 48 years.
Thomas Haran	Sept. 2, 1887	*	Northfield 52 years.

* Age not known.

WASHTENAW COUNTY.—*Continued.*

Name.	Date of Death.	Age.	Place and Time of Residence.
Joseph Cooley	April 19, 1887	73	Dexter 52 years.
Joseph Bickford	Oct. 31, 1888	73	Washtenaw county 51 years.
Mrs. Mary Bailey	Oct. 30, 1888	77	An old resident of Ann Arbor.
Lyman Lake	Nov. 17, 1887	70	An old resident of Washtenaw county.
Chas. Almendinger	Nov. 21, 1887	68	Washtenaw county 62 years.
Ernest E. Mann	Nov. 24, 1887	73	Ann Arbor 57 years.
Lewis L. Randall	Nov. 24, 1887	85	An old resident of Chelsea.
Z. Waldron	Date not known.	70	Northfield 50 years.
Mynor Stetson	Dec. 11, 1887	84	Augusta 55 years.
Edward Campbell	Dec. 21, 1887	75	An old resident of Washtenaw county.
Mrs. Rachel Amerman	Sept. 11, 1887	71	Ypsilanti 27 years.
Mrs. Cynthia D. Perry	Nov. 15, 1887	82	Ypsilanti city 60 years.
Dr. Alonzo B. Palmer	Dec. 23, 1887	72	Ann Arbor city 35 years.
Mrs. Amanda P. Judd	Dec. 26, 1887	92	An old resident of Ypsilanti city.
Mrs. N. Webb	Jan. 3, 1888	73	An old resident of Pittsfield.
A. P. Buckland	Jan. 11, 1888	75	An old resident of Ypsilanti city.
Eliza Johnson (colored)	Jan. 13, 1888	86	An old resident of Ypsilanti city.
Liberty P. Beach	Jan. 20, 1888	86	Superior, Ypsilanti city and Medina 52 yrs.
Frederick Andrews	Jan. 21, 1888	80	Superior and Ypsilanti city 60 years.
David Moore	Jan. 19, 1888	93	Superior and Ypsilanti city 58 years.
Mrs. Fidelia Black	Jan. 23, 1888	67	Salem 60 years.
Eseck Roberts	Jan. 28, 1888	81	Salem 50 years.
Matthias Clawson	Feb. 5, 1888	79	Pittsfield and Ypsilanti 58 years.
Mrs. Kunegunda Schade	Feb. 3, 1888	70	Ann Arbor and Ypsilanti 47 years.
Mrs. Mary Cross	Feb. 3, 1888	47	Born in Ypsilanti city.
Robert Campbell	Feb. 14, 1888	86	Augusta and Ypsilanti 40 years.
Mrs. Geo. Gill	Feb. 14, 1888	83	Superior town 45 years.
Mrs. Mary A. Post	Feb. 20, 1888	85	Ypsilanti city 54 years.
Mrs. Matilda D. Roberts	Feb. 19, 1888	65	Ypsilanti city 42 years.
Mrs. Lizbe Honey	Feb. 18, 1838	57	Ypsilanti city 30 years.
John Peebles	Mar. 4, 1888	75	Salem 56 years.
Mrs. Lois T. Fenn	Feb. 23, 1888	75	An old resident of Sylvan.
Mrs. Rebecca Pierce	Mar. 1, 1888	71	Ypsilanti town 49 years.
Arthur Case	Mar. 12, 1888	70	Manchester 54 years.
Nelson B. Nye	Mar. 9, 1888	73	Ann Arbor 40 years.
Mrs. Emeline Pryor	Mar. 8, 1888	73	Salem and Ann Arbor 60 years.
Mrs. Julia M. Goodman	Mar. 21, 1888	59	Resident of county 40 years.
Mr. Frank Fletcher	Mar. 15, 1888	50	Old resident of Ypsilanti and Augusta.
S. P. Jewett	Mar. 24, 1888	75	Old resident of Ann Arbor.

WASHTENAW COUNTY.—*Continued.*

Name.	Date of Death.	Age.	Place and Time of Residence.
Jonas Bond	Mar. 25, 1888	78	Saline 53 years.
Grant Perry	April 5, 1888	83	Lodi 59 years.
Mrs. Milo Woodruff	April 7, 1888	87	Old resident Bridgewater.
Mrs. Sophia Fellows	April 12, 1888	84	Sharon 57 years.
Mrs. Jacob Switzer	April 24, 1888	76	Old resident Superior town.
James Coleman	April 22, 1888	72	Ann Arbor 40 years.
Lorenzo M. Lyon	May 2, 1888	84	Scio and Ann Arbor 58 years.
Mrs. George McKim	May 1, 1888	91	Old resident Superior town.
Mrs. Rosanna Boylan	April 29, 1888	80	Old resident Ann Arbor.
Joel Powers	May 1, 1888	80	Augusta 50 years.
Charles Young	May 2, 1888	65	Chelsea 55 years.
Mrs. Eliza Allyn	May 10, 1888	86	Dexter town 58 years.
Mrs. Wm. Sanderson	May 13, 1888	72	Augusta 54 years.
Nelson Brundage	May 16, 1888	67	Northfield 60 years.
Ira T. Colby	June 3, 1888	77	Ypsilanti over 50 years.
Jacob Mayer	June 4, 1888	72	Resident of Lodi many years.

The oldest person in the list of pioneers that has died in Washtenaw county between May 30, 1887, and June 12, 1888, was David Moore, who died in Ypsilanti January 19, 1888, aged 93 years; resident of the county 58 years.

Between 90 and 95 years of age	5
Between 80 and 90 years of age	28
Between 70 and 80 years of age	37
Between 60 and 70 years of age	14
Between 50 and 60 years of age	4
	88

Average age nearly 76 years.

WAYNE COUNTY.

J. WILKIE MOORE.

Name.	Date of Death.	Residence.	Age.
Francis Palms	Nov. 24, 1886	Detroit	77
Capt. Eugene Watson	May, —, 1888	Detroit	74
Alex. G. Noyes		Detroit	66
James Clark	May 27, 1888	Detroit	83
Thomas Lewis			
Mrs. Isabella Graham Duffield Stewart	May 27, 1888	Detroit	
Andrew Wilkie		Detroit	84
Judge Daniel Goodwin	Aug. 25, 1887	Detroit	88
Prof. John C. Holmes	Dec. 16, 1887	Detroit	78

FRANCIS PALMS

died Nov. 24, 1886, at his residence, Jefferson avenue, Detroit, age 77 years; was born in Belgium; came to Detroit about the year 1836. His wife was a daughter of the late Joseph Campau. He leaves two children, a son and daughter. He was highly educated and familiar with four different languages, and greatly respected by all who knew him; was supposed to be the wealthiest man in Michigan.

CAPT. EUGENE WATSON

died May last, at the age of seventy-four, at his home, 885 Jefferson avenue, Detroit. He was born in Washington, and was a grandson of the late Judge B. F. H. Witherell. He was married 42 years ago to Miss Matilda St. Aubin, and leaves with her two sons. He was a cousin of Senator Palmer, and was a generous and kind hearted man.

ALEX G. NOYES,

born at Bristol, R. I., died at the age of 66 years and four months. He came to Detroit in 1840, and engaged with his brother in the hardware business. He was a bustling, active man, and an enterprising citizen.

JAMES CLARK

died May 27, 1888, aged 83 years. He was born in Ireland and came to Detroit in 1853. He left a wife, five sons and one daughter. He established the first cream cracker manufactory in Michigan and was successful.

THOMAS LEWIS

died the past year. For a half century he resided at Grosse Isle, then moved to Detroit. His first wife was the widow of Gen. Macomb. He was a genial man and always had a joke and kind word for all he met. He died regretted by all who knew him.

MRS. ISABELLA GRAHAM DUFFIELD,

wife of Dr. Morse Stewart and daughter of the late Doctor Duffield, died May 27, 1888.

ANDREW WILKIE

was a native of Scotland and came to Michigan over fifty years ago; was one of the oldest members of the First Presbyterian church. Mr. Wilkie was in his 84th year, and since 1836 has been an honored resident of Detroit.

JUDGE DANIEL GOODWIN.

Daniel Goodwin, Jr., of the Chicago bar, was a nephew and adopted son of the venerable Judge Daniel Goodwin, who may justly be called the father of the Michigan bench, having been appointed judge as early as 1843. We take the following account of his death, sketch of his life and proceedings of the Detroit bar association, from the Detroit Free Press of August 26, 1887:

Judge Daniel Goodwin, the Nestor of the Michigan bench, died last evening at Detroit, after an illness of some months. His death was no surprise to his friends and relatives, as he had been gradually wasting away, and the end was momentarily expected.

Judge Goodwin was born in Geneva, N. Y., November 24, 1799. His father, Dr. Daniel Goodwin, was sixth in descent from Ozias Goodwin, who settled in Hartford, Conn., in 1635. His mother, Lucretia Collins, was granddaughter of Timothy Collins, the first pastor of Litchfield, Conn. He graduated at Union College in 1819, having William H. Seward and Bishops Doane and Potter for college mates. Though deprived of the use of his eyesight a part of the time, he maintained a place among the first of a large class and graduated with one of the first appointments, the Greek salutatory. He studied law with John C. Spencer at Canandaigua, then regarded as the ablest lawyer in New York, and Mr. Spencer in his letters in 1823 extolled him as an extraordinary student. After practicing law a few months in Geneva he went to Indiana, where he was stricken with consumption and lost one lung entirely. Upon the death of Dr. Daniel Goodwin in Detroit in 1825, his son removed to this place to take charge of his father's family. Here he made such rapid headway in his profession that when the State was admitted to the Union he had the recommendation of nearly all of the bar for appoint-

ment as United States district judge, then next in rank to the supreme court. Congress having limited the salary to $1,500 per year, Mr. Goodwin declined to accept the office. President Jackson then tendered him the office of United States district attorney which he accepted, and retained under Jackson and Van Buren. The patriot war in Canada occurred while he was United States attorney for Michigan, and he prosecuted the Americans who took part in it for violations of the international laws. The excitement was so great that he was in constant danger of his life, and was frequently guarded through the streets by Gen. Brady, Robert Stuart and other personal friends. He was quartermaster general with the rank of colonel in the Toledo war, and by his zealous efforts at Dearborn seriously injured his spine, lifting arms to send upon Gov. Mason's gallant Toledo expedition against Ohio.

In 1843 Mr. Goodwin was appointed judge of the supreme court of Michigan, and dispatched a large amount of business which had accumulated in his circuit prior to his appointment. He resigned in 1846, and until 1850 was actively engaged in important trials and as counsel for the Michigan Central railroad company. In 1850 he was elected president of the Michigan constitutional convention. In 1851 he was elected judge of the upper peninsula of Michigan, with the understanding that he should practice law at Detroit during the winter months. Twice he lacked but one or two votes of being elected United States senator. In 1855 he formed a partnership with S. A. and D. Goodwin, Jr., and had previously been in partnership with Chancellor Farnsworth and Judge George E. Hand.

He was re-elected judge in 1857, 1863, 1869 and 1875, his final term expiring December 31, 1881. In two of the elections he was the only democrat elected to a State office. In respect to this office political affiliations were little regarded.

At a bar conspicuous for such eminent lawyers as Fraser, Vandyke, Emmons, Joy, J. M. Howard, Romeyn, Farnsworth, C. I. Walker, Campbell and Lothrop, he was regarded as second to none. His character was purity itself. He regarded a good example as a sacred duty. Hypocrisy, knavery, drunkenness, licentiousness never found excuse from his precepts or his example. He regarded talents as a sacred gift, not an excuse or palliation for self indulgence. Living in the light of such a mind and influenced by such an example of unselfish, generous and simple charity, many brilliant young men of Detroit developed into high and noble characters.

Judge Goodwin married in 1850 Julia Merrill, a lineal descendant of Governor Wm. Bradford, of the "Mayflower." They had two children, a daughter, who died at 19 in 1875, and a son, Joshua M. Goodwin, who

survives. He also adopted in infancy his nephew, Daniel Goodwin, Jr., now of Chicago, who always bore to him the relation of a son.

Through his marriage Judge Goodwin was connected with a number of the leading citizens of the present generation—Senator Thomas W. Palmer, Judge Henry B. Brown, Col. Henry M. Duffield, Mr. Frank Canfield, Mr. George B. Remick, Mr. Thomas Pitts and Mr. Thomas Cranage.

Proceedings of the Detroit Bar Association.

The Detroit bar association was called to meet yesterday at noon in the United States court room to take action in reference to the death of Judge Daniel Goodwin, when D. B. Duffield, the secretary, called the meeting to order and nominated Judge Henry B. Brown as chairman.

On motion of Judge Douglas the chair was requested to appoint a committee to draft appropriate resolutions, and appointed as such committee Judge S. T. Douglas, D. B. Duffield and J. Logan Chipman.

The committee withdrew for consultation and a recess was taken until their return, when the following was submitted:

Resolved, That in the death of the Hon. Daniel Goodwin, who departed this life on the 24th inst., this bar loses one who has long been one of its oldest surviving members, and the city of Detroit one of its earliest and most distinguished citizens. He had acquired high distinction at the bar of Detroit when Michigan was yet a territory, a position which he maintained through a long and useful professional career. He presided over the convention which formed our first State constitution, as well as over the subsequent convention which amended it. He was United States district attorney for this district under the administrations of Jackson and Van Buren; was judge of the supreme court of the State and of this circuit from 1843 to 1846, and of the upper peninsula or portions of it from 1851 to 1881, all of which important public trusts he discharged with marked ability and fidelity. In this community, which he so long honored, and which so continuously honored him, he has been a familiar presence for over sixty years, and during all this period he has been known to us as a man of pure, unspotted character in every relation of life.

Resolved, That the sympathies of the bar be extended to the surviving family of the deceased, and that a copy of these resolutions be transmitted to them, signed by the chairman and secretary.

Resolved also, That the United State district attorney, the attorney general of the State, and the prosecuting attorney of Wayne county, be and they are each hereby requested to submit copies of these resolutions to the United States

circuit and district courts, to the supreme court of this State, and to the circuit court, for the county of Wayne, when said courts shall be in session, with the request that they may be duly entered on the journals of said courts respectively.

Mr. Duffield then, in support of a motion to adopt the resolutions, said that from the time that he was a law student up to the present, Judge Goodwin's presence had been familiar to the older members of the bar. Mr. Duffield gave a condensed biographical sketch of Judge Goodwin and then pronounced a eulogy upon the deceased, sketching his professional history. He spoke particularly of Judge Goodwin's fidelity and keen sense of justice in his official position, indorsing his course, though saying that at times the judge was somewhat punctilious. He then called attention to the fact that but few of Judge Goodwin's real contemporaries survive him. The first year of record under the State constitution was 1837, and of all the attorneys of that year, the only one now living is George E. Hand. Of the practicing attorneys of the next year, 1838, the only survivors are James F. Joy and Judge Douglas. In conclusion Mr. Duffield paid a high compliment to Judge Goodwin's social and personal qualities.

Browse T. Prentis said that thirty years ago when he was a mere boy and Judge Goodwin was in active practice, he knew him personally and professionally. There were many able men at the bar at that time and Judge Goodwin stood as high as any of them. He was always noted for the care with which he prepared his cases and for his attention to details. He was always thoroughly posted on every point, and when he went on the bench the same careful attention to every case was observable. He was always attentive to the arguments of counsel and would carefully consider and investigate every point made by them. His extreme conscientiousness was one of his most prominent traits, and he would rather do anything than be consciously wrong. In his social relations he was kindly, courteous and a christian gentleman; he was a true friend and always ready in a practical manner to prove his friendship. He has gone down to his grave full of years, and his survivors can hope for nothing better than to emulate his example. He was a good man, and that is better than being a great man.

Judge Douglas said that with the exception of James F. Joy he was, he believed, the oldest contemporary of Judge Goodwin now living, and had rare opportunities of knowing him personally and professionally. His success in holding during his life many and important positions of public trust was remarkable, in view of the fact that while always in public life he was never what is known as a practical politician. He was a good lawyer, prepared his cases with great care and tried them with ability. He was not an orator, but

was a clear and fluent speaker, and it was not impulse but intellect that guided his remarks. He was always a safe lawyer for his clients and a safe judge upon the bench. No one ever doubted his honesty and purity. He was singularly free from prejudices, and even while sick and nervous, was never unamiable and always preserved a wonderful self-control.

Judge Jennison, in alluding to his long acquaintance with Judge Goodwin, dwelt upon the extreme kindliness of his deceased friend. He then referred to the members of the bar who were in practice when he came here some thirty years ago and noted how their ranks had been thinned by death. He eulogized Judge Goodwin as an honest man, a good citizen, a kind friend and an upright judge whose personal worth was recognized by all, and who, at a ripe old age, has gone down to his grave full of honors and beloved by all who knew him.

Congressman Chipman said that the resolutions are a proper and a just tribute to a good man and are not exaggerated or extravagant, and his ending is a blessed one when in the fullness of his years he can go to his rest followed by such tributes as have been paid him in the resolutions offered and the speeches made by his surviving friends. Judge Goodwin was a good example to other judges in this, that he clung to the law; that he did not essay to decide what the law ought to be, but that he administered it as he found it. He never shrank from his rulings and was always ready to stand or fall by them. He was eminently fair in settling a bill of exceptions and never "skipped the hard places." He was plain, simple, positive and brave in his rulings. While continually in public life his not being a politician was one of the bright spots in his history, and he always treated his opponents handsomely. He was open, manly and upright, and his honest performance of duty was the secret of his success.

Judge Brown said: Frazer, Romeyn, McClelland, Bates, Emmons, Backus, Woodbridge, VanDyke, Buel, Barstow, Harbaugh, Chipman, Howard and Lockwood have preceded him, one, the Rev. Mr. Atterbury, by only a few hours. His reputation at the bar was equal to that of any lawyer of his time. He was regarded as a safe, conservative counsellor and a strong advocate. He had an eminently judicial mind and his popularity upon the bench is attested by his repeated elections, even after he had reached an age at which most judges feel it incumbent upon them to retire. By those who lived in the upper peninsula I have heard him spoken of with great respect and affection. Socially he was very affable and courteous, though he was always somewhat reserved and silent. He was scrupulously honest in his dealings,

and was generous and helpful to others beyond his means. Indeed in his private as well as in his public life he was above reproach.

The resolutions were then unanimously adopted.

PROF. J. C. HOLMES.

Prof. John C. Holmes, an old citizen and accomplished scholar, who has been connected with some of the most progressive educational movements in this state for more than a quarter of a century, was found dead in an ante-room adjoining his office in the Moffat building, December 16, 1887. He had been ailing for some time and was under treatment by Dr. Brodie. Yesterday morning, however, he was feeling in better health and spirits than usual, and walked from his residence at 98 Lafayette avenue to his office and busied himself with his affairs. He did not return home at the noon hour, but this did not cause any uneasiness in his family, as it was thought that he was detained by business matters. About 3:30 o'clock the janitor discovered that he was dead. Coroner Lansing and Dr. Brodie were summoned, and the body was removed to Latimer's undertaking rooms. Dr. Brodie said that the deceased had undoubtedly died from the effects of apoplexy. Under the circumstances there was no occasion for an inquest, and the body was removed to the residence on Lafayette avenue.

Prof. Holmes was born at Salem, Mass., September 25, 1809, and was therefore 78 years of age at the time of his death. He came to Detroit when a young man and found employment as a clerk in the dry goods store of John Palmer & Bro. Later the brother of John Palmer retired from the business and Mr. Holmes was advanced to a partnership interest. He continued in this business with considerable success for many years and finally retired with a handsome competency. Afterward he was engaged to some extent in the insurance and real estate business, but his time was most largely devoted to the pursuit of educational and scientific studies. He found much pleasure in the study of horticulture and pomology, and as early as 1852 established the Farmers' Companion and Horticultural Gazette. It was merged with another publication in 1855 and Mr. Holmes resigned its control. In 1848 he served as a member of the board of education from the old second ward, and is still remembered as an advocate of reform methods in the local schools.

Prof. Holmes was one of the prime movers in the organization of the State Pioneer Society, and was the editor of a collection of papers which are among its most valuable archives. As a compiler and writer of matter relating to the early and cotemporary history of the State he undoubtedly accomplished more than any other man. He has been thus engaged for

many years, and an examination of his unpublished manuscript will be looked forward to with considerable interest.

Prof. Holmes was a member of the committee of citizens which took the initiatory steps toward establishing the State Agricultural College, and after its establishment became a member of the faculty. In 1874 he took part in the organization of the Detroit Scientific Association, and held various official positions in connection therewith until it dissolved and turned its valuable collection of curiosities over to the Detroit public library. He was a member of and took active part in the work of the Wayne County Pioneer Society, and was its president in 1882. A few days ago the management of the Agricultural College addressed a letter to Prof. Holmes requesting him to forward a large portrait of himself to be hung in the library of the institution. This he did, it being almost his last act before death overtook him.

Prof. Holmes married Miss Jane Palmer, a daughter of his business partner, who died March 8, 1884, leaving no children. Since her death he has resided with Mrs. Palmer, his wife's mother. He has relations at Lynn, Mass., and two nieces in San Francisco. He leaves some property, but spent much of his means in the pursuit of his favorite studies and in the collection of rare specimens for scientific collections. He was a member of the Fort Street Presbyterian church and a devout Christian.—*Tribune, Dec. 17, 1887.*

IN MEMORY OF PROF. J. C. HOLMES.

Resolutions adopted by the Committee of Historians, January, 1888, and presented at the annual meeting, June, 1888.

WHEREAS, Our friend and associate, John C. Holmes, one of the earliest members of our Society, an ex-president and indefatigable worker, on whose presence and wise counsel and assistance at any meeting of the Society, or of its historical and executive committees we could depend with entire confidence, has, since our last meeting, been removed by death; therefore

Resolved, That in the death of our beloved friend and fellow pioneer, John C. Holmes, we have lost a genial, beloved and greatly esteemed associate and friend, whose cordial greeting and cheerful countenance we shall miss more than our words can express, and the Michigan State Pioneer and Historical Society one of its most efficient workers and contributors, whose unselfish devotion and tireless industry have done much towards placing the Society in its present assured position, and giving to its publications a recognized value and authority, not only in our own State, but throughout the United States, in all matters relating to the early history of Michigan and the northwest.

Resolved, That we deeply sympathize with the relatives and friends of our deceased associate and assure them that their friend was our friend, their loss our loss, and in their grief and mourning we are all equal participants.

WITTER J. BAXTER,
MICHAEL SHOEMAKER,
ALBERT MILLER,
Special Committee.

TALCOTT E. WING,
President.

PAPERS READ AT ANNUAL MEETING, 1888, AND OTHER CONTRIBUTIONS.

A HISTORY OF THE ASYLUMS FOR THE INSANE IN MICHIGAN.

BY HENRY M. HURD, M. D.

The establishment of the Michigan Asylum for the Insane, at Kalamazoo, was the outcome of a philanthropic movement for the relief and care of the insane, inaugurated by Dorothea L. Dix, then of Boston, whose life was consecrated to humanitarian work. Through her efforts asylums were established in many eastern, middle and western States. She collected information, visited poorhouses, jails and receptacles, and, as the result of her observations, importuned legislatures until asylums were established in many States. Although she did not visit Michigan, the wave of influence which she created reached her boundaries.

Prior to the opening of the Michigan Asylum, the insane of the State were cared for at home in attics, log pens, or cellars, often deprived of light, air and adequate warmth in winter, or were placed in county houses, receptacles, jails, lockups and strong rooms. If the insane were reputed harmless they were permitted to wander aimlessly and irresponsibly about the country. They slept in barns, under strawstacks, or in unoccupied buildings. Frequently they visited farmers during the night, and were the unwelcome guests of strangers. *

* One of the most vivid recollections of my childhood was the spectacle of a refined looking young woman going about the country in the winter time, thinly clad, carrying in her arms two cornstalks, which she called her children. She was a case of puerperal mania, which had once been curable, but through neglect and the lack of provision for her curative treatment had become hopelessly insane. A few days since I saw a newspaper paragraph containing her name as the resident of a county poorhouse in the southern part of the state, where she was living at an advanced age. How many years of hopeless misery might have been averted had this poor woman received curative treatment at the proper time! I also recall many cases of harmless dementia who wandered restlessly about the country. They were known as "fools." Among the number I can remember "Smith's fool," "Gates' fool" and "Olin's fool." They were a great terror to young children and defenseless females. It was considered a good joke to send them about from one farmhouse to another, especially in the night, or to frighten them away when they came as unwelcome guests at midnight. Two, at least, of these "fools," as they were called, I remember to have perished in burning barns where they had sought shelter at night from failure to secure other accommodations.

If the friends of a patient were able to pay the cost of the journey to an eastern state, he was generally taken to an eastern institution—generally to Brattleboro, Vt., or Utica, N. Y. In some rare instances counties appropriated money for the treatment of peculiarly necessitous patients in eastern asylums. In the first report of the superintendents of the poor to the secretary of state an item of expenditure is to be found for the treatment of one Smith, at Utica.*

The immediate initiative of a movement to start an asylum in Michigan I have always understood to be the affliction of a prominent citizen of one of the southern counties, who had an insane wife and two insane children confined in different rooms in his house at the same time.

Upon the 28th day of February, 1848, Governor Ransom, in a special message, recommended that "provision should be made for the establishment of a hospital for the insane, and an asylum for the deaf and dumb, at the earliest period consistent with the existing obligations of the State. We are invoked," he says, "by every principle of humanity to provide for the alleviation of the condition of these unfortunate classes of our citizens, with the least possible delay."†

* The superintendents of the poor of Kent county, in their report to the secretary of state for 1847, say: "We have an insane person at Battleboro, Vt., asylum and two here. Would it not be well for the state to found an asylum for this important class?"

The superintendents of the poor of Saginaw county in a similar report say: "The amount of the $286.42, except the sums mentioned under the appropriate heads in the report, and except also the sum of $58.75 paid the two remaining paupers, was expended in fitting out A. K. Smith to the insane hospital at Utica, N. Y., and in supporting him while there. The superintendents are aware that there exists no provision of law authorizing them to send said Smith to another state, but in doing so they acted under the recommendation and advice of the board of supervisors of the county. Smith became a county charge in consequence of insanity, and we are happy to state he has been, as we hope, permanently cured. He is no longer a county charge."

† It is interesting to follow the course of legislation upon the establishment of asylums during the session of 1848 and to observe the growth of public sentiment.

Upon the 22d day of January, 1848, State Senator J. B. Fitzgerald, of St. Joseph, Berrien county, offered the following resolution, which was adopted:

"*Resolved*, That the committee on State affairs be requested to consider and report upon the propriety of establishing under the patronage and supervision of the State an asylum for the insane and blind."

Upon February 1, 1848, the committee on public lands through its chairman, Senator Rix Robinson, reported in favor of the establishment of asylums for the blind, the deaf and dumb and the insane, and suggested the propriety of "appropriating the sales of salt spring lands to the erection of suitable buildings for these unfortunate classes, and for procuring for them proper care and instruction." No better commentary could be found upon the inadequate conception the committee had of the expense of erecting and maintaining such asylums than the statement which followed, to the effect that the proceeds of all these lands if sold would be $57,600, "A sum which would be ample for many years to secure these humane and benevolent purposes." The report of the committee concluded as follows: "The committee feel that they cannot too earnestly recommend the subject to the attention of the Legislature. *Here is an opportunity presented of discharging a high and responsible duty without increasing the burthen of taxation.*"

Upon the 8th day of February, 1848, Senator N. A. Balch, of Kalamazoo, offered the following resolution, which was adopted: "*Resolved*, That the committee on public lands be required to inquire

A bill for the establishment of an asylum for the deaf and dumb, and the blind, and also an asylum for the insane of the State of Michigan, was drafted by the Hon. E. H. Thomson of Flint, but introduced by Senator Danforth of Mason, and was finally passed during one of the last days of the session. It provided that fifteen sections of the State salt spring lands should be appropriated for the erection of suitable buildings for these asylums, and that the government of these institutions should be vested in a board of trustees consisting of five members to be elected annually by the legislature of the State in joint convention. They were authorized to receive proposals for donations of lands, money or other materials for the location and building of such asylums, and to select and designate a suitable location for the site of said asylums, and to file a description of it in the office of the Secretary of State. It was also made the duty of the Commissioner of the State Land Office to make immediate selection of the lands appropriated by this bill and to sell them to the best advantage and to place their proceeds to the credit of an asylum fund. It was further provided that when the proceeds of these lands should be deemed sufficient by the Governor and trustees to justify the erection of a building, they should proceed to erect suitable buildings, after appointing one of their number an acting or building commissioner.

The public interest which had prompted the establishment of the asylums and the appropriation of the lands seems to have been fully satisfied by this step, for nothing was done under the act, and in 1849, Governor Ransom, in his annual message, used the following language: "An act was passed at the last session to establish an asylum for the deaf and dumb, and the

---

into the expediency of appropriating a portion of State salt spring lands for the purpose of establishing a State lunatic asylum, and that they report by bill or otherwise."

Upon the 15th day of February, 1848, Senator Balch presented the petition of Lucius L. Clark, Alexis Ransom and 115 other citizens of Kalamazoo, praying the Legislature "to provide for and establish an asylum for the insane in such place and manner as may best conduce to the alleviation of that unfortunate portion of our citizens from the miseries they now suffer," which was referred to the committee on State affairs.

Upon the 16th day of February, 1848, the committee on State affairs, to which had been referred the resolution of the Senate relative to establishing an asylum under the patronage of the State for the insane and blind, and also the petition of Frederick Broher and others reported, "That they fully appreciate the great utility of an institution of the nature contemplated by the resolution and petition; that the amelioration of the afflictions of this class of our unfortunate citizens is one appealing strongly to our sympathies, as well as proving commendatory and praiseworthy to our State in the prosecution of such an institution," but deemed it inadvisable to burthen the State with the outlay, and recommended that a joint resolution be adopted to ask Congress to donate lands for the endowment of similar institutions. The committee accordingly reported such a resolution which was passed, given immediate effect, and was signed by the Governor, but nothing came of it.

A bill, however, was reported by Senator E. B. Danforth, from committee on State affairs, upon the 22d of March, 1848, "to establish an asylum for the deaf, dumb and blind, and also an asylum for the insane of the State of Michigan," which passed the Senate April 1 by a vote of 11 to 5. It also passed the House of Representatives on the 3d of the same month, and was promptly approved by the Governor.

blind, and also an asylum for the insane of the State of Michigan, and eight (?) sections of the salt spring lands were appropriated for the erection of buildings for the use of those several institutions, the lands to be selected by trustees to be appointed by the executive for the government of the asylums.

"The lands could not be made available for the erection of the buildings, as contemplated in the act, and there being no other funds applicable to that object, and none appropriated other than the lands to pay for the services or expenses of the trustees, I deemed it expedient to defer their appointment, and I recommend that the law be so amended as to authorize the commissioner of the State land office, or an agent to be appointed for that purpose, to select the land thus appropriated, and that nothing further be done under the act until the land can be sold or funds drawn from some source to enable the trustees, when appointed, to carry out the humane and important objects of the trust.

"I cannot dismiss the subject without reiterating the recommendation communicated in a special message to the last legislature, that provision should be made for the establishment of these benevolent institutions at the earliest period practicable, and that suitable grounds be selected and set apart for their use."

At this session of the legislature the following five trustees were appointed: Elon Farnsworth, of Wayne; Charles C. Hascall, of Genesee; John P. Cook, of Hillsdale; Charles E. Stuart, of Kalamazoo, and Charles H. Taylor, of Kent; and their first meeting was held in Detroit, May 22, 1849.

In 1850 these trustees presented their first report: "In accordance with the provisions of the act authorizing their appointment, they had held several meetings for the purpose of receiving proposals and donations of lands, money and materials for the location and building of the institutions. They had visited the several places from which proposals had been received, and after due examination and deliberation, had located the Asylum for the Insane at Kalamazoo, and selected Flint as the site of the Asylum for the Education of the Deaf, Dumb and Blind. They had received from the citizens of Kalamazoo the sum of fifteen hundred dollars, secured by conditional notes payable in six, twelve and eighteen months, in addition to a site for the asylum, containing ten acres of land, a description of which was filed with the Secretary of State." In obedience to a resolution of the House of Representatives a schedule of these notes was presented a few weeks afterwards and printed as a public document. The entire sum was found to amount to fifteen hundred and six dollars, payable partly in cash, and a part in labor and material. At this session an appropriation of $5,000 was made

from the general fund and ten additional sections of salt spring lands were set aside for the erection of suitable buildings and their maintenance.

At this session of the legislature the Secretary of State presented a report which showed for the first time the number of insane people in the State. The number reported was 63 males and 47 females, a total of 120; but as of these, 24 were reported to be insane from infancy, and 10 idiotic, it is altogether probable that 35 of the number were not properly insane persons, and the balance of 85 represented the actual number of persons in the State who were recognized to be insane. Out of 120 persons, six were patients under treatment at eastern asylums at private expense, 22 were paupers in county poorhouses, 39 were indigent or supported by charity, and 59 were taken care of by their friends. They were distributed by counties, as follows: Berrien 6, Branch 4, Calhoun 3, Cass 3, Genesee 5, Hillsdale 4, Ingham 1, Jackson 4, Kent 7, Lenawee 12, Macomb 11, Monroe 5, Oakland 18, Shiawassee 1, St. Clair 1, St. Joseph 4, Washtenaw 19, Wayne 12; total 120. The enumeration is interesting, as showing the advance guard of the immense army of insane which are at present in the State.

The trustees of the asylum with commendable industry devoted themselves to the task of investigating the needs of the insane, and securing plans for buildings; and, in their report for 1851, announce that in their opinion it would be unwise to erect an asylum at Kalamazoo upon the site originally purchased, and recommended that authority be given to sell this land and to purchase a farm of 160 acres in the immediate vicinity. Their report shows that they were fully alive to the necessity of making an adequate public provision for the insane. Authority to make this sale, was subsequently given during the legislative session of 1853, and the present admirable site for the asylum at Kalamazoo was purchased. At this session a new board of trustees, consisting of Sheldon McKnight, Bela Hubbard, P. J. Spaulding, Israel Kellogg and James B. Walker were elected. The sum of ten thousand dollars was also appropriated in 1853, and a similar sum in 1854, to be used for the construction of buildings for the asylum for the insane. The trustees were also authorized to sell and convey ten acres of land donated at Kalamazoo for the original site of the building.

During the year 1853, a committee of the trustees visited a number of institutions for the insane, situated in the eastern States, and as a result of their observations, decided upon a plan for the new institution. This plan was the product of the joint experience of Drs. John P. Gray and Edwin H. VanDusen, two officers of the asylum for the insane at Utica, N. Y. In January, 1854, to secure the advice and experience of Dr. Gray in the construction of the building, the trustees elected him medical superintendent, at a salary

not to exceed $800, and his necessary traveling expenses. The plan adopted for the building was a marked and gratifying departure from previous plans of similar structures. The style of architecture was pleasing, and the arrangement of the wards was such as to secure a large amount of light, and comparatively perfect ventilation by means of a fan. Precautions were also taken, by the use of indirect steam heating, and the construction of brick arches between the floors, and brick partition walls to all the rooms, to guard against the danger of fire. The site selected was about one mile from the then village of Kalamazoo, in a beautiful grove of natural timber. The erection of the building was begun in the spring of 1854, and was prosecuted with considerable vigor until the appropriation was expended. Unfortunately, the builders did not seem to have accurately "counted the cost," because the appropriation was exhausted and work was stopped before the walls were carried up much above the third story. In their report for that year, the trustees state frankly that they "have not arrived at a very close estimate of the ultimate cost of the asylum buildings and fixtures, * * * * * * * but they have reason to suppose the entire expense will fall little, if any, short of two hundred thousand dollars. And this sum they are unanimously of opinion is not larger than is required to make such provision for the care of her insane as the true interest of the State demands." Their report concludes as follows: "The State of Michigan, though a child in age, is not one in its resources. Build, then, asylums for its manhood. So build them, that they may be handed down to posterity, not as pauper houses, but as hospitals and asylums, fitted with all that experience has devised for the care and cure of all its unfortunate children. Let a just State pride urge us to make the very best provision for our insane, and our deaf, dumb and blind, that can be procured with the aid of modern science and experience. Such institutions the board believe the State will have, if these suggestions are met in such a spirit of benevolent liberality as will enable us to complete the structures designed, according to the plans. For this purpose the trustees unanimously ask from the State an appropriation of one hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars, for continuing and completing the asylum for the insane."

The legislature of that year, appropriated sixty-seven thousand dollars, which was expended during the ensuing two years in completing the center building, and in partially completing one of the wings of the institution. In the meantime, Dr. John P. Gray had been appointed superintendent of the New York State Lunatic Asylum, at Utica, and Dr. E. H. VanDusen was accordingly appointed medical superintendent of the Michigan Asylum, in his place.

The legislature of 1857 very properly decided to sever the connection between the asylum for the deaf, dumb and blind at Flint, and the asylum for the insane at Kalamazoo, and each institution was placed under a distinct board. The new board consisted of J. P. Woodbury, Charles T. Gorham, and Henry Montague, who proceeded at once to push the erection of the buildings which had been commenced by their predecessors. Upon the 11th of February, 1858, a serious loss was incurred by the burning of the center building, which was approaching completion. The fire is supposed to have been of incendiary origin, and the pecuniary loss was about twenty thousand dollars. In October, of the same year, the medical superintendent reached Kalamazoo, and was the responsible head of the institution from that time until his resignation in March, 1878.

The legislature of 1859, passed an act of organization, which involved a rearrangement of the trustees. The government of the institution was placed in the hands of six trustees, whose terms of office were so arranged that two retired at the close of each biennial period. This prevented a wholesale change in the board, and enabled the asylum to profit by the experience of the older trustees. The act of organization was modeled very closely upon that of the asylums of New York. The whole government of the institution was vested in trustees, who were appointed by the governor, and confirmed by the senate. The trustees appointed a medical superintendent, who was to be the head of the institution and its chief executive officer. They also appointed a treasurer, not of their own number, who was to have the custody of the funds belonging to the asylum. All other officers were nominated by the medical superintendent, and their appointment confirmed by the board of trustees.

Statutory provision was also made for the support of patients where the estate of a patient or of his friends justified the expense; the maintenance of such patient in the asylum at private expense was provided for by law. If, however, the circumstances of the patient or of his friends did not permit such an outlay, a legal provision was made for the admission of dependent patients upon the order of the judge of probate and the payment of the expenses of treatment by the county of his residence. Pauper patients—that is those who were wholly dependent upon public charity—were to be admitted at the request and under the orders of the superintendents of the county poor. It may be mentioned as illustrating the wisdom of this act of organization, that no material modification has been made in it from 1859 until the present time. The right to send pauper patients however has been transferred from the superintendents of the poor to the judge of probate.

The same legislature also appropriated the sum of $90,500 to complete the asylum and to prepare it for the admission of patients. Preparations were accordingly made for the immediate opening of one wing of the asylum for ninety patients. Owing, however, to certain unforeseen delays in the payment of an appropriation, due to the defalcation of the State treasurer, it it was found impracticable to negotiate the State warrants and to raise sufficient money to defray the current expenses of the asylum so that it might be opened prior to August 29, 1859. One patient, however, was received upon the 23d day of April. It is interesting to recall that she belonged to the family whose unfortunate condition had given rise to the movement to build an asylum for the insane eleven years before.

It would be unecessarily tedious to detail the various steps by which the remainder of the asylum building was gradually built during the war, and finally completed in 1869—twenty-one years from the time that the first movement was made for the erection of an asylum. When completed in accordance with the original plan, the asylum building had a capacity of about 300 patients, and its cost had been $499,285.25.

I cannot pass from a description of this preliminary work without paying a tribute to the able and self sacrificing superintendent of the institution during these early years—Dr. E. H. Van Deusen, now of Kalamazoo. Few can realize the magnitude of his labors during this period of construction, and the courage, energy and determination required to bring the undertaking to a successful completion. He developed during the progress of the building remarkable talents as an amateur architect, and the buildings which he constructed have served as models for many of the public institutions of the State.

No sooner was the building completed and occupied than it was found to be wholly inadequate to meet the requirements of the State. Accordingly, in 1871 the sum of $220,000 was appropriated for the extension of the asylum, with the purpose of using the original asylum building for the care of female patients, and employing the new building for male patients exclusively. This work was prosecuted with so much vigor that the fall of 1874 saw the male department completed and occupied.

In the meantime, however, it became apparent that it would be impossible to provide for all of the insane of the State at Kalamazoo. The legislature of 1873 accordingly authorized the location and erection af an additional asylum in the eastern portion of the State.

The subsequent history of the asylum may be briefly summarized. In 1878 Dr. E. H. VanDeusen, who had ably borne the arduous responsibilities of the position of medical superintendent for nearly twenty years, resigned,

and was succeeded by Dr. Geo. C. Palmer, who had been connected with the asylum for the previous fourteen years. In 1883 a hospital or infirmary building was authorized by the legislature, and speedily erected, adjacent to the female department, in strict accordance with the original plan of the building. In 1885 the legislature gave authority to purchase a tract of dairy land, at a distance of three miles from the asylum, and thus inaugurated a movement which promises to become general throughout the United States. I refer to what is known as the extension of existing asylums and the care of the insane in "colonies." By the purchase of this land it was practicable to erect adjunct buildings for the care of certain classes of the chronic insane who no longer required the close supervision of the main asylum, but were able to enjoy the comfort and freedom of ordinary home life. The success of the first "colony" was so great that the legislature of 1887 authorized the purchase of a tract of farming land at a distance of two miles, in another direction, which at the present writing is being supplied with similar "colony buildings" for the care of the chronic insane. The step which has thus been taken grew out of the necessity of furnishing additional accommodation for the insane. The trustees of the Michigan Asylum, after most careful investigation of the subject, decided that in no other way could such extension be made so inexpensively and efficiently. Already, similar "colonies" are being planned in connection with asylums in adjoining States. In 1885 an appropriation was made for the erection of a hospital in connection with the male department, and by its completion the asylum at Kalamazoo has been rendered perfectly appointed for the care and treatment of all classes of the insane.

The cost of the Michigan Asylum to the present time has been $929,922.47.

THE HISTORY OF THE EASTERN MICHIGAN ASYLUM AT PONTIAC.

In 1873 Governor Baldwin in his retiring message called attention to the necessity of providing immediate accommodation for those insane people who were still confined in poorhouses and jails, and recommended the appointment of a commission to locate a new asylum, but suggested that no appropriations be made for its erection until after a location had been effected. In his inaugural message Governor Bagley went a step farther, and in the following vigorous words urged the erection of a new asylum: "And yet our work in this direction is only half done. There are fully as many more of our own insane unprovided for by us, many of them in private asylums in other States; some of them in private asylums in this State; and from three to four hundred in our jails and poorhouses. I have not been able to ascertain the

number in the poorhouses for the year 1872, but in 1871 it was 332. We should at once take steps to secure a suitable location, and provide for the erection of another insane asylum. No private insane asylum should be permitted within our borders. Our citizens should not be compelled (as they now are) to send any insane members of their families to a distant State for treatment; and above all, no insane person, curable or incurable, should be within the walls of any jail or poorhouse in the State. Many of our jails and poor houses are a disgrace to our civilization; but in the best of them no reasonable expenditure of money, nor the kindest of treatment, can accomplish any such results in care or cure as can be secured in an asylum devoted to this purpose and under the control of the State."

As the direct result of his personal efforts, a bill was passed to provide for the erection of an additional asylum in Michigan. By the provisions of this bill $400,000 was appropriated for the purpose. As soon as it received his signature, Governor Bagley appointed Dr. E. H. Van Deusen of Kalamazoo, Geo. Hannahs of South Haven, and Amos Rathbone of Grand Rapids, to locate the asylum. The work was done most painstakingly, and nearly one year was consumed in the prosecution of the task. A large number of towns and cities competed for the location of the asylum, which was finally fixed in June, 1874, at Pontiac. The citizens of Pontiac donated two hundred acres of land, eligibly located, and also guaranteed an ample water supply, and the proper removal of the sewage and drainage. The amount of money required to carry into effect these guarantees exceeded $30,000. It is rare that a State institution has received such substantial aid from any locality as was afforded by the citizens of Pontiac. In addition to the two hundred acres of land donated by the citizens, one hundred and seven acres were purchased by the State. The land was transferred to the State in September, and a building commission, consisting of E. H. Van Deusen of Kalamazoo, George Hannahs of South Haven, Samuel G. Ives of Chelsea, W. M. McConnell and M. E. Crofoot of Pontiac, was appointed, which was organized in November of the same year.

The ground plans of the institution were furnished by Dr. E. H. Van Deusen, and were the result of his long experience in the care and treatment of the insane. The elevation and working plans were furnished by E. E. Myers, of Detroit, who had been favorably known as the architect of the State capitol, then building. Upon the 18th of December, 1874, the plans were adopted, and proposals for the erection of the building were advertised for. Upon the 24th of February, 1875, the contract was let, and the erection of the entire building was actively pushed. In April, 1875, Dr. Van Deusen, who had long suffered from ill health, found it necessary to resign his posi-

tion upon the board, and the vacancy thus made was filled by W. G. Vinton, of Detroit, a builder of long experience. The erection of the building was personally supervised by C. M. Wells, who, as superintendent of construction, afterwards supervised the erection of the Northern Michigan Asylum, at Traverse City. In July, 1878, the building was completed and ready for the reception of patients. Its cost, complete, was $467,000. In March of the same year Governor Croswell, in anticipation of the completion of the building, had appointed a board of trustees, consisting of the building board, with the addition of ex-Governor H. P. Baldwin. In August, 1878, the institution was formally opened by the transfer of 221 patients from the asylum at Kalamazoo. During the winter which followed it became apparent that the accommodations of the institution would not be sufficient for the necessities of the insane of the State, and the legislature consequently appropriated about $23,000 for extensions and additional furniture to provide accommodations for 430 patients in the aggregate. Notwithstanding these measures, in the summer of 1879, the asylum became so crowded that the trustees found it necessary to fit up an unoccupied attic in connection with the female department.

The legislature of 1881, for a like reason, authorized the fitting up of a similar attic for male patients, and appropriated $75,000 for the erection of new wings, to accommodate 150 patients. These wings were begun in June, 1881, and finished and occupied within a year. In 1885 two hospital buildings, with a capacity of 75 or 80, were authorized by the legislature and erected. In 1887 the legislature authorized the purchase of additional land and the erection of two detached buildings, known as "cottages," for the accommodation of one hundred patients of the quiet class, who are in a proper state of mind to live apart from the close asylum, and could have many of the comforts and surroundings of ordinary home life. These buildings were erected during the past year, and at the present writing are in successful operation. The cost of the Eastern Michigan Asylum to date has been $714,899.18. It now furnishes accommodations for 800 patients, and architecturally is regarded as one of the most pleasing and best appointed buildings for the care of the insane in the northwest.

THE HISTORY OF THE NORTHERN MICHIGAN ASYLUM.

The movement for the erection of the Northern Michigan Asylum grew out of a series of resolutions adopted by the Board of Trustees of the Michigan Asylum for the Insane and the Eastern Michigan Asylum, in a joint session held at Kalamazoo in May, 1880. As these resolutions give the

reasons for the erection of an additional institution so clearly, they are copied in full:

WHEREAS, The following facts have been brought to our attention, to wit:

1st. That the normal capacity of the present asylums for the insane is for only nine hundred patients, while ten hundred and eighty-two are now under treatment, and the yearly increase is about one hundred and seventy per annum.

2d. That several hundred insane persons in this State are still outside of its asylums and are necessarily denied admission.

3d. That all the dependent insane under treatment are fast becoming State patients, the expense of whose maintenance under the wise provisions of the present law is paid by State tax.

4th. That great injustice is being done to many of the counties of the State by obliging them to support their insane by county tax while paying their proportion of the State tax for the maintenance of State patients.

5th. That those patients who are unable to obtain admission are suffering from want of proper treatment, while their property and that of the persons and counties chargeable with their support is being taxed for the support of patients now in the asylums.

6th. That the existing asylums have been wisely planned, and plainly but substantially built, and have proven less costly per capita than most of the asylums now used for the treatment of incurables only.

7th. That the present structures are equally well adapted to the treatment of all classes of patients, curable and incurable, and that the separate treatment of these two classes is deemed by us unwise.

Therefore, in view of these facts, and after careful consideration and full discussion, it is

Resolved, That the Boards of Trustees of the Michigan Asylum for the Insane and the Eastern Michigan Asylum, now assembled in joint session, hereby recommend and urge, out of consideration for the best interests of the State and the welfare of her insane, that an additional plain, substantial asylum building be located and erected immediately, similar in plan, purpose and grade of provision to the asylums already built; and further,

Resolved, That this action be formally transmitted to the legislature in the coming reports of these asylums, with an earnest request that the matter receive speedy attention.

In December of the same year, after a conference between the Governor elect, Hon. D. H. Jerome, the two boards above mentioned, and the Board of Corrections and Charities, the above resolutions were re-affirmed and a strenuous effort was made to interest the legislature, soon to assemble, in the

project of a new asylum. Governor Jerome, in an eloquent and well considered message, which I regret my space will not permit me to make an extract from, urged the measure most convincingly. It is interesting to note that each one of the three asylums was established largely through the warm-hearted philanthropy of a Governor—Kalamazoo by Ransom, Pontiac by Bagley and Traverse City by Jerome. As a result of this concerted effort among philanthropic men throughout the State, the bill for an additional asylum, to be known as the Northern Michigan Asylum, was passed in May, 1881. The act appropriated $400,000, and directed that the building be located within six months. A locating board, consisting of Dr. E. H. Van Deusen, of Kalamazoo, Perry Hannah, of Traverse City, and M. H. Butler, of Mt. Clemens, was immediately appointed. As a result of the energetic efforts of these commissioners the asylum was located the following November, at Traverse City, upon Grand Traverse bay. The ground plans for this building, also, were furnished by Dr. E. H. Van Deusen, and the elevation and working plans were supplied by G. W. Lloyd, of Detroit. A board of building commissioners, consisting of Dr. E. H. Van Deusen, Perry Hannah, M. H. Butler, H. H. Riley and Alexander Chapoton, was appointed by the Governor to superintend the erection of the building. C. M. Wells, the superintendent of construction at Pontiac, was appointed the superintendent of construction of the building. The work of the institution was pushed so rapidly that in November, 1885, it was ready for the reception of patients, of which 45 were transferred from the Eastern Michigan Asylum, at Pontiac, and about 250 from the Michigan Asylum at Kalamazoo. The cost of the asylum complete has been $522,430.68.

These two last mentioned asylums have been essentially offshoots from the original asylum at Kalamazoo, and all in their methods and modes of treatment have been in substantial and harmonious agreement. By law it has been customary to hold conferences of the board of trustees and medical superintendents of the three institutions at some one of the asylums twice each year, and the result of such conferences has been most happy. It is not probable from present appearances that additional asylums of a similar grade will be erected for some years to come. It is, however, almost certain that the present asylums will be extended in the line of the colony extension which has been made at Kalamazoo within the past two years, or the cottage extension at Pontiac and Traverse City. Auxiliary buildings will undoubtedly be erected in connection with each one of the asylums, as the necessities of the institutions seem to require, and the increase of the insanity of the State may demand. There are at present in connection with the asylums, 2,301 patients under treatment, including 113 at the criminal asylum.

THE ASYLUM FOR INSANE CRIMINALS AT IONIA.

The erection of an asylum for insane criminals at Ionia, grew out of the necessity of providing accommodation for convict insane, who for many years had been cared for in connection with the State Prison at Jackson, in inadequate and uncomfortable quarters; also of the necessity of providing for the discharged convict insane, who had been transferred to the asylums of the State upon the expiration of their terms of sentence. After proper representations made to the legislature, and careful study of the subject, the legislature of 1883 decided to erect an asylum for one hundred patients, in connection with the reformatory at Ionia. They also enlarged the scope of the asylum, so as to include not only convict insane and discharged convicts, but also the homicidal insane of the State. This building was located in 1884, and completed for the accommodation of patients in 1885. It now gives accommodation to upwards of one hundred patients. It is under the management of the board of control of the State Reformatory, at Ionia. Its cost has been about $93,702.00.

I append herewith lists of the trustees and medical officers of the various asylums for the insane from their organization:

MICHIGAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE.

Officers.

Medical Superintendent:

E. H. Van Deusen, M. D., 1855–1878. Resigned.

Geo. C. Palmer, M. D., 1878.

Assistant Medical Superintendent:

Geo. C. Palmer, M. D., 1872–1878. Promoted to medical superintendent.

Henry M. Hurd, M. D., 1878–1878. Resigned to accept medical superindency of Eastern Michigan Asylum.

E. A. Adams, M. D., 1879–1881. Died.

A. L. Wood, M. D., 1882–1885. Resigned.

T. R. Savage, M. D., 1885.

Assistant Physicians:

P. H. Loring, M. D., 1859–1860. Resigned.

D. M. Tyler, M. D., 1860–1867. Resigned.

Geo. C. Palmer, M. D., 1864–1873. Promoted to assistant superintendent.

J. E. Emerson, M. D., 1870–1877. Resigned.

Henry M. Hurd, M. D., 1870–1878. Promoted to assistant superintendent.

Edwin A. Adams, M. D., 1878–1879. Promoted to assistant superintendent.

W. L. Worcester, M. D., 1878–1888. Resigned.

T. R. Savage, M. D., 1878–1885. Promoted to assistant superintendent.

H. L. Wood, M. D., 1878–1882. Promoted to assistant superintendent.

Frederick H. Wells, M. D., 1885.

M. H. Clark, M. D., 1887.

Steward:

Henry Montague, 1859–1884. Resigned.

S. G. Earl, 1884.

Chaplain:

Rev. Daniel Putman, 1859–1884. Resigned.

Rev. Geo. F. Hunting, 1884–1887. Resigned.

Treasurer:

D. A. McNair, 1859–1862. Resigned.

F. W. Curtenius, 1862–1879. Resigned.

W. A. Wood, 1879–1880. Died.

Allen Potter, 1880–1885. Died.

S. S. Cobb, 1885.

EASTERN MICHIGAN ASYLUM.

Officers.

Medical Superintendent:

Henry M. Hurd, M. D., 1878.

Assistant Medical Superintendent:

James D. Munson, M. D., 1878–1885. Resigned to accept superintendency of Northern Michigan Asylum, Traverse City.

C. B. Burr, M. D., 1885.

Assistant Physicians:

C. B. Burr, M. D., 1878–1885. Promoted to assistant superintendent.

Emma L. Randall, M. D., 1880–1885. Resigned.

Edmund A. Christian, M. D. 1882.

Charles W. Hitchcock, M. D., 1885–1886. Resigned.

Jason Morse, M. D., 1885.

J. B. W. Lansing, M. D., 1886.

Steward:

C. M. Wells, 1878–1880. Resigned.

Geo. L. Seagrave, 1880.

Chaplain:

Rev. D. C. Jacokes, S. T. D., 1878.

Treasurer:

A. A. Lull, 1878–1882.

Jno. D. Norton, 1882.

NORTHERN MICHIGAN ASYLUM.

Officers.

Medical Superintendent:

James D. Munson, M. D., 1885.

Assistant Medical Superintendent:

James H. Dawson, M. D., 1887.

Assistant Physicians:

James H. Dawson, M. D., 1885–1887. Promoted to Assistant Superintendent.

C. G. Chaddock, M. D., 1886.

W. A. Stone, M. D., 1886.

Steward:

J. D. Billings, 1885–1886. Resigned.

John Goode, 1886–1887. Resigned.

——— Church, 1887.

Chaplain:

Rev. W. G. Puddefoot, 1885–1887. Resigned.

Treasurer:

A. C. Crawford, 1885.

MICHIGAN ASYLUM FOR INSANE CRIMINALS.

Officers.

Medical Superintendent:

O. R. Long, M. D., 1885.

Assistant Physician:

A. Stanley Dolan, M. D., 1885.

Treasurer:

P. D. Cutler, 1885.

In conclusion I desire to express my grateful acknowledgments to Mrs. H. A. Tenney, State Librarian, Hon. Aug. C. Baldwin of Pontiac, and Hon. G. R. Osmun, Secretary of State, for valuable assistance in procuring the materials for the above sketch.

HISTORICAL ASSOCIATIONS CONNECTED WITH WYANDOTTE AND VICINITY.

BY DR. E. P. CHRISTIAN, WYANDOTTE.

An intelligent perception of the relative topography of a place, in other words, its physical geography, is quite necessary for a comprehension of its history,—of the circumstances or causes which have led to its settlement, have influenced its growth, have determined its character as a commercial or manufacturing center, or have given it other characteristics, and have had a bearing on its general history, and these determining and influencing physical peculiarities may not pertain alone to the immediate locality, but to neighboring influences; to its physical environment.

A study of a history in this light may give a philosophical insight into causes of events appearing to have come about by blind chance or haphazard, by which they are shown to have been only natural sequences and results of natural surroundings and physical conformations.

A variety of circumstances may act as determining causes in the selection of a particular locality for settlement, as facilities for defense, of food supply and opportunities of barter and facilities for carrying on special forms of manufacturing, mining, etc. Any extended consideration of this subject, though possibly it might be made of interest, would occupy too much of our space.

In the early history of our country many localities became the seat of first civilized settlement, and the germs of future cities and centers of trade and population by reason of their having been already the seat of settlement of the savages; and the Europeans were thus drawn there by opportunities of barter and facilities of procuring food, etc. But the fact of these localities having been already selected as the seats of Indian settlements did not happen by blind chance, but by some natural advantages of such localities.

The locality of Wyandotte had been an aboriginal settlement. Perhaps owing to this fact, it had been kept longer from white settlers seeking farms, for the Indians do not destroy the forests, living mainly by fishing and hunting; the latter not only for food but for peltries for barter. They seek the neighborhood of forests for settlement, and desire their preservation; and certain it is, that the locality on which Wyandotte stands, determined its choice as a site for furnaces and rolling-mills, by reason of the large tract of heavily wooded land covering and adjoining which would be available for manufacturing the superior quality of charcoal melted iron. This was one of

the determining causes of its selection, others were such physical characteristics as had made it a point of election by the Indians, which we shall recount, and by reason of the facilities it offered for receiving the ores to be smelted from the mines of Lake Superior, the time for fluxes from the neighboring Monguagon quarries and the coal via the lake ports of Pennsylvania and Ohio from the mines of those states.

Looking on the map one will see Wyandotte located nearly midway between Lakes St. Clair and Erie. The Ecorse river empties into the Detroit river about two miles north of the center of Wyandotte, and the Monguagon about the same distance below, or south. From the mouth of the Rouge, half way between Wyandotte and Woodward avenue, to some distance south of the northern limits of Wyandotte, a marshy border lines the whole shore of the Detroit river, with the exception of about half a mile each side of the mouth of the Ecorse, on the north side where the village of Ecorse or Grandport stands, and on the south, the river front of the farm of the late Hon. H. H. Emmons. The banks of the Ecorse are low and marshy on both sides, preventing access, which is to be noted as having a bearing on a historical statement to be referred to.

South of Wyandotte also to Trenton the Detroit river has a low marshy border, so that Wyandotte occupies the longest stretch of high bank free from marshy front, with easy access between Detroit and Trenton, I might perhaps say with truth, between Detroit and Gibraltar at the mouth of the Detroit river. Just above Ecorse the Detroit river begins to widen out, and to be separated into different navigable channels by the archipelago, which here begins with Fighting island, dividing the Canadian from the American channels, and extending from a mile or more above Ecorse to opposite the southern part of Wyandotte. Grosse Isle extends north from below Trenton to a point opposite the southern part of Wyandotte, the latter, with some smaller islands, dividing the American channels. Between Trenton and Amherstburg, on the Canadian shore, lies not only Grosse Isle, with smaller islands below, but also Bois Blanc, directly opposite Amherstburg, in Canadian waters.

So, then, the high banks at Wyandotte alone of all the American shore below the Rouge, afforded a fine camping spot on the very shore, with easy access to the river for drinking water, for fishing, for lading and unlading canoes and starting on expeditions; for the Indians of the lakes were canoe Indians, and performed their traveling for hunting, for barter or for war, on the water. The river, the lakes and the tributary streams were their highways; and what was a still greater advantage of the locality, as will be observed by its physical geography, as described, it offered the only spot

below the Rouge for readily crossing to or from the Canadian shore, without wide detour around the islands. Almost directly opposite also lay the mouth of the Aux Canard river, offering suitable landing, with shelter for their canoes, and on the Canadian banks above was also a village of the Wyandottes, which we may suppose had constant intercommunication with their brethren of this village, and which tribe we may suppose had different settlements about the lakes in selected localities, and with which there would be more or less intercourse; for we learn that the voyager Cartier, on his arrival at the island of Hochelaga, in the St. Lawrence, found a village of Wyandottes at that place.

Besides these geographical advantages of the locality, the waters, the marshes, the shores and the forests teemed with animal life, the water with infinite varieties of fish, the marshes with muskrats, valuable for food and fur, and the deep forest in the rear with game of all kinds, and animals furnishing sustenance and peltries for barter. Besides these advantages the land was a fertile sandy loam, easily cultivatable for their maize and such other vegetables and fruits as they were in the habit of raising. The forests and openings, too, furnished a variety of small fruits and nuts.

That the advantages of the locality were in fact understood and utilized as a place for crossing by the Indians is attested by Mr. Geo. Clark, late a resident of Ecorse, now deceased. Mr. Clark came to this locality in 1817. He presented a paper to this Society entitled "Reminiscences" as I think, and which was published in the first volume of the papers of the Society. He says this was a favorite place for crossing among the Indians, and that from here trails led to points above, below and to the interior. It is probable that these same facilities at this point and inconvenient obstructions and wider expanse of water below the islands, may have led also to its selection as the point of crossing of the British detachments from Amherstburg sent to cut off the supplies for Gen. Hull's army; and in the encounter with one of which detachments occurred the battle of Monguagon* fought on almost the very ground of Wyandotte. To this we shall have occasion to again refer.

Let us now take a glance at some of the interesting historical events of which the immediate neighborhood of Wyandotte has been the scene, and we shall see that it has notably participated in many of the occurrences which have helped to create the romantic history of Detroit, of Michigan and the northwest; a history not yet clouded with the myths of fable or the mists of legend alone, and which has furnished the material for some future epic not less romantic than that of any historical events so immortalized. We

*Mr. Daniel Goodell, recently deceased at an advanced age, who was in Hull's army and resided near here since that time and was familiar with the Indians, said to me that the Indians pronounced the name Mon-gon-gong.

have mentioned Fighting Island as lying opposite and separating the American and Canadian channels. This, as you all know, has been made famous as the scene of the fight and the defeat of Pontiac's warriors in their attack on the night of June 19, 1761, upon the schooner Gladwin, dispatched from Detroit to hasten up the convoy of provisions and troops for the relief of the beleaguered garrison of Fort Ponchartrain, as the fort at Detroit was named. I hope I shall be excused for giving the description of the attack and repulse in the words of the historian (Parton.)*

"The odds were heavy against the garrison, as their prospects of relief were growing less every day, but the gallant officer in command surveyed the danger that surrounded him with a cool courage and determined that the flag floating above him should never be struck while there was an arm to wield a sword.

"Meanwhile the disastrous news kept arriving of the fall of one post after another till Detroit alone remained in the hands of the English. The cross of St. George had disappeared from the northern waters and the only symbol of England's power beyond Lake Erie was the solitary flag that still, morning and evening, was reflected in the stream that flowed by Detroit. One hundred and twenty men grouped beneath it and stood sole representatives of her dominions throughout that vast territory."

The convoy sent to the relief of the garrison, and for the hastening up of which with its sorely needed supplies the schooner Gladwin had been sent down to meet, had been captured by the concealed and wary savages while stopping for the night at a point on Lake Erie. The convoy consisted of batteaux propelled by rowers and was therefore obliged to stop at a favorable landing over night, and by stress of weather the schooner became becalmed in the narrow channel between Fighting Island and the Canadian shore, and was watched by the savages emboldened by the success of the attack on the batteaux. We will let the historian give the description of the action: "On came the gliding shadows without a sound, moving slowly and steadily so as to make no ripple, crowding closer and closer upon the dark object looming up before them, little dreaming of the keen eyes that measured their steady advance; at length, when within a few rods the quick sharp blow of the hammer on the mast rang out with startling clearness on the night air. In an instant the huge monster gaped and shot forth flame. The whole heavens were illuminated. From deck and sides, from cannon and musket, the devastating storm fell; the surrounding shores, the dark forests, the vessel, masts and crew, and the crowd of naked and painted savages huddled togeth-

* Harper's Monthly, vol. 22, 1861.

er on the stream were revealed as by a sudden flash of lightning. The schooner had allowed the Indians to approach so near before she opened her fire that the guns seemed to burst among the boats, blowing them out of the water. The effect was terrific. The roar and flame of such a volcano opening in their very midst and scattering such ruin around, for a moment utterly paralyzed the Indians. The next moment they were flying in all directions, yelping and screeching and never stopping till they had hid their swarthy bodies in the tall grass on shore. In this short time they had nearly thirty killed and wounded."

This same island must have been considered a point of strategic importance by warriors civilized as well as savage; and as warfare is but savagery there is no reason why the savage should not be as much an adept in the selection of such advantages as the civilized commander, because this same island was occupied by a body of the so-called Canadian patriots in the outbreak of 1837–8. Especially in the winter season, as was then the case, would this be important, when by quickly crossing on the ice, an attack could be feigned or directed against either Amherstburg or Windsor, this place being about equidistant from either, somewhere about ten miles.

Distinctly does the writer remember when a lad, being thought by his elders either too young or stupid to comprehend the tenor of the conversation, of hearing remarks about visits to the island and statements in regard to the number assembled there, preparations and probabilities of an attack on this or that point.*

Another point in the immediate vicinity of Wyandotte is historically interesting, as being the scene of the great council of Pontiac with the conspiring tribes who designed not only the capture of Detroit but of all the northeastern settlements and which preceded the outbreak of the war in which occurred the engagement, the history of which we have been narrating in the preceding pages.

Says Mrs. M. E. Shelden† in describing the event, "With the close of the year 1762, Pontiac's arrangements were complete. Far and near he dispatched

* As a historical souvenir, possibly of some interest, I hereby present to this Society, in behalf of Mr. Payne's family, this cannon ball, picked up hot from the ice on the river in front of the present Wyandotte by Mr. Payne, Sr., during these disturbances. Mr. Payne came to Michigan in 1831 and resided at the locality of Wyandotte till 1854, when he removed to his farm on the Monguagon, adjoining the Eureka county tract on the latter's southern edge, and fronting on the Detroit river. Mr. Payne hearing firing went on the ice to see if a crossing was being attempted by the so-called patriot forces. His man, who accompanied him, called out, "Here, boss! here comes a good wicket ball," at the same time striking it with an ax which he carried, as with a bat. The concussion threw him on his back forcibly, severely injuring him. The ball was still hot when picked up, though rolling a long distance upon the ice. It had come straight from the British gun on the Canadian side.

† Early history of Michigan, by Mrs. M. E. Shelden.

his swift messengers with gifts of tobacco and belts of wampum to call the tribes to a great council on the banks of the river Ecorse, a short distance from Detroit. The villages of Pontiac's tribe, the Ottawas, and the wigwams of the Hurons, Pottawattomies, his more immediate allies, were near the place of meeting. Hither came deputations from the Iroquois, Delawares and Senecas of the east and from the Illinois and all the other numerous tribes of the northwest. The council fire was lighted and the pipe of peace was passed around the dusky circle. Then Pontiac, the tall and stately chieftain, arose and addressed the assemblage in strains of impassioned eloquence. He spoke of their former happiness under the mild sway of the French and detailed the wrongs inflicted on them by the English. He repeated the fabrication of the traders that Onontio, their great French father, was hastening on his soldiers to help them subdue the English. He described the numbers and the prowess of the tribes represented in council and spoke of the ease with which their united efforts could crush the English and restore the Indian tribes the undisturbed possession of the hunting grounds of their fathers. The destruction of Michilimackinac was allotted to the Ojibways, and of Fort St. Joseph to the Illinois; the forts east and south of Lake Erie to the different tribes of the Six Nations, while Detroit, the most important of them all, was reserved by Pontiac for himself and his allied tribes. The assembled chiefs expressed their approbation; other preliminaries were settled and with dance and carousal the vast assembly dispersed."

We have given the account of this council as described by the historian, at length, for the purpose of calling particular attention to it, especially as regards the great number of savages who were probably in attendance, and for the opportunity it offers of locating its scene with more definiteness and accuracy than by the statement that it was held on the banks of the Ecorse. The banks of the Ecorse are everywhere, on both sides, low and marshy and forbidding, the stream almost unapproachable except by canoe from the Detroit river, except as it has been made approachable by artificial means, with much filling in for approaches to the bridges which span its channel. The necessity of easy access to good drinking water alone, for such a multitude, which could not be found in the murky stream, but which could be had pure and limpid in the clear flowing Detroit, would make these banks a very unsuitable and unlikely site to be selected for the purpose of the encampment, but the banks of the Detroit, both immediately above and below the mouth of the Ecorse, furnish all the conditions necessary. To the north of the Ecorse stretches a half mile or more of a high bank bordering a deep channel, within a few feet of the shore. Here is where the village of Ecorse or Grandport stands, a very old French settlement. On the south side

stretches for 20 or 30 rods a similar, but lower, bank. This is the river front of the farms of the late Judge H. H. Emmons, and below, that of the late Mr. George Clark. It was doubtless on the river front of what is now the Ecorse village that the dusky warriors gathered in council.

About the same distance south of Wyandotte as is the Ecorse above, the Monguagon, a sluggish, marsh-enclosed, fresh water lagoon, rather than stream, opens into the Detroit. This stream, now known as the Monguagon, is marked on the map attached to * Lossing's History of Hull's campaign of 1812, Stone Quarry Creek. Both this creek and the neighboring territory took their names from the village of the Wyandottes, Maguaga, which occupied the site of the present city of Wyandotte. The next township south of Wyandotte is Monguagon, in which is the village of Trenton, opposite Grosse Isle. The creek opens into the Detroit, nearly opposite Sibley's limestone quarries, and extends up northwesterly through the farm of Mr. George Payne. Across this creek on Mr. Payne's land are still to be seen the remains of a corduroy crossing said to have been constructed by Hull's army on the way from Dayton to Detroit, through a then almost unbroken wilderness. There can be little doubt that this is the case, as it is within an enclosed field back from the present road or any other road known to the present generation and back from the wide and deep water and flanking marsh nearer the mouth of the creek, and is where a crossing could more readily be constructed. Besides this, Mr. George Payne, Sr., lately deceased at an advanced age, came to the Monguagon in 1831, when the facts connected with the history of the campaign and the war would be familiar with the numerous resident Indians as well as the comparatively few whites. These Indians, it will be recollected, were allies of the British, and under Walk-in-the-Water and others fought with the British at Van Horn's defeat and massacre at Brownstown, and again soon after were defeated and routed with great slaughter at the battle of Monguaga, on the present site of Wyandotte, by Col. Miller. The following is a brief account of the affair as gathered from Cooley's history of Michigan: "Colonel Van Horn had been sent out from Detroit to open communications and to bring forward much needed supplies for want of which the garrison at Detroit were greatly suffering. Van Horn had been met by a party of British and Indians from Amherstburg, his detachment defeated and massacred. It is almost certain that the British commander at Amherstburg was kept informed of the designs and movements of the American troops at Detroit, for Colonel Miller, with 600 men, was afterwards sent to open communications and bring forward supplies from

* Harper's Monthly, May, 1863.

Frenchtown, now Monroe. At Monguaga a force of British and Indians intrenched was met by Miller, was attacked and routed in August, 1812."

Says Lossing in relation to the fight: "A citizen of Detroit who had joined the expedition, as he dashed ahead, was shot dead near the cabin of Walk-in-the-Water, the hostile Wyandotte chief, near Monguaga." (This must mean the village, because) "The day was waning and Colonel Snelling and his men were approaching the oak woods near Monguaga, not far from the Detroit river, when they received a terrible volley of musket balls from a line of Indians and British in ambush." The oak woods just below the village of Monguaga or the present Wyandotte (partly on the Eureka Company's land and partly on Mr. Payne's farm) were still standing and known by that name in the early days of Wyandotte. A part along the bank of the Detroit river, along the front of Mr. Payne's farm, being known as Fox Ridge, has been gone for a good many years. On receiving the volley from the enemy, a charge was made by Miller, and the whole line gave way and was pursued by the cavalry for more than two miles, with great slaughter. *

Another point of historical interest which we shall mention, though not yet on our side of the river, one with which all Wyandotte duck hunters are as familiar as with the Monguagon or Grosse Isle marshes, is the River Aux Canard, emptying into the Detroit river on the Canadian side immediately opposite Wyandotte. This is the point to which Colonel Cass of Hull's army, afterwards territorial governor, minister to France, democratic candidate for the Presidency in 1848, etc., advanced on his expedition for the capture of Amherstburg. He fought and defeated the enemy at this point, and was turned back by orders from Gen. Hull, who had received news of its reinforcement from Niagara, recrossed the river at Detroit, and this was followed by the surrender of Hull.

Mr. Daniel Goodell, of Ecorse, previously referred to in a foot note, was a young man in Hull's army and was accustomed to take a much more lenient view of this act of Hull's than history has adjudged it worthy of. Mr. Daniel Goodell and Mr. Peter Perry, who lived near neighbors on the river road just beyond Wyandotte, (both recently deceased nonagenarians,) were both participants in the exciting events of the war of 1812 on this border, but on opposite sides, Goodell in the American army, Perry in the British. Their

* Near the center of the Wyandotte, north and south, there was formerly a marshy creek extending from its outlet in the Detroit river up across Biddle Ave., and thence northwesterly through the city; its outlet was through Chestnut St. from Biddle Ave. to the river. It had a deep marshy border from above the main thoroughfare, now Biddle Ave., to its outlet. It has now for a good many years been filled in with cinders from the mills. It was crossed by a culvert. The writer's office stands on the bed of the former stream, as does the Presbyterian church on the opposite side of Biddle Ave. It is stated on the authority of Mr. Payne that the first casualty to Colonel Miller's force occured very near this locality.

children intermarried and a host of descendants call either of them grand father. They have buried the hatchet of their grandfathers and were all loyal and patriotic during the rebellion and fought on the same side.

We must now come down to a more recent period for events of interest to record regarding this locality; to a point which marks the beginning of the tide of immigration hitherwards of a different class from those who first came to trade with the Indians or in government services, as were those who came when Detroit was but a trading post and a military garrison. Soon after the conclusion of the war of 1812–15, New Englanders and New Yorkers began to make their way beyond Lake Erie. Farms began to be sought for by those who had heard of the wondrous advantages and beauties of the country. The era of agricultural development and a higher stage of civilization were approaching, and there were not wanting those who were appreciative of the beautiful banks of our river as a site for their future homes.

Mr. George Clark came to the site of Wyandotte first in 1817, and resided in a log house, now gone, but standing a few years ago on the river road just below the shipyard. This house, he states, was said to have belonged to and had been occupied by the celebrated chief, Blue Jacket. It was in 1818 that the government road called the Detroit and Monroe was constructed by soldiers, and in this year the land along the river having been surveyed was put on the market. The bidding was very spirited and some sold as high as $40 per acre. Among the bidders he mentions the familiar names of Colonel Mack, J. R. Williams, Gen. McComb, Major Biddle, Major Kearsley and Dr. Delaran.

We may conclude that a fictitious value was created by an artificial boom after modern methods, or by the enthusiasm of a lively competition born of sanguine expectations, when we see that more than thirty years later this same tract of 2,200 acres, on a portion of which Wyandotte is built, was purchased by the Eureka Iron Co. from Major Biddle at $20 per acre, just one-half the amount that was bid for some of the land in 1818. Although a new era had dawned and emigration and civilization were advancing, yet in some respects there seems to have been a retardation if not retrogression; at least the facilities of travel and communication seem not to have advanced with equal pace with the needs, for Mr. Clark says that after a short stay on his first visit, he sailed back to Cleveland and on the whole voyage did not see a solitary sail or vessel (the days of steamers on the lakes had not yet come) except a very small one lying at Malden and two at Detroit. "There were said to be not more than six or eight on all the lakes, excepting the remains of Perry's fleet."

Compare this statement with that of the description of Detroit in 1793 by Rev. O. M. Spencer,* who when a lad of twelve had been captured by the Indians. "In the spring of 1793 there were anchored in front of the town (Detroit) three brigs of about 200 tons each—the Chepeway and Ottawa, new vessels carrying eight guns each, the Dominion, an old vessel of six guns, and a sloop, the Felicity, of about 100 tons, armed with only two swivels, all belonging to His Majesty George III. and commanded by Commander Grant. There were besides several merchantmen, sloops and schooners, the property of private individuals."

As illustrating the meager facilities for travel on the upper lakes, even at a much later period, when the tide of emigration had fairly set in, and the region beyond the lakes and entrance to the promised land of the western prairies was sought by this natural highway, I may mention the fact that in 1832, my father wishing to go from Detroit to Chicago, could only succeed in finding passage by a schooner to St. Joseph, on the Michigan shore of Lake Michigan, whence he made his way to Chicago around the head of Lake Michigan, on foot, meeting no settlement except at Michigan City, where the first building was being erected.

We are not sure but that even in 1793 there were more war vessels on the lakes than at the present time, but contrast the account of the merchant marine of even the time of Mr. George Clark's first visit, in 1817, with the mighty procession of the immense and magnificent steam propelled vessels, compared with the few tiny and sail driven vessels of that day; a constant and uninterrupted procession day and night, from the disappearance of the ice in Mackinaw straits and the Sault St. Marie, in the spring, till their closing again in November, all in full view from where stood the log cabin of Blue Jacket, in which Mr. Clark had resided, on the banks of the Detroit. Standing there, he might now see passing, the largest steamers from the extremes of the lakes, Duluth and Chicago, laden not only with the wheat and other products of the great northwest, but with the teas and silks of China and Japan, and the sugar and fruits of the Sandwich Islands and California, and the products of Oregon and Alaska, followed by the immense barges laden with the iron and copper of Lake Superior, some of these rounding to and tying to docks at Blue Jacket's home to discharge their cargo at the furnaces which have consumed in charcoal the forests in which he was wont to hunt the bear and deer; or by the lumber barges in majestic tows from northern Michigan and Wisconsin, or by cargoes of salt from the Saginaws and other of the numerous salt producing points, or the products of the fisheries planted on every island, point and shelving beach of the lake and river shores.

* Early History of Michigan, by Mrs. Shelden.

These, together with sail and steam pleasure yachts flitting here and there like a swarm of butterflies on the wing, make the river a beautiful sight to look upon at almost any time from April to November, and the constant agitation of the waters, if not calculated to impart to them healing virtues, like to that of the biblical pool, when the angel stirred the waters, has at least imparted growth and strength and wealth to the communities and general development to the tributary country.

As regards the agricultural development of this immediate neighborhood, it, in common with much of the border territory, has not, perhaps, been equal to that of much later settled interior southern parts of the State. This is in part owing to difference in habits and tastes of early settlers, and also partly to the fact that much of the land about, instead of being taken up for farms by intending permanent settlers, fell into possession of those able and disposed to hold it for prospective value. And this was why the locality of Wyandotte was selected for furnaces and rolling-mills by reason of the heavily wooded tracts in all its neighborhood. As we have seen, the land about here was thrown open to purchase by the government at Washington, in 1818. Its adaptability for cultivation had been known from its earliest settlement. Says Cooley's History of Michigan: "There were, by actual count, in 1793, four hundred and forty-two (442) farms, mostly at Frenchtown on the Raisin, where the French had begun to settle in 1784; a few on Grosse Isle and some on the Rouge and other streams flowing eastward. Among the streams flowing eastward, we presume, was the Ecorse. This we judge to be so from the report of M. D'Agremont, which seems more descriptive of the physical characteristics of the land below the Rouge than at Detroit.

"M. D'Agremont* left Niagara June 24, 1708, for inspection of the posts of Detroit and Michelmackinac, and from his report to M. Vandreuil I gather the following: He disputes the description of the soil and its products as given by M. La Motte (Cadillac) and others. He describes it as consisting of a sandy surface, nine or ten inches deep, beneath which is a clay so stiff that water cannot penetrate it. The timber he describes as small, stunted oaks and hardy walnuts. He acknowledges that the land produces good Indian corn, but says it is because the soil is new and he does not believe the fruits of Europe can be brought to perfection because the roots of the trees stand in the water. Considerable cider is made there, but it is 'bitter at gall.' As regards this a foot note says, 'probably made of crab-apples, a spontaneous production of the country.' It must be remembered that the settlement at Detroit was not made till 1701, many years after the settlements above at Michilimackinac, Sault Ste. Marie and points on Lake

* Early History of Michigan, Mrs. M. E. Shelden.

Superior, which points had been reached and with which communication was kept up from Montreal by a short route by way of the Ottawa river, a traverse to the Georgian bay and thence by canoe again to these points, and that after the settlement at Detroit and the establishment of Fort Ponchartrain, under M. La Motte Cadillac, jealousies arose on the part of the upper settlements, established for trade only and deprived of the same agricultural advantages of the lower settlement, by reason of high latitude, long winters, rocky land, etc., especially unsuitable for raising maize and fruits and by reason of the inducements offered the natives for settling at Detroit and bringing their trade thither.

This jealousy very likely colored the report of M. D'Agremont, and dictated its disparaging character; nevertheless the description of the soil and the trees, standing with their roots in the water could hardly apply to the high bluff on which Detroit was located, while it did describe very clearly much of that below the Rouge where probably the farms were located, the observation of which led to the description; and whoever for instance may have observed the orchard on Judge Emmons' farm on the borders of the Ecorse, especially in the spring of the year or in times of high water, would have recognized the accuracy of the description of the roots of the trees having an appearance at least of standing in the water, and yet no better fruit is raised than in that same orchard and in others in like soil and situation. As regards the bitter cider referred to, and as the foot note suggests, probably made from the indigenous sour crab, it is certain that the remains of old Indian orchards of a fruit much superior to the indigenous crab still exist on the banks of the Rouge and below Ecorse, and may it not be, as Mr. Bela Hubbard suggests in his very interesting book "Reminiscences of Half a Century," that both the apple and pear were indigenous here, particularly as he shows that most excellent varieties have here been developed from ordinary stock, and as the crab was undoubtedly indigenous, has it ever been tried what varieties might be developed from that by selection and cultivation in this, for these fruits, evidently so congenial soil and climate? *

In 1818 the Indian title to the land along the river having been extinguished, and the tribe removed further back, the land was brought into market as we have seen; the tract on which Wyandotte is built was purchased by

* When a lad, near a half century ago, I recollect well the visits with other boys we were wont to pay on nutting expeditions, to the woods, to a very luscious and sweet apple-bearing tree, standing alone of its kind on the edge of the bush on one of the farms below the city. It may have been on Mr. Hubbard's farm, near where the M. C. R. R. tracks now cross it. It was a large apple and the tree was certainly a waif, developed possibly from a seed deposited in the excrement of a bird or beast. This tree in uncultivated but virgin soil had developed a fruit for lusciousness and size not unworthy the finest grafted varieties. There was somewhere near this tree a fine variety of choke-cherry tree, a great bearer.

Major John Biddle. This tract comprised 2,200 acres, with two miles frontage on the river and the same depth. As regards Major Biddle's occupation of it, I shall quote from a letter from Mr. Wm. Biddle, a son of the major, since the transfer living on Grosse Isle. He says: "My father purchased from the government and the patent was given, I think, in Madison's time. It was sold to the Eureka Iron Co. in 1853 or '54, I think, for $20 per acre, or $44,000. My father built his homestead in 1835, and in 1836 moved his family from Detroit into the same. We lived there ten years. The property was heavily timbered, immense oaks and other forest trees covering nearly the whole tract. There were fields on the river bank running from what was then George Clark's farm on the north, to the land now owned by George Payne on the south, and extending in width to the road. There were also two fields, one at the north end of the house and the other at the south end, of about the same width as those on the river. However, my father's love for trees was so great that what he considered a clearing afforded great amusement to practical farmers and others passing the house. We were chiefly dependent in those early days on runaway slaves for farm laborers, sometimes having as many as fifteen on the place, the proximity to Canada offering them an inducement.

"There were large numbers of Indians at times on the farm. They were Wyandottes, but I do not know of what particular branch. They had a burying ground just at the site of the saw mill below the works (rolling mills) and another somewhat back in the woods, about a mile south of our house.* It was in the latter that the chief Walk-in-the-Water was buried, but his remains, so we were told, were removed to the east to grace a museum or to gratify some antiquarian. This latter cemetery was burned over at an early day."

In 1853 the Eureka Iron Company was organized. Among the stockholders were E. B. Ward, V. Tracey Houc, S. M. Holmes, Philip Thurber, Benjamin Vernor, Harmon DeGraff, T. W. Lockwood, S. M. Kendric, and others. In 1854 the Biddle tract of land was purchased by the company. On the first visit of a party of these gentlemen to their purchase, says Mr. John S. VanAlstyne, who has been officially connected with the enterprise from its start, and who was then present, the exclamation was repeatedly made by Mr. Thurber: "How like an English park." † What may seem

*Opposite ship yard.

†I regret to have to state that the magnificent forest trees then still standing, which made the scene so like an English park, and an opprobrium to Major Biddle's farming in the eyes of his neighbors, have almost entirely disappeared, many killed by the acrid, creosote-laden smoke from the charcoal kilns which at one time stood on the northwest corner of the rolling mill grounds, where now stands the bank block and Eureka Co.'s office in the very heart of the city. Many died

so trivial a circumstance to refer to is done not only as attesting to the beauties of the location as it appeared to members of the party at that time, but also as corroborating Mr. Wm. Biddle's statement in regard to his father's clearings for farming purposes, as to the impression they made upon the more practical, if less æsthetic, farmers of the neighborhood. In 1855 the first blast furnace and merchant bar mill were erected with other necessary buildings, a large boarding house, etc. To these have been added by the company a second and larger blast furnace and various additions to the rolling mill for railroad iron, boiler plate and all other products of a well equipped mill.

At the beginning of this new order of things over the graves of Blue Jacket and Walk-in-the-Water, the only buildings standing on the whole tract were the already rickety and dilapidated log cabin of the former, which, however, continued to be tenantable and tenanted for several years, and the Biddle homestead, which became the principal hotel of the place for many years, passed through vicissitudes of several partial conflagrations, has been altered and repaired and still stands, probably the most substantial wooden structure in the place, though erected fifty-three years ago. It is now owned by and is the residence of Mr. Thomas Watkins, who is in the employ of the company.

In 1872 or '73 the extensive ship yard for the construction of iron vessels was established under the superintendence of Mr. F. E. Kirby. In addition to these major enterprises there have been induced to locate here other factories employing many operatives; among these, the stave and hoop factory of Shelley & Co., the Burrell & Whitman hoop heading and cheese-box factory a very large concern, also the Detroit Cooperage Co's factory of similar products, and notably the long wool rug factory of J. H. Bishop, a peculiarly Wyandotte enterprise, having had its beginning in a small venture in this place, and

in consequence of want of moisture in times of drouth, the clearing off of the trees generally hastening evaporation from the ground, and the grading and draining of streets and lots hastening the discharge of the rainfall, but more were cut down by owners of lots as the first improvement, the room being wanted for gardens and fruit trees, while there were still plenty of forest trees to be seen all around; now the forests too have gone. But they were not content to cut down alone those on the lots, but destroyed also those in the streets abutting their premises. Of the magnificent grove which surrounded the old Biddle homestead but three or four remain. On my own premises two primitive hickories still stand, their being permitted to remain and occupy ground that might be utilized for other than æsthetic purposes being a constant source of wonder and even of protest to many of my fellow citizens. In front of the grounds of the River Park Hotel opposite, a few only of a formerly large number remain, one of these, a magnificent towering whitewood (Tulipifera Liriodendron), having the scar of the axeman's work, when the former owner was about to have it sacrificed, but on my urgent appeals to "spare that tree," consented to let it stand, and in June, with its magnificent covering of large tulip blossoms, is the glory of the street. Not more than twenty-five of the primitive growths still remain but as many of the streets are now well ornamented and shaded by growth of maples and other trees since then set out, the destruction of the former is not so much noticed.

grown by the enterprise and business push of its owner to a business of large and constantly increasing importance. This is a source of special pride and interest to Wyandotte because of the fact that the owner of this alone, of all the large manufactories, is a resident of Wyandotte and is therefore more than all the others personally interested in the growth and all that concerns the welfare of the place, which interest has been manifested in various ways and numerous generous acts, especially in the reading room and public library supported mainly by his generosity. The fact of the owners and stockholders in its manufacturing establishments generally being non-residents of Wyandotte has been a great drawback to its prosperity and its advance in wealth with all that that implies, because not the profits but only what has been paid out for labor has remained in the place, and though from this and other causes the expectations of its founders and hopes of its early settlers have not been altogether fulfilled, yet it is almost certain that its natural advantages must draw other enterprises until in the not distant future it will yet become an important manufacturing center.

During the war of the rebellion, Wyandotte, in common with all towns built up by iron manufactories, participated in the activity imparted particularly to that branch of manufacturing, and received an impulse which gave it a rapid and continuous growth for a number of years succeeding the close of the war. Indeed, it continued until the depression of 1873, which was, as I suppose, but the natural reaction from the unnatural activity of a long period of successful prosecution of almost all manufacturing enterprises. During the war, though the place was not noted for having sent out many with epaulettes or shoulder straps, yet more returned with them. Her youth, more especially, were represented in the ranks, and she responded promptly and fully to all requirements for her quota, and supplied volunteers to every branch of the service by land and water, and enriched southern battle fields with the blood of some of the most promising and best beloved of her sons. They were among the rough riders of Sheridan, and marched through Georgia with Sherman, as they were also in all the campaigns in Virginia. Among the organizations especially and largely represented were the 4th, 14th and 24th Infantry (the latter the Wayne county regiment of the Iron Brigade at Gettysburg), the 1st (Brodhead's) cavalry, largely represented from this place and surrounding townships, the colonel himself a resident of Grosse Isle, and also the 9th cavalry, commanded by Colonel David, also of Grosse Isle. From the 24th, among the first to fall, was young Asa Brindle, a nephew of Captain E. B. Ward, a young boy just arriving at manhood, who fell at Fredericksburg, and of those 350 killed, wounded and missing at Gettysburg,

Wyandotte and Ecorse (for Wyandotte was still a part of Ecorse) bore their full proportion.

Wyandotte continued an integral part of Ecorse township until 1866. Then by reason of its rapid growth during and immediately after the war, the increase of valuation in assessment rolls and increasing need of local improvements, she sought and obtained from the legislature a separate municipal organization under a city charter. The township of Ecorse was no less noted in those days for astute and sharp managing political leaders who could always succeed in having the important township officers elected from the outlying townships, such men as naturally had a care for the assessment and expenditure of township taxes after methods which, according to their judgment, would do the most good and which did not accord with the views of taxpayers of Wyandotte. In fact it was the old story repeated of protest against taxation without representation but with resort to peaceable measures for redress. It may be said, too, as having its bearing on the matter, that the political affiliation of the two parts was different; Wyandotte being a manufacturing town was of course republican, while Ecorse township was largely democratic. Under the city charter Mr. John S. Van Alstyne was elected the first mayor. The writer had the honor of serving as an alderman in the first council.

During the twenty-one years in which she has enjoyed the privileges of a city charter, she has made various creditable municipal improvements, among which, we may mention, her city hall and a well equipped fire department, with appurtenances, and has expended large sums already for sewerage. Her schools are organized on the graded system; the curriculum of her high school designing to furnish those candidates seeking it a preparation for entrance to the freshman class of the University, whither she has already sent many scholars, and her graduates are filling various honorable and influential positions in various fields and callings. The school board have three fine brick school houses, one in each ward; the higher departments occupying the central building. Seven religious organizations are represented by church edifices and regular services; the Roman Catholics and the Methodists being among the first to occupy the field, as is usually the case in new places of special promise. The former had an organized parish, and a plain but suitable frame building, erected in 1853, and were ministered to for some years by Rev. F. De Prater. The old building still stands, and is used for a parochial school, a new and handsome brick church, St. Patrick's, having been erected some six or seven years ago. The German Catholics also have a large brick church, built in 1870, named St. Joseph's. In 1857, the Methodists and Presbyterians were having services on alternate Sundays in the old

school house, a frame building no longer used for that purpose. The Methodist church, at that time, was ministered to by that well known and revered veteran, Mr. Jacokes, still living at Pontiac, where he acts as chaplain to the Eastern Michigan Asylum for the insane. The Presbyterians were served by Reverend Mr. Nall, since deceased at an advanced age. The Methodists erected their building in 1860. The German Lutherans, were the next to build, in 1862. St. Stephen's Episcopal parish was organized in 1860, and the church edifice erected in 1867. The Presbyterians built in 1867-68, and the German Reformed, an offshoot from the Lutherans, in 1870.

Wyandotte, then, with its liberal supply of churches, its generous school accommodations and its various social and beneficiary organizations, offers the means and instrumentalities of ministering to the various needs and aspirations of modern civilized communities, religious, educational and social.

In conclusion, if less than the last half century, I might almost say the last quarter, has seen the increasing business needs and enterprises reclaiming, improving and occupying for business purposes at least twelve of the twenty-four miles of the American shore of the strait, (excepting perhaps a couple of miles of front at Detroit still unoccupied) how long will it be before the business needs, advancing in geometrical ratio, will have occupied the whole of the remaining border? Already Detroit extends her manufactories to the Rouge and along its borders. The three miles of Ecorse's marshes must soon be reclaimed and occupied. Who then can doubt that in the not distant future the modern but more magnificent Byzantium, the product of a higher civilization, will extend itself along the whole of the borders of this western Bosphorus, embracing at least in connecting suburbs all the at present distinct but nearly contiguous towns? These appellations are appropriated not by a mere seeming geographical similarity, but more justifiably by historical parallels. For here, like to its eastern prototype, has been the point of crossing of national boundaries by hostile armies. And as the former during the 2,500 years of its historical existence has been under dominion of Greek, Persian, Roman and Turk, so the latter in less than 200 years of settlement has acknowledged the sway of Aborigine, French, English and finally American.

A SKETCH OF LUCIUS LYON, ONE OF THE FIRST SENATORS FROM MICHIGAN.

BY GEORGE H. WHITE, OF GRAND RAPIDS.

MR. PRESIDENT AND MEMBERS OF THE PIONEER SOCIETY OF MICHIGAN—If to have contributed in a greater degree than any other person, always excepting Lewis Cass, Henry R. Schoolcraft and Dr. Douglas Houghton, to the diffusion of a knowledge of the wonderful resources and advantages of that portion of the northwest territory that now constitutes the states of Wisconsin and Michigan; if to have represented it in Congress at so early a day that those resources were generally unknown; if to have been unwearied and successful in efforts to diffuse an acquaintance with them, and to have materially aided their development; if to have devoted his whole energies and fortune to that development, calls for a perpetuation by you of his memory, and some knowledge of his acts, then truly does a sketch of Lucius Lyon, a delegate of the territory of Michigan in the Congress of the United States, and one of the first United States senators from this State, deserve your attention for a few minutes this day.

Lucius Lyon, the son of Asa Lyon and Sarah (Atwater) Lyon, and the oldest son among seven grown up children, was born on a farm near Shelbourne Falls, about six miles from Burlington, in Chittenden county, Vermont, on the 26th day of February, 1800. When he arrived at the age of 13 years, his mother died. His father was a well to do farmer of Connecticut birth and descent, with an ancestral line running back in Connecticut to the earliest days of the New Haven colony, and his mother had a similar ancestry; both having in their ancestral lines many distinguished lights of the early puritan days. Until he was about 18 years old he worked hard on the farm in the summer months, and attended school in the winter. His father found him a very considerate, thoughtful lad during those days, always seeking by mechanical devices and machinery to save labor on the farm; in the devising and fabricating of which, he was particularly handy. He was large and strong for his age, and had the appearance of being several years older than he was. He was diligent in his school studies, and a very attentive reader, seeking and rarely failing to obtain a thorough mastery of the subject he was studying or reading. His memory was retentive and tolerably quick and active. At the age of 18 he commenced attending the academy at Shelbourne Falls, and afterwards at Burlington, and obtained as good an education as those institutions afforded. His father and himself upon con-

sultation over the matter thought it beyond the power of his father to support his large family and spare the means to enable him to enter the university of Vermont, which was located at Burlington. During portions of the time he taught a district school to the satisfaction of both pupils and parents, and received repeated invitations to teach the same and other schools. His mind from early boyhood onward was very practical. He especially showed that trait of it in the selection and pursuit of his studies; he sought and obtained instruction in land surveying and practical engineering from John Johnson of Burlington, a well known civil engineer and a very prominent citizen, because it could make him money returns. He remained in his office until he had obtained a thorough knowledge of civil engineering and especially of land surveying. When he was 22 years old his attention was turned towards the great west as the field of his future labors. In common with all eastern people he had an incorrect idea of it, and where to locate in it, and what business to engage in, and he found that none of those he met were able to answer his numerous questions. His intention of going west was noised about Burlington, then the center of learning, art and science in Vermont. In those times it was looked upon as almost akin to undertaking to circumnavigate the globe. The result was the proffering of many letters of introduction to men of distinction at various points along his intended route to Detroit, including Albany and Cincinnati. His information was so meagre and unsatisfactory that he resolved to go by the way of Albany and remain there a few days endeavoring to get better knowledge on which to base his plans. His letters secured him acquaintanceship there with several distinguished men who were comparatively well informed about the western territories, so from information thus gleaned he concluded upon settling in Michigan, and to first go to Detroit and there determine whereabouts in the territory he would locate. He found that his limited means would at best barely suffice to take him there; the rates for traveling were so very expensive in those days, and the wages and salaries so very small. At this time he was greatly favored by being informed by one of his newly made friends that a Mr. Silas Farmer was going to Detroit concerning a ladies seminary of which he was principal, and that he wished to hire another teacher if he could find one to please him; a meeting between him and Mr. Lyon was arranged and had; each found himself well pleased with the other, and arrangements were concluded for him to fill the position if he wished. This greatly relieved Mr. Lyon's anxiety as to what he could do when he arrived. He soon left Albany bearing with him to Gen. Cass and other distinguished men of that day, letters which led to the formation of valued and lifelong friendships. He traveled by steamboat on Lake Champlain to its head at

Whitehall, thence by stage to Albany and from there by stage to Buffalo. He obtained passage on a sailing vessel from Buffalo to Detroit without inquiring the fare, but after setting sail he learned the amount necessary, and found that, all told, his funds were $2.50 short of paying his way. This, as he afterwards said, was the cause of more anxiety to his mind than any other single act of his life, for there was not a person aboard whom he had ever seen or heard of before. But a short time before his departure from home he had become a member of the Masonic fraternity. After much consideration it flashed upon his mind, that if there was a Mason among the passengers, the fact that he was also one, might be to him a sufficient voucher to cause him to lend him the needed sum until their arrival in Detroit where, he felt assured, he could obtain it of Mr. Farmer. He found a member of the fraternity aboard, whose whole money possessions were five dollars, but which were divided with him. He paid his fare and was easy; he repaid it at Detroit; obtained a memorandum of the name and address, which he lost and could never recall it. He made many ineffectual efforts to find the person who befriended him and in after life he often expressed great regrets at his inability to do so. One of the prominent traits of Mr. Lyon's character was fidelity to his friends and warmth of gratitude for favors.

On his arrival at Detroit he entered upon the duties of a teacher in the seminary of which Mr. Farmer was principal. He presented his letters to Gov. Cass and others, and his personal appearance, manners and intelligence were such as to cause a warm welcome into Detroit and Monroe society. While enjoying it he did not lose sight of his main object to get into some permanent business, in which he might embark and acquire a competency. He became acquainted with the business men of Detroit, and those who came there, and sought and acquired all information that could possibly bear upon his main object. In this way he acquired and put away a great mass of facts that afterwards became useful to him. He formed the acquaintance of a deputy United States surveyor, from whom he learned, by dint of inquiry, without announcement of his purpose, all the details of field work as practiced here, and the particulars and details of camp life, while surveying in the woods. Through this deputy he met the then surveyor general of the northwest, whose headquarters and office were at Cincinnati, and then after forming his acquaintance, and impressing him favorably, he sought from him and obtained an appointment of deputy surveyor. He and Mr. Farmer severed their school relations but not their friendship, which remained warm as long as they both lived. In 1823 Mr. Lyon formed his party and went into the woods to survey, under contract, a portion of Uncle Sam's domain. The life of a surveyor in the wilds in those days had sufficient of danger and of

incident, hair-breadth escapes and pleasant and unpleasant surprises, to relieve it of monotony, especially to one possessing the scientific tastes and knowledge that he did. Mr. Lyon was always remarkable for one good trait too often found wanting, namely, regularity and promptness in answering letters and keeping up correspondence. The minuteness of his record of the events of his daily life contained in his correspondence with his own family were invaluable. They gave full descriptions of the country, full accounts of all incidents occurring (however minute) of a noticeable character. From them a history could be made that would be an invaluable picture of the times, but unfortunately the most of them were destroyed by a fire at Grand Rapids nearly 30 years ago. He continued surveying until 1832, being brought by it into various parts of the lower peninsula of Michigan and into various parts of Wisconsin, Illinois and Iowa. His winters were spent in Detroit. His acquaintance with every part of the territory, his immense fund of knowledge concerning it, and his personal acquaintance with almost every white person in it, resulted in his being called upon by every new comer for information where to locate lands, and where water power and other sought for facilities existed; his urbanity and pains in communicating this knowledge, and its value to them, procured him large returns, as well as made him life-long friends. These funds, as fast as he could, he invested in lands at well chosen points, suitable for town sites. At the end of ten years he was one of the wealthiest men, if not the wealthiest man in the territory.

In the meantime he made several trips to his his native state and to other eastern points, and wherever he went he took pains to spread among the leaders of public opinion and financial operations, information about the territory, its resources, laws and customs. On his first trip to Vermont, where he arrived June 24, 1824, and remained until near the close of August, he spent several weeks of his time at Middlebury, taking special instruction in several scientific studies to better fit himself for discovering and investigating the resources of Michigan territory, one of which was geology. The fact shows better the character of the man than any other mere description of him can. I would like to detail these visits, especially the one of 1828, but, though interesting, they do not afford any aid towards a sketch of him and his connection with the affairs of this territory, so I must pass them. A strong friendship had grown up between Mr. Lyon, Gov. Cass and Henry R. Schoolcraft; each had the best interest of the territory at heart and each in his way was working towards that end.

It does not seem desirable to delay this narrative by stating the points in the states of Illinois, Iowa, Wisconsin and Michigan, or the times when he was there, running the exterior lines of townships or subdividing townships into

sections and parts of sections, although this is easily done, for it would only interest the respective localities.

Michigan's former delegates in Congress had but a very superficial knowledge of its resources and facilities; travel around it was slow and expensive, and certainly it was not to be sought for pleasure, as the hardships attending it were very great; whether it was performed in canoe, on horseback or afoot, it was alike attended by fatigue and privation if long continued. Outside of Gov. Cass, Mr. Schoolcraft, and the several judges, very few made journeys of any considerable distance, save those engaged in the fur trade. It is therefore not singular that those who had been chosen delegates should not possess that knowledge which could not be obtained in any other way. The exertions of Gov. Cass, Mr. Lyon and others had succeeded in attracting some attention to Michigan territory as desirable for those seeking cheap lands to locate on and make for themselves homes. Emigrants had been coming in until it was believed that the portion of the territory constituting the lower peninsula of Michigan did or soon would have the number of 60,000 free inhabitants, required by the famous ordinance of 1787 to enable it to apply for admission as a State. Mr. Wing, the then delegate, a member of the whig party, which was the dominant party of the territory at that time, although its appointive offices were filled with democrats, was not entirely satisfactory to his own party, and his renomination was meeting with much opposition, but it was easily foreseen that he would secure it. All over the territory it was talked that the office should at that time above all times be filled by one intimately acquainted with every part of the territory, and that there was but one man in it besides Gov. Cass, who had such acquaintance. This talk was duly communicated to Mr. Lyon, but it caused no other action on his part than to say he would be glad to receive the nomination if offered him, and even after nomination he kept at his work in the field, only doing such political work as came in his way without hindrance or interruption to his business; even the great feast given by him to the miners over on the Mississippi river, which it is said gave the whole six hundred votes of that sparsely settled region to him, regardless of party, was no exception. The returns from the election came in slowly, but when all in and counted, it was found to the very great surprise of Mr. Wing that Mr. Lyon had received a large majority of the votes cast. This had been brought about by the exertions of those who had become personally acquainted with him in their endeavors to find good locations, and with his business qualifications and urbanity of manners

Mr. Wing, although feeling sure of his election, had not undervalued the sterling qualities of his opponent, and had worked hard by his agents and

friends in the older centers, such as Detroit, Monroe, Toledo, and Mackinac, to prevent any defection in the party, and to pick up such straggling votes as they could.

Great rejoicing was had over their success by the advocates of a speedy application to Congress for admission as a State. Mr. Lyon held this office during 1833, 1834 and 1835, and ably advocated the rights of Michigan to the disputed strip of territory that included Toledo. When he became satisfied that Michigan would not be allowed her rightful boundary, because the administration must have the votes of Ohio, and could only get them by having the boundary established as Ohio demanded, he was active in his endeavors to get Michigan to accept the upper peninsula in the stead of the Toledo strip. His geological knowledge, and his minute inquiries, fully satisfied him that it was not the sterile, valueless region which would be a yearly bill of expense that the opponents to it represented. He did not, however, suspect its true value; to-day its value is fully as great as that of the whole State of Ohio.

I have now before me the famous documents fulminated by Gov. Lucas of Ohio, and our boy Governor, Mason, and the various writings of Mr. Lyon in the matter, and certainly no unbiased person could read them without being fully convinced that on the undisputed facts, Mr. Lyon had very much the better of his opponents in the controversy; his experience as a United States surveyor gave him great advantage in such a dispute, and his coolness enabled him to use them effectively.

In the convention that formed the State constitution, he and Mr. Norville, of Wayne, were among the leading spirits, and it was soon plainly apparent that they would be the two United States senators from the new State, if there was no miscarriage. At least several who were members of the convention have so stated, and within a week's time, the Hon. Townsend E. Gidley, who is, I believe, the only survivor of that band of 87 men, told me that it was apparent to him after the first three or four days' session, that they were marked out for that office. That Mr. Lyon should be regarded as among the leading spirits, is the highest possible indorsement of his ability, when the convention included such men as William Woodbridge, John Biddle, Robert McClelland, Ross Wilkins, Edward Mundy, Randolph Manning, Isaac E. Crary, Hezekiah G. Wells and John S. Barry.

At the meeting of the first State legislature he and John S. Norvell were elected United States senators, Norvell for the long term and he the short one. His friends believing that there would be no political change within the next following three years were pleased to have it thus, as certainly making him his own successor. But when the time came for choosing his succes-

sor there had been a complete overturn in politics, owing to the financial policy of the Mason administration, and he did not succeed himself.

During his service as senator no particularly exciting questions were under discussion in the Senate, and Mr. Lyon, although an industrious, hard-working, pains-taking senator, had no chance to secure for himself a national reputation. Whatever matters concerned the interest of the northwest, and especially of Michigan, that came up he gave thorough attention to, and by his superior knowledge carried his points concerning them and caused no dissatisfaction at home. During this time he was unwearied in sounding the praises of Michigan and her almost unrivaled resources. The amount of good that he did in that way was very great and largely aided in securing an emigration from the best New England and New York stocks, and its influence has been constantly felt in our laws, our schools and churches, our habits and customs.

After the termination of his senatorial career he made a voyage across the ocean to the old world, which was no light matter in those days. He visited France, and, ever attentive to the best interests of Michigan, procured a portrait of Lafayette from Lafayette's sitting for it, painted by Horace Vernet, the most famous portrait painter of France, and brought it back with him, and presented it to the State of Michigan. This portrait now hangs in our legislative hall, a perfect likeness of Washington's friend. Mr. Gidley, who saw and conversed with the Marquis de Lafayette, when he was in this country the guest of the Nation in 1824, says that the likeness is perfect, and any one who sees it will perceive that it is a speaking one.

In 1843, at the request of a large number of the residents of the Grand River district, he allowed himself to be put in nomination for representative in Congress, and was elected by a very large majority.

At the close of this term President Polk, wholly unsolicited, requested him to accept the very responsible office of surveyor general of the public lands of the northwest. At that time the office was at Cincinnati. Mr. Lyon replied to the offer that it would necessitate his removal from Michigan, which he did not desire to do. The president had been personally acquainted with him while in Congress, and knew his fitness for the office, and as he was anxious to have it well filled asked him if that was his only reason for refusing; he said it was. The president then said, "there are but few remaining public lands in Ohio and Indiana, and the office in the interest of economy and convenience ought to be near the lands with which it is concerned, and the bulk of those needing attention are in Michigan and Wisconsin. Now if I have the office removed to Detroit, will you then accept the appointment?" Mr. Lyon replied that he would. In a few days a bill was introduced and crowded

speedily through, changing the location of the office to Detroit. Mr. Lyon was then nominated and confirmed and accepted the office. Such in brief is the history of the change which brought into Detroit the surveyor general's office, adding not a little to her importance in those days. Mr. Lyon filled that office at the time of his death.

Lucius Lyon was an enterprising man, always engaged in some plan that had the public good as an element. Thus he spent large sums of money in endeavoring to introduce into Michigan the manufacture of beet sugar, in introducing new kinds of wheat and of grasses, in improving sheep and in the manufacture of salt.

He expended about ten thousand dollars in the boring of a salt well at Grand Rapids, and the erection of salt works. It was successful but not financially, yet he manufactured many thousand bushels of salt that was sold and widely used in Michigan. This fact had much to do with the experiments afterwards made which brought Michigan into the front rank of salt producing states. His works would have been financially successful if the improved and cheapened methods employed in 1860 and succeeding years in boring and piping artesian wells had been then known. As it was he sunk over $10,000 in the operation.

Mr. Lyon had two large experimental farms, one near Lyons and the other at Schoolcraft. On these he had many agricultural experiments pursued for the intended benefit of the people of this State. The expenses he paid out of his own means. If the public did not reap any benefit from them it does not detract from the merits of his efforts, but the public did reap great benefits from them in many ways; each failure was a warning, and each success was patterned after.

Mr. Lyon was concerned with Judge Carrol and others in platting a large portion of the city of Grand Rapids, it being the major part of the business section of that city. He was one of the original platters, I think, of the city of Madison, the capital of Wisconsin, and of several other places in Wisconsin. He was also one of the original platters of the city of Kalamazoo, and was the platter of Schoolcraft, giving to it the name of his friend.

Yet, with all these, Mr. Lyon was in embarrassed circumstances at the time of his death. In justice to his memory, however, I ought to add that it did not arise from his own debts, or because of his expenditures, but through his becoming a surety for an official on the official bond given by him to the government. It was claimed that this official was largely indebted to the government. About the time he was going abroad law proceedings were commenced and he consulted an eminent counsel, who advised him that he was not answerable for it under the circumstances, so the matter was left in

the counsel's hands for attention. He assured Mr. Lyon that it did not need his personal attention.

It was not until several years had elapsed that he learned, while seeking to raise money on lands near the Mississippi river, that they had been seized and sold on execution issued on a judgment against him as surety, for a mere song, and that the time of redemption had long passed.

The lands seized upon were those outside of the State of Michigan and were a number of tracts of choicely selected lands. They had been seized and sold at ridiculously low prices and brought, I have heard it stated, hardly a tenth of their then real value. This was a hard blow to him financially, one from which he never recovered, and he finally succumbed and made an assignment for the benefit of creditors. It is understood that his debts were all ultimately paid from the avails of his assigned estate. Had the execution been levied in Michigan discovery would have occurred so as to prevent loss of redemption rights.

While Mr. Lyon was not a brilliant man in the sense that Clay or Webster or that class of senators were, there is reason to believe that he protected and promoted the interests of the State better by his industry and painstaking attention to details than either of them could had he been our senator.

Lucius Lyon in politics was always a democrat. He was religiously disposed; his parents were Episcopalians, and he was brought up in that faith and inclined strongly toward it until in the last few years of his life he bebecame a believer in the doctrines of Swedenborg.

It may be well to preserve here a pen portrait of him, so far as the writer can draw it with the means at his command.

He was about five feet and eleven inches tall and weighed about two hundred pounds, but was not fleshy, only portly. His head was large and so was his face; his complexion was light and florid; his hair was a light brown; he was very deliberate in his movements; his general appearance was prepossessing, his manners very urbane. He was not a rapid talker, but his words were very plainly and deliberately spoken; his voice was a kindly one; his manners were grave and dignified; he was very neat in his personal appearance and quite particular about his dress; his habits were exemplary; he was public spirited and benevolent. His was a busy life in which he found no time to select a wife.

His death occurred at Detroit on the 24th day of September, 1851.

An attempt to give minuter details of Mr. Lyon's life would lengthen this paper beyond reasonable limits, for he was always taking part in any enterprise having in view a benefit to his adopted State, or that had some benevolent or charitable object as its aim. A mere enumeration of them would be too lengthy for this time and place.

EARLY DAYS IN DESMOND AND VICINITY, FROM SOURCES WRITTEN AND UNWRITTEN.

BY MRS. B. C. FARRAND, PORT HURON, MICH.

In a former paper prepared for the Detroit Pioneer Society and now published in the State collections, I endeavored to give an account of the beginnings of Port Huron, its early French inhabitants and traders; also to give the location of the first fort in lower Michigan and its building by Du Luth in the latter part of the seventeenth century, and introduced various matters pertaining to this region in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries.

The adventures of those early voyagers and explorers, whose names, Le Caron, Du Luth, Recolet, La Salle, Marquette and the like, are familiar, have furnished prolific themes of romance as well as history, so that to write of early days connected with names less familiar may suggest presumption on the part of the writer, and ideas of romance will vanish at their mention.

The early days of Desmond do not refer to the dim and shadowy past, but to a time even now fresh in the memory of a few still living, who were participants in the adventures rehearsed and scenes described, and to events recorded on pages still bright and easily read, in the not ponderous volumes of the first records of St. Clair county, although to the average citizen of that county the name Desmond will suggest nothing of which they have ever heard, and for aught they know, may antedate the coming of La Salle.

Your honored first president, the Hon. Levi Bishop, rehearsed in rhyme and measure, in the "Teuch sa Grondie," the happy life that surrounded the deep waters of the Otsisippi (the River St. Clair), and the lakes of equally euphonious name, the noble Caniatare (Lake Huron), and Ot-si-ke-ta (Lake St. Clair). Charmed by the melody of those Indian names, he delved among dusty shelves and manuscripts, and lovingly lingered among yellow records and old books, or chatted with the garrulous, aged pioneer, hoping to find some little treasure for this Society.

Possessing a small degree of the antiquarian spirit, the writer has spent a few hours in a similar way, and brings now to you the resultant gleaning.

The Otsiheta has become the St. Clair; Fort St. Joseph has passed away; Lariviere DeLade is exchanged for Black River, and "Down at the Mouth" has been christened Desmond.

Who gave the name, or what its meaning, must be left for some future historian or later revelation.

From official record we learn that on March 28, 1820, by proclamation of Hon. Lewis Cass, governor of the territory of Michigan, St. Clair county was organized, and the county seat designated at Palmer, which should be the permanent county seat as soon as a jail could be built, and on Dec. 3, 1821, the record reads: "Allowance to James Fulton for building the jail, $35.00. (Mr. Charles Phillips, the blacksmith, made the lock for the door.)" Most of the record for five years, is of bounties ordered or paid on wolves. The bounty for a full grown wolf was always double that for one six months old, and was from one dollar upwards. On one occasion eight dollars was paid to one individual for wolf scalps. County expenses were then very small, but inereased each year. For 1822, they were $100; for 1823, $150. In 1822, the county was divided into three districts: First, Plainfield; Second, Cottrellville; Third, St. Clair, which latter included all the country north of Cottrellville. The southern part of the county was more settled than the north, which was a wilderness without roads or bridges. In 1826 the township of St. Clair was divided into districts No. 1 and No. 2, the latter including "all the inhabitants to the extremity of the settlements, including those who reside on the banks of Black river above the northwest corner of John Riley's fence," and as St. Clair county then comprised an extent of 1,500 miles, and contained only eighty families, it seems to us a very minute boundary is used in the description. In 1828, no appropriaton for expenses is made. In 1829 the name Desmond appears for the first time in the records, and in the apportionment of taxes, viz: to Desmond or Port Huron, $96.88; though the county history says, in 1828, Desmond was organized as a township—Jeremiah Harrington, supervisor.

The lighthouse at the outlet of Lake Huron was built in 1825, but as we fail to learn of more than four or five vessels which had been built on the lakes before that time, and as no boats are reported to have sailed upon Lake Huron after the noted voyage of "the Griffin" except the "Friendship" and "Fair American," which had taken supplies to the garrison at Sault. Ste Marie, we fail to see the present need of a lighthouse at that time. Gen. Cass made the trip in batteaux manned by Frenchmen when going to the treaty of Saginaw. And yet it has been related to me by Mrs. Anna Davis, whose father, Reuben Hamilton, was deputy lighthouse keeper under Col. Geo. McDougall, that she well remembers seeing the foundations of a former lighthouse nearer the river, which house had been built of stone and had been mostly washed away in a terrific storm. The new lighthouse was built of brick, and while in process of construction the keeper and deputy occupied a house south of the fort, owned by Andrew Westbrook, Mr. McDougall spending most of his time in Detroit until the dwelling part of the lighthouse was completed.

Col. McDougall was also postmaster. The mail was brought on horseback, once a week from Detroit, by way of Mt. Clemens. On one occasion there had been a delay of 27 days on the route, and the officers at the garrison complained to the authorities about the delay in receiving orders from Washington. All this is set forth in a letter now in the custody of the county society from the postmaster, Col. McDougall, to the Hon. Amos Kendall, postmaster general, praying for increased postal facilities.

This postmaster and lighthouse keeper was a most eccentric personage. In the treaty with the Indians, called the treaty of Detroit, his name appears as one of the witnesses. He conversed in the Indian language, and my informant says, "had hosts of relatives and friends in Detroit," and spent much time there. Of British sympathy, he managed very adroitly his royalty and loyalty. He was very stout in figure, yet well proportioned, wore a wig and shaved daily. On account of rheumatism his hands were much enlarged and drawn out at the joints. His mouth was large, and "he took fits of drinking, and while they were on, no one could live with him." He remained a bachelor all his days.

His does not seem an isolated case, so far as much whisky is concerned, for Mr. Aura P. Stewart of Algonac, a very aged pioneer, in his "Recollections" alludes to similar habits in the first prosecuting attorney of the county, the late Counsellor O. Keefe, who he says, was extremly intemperate; his drinking sprees were frequent, sometimes lasting for weeks. And it is related, also, that the vengeance of the Indians for the murder of "Black Duck" was appeased by an order from Gen. Cass for forty quarts of whisky.

In 1829 the department postmaster, lighthouse keeper, constable and squire, Reuben Hamilton, removed to the south bank of Black River, or "down at the mouth." There was then no postoffice except at Fort Gratiot. On the south side of the river were three houses only, the block house of John Riley, the half breed, the log house of Anselon Petit, the Frenchman, and the frame house, known as the Curley house, built by one Curley of Detroit, located where Percival's broom factory now is and then occupied by Mr. Hamilton and family. Mrs. Davis, then a very little girl, Anna Hamilton, had no playthings but a doll given her by Major Thorn, and so she pined to see the little Indians and French girls. Her mother one day, said to her, "Anna, you'll grow up to be Indian or French, I don't know which."

On the north side of the river was the Doran house, built of logs by Louis Facer, on Quay street, not far from the present Military street bridge. Mr. Brutch had a store and dwelling house near the site of the present First National bank. Major Thorn and a Mr. Cook had a store on the point to trade with the Indians. Major Thorn afterwards platted what is now known

as Thorn's plat. A boat or canoe furnished the means for crossing the river, while the cattle and horses swam over. Here for many years Esquire Hamilton served as justice of the peace, and performed the ceremony for all marriages in the country round, except the Romanists. Such were duly solemnized by Fathers Richard or Badin, of Detroit. Old Mrs. Petit was a devout Catholic, and was seldom without a prayer book in her hand. She took snuff and usually wore a kerchief on her head, at other times a cap, which seemed always new; her house had one living room, two bed rooms and an attic.

The only Protestant meetings were held in the company's quarters at the fort, and a Sunday school was held in the parlor of Mrs. Major Thomson. The piano is remembered but not the singing. On the days of preaching service the piano was taken over to the company quarters.

Day school was held in the sentry-box and was taught by one of the soldiers better educated than the others, and the children of the officers attended. The schools taught by Hudson and Hart, the missionaries, and one later, where the Huron House stands, taught by Dr. Nash of the English church, were the only ones attended by the French and Indians. Fort Gratiot turnpike, the military road to Detroit, was surveyed in 1827. The Indians are remembered as coming down the lake in birch bark canoes, 300 or 400 canoes at a time, on their way to Malden to receive their payments. On their return, they would get their supply of pork and flour at the mouth; they would also get whisky and other liquors, and stopping near the lighthouse, would become drunk, and hold war dances and pow-wows for three successive days. One of the number would always keep sober to look after the rest. To Major Thorn, who sold them the goods, they gave the name of Sos-a-gon-se. They were always hungry and expected something to eat, often eating up everything of food in the house. They would avenge any fancied neglect by destroying something valuable, even to the killing of a cow. The whole country was afraid of the Saginaw Indians. The light was a great curiosity to all the Indians, and they would use every means to get within the building, the measurement of which they would take by clasping hands and surrounding it. Their burying ground was in John Riley's field; the graves were ranged in rows, inside the fence; all were covered with bark; a stake was put at each head and two crossed at the feet. This John Riley was the son of a man once postmaster at Schenectady, New York, his mother a Mohawk squaw. He was fairly educated, and had considerable thrift, and afterwards went to a new township, which, in compliment to him, was named Riley, and still bears the name. As the name Desmond fades away so the red man is found no more in this vicinity on the American side of the St. Clair River

On the 4th of May, 1837, the name Port Huron takes the place of Desmond, as this copy of papers now in custody of the Society will make appear.

(Copy.)

"POSTOFFICE DEPARTMENT,
APPOINTMENT OFFICE,
July 12, 1837.

SIR—A petition from yourself and twenty-seven citizens for a change of the postoffice at Desmonds to 'Port Huron,' has been received. In reply, I have to inform you that the change of name to Port Huron was ordered by the Postmaster General on the 4th of May last.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROB. JOHNSTON,
2nd Asst. P. M. Gen.

To D. B. Harrington,
P. M. Port Huron, late Desmonds,
St. Clair County, Michigan."

(Copy.)

"To the Honorable the Circuit Court of the County of St. Clair, State of Michigan:

The undersigned proprietors of the village of Desmond, and village of Gratiot, situated and being in said county, respectfully showeth that they have procured a new plat of said villages and united the same, so that the village of Desmond and village of Gratiot are represented on the said map or plat as one village, and the names thereof changed to Port Huron.

And your petitioners further represent that there have been some slight alterations made from the original survey or plat of said villages, but that no state or county road has been altered, and they pray that the said map or plat of Port Huron may be recorded in the stead of the plats of Desmond and Gratiot.

D. B. HARRINGTON,
E. B. HARRINGTON,
A. F. ASHLEY,
JOHN T. HEATH,
IRA PORTER,
JOHN THORN,
EDWARD PETIT,
SAMUEL D. HALL,
G. CLARK,
WILLIAM MOORE."

1837.

Indians at Sarnia.

Across the river St. Clair, where at evening a thousand lights now glimmer and are reflected upon the clear water, where now the great railway of the Grand Trunk lines and the Erie & Huron meet the line of the Beattie Lake Superior steamers, the Indian reservation of Sarnia, then five miles square,

was the home of several bands of Indians. While the inhabitants of Desmond were busy with shingle weaving and fishing, the Indians were fishing and hunting; the forests abounded in muskrat, mink and coon, some bears, no beavers, until the last half of this century. Furs were sent to England by way of Montreal. Fifty years ago the Methodists had a mission here and built a mission house, which is still standing, on land owned by the Grand Trunk and now used as a planing mill. James Evans was the first missionary, who occupied this first house built by the mission fund. This was in 1836, and there was at that time but one framed house at the Rapids, that of the French voyageur La Forge; there were a few log huts and bark wigwams.

Forty-four years ago last October the Rev. Henry Pah-tah-qua-hong Chase, (Coming Thunder) was sent hither by the British government, to make a treaty with the Indians, and as he is now living in Sarnia, a minister of the church of England, and hereditary chief of the Ojibway nation, some history of this distinguished man will be acceptable.

He was born in Canada, and was taught the English alphabet by a new credit Indian, located near Toronto, who had been sent here as a teacher of the only school. These new credit Indians were the first band of Indians in Canada converted to Christianity. The young man became so fond of learning that he resolved to enter upon a course of study. In company with an Indian friend he began study at Geneseo, New York. His friend soon after died. Then he studied Latin and Greek and became proficient in English. He worked with his hands summers to have the means to study winters. In 1833 he was commissioned by the British government to make a treaty with the Indians of the Sarnia reservation and distribute supplies among them. He found here only a few log houses. There were about five hundred Indians living in bark wigwams. The only frame dwellings were the agency house, council house and the mission house, the last, as I before said, now (1888) standing. Old Wawanosh was chief of this band. He was a very good man, but not educated; his two sons are now living in Sarnia. The old treaty gave the Indians $5,000, and a tract of land five miles square, bordering on the St. Clair river. The Indian fund built log houses afterwards. The chief of the Pottawattomies was Francois McCoonce, who kept a hotel at Mt. Clemens. He was a Free Mason, and after many years, with part of his tribe went to Kansas, where he died about four years ago. His sister was the wife of Wawanosh, and some of the grandchildren of these two chiefs are highly educated and are now ministers in the christian church, graduates of colleges, and one young lady has become an instructor in the fine arts, her mother having been a daughter of one of the Methodist missionaries (Waldron). The family have taken the name of Wells.

Some portion of the Indian reservation has been surrendered; at first it extended to Fromfield. One hundred and ninety-eight acres were at one time given up, for which the Indians received $50,000. Two surrenders have since been made of about the same amount. The interest of these funds is paid annually to each man, woman and child in the tribe.

At the time of the visit of the Prince of Wales to Sarnia, in 1870, on behalf of the Indians Mr. Chase made a speech in Ojibway, which he interpreted in English, to the Prince and suite, giving some account of Indian progress in civilization, and promising for them allegiance and loyalty. They, the Indians, were assembled in holiday attire, to welcome the prince as he disembarked from the steamer at the Grand Trunk depot, which had conveyed his party from Point Edward, thither down the rapids. The Indian chief, Mr. Chase, wore the silver medal which George III. gave to his grandfather. Seeing which, the Prince hung around his neck a medal, commemorative of the occasion.

The first Methodist missionary to their people was James Evans. At a camp meeting, their noted conjurer and medicine man became converted, and Che-we-tagam became Peter Salt, and remained a good christian man, who died twenty years ago. After the Methodists, came the Church of England, Rev. Salter being the first minister of this church to the white population. With him Mr. Chase studied theology, and after he resigned his civil commission was ordained at Walpole Island, by Bishop Crogan of the diocese, and was appointed assistant missionary. A great many went from Sarnia and from other points on the river to witness the ordination of this first Indian minister of the English church. The first Indian minister of the Methodist church at this place was Peter Jones, who thirty years ago entered into rest.

Mr. Chase resided at Munsey town, eighteen miles from London, on the Thames river, for thirty-one years. Here were about fifteen hundred Indians, belonging to three tribes: the Delawares, Ojibways, and Oneidas or Mohawks, a number of chiefs to each tribe, and many bands residing in different places.

This missionary was invited to go to England for the purpose of collecting funds for missions, and he made four different trips for this purpose, extending his visits to Scotland, France and Belgium, giving drawing room lectures during the week and preaching in the churches on Sunday. As the result of one such trip, two new brick churches were built for the Indians in Canada.

During one visit to France, he received an invitation to dinner from Lord Lyons, the resident British minister. The missionary dressed as became the occasion, in English broadcloth, with white gloves, and wore the medals, one that had been given by George III., and one from Queen Victoria by the

Prince of Wales. On his being presented, Lord Lyons asked the meaning of the decorations, and as he spoke of the second, Lord Lyons seized both hands most affectionately in his, and said, "I was there, I saw the Prince of Wales put that 'round your neck," and seeming delighted at the reminder, made the wearer honored as well as welcome.

His last visit across the water was made in 1885. I have a copy of a magazine published in London, England, 1885, called "The Aborigines' Friend," a journal of the transactions of the Aborigines' Protection Society.

In that is an article entitled "An Indian Chief at the Mansion House," which reads: "On July 1st the Lord Mayor received at luncheon the Rev. Henry Pahtaquahong Chase, the hereditary chief of the Ojibway Indians, on the occasion of his leaving England for Canada. At the conclusion of the luncheon the company were taken by the Lord Mayor into a reception room where Mr. Chesson stated he had been requested by the Aborigines' Protection Society to express to Mr. Chase the great respect and regard which they entertained towards him, extending over many years. They had watched his course with sympathy, he might say with veneration, because wherever he had gone he had remembered that he was an Indian, representing the interests of his people, his object being to excite sympathy for the red man in all the English towns in which he had been privileged to preach the gospel.

The Lord Mayor said he felt the greatest possible pleasure in welcoming Mr. Chase, and was glad to hear that he had been warmly received the day before by the Prince and Princess of Wales.

Sir Charles Tupper said: "My Lord Mayor, I am much obliged by your kind invitation to meet my friend, Rev. Mr. Chase, whom I had the pleasure of receiving as long ago as 1870, when I occupied the position of the Privy Council of Canada. From that time I have followed his course with interest, and know that he is not only a respected Indian chief, but also a devoted missionary." * * * * Sir Charles also said: "There are 3,000 Indians in Ontario. They own 7,265 agricultural implements, 2,594 horses, and 10,560 other farm animals. They raised in 1884, 132,557 bushels of grain, 73,706 bushels of potatoes, and 5,392 tons of hay."

Rev. J. A. Bailey paid a high tribute to his old friend: "Wherever he went he was acceptable as a preacher, a speaker, and a kind hearted Christian gentleman." Sir T. Fowell Buxton sympathized with these sentiments and expressed earnest desires for the health and happiness of Mr. Chase.

Since Mr. Chase's return to America he has again taken up his residence in Sarnia, and ministers at the altar of the English church, and also officiates at Kettle Point. A portion of his time is devoted to the temporal interests of his tribe, which necessitates extended visits to the capital at Ottawa.

The number of Indians residing on the Sarnia reservation is now much diminished; some have gone to Saugan, some to the Saginaws, some to Walpole Island, but all must return or forfeit their annuity after five years. About 200 are now on the reserve. With what happy interest must this native Indian pioneer missionary, now more than 70 years of age, so honored abroad, and so universally loved and respected at home, look upon the developments and achievements of his lifetime, upon both banks of the River St. Clair. And "what hath God wrought," by the help of man, in the civilization and christianization of the aboriginal people as shown in this history of one Indian.

FINANCE OF MINING—LAKE SUPERIOR MINES.

BY JOHN H. FORSTER, WILLIAMSTON, MICHIGAN.

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:

Last year I contributed a paper entitled, "Life in the mines of Lake Superior." I continue on the same line. In the paper I now have the honor to present, I wish to show that all is not gold that glitters. In other words, that mining is a speculation; that while there are some prizes, there are many failures therein; that it does not follow that every man who ventures beyond the Straits of Mackinaw, necessarily returns an inflated millionaire. In doing so I shall prick some bubbles—dispel some illusions.

The views which I shall venture to present are my views. Some one else treating the same subject, might see things in a different light. The visions of men have not all the same clearness. No two witnesses to the same fact will have impressions exactly alike. Even an enlightened conscience does not always preserve us from error. The "small errors of history" will sometimes creep in and hold a snug place, even in the bosom of truth. But I intend to discuss my subject fairly and squarely, without malice aforethought. The great mineral regions of the upper peninsula are so rich and prominent that we can afford to tell the whole truth about them. If I have any leaning, any prejudice, it is toward the mining region of Lake Superior, where I have spent so many of the best years of my life.

The iron and copper districts are separate and distinct, not only geographically, but geologically. It is true these great storehouses of mineral are found in the so-called Lake Superior regions. But it must not be forgotten, that the lands tributary to the great lake comprise a vast territory—that a thousand miles of coast line are washed by its limpid waters. There is therefore

room for great diversity in mining without crowding. Iron is found in one zone, copper in another, separated widely by formations that are not metalliferous. The precious metals, produced in limited quantity, associate with both iron and copper. I speak of the south shore of Lake Superior. On the north shore, profitable silver mines have been and are now worked, solely for that metal. Silver Islet was for several years a noted mine; more than a million dollars worth of bullion was taken from the mine. At the outcrop the silver was very rich, but as the mine was developed, it became poorer and poorer as depth was attained, until finally, it became almost barren and was closed. The mine is now full of water. The hopeful investors in it never realized one dollar in dividends from it; on the contrary, they lost all they put into it. Those who speculated in the stocks made money—some of them.

The success which has attended the discovery and mining of iron ore has always been greater than like ventures in copper. That is to say, mining for iron from the nature of things, has been more generally successful. There has been less difficulty in exploitation, less risk, less capital required, and fewer failures than in copper or silver. Veins and deposits of iron ore are often found broadly outlined on the face of the denuded knobs and ridges of that country. So markedly has this been the case, that we find certain upheavals of the rocky crust called Iron mountains. So abundant was the ore first sighted by the eager explorers that in their astonished visions the iron deposits seemed veritable mountains of wealth.

Again, in the drift covering iron deposits the floating evidences of mines were so numerous that skilled explorers had no great difficulty in finding by judicious trenching or boring, aided by the dip-needle, the sought for deposits in place.

But with all their real advantages the iron speculators were not always successful. Among many prizes there were some blanks. Fortunes have been lost in unprofitable iron mines. Men with sanguine expectations, embarking their all in what were considered legitimate enterprises came out financially ruined.

But as a rule, those men who have undertaken iron mining as a business, exercising prudence and sagacity, have succeeded, and we owe to them the development of some of the greatest mines on the continent. Nature helped them wonderfully, for the iron deposits of that country are truly marvelous.

A stranger viewing the iron regions for the first time is impressed by the busy scenes in which he finds himself. But few deserted mine settlements, with tumble-down dwellings, rickety shafthouses, windowless mills and shops cause unfavorable comment.

More than twenty years ago in that vast region lying north of the iron

mines of Marquette county and extending west to the Huron mountains, in the so-called silver lead district, was witnessed a wild speculation scarcely parelleled in the history of the mines. Some rich specimens and veins of galena, containing more or less silver, were found. The whole country was aroused. The dense wilderness was ransacked far and wide in search of the precious ore. The land office was besieged by eager applicants for land. The government domain was rapidly transferred to individuals. Thousands upon thousands of dollars were ventured upon any lands that could show rock in place. Innumerable mining companies were formed, and the country was flooded with silver lead stocks. Rich and poor had their pockets filled with crisp, neatly engraved scrip. For a time almost every man and woman in the mines felt that their fortunes were assured. A little real mining was done. The results were not assuring. The bubble soon burst. The wild beasts lately disturbed by the omnipresent explorer returned to their native haunts in peace.

In the copper mines the picture presented is not so encouraging as we found it in the iron mines. This statement may seem untrue. We hear so much at the present time about copper millionaires, copper monopolists. So many invectives are hurled at these unfortunate fortunates, by the press and platform speakers, that it may be well to investigate the matter. I beg to assure the valiant champions of labor, versus mine capitalists, that they are only imitators of that worthy, but demented knight, Don Quixote, and that they are surely tilting at a wind-mill. And I would again warn all against the popular delusion that every man who has a habitation in the copper region, is just rolling in superfluous wealth. I wish it were so, but it is a mistake. These northern Crœsuses are but "air visions of the brain."

The pine woods of the lower peninsala have produced more individual wealth—more "lumber barons" than were ever dreamed of in our mines.

Having made these bold assertions, I will now attempt to justify them.

So far as I know positively—and I think I am much below the mark in my count—the whole number of organized mining companies that have opened mines and worked them more or less, is 220. Of this number only 10 are alive, or being worked to-day. The total number, from the beginning to the present time, embracing a period of forty-three years, which has paid any dividends to stockholders is 10. The total number paying dividends at the close of 1878, I can count with the digits of my left hand, if I include the thumb.

By referring to a map of the copper regions, if you will begin at the extreme end of Keweenaw Point and follow along the Trap Range, in a southwesterly direction, crossing Portage lake, crossing Ontonagon river to

the regions beyond the Porcupine mountains, even to the Montreal river, a distance of about 150 miles, you will see all along the line sections and subdivisions of land marked in attractive colors, red, green and yellow. These are, in the language of the country, "mining locations."

You will find many macadamized roads on this range. The scenery is often very picturesque. A drive over these roads will serve to show, so far as surface indications can do it, what has been attempted from time to time. Beginning our survey at or near Copper Harbor and Lac La Belle, we find what once were "clearings" now occupied by a second growth of timber. In the tangled brush-wood we find old pits or shafts with the remains of decayed log houses, shops and offices. The owl and porcupine are the only denizens of the place. At Lac La Belle and vicinity we find much of the land denuded, with the remains of old mining works, undertaken more than 40 years ago, associated with more recent works of great magnitude, including a steam railway, splendid macadamized roads, fine dwelling houses, hotels, stores, churches, school houses, machine shops, stamp mills, engine houses, tramways, in brief all the plant that goes to make up a great mine. But the place is nearly deserted; the mine whistle has ceased its shrill call; the rumbling train is silent; the "iron horse" no longer puffs and pants up the heavy grade; the stamps have stopped; their heavy thud no more shakes the solid earth; the sturdy miner, with candle on hat, is not seen issuing from the caverns of the ground. A melancholy stillness pervades the scene. The few inhabitants left to guard this great property move about idly, aimlessly. Millions of good dollars have been sunk in the mine and plant. There is copper in the veins, but the inference is that those brave men who have so persistently put their money into the enterprise have not found copper enough to meet current expenses. It has been a tremendous speculation to them—nothing else, so far.

Thousands of people have found employment, have been fed and clothed under this liberal management; some of the employés have done much better, realizing some wealth, but the unfortunate stockholders have not received a single dividend, nor one cent of interest on the investment, and the probability stares them in the face that this capital is gone "where the woodbine twineth."

Copper Harbor, once so busy and attractive, is now a deserted village.

Eagle Harbor, in a half ruined condition, is only kept alive by one or two working mines on the west, and by that hope which reigns eternal in the breasts of its few inhabitants.

The roads leading to this harbor are lined with abandoned mines, in all stages of decay. It is a sad sight and detracts largely from the pleasure one enjoys traveling over the picturesque hills. The landscape is charming, the

pure air exhilerating, but they scarcely suffice to keep one in force amid so many financial wrecks.

Continuing our journey southwesterly we come to a mine that is still alive. For many, many years this mine has been worked with varying success, now up, now down. Thousands of tons of copper have been taken from its shafts. The world has been benefited by this necessary metal and the mine employés have received their wages. Still none of the stockholders have been made rich by this mine, most of them have become poorer thereby.

As a change from this doleful picture I gladly bring you to the Central mine—a mass copper mine—which has for many years been steadily paying its satisfied stockholders comfortable dividends. The dividends have never been brilliant, but the stockholders have received back many times over the money invested. That is good enough!

Between the Central and the Cliff there are many abandoned mines. The celebrated Cliff mine, the pioneer dividend paying mine, is now silent. Water fills its extensive shafts and drifts. The broad domain belonging to it has been cleared of woods and turned to pastoral uses. The agriculturalist is the only man who finds anything to do in this once busy place, and he finds hard scratching in those rocky fields. The Cliff paid more than a million of dollars in dividends to its fortunate stockholders, but its richness gradually waned; the mine became very deep and the cost of removing the attenuated masses was too great for profit.

In the newer fields in Houghton county, we find some great mines actively at work removing vast amounts of copper annually. The yield of some of them has been phenomenal. Indeed the remarkable success which has attended such ventures as the Quincy, Calumet and Hecla, Tamarack and other mining companies gives the copper country the reputation it enjoys to-day. But for the Houghton county mines there would be but a poor outlook now in the entire copper district.

But they are surrounded on all sides by abandoned mines, wherein hundreds of thousands of dollars have been planted. Like the fabled dragon's teeth, some of these dollars may spring out of the ground again and reward generations to come. I have no doubt that at some future time, under favorable circumstances, a considerable number of those mines which have been closed will resume work again with favorable results. The limits of this paper will not permit me to give my reasons for this opinion. The history of mining enterprises in our copper districts is a curious one. Many mines were started injudiciously; many were managed without knowledge; many were the offspring of wild speculation; many did not contain mineral to justify the expenditure laid on them; and many were abandoned without thorough proof.

When we reach Ontonagon county we see the same lamentable condition of things, the same ruin and decay as marked the earlier part of our journey. Why go into details? It is enough to say that in that undoubtedly rich mineral county there is not today (1887) one organized company at work in copper. In some places we see individual tributors in the worked out drifts and stopes. They eke out an uncertain livelihood. They are like gleaners in a harvest field. As the gleaners of wheat may sometimes find a sheaf dropped from the load, so the tributor, in some nook or shute in the rocks, may make a lucky strike of a few tons of copper.

In Ontonagon county was the seat of the great Mindota mine. Its glory has utterly departed. Stagnant water fills its great stopes or worked out chambers. In its day it paid its stockholders well. It was a lordly concern. But when its great bunches of mass copper were worked out it met the fate which was inevitable. A bank with its deposits withdrawn and its capital exhausted can do nothing but fail.

The soil in many parts of Ontonagon county is tolerably fertile. Many of the old mining men habituated to the country, and having no other homes, took to planting and horticulture. They enliven somewhat by their presence the deserted mining towns and mine locations, occupying and keeping some of the dwellings in repair.

But these remnants of departed glory have a seedy, dejected look, which impels one to ask of them the impertinent question, whether life is worth living there.

If you have followed me over the dreary road traveled, with any interest, you must be convinced that there is some truth in the trite saying, that all is not gold that glitters as applied to our copper mines.

I have no means of knowing how much money has been invested in the mines of Lake Superior, from first to last; nor how much of that investment has been utterly lost; as truly lost to the unfortunate investor, as if buried in the profound depths of the great lake. Those losses, however, may be safely estimated at millions of dollars.

It is said that the dividends paid by the successful mines more than balance the losses; that taken as a whole, there is a handsome balance on the credit side of mine ledgers. I am disposed to think this is true.

This statement to those fortunate stockholders who habitually receive, yearly or quarterly, handsome checks on the mine treasurer as dividends, may be a very pleasing view to take of the situation. They certainly have no reason to complain. They can afford to smile blandly. But how is it with that other larger class of stockholders, who have never received a cent in the way of dividends, and who never expect to? It may not be expected of them that

they will strike the loud cymbals in praise of an industry that has been the grave of their fortunes and hopes.

There are several large mines operating in the copper districts now that are apparently in a prosperous condition—the pride of the management. You are shown over and through them by obliging captains, and everything, you must confess, is in order and skillfully managed. Several hundred tons of copper—the true test of a mine—are produced monthly. This state of things has existed perhaps for years. The employes have good wages, good houses, and are happy and contented. Nothing, it would seem, could be better. I ask a stockholder if this is not all very admirable? "Yes," he says, "with one exception; the mine has never paid a dividend. This fair property has never paid me one dime on the thousands of dollars I have put into it. And, while this is so, the company is yearly impoverishing the mine—my bank of deposit—by removing from it many hundred tons of copper. How am I benefited?"

The great Calumet and Hecla is the wonder of the world. When men look at its marvelous richness, its enormous production, their eyes are dazzled. The fortunate stockholder in this mine has only to receive his quarterly dividends and lie down and sleep in peace. But there are great risks to be run nevertheless; a fire or some other calamity may do great injury and cut off supplies unexpectedly and indefinitely. There is even here uncertainty which is an element in speculation.*

Of speculation in stocks, pure and simple, without regard to the value of the mine I shall have little to say. Many speculators have become rich in handling stocks. It is a game of chance. But it accords with my observation that when ordinary men, not familiar with stock exchanges, buy stock to speculate upon, they generally come out of the little end of the horn. There are many men residing at the mines who keep themselves poor all their lives by dabbling in stocks. It is so in all mining countries.

The industries of the Lake Superior country have been built up by foreign capital and the energy and sagacity of its pioneer people. The money brought into the State, though failing largely in the attainment of legitimate ends—the making of profitable mines—yet we may consider as seed sown to some purpose. It has helped to open the country, to build up an extensive commerce, to plant flourishing communities, in short, it has introduced civilization into the wilderness of the upper peninsula. The people have prospered; there is much individual wealth in that country and the population is rapidly

*Fire is no imaginary danger. For several months during the last year, as you all know, the mine has been on fire, entailing enormous loss, threatening absolute ruin. But the fire has at last been subdued. Stockholders have had a dry time as regards dividends.

increasing. But millionaires are rare birds in that section of our fair State. Thus far we have failed to tree one.

Before closing I wish to advert once more to the mine capitalist and endeavor to show that, as a rule, he is more sinned against than sinning. In my preceding remarks I have largely failed in my object if I have not given you a glimmering of the situation. Iron lands and copper lands are nothing without capital with which to develop them. Find an iron or copper vein far out in the wilderness and without a railroad to bring in machinery and supplies and take out the ore, your treasure would not be worth the price of the land—$1.25 per acre. A worthless knob of trap rock would be just as valuable.

Some twenty or fifty or more good miners find a promising copper vein far from water, with no outlet. They have only their skill as miners as capital. They can do nothing with unaided skill. They cannot of themselves make a great mine out of a mere "prospect." They must secure capital or abandon their "find." They call in a Boston man for example, a capitalist. Together they look over the property. The capitalist is pleased with the "show" and makes the following proposition, to wit: I will put in the necessary capital, say $500,000, to develop the mine. We will organize a company with 20,000 shares of stock, par value $25 per share. You are to have a certain proportion for your discovery. I shall have my share for use of capital and risk. Furthermore, you miners shall agree to take this vein and develop a mine in it and I will pay you good wages for your work. So they come to a mutual and amicable agreement—the capitalist as party of the first part; the miners as parties of the second part.

They go ahead. They clear away the woods, build roads to the lake, build houses and shops, sink shafts and open the mine. There is always copper enough in sight to lure them on.

After the lapse of five years, after a fair trial and the expenditure of the $500,000 capital, the miners in the meantime having received good wages and grown fat, they all come to the conclusion that "it won't pay," in other words, that the mine does not yield enough metal to pay expenses. So the mine is closed, all hands are paid off, and desolation reigns.

Now who is the loser in this venture? Is it not the capitalist who supplied the $500,000? The speculation has failed.

The recently opened iron fields in the Gogebic district of Ontonagon county and beyond the Montreal river in Wisconsin, afford another illustration of capital and labor working hand in hand as friends.

For a long time prior to the recent stir in that quarter old settlers knew that good iron ore existed there. But it was a howling wilderness, far from

navigable waters, with no immediate prospect of railroads. The land was open to settlement or purchase—most of it—at $1.25 per acre. Yet few would venture the small sum necessary to purchase an 80 acre tract. Without railroads the richest iron bluff seemed no better than so much granite.

But when enterprising railroad corporations began to point their roads towards Lake Superior, then mining men and speculators in iron became all alive and hurried into the woods to secure good locations.

Here was a new departure. The iron beds could be profitably worked now, and the railroad companies, while incidentally helping the miner, would reap a rich harvest from travelers, from the transportation of supplies and machinery into the mines, and the carrying out of ore. The benefits were mutual.

Again, history repeats itself. For the last four or five years a wild excitement has pervaded, not only the Gogebic iron district, but towns and cities far removed from it.

Fabulous fortunes were made by the turning of the hand. Men who had hitherto busied themselves as common miners, or city clerks, suddenly blossomed out as great speculators, whom all were eager to honor. Almost every eighty acre lot, in that vast, favored wilderness, became in the eyes of credulous believers, a compact mass of ore—"low in phosphorus!" Companies were organized right and left; the press was kept busy throwing off beautiful stock certificates. These paper evidences of mine wealth were eagerly sought after, so that Tom in the stable, and Bridget in the kitchen, were made equally happy as the fortunate possessors of mine shares.

A few sharp men feathered their nests. Some really good mines have been opened, but we find already many so-called mines abandoned, or bankrupt, many individual investors ruined, and many reputed millionaires hiding from the vengeance of an outraged public.

Mining is indeed a speculation. Travel the world over and you will find it so everywhere. Wreck and ruin seem to be the hand-maids of such enterprises, yet what would the world do without mines and minerals? Gold, silver, tin, copper, and especially iron, are necessary to civilization. The world would make slow progress without them.

Then we conclude that mining is a beneficial industry, that there is positive gain derived from it, and that the rapid increase in population, wealth and power of our upper peninsula, shows that our enterprising northmen have not labored in vain.

INCIDENTS IN THE EARLY HISTORY OF THE SAGINAW VALLEY.

BY JUDGE ALBERT MILLER.

FIFTY YEARS AGO.

I was much interested in reading an account of the proceedings at the banquet and reception given to Hon. S. O. Fisher at the Fraser house on the 7th inst., especially that part that related to the future growth and prosperity of the cities in this part of the valley.

For the encouragement of those who seem to have a correct idea of what the future may be, I will give a little sketch of what the location was fifty years ago, and let the imagination depict what it may be at the end of the next half century.

The writer, coming to the territory in 1830, seeing on the map of Michigan the Saginaw river portrayed like the trunk of a large tree, with branches extending from it in every direction, concluded that somewhere on its banks there must eventually be a large commercial town, and reasoning from his limited observation, believed it would be at the head of sloop and steamboat navigation. So when he came to locate at Saginaw in 1833, he purchased from the United States government the tract of land on the east side of the Saginaw river, where it is formed by the junction of the Shiawassee and Tittabawassee.

But he was soon convinced that he had made a mistake in locating so far up the river; so when an opportunity presented for the sale of his property in February, 1836, to a New Englander, who entertained the same views that he at first did, he availed himself of it, and soon afterwards purchased from the Trombleys, the tract of two hundred and fifty-six acres, upon which the village of Portsmouth was first laid out. The writer wintered a stock of one hundred and fifty head of cattle and fifty horses in 1835-6, on the rushes that grew on the east side of the Quanicassee river, and in passing up and down the Saginaw on the ice (which was the only road to the point where his stock was stationed), he had ample opportunity for observing all that was on the banks of the whole length of the river. From the writer's home at the head of the river, in passing down, there was nothing but a wilderness to be seen on the east side, till the north part of the present location of East Saginaw was reached, where a small clearing had been made on a tract of land owned by Messrs. G. D. & E. S. Williams. A small log house had been built which was then occupied by Enoch Olmstead and family. From there it was open

prairie, with no landmarks except the "lone tree" till the site of Myers' mill was reached, where, in a small log house, Louis Major, with his Indian wife and half breed family, resided.

From Major's to where Twenty-fourth street in Bay City is now located was a dense forest, the timber growing close to the trees hanging over the bank, which was raised three or four feet above the surface of the river. At the point last named there was a little opening made by the Indians for a camping ground, upon which Joseph and Medor Tromble had erected a trading house. From there north for some distance, including the high knoll near the brewery, that the Indians had used as a camping ground, the timber was sparse near the river, presenting the appearance of oak openings. Near the point where the late James Watson built his residence, between Eighteenth and Nineteenth streets, John B. Trudell had erected a small log house in which he then resided with his family. From there north to its mouth there was no residence on the banks of the Saginaw except the small log house occupied by Leon Tromble, which was on Water street, near the present site of the Birney block. Passing up the river, all the land on the west side from the mouth of the Kawkawlin to Willow Island, above Bachelor's mill, was included in the Chippeway reservation of 40,000 acres; large numbers of the tribe were residing in the vicinity and no prospect of their claim being extinguished in the near future. At the lower end of Carrollton there had been a blockhouse built of material removed from the fort at Saginaw and was occupied by Seymour Ensign and his family; it was on the Mosely farm, near where the old Indian apple trees grow.

From that point there was nothiug to be seen from the river till you arrived at the old Campau house at the north end of Saginaw City, which was a large two story block house sided up on the outside and well finished inside, built by Joseph Campau of Detroit, at the time the troops were stationed at Saginaw in 1822; there were two or three small blockhouses in the immediate vicinity and nothing more till the fort was reached, where there were four or five blockhouses that had been built for officers' residences, all of which were occupied, some by two or three families. At the foot of Mackinaw street there were two frame buildings, the old red store and the "mess" house built by Messrs. G. D. & E. S. Williams and used in their connection with the trade of the American Fur Company. Back on the corner of Mackinaw and Washington streets the Messrs. G. D. & E. S. Williams each had a fine frame residence, and opposite Green Point, two miles above, the writer and Judge Jewett each had a frame house; those mentioned constituted all the frame buildings and all the residences that stood near the Saginaw river at the end of the year 1835.

In July, 1836, the writer, accompanied by the late James Fraser and Judge Jewett, who was the only surveyor at that time, started early one morning from Saginaw in a canoe and came down the river to the tract of land the writer had purchased from Tromble—Mr. Fraser hoping to meet a vessel that had on board some seed buckwheat for him, and the writer and Jewett to make a preliminary survey for a plat of the village of Portsmouth. After surveying the lines from which to make a plat, which was the first move ever made towards making a town at this end of the river, the parties all got on board of their canoe and paddled down to Leon Tromble's to procure something for the comfort of the inner man, and while they were partaking of a lunch, Louis Tromble, then a boy ten or eleven years old, now a gray haired man residing somewhere in the south part of the city, ran into the house, much excited, announcing the appearance of a steamboat.

The steamboat proved to be the Governor Marcy, chartered by the late Norman Little, for Mackie, Oakley and Jennison, to take passengers and supplies to Saginaw City, the site of which had been purchased by the parties last named and they were actively engaged in building up the town. Mr. Jennison, named above, was the father of our fellow citizen, Charles E. Jennison. That date may be considered as an important epoch in the history of the Valley. A steamboat had entered the Saginaw river and a move made towards building a town near its mouth. At that time what was afterwards Lower Saginaw and Bay City proper, was John Riley's reserve, the owner who resided near Port Huron, having obstinately refused to sell on any terms.

After a plat of Portsmouth was made the writer took up his quarters at the Michigan Exchange at Detroit, with a view of selling lots or interests in the tract in order to obtain capital and to interest parties possessed of it, with which to commence improvements at Portsmouth, but he found he stood on the same footing with a hundred others having paper towns in Michigan and that it was necessary to do something to show that he had faith in the project himself. So in the fall of 1836 he entered into partnership with B. K. Hall and Cromwell Barney for the purpose of building a steam saw mill at Portsmouth, but it was so late in the season that the vessel that he bought to bring the engine, boilers and machinery for the mill from Detroit was laid up and frozen in at Port Huron, so that every pound of iron that was used in constructing the mill was brought from Port Huron on sleighs through St. Clair, Macomb, Oakland, Genesee and Saginaw counties to Portsmouth, and the mill, which was the second one put in operation on the Saginaw river, was started in April, 1837, soon after which the great financial crash came on that put an end to nearly all outlays for improvements in the Saginaw valley. In

the meantime the Riley reservation had been purchased, Lower Saginaw laid out and active operations commenced in building up a town, but, like all other enterprises of the day, it had to be discontinued. It would require a volume to trace the history of the growth of, and the improvements in our cities from the time the business began to revive in 1845 to the present time, but suffice it to say that they have attained goodly proportions without drawing on the resources that usually build up cities. We have yet to draw upon, for our growth and improvement, the trade of a vast agricultural region with a soil of inexhaustible fertility; we have the manufacturing interests (aside from those of salt and lumber) which always center at points which have the facilities for cheap living and cheap transportation that bay cities have.

Bay City, May, 1886.

FERTILITY OF THE RIVER BOTTOM.

All the early settlements at Saginaw made for agricultural purposes were on the banks of the streams, principally on the Tittabawassee; we thought, in those days, that nothing but the alluvial bottom lands would pay to clear and cultivate. I once owned the 40 acre lot known as Mapes' addition to East Saginaw, which now includes the site of the depot and other railroad buildings of the F. & P. M. R. R., which I exchanged with the late James Fraser for a farm on the Tittabawassee, situated two miles below the present railroad crossing at Paines'. That farm was considered a choice selection, there being 60 acres of river bottom on it, and the crops raised on those lands might well satisfy the farmer, and the abundance of them amply compensated him for the inconvenience of an occasional overflow of his land by the spring freshets. Seventy bushels of shelled corn to the acre was no uncommon yield. I have raised common field pumpkins that weighed 60 pounds each, and from one vine I raised 22 pumpkins, the aggregate weight of which was 382 pounds. In 1833 Duncan McLellan raised 800 bushels of potatoes, the yield being between 300 and 400 bushels to the acre. In November, 1830, the elder Mr. McCarty and his son, Thomas, came from the city of Boston and settled on the Tittabawassee, neither of them ever having chopped a stick of timber previous to that time. They cut the logs and built a house with their own hands, in which they lived and cooked their own food, and during the winter and spring cut the timber into short lengths that they could roll into heaps by hand, and cleared the land, upon which they raised a crop of corn that they sold in the fall of 1831 for $60. Edward McCarty, a younger brother of Thomas, now (1886) occupies the same and surrounding lands, and is one of the richest farmers in Saginaw county. The McCartys raised their first crop without any team work. After that date it was customary for settlers to fell

the timber and pile the brush neatly and burn it in the spring, and plant and raise their first crop of corn among the logs. A settler once told the writer that he could raise a larger crop in that way than if the land was cleared, for he always planted close to the logs on each side.

A LAW SUIT.

It must not be supposed that the early pioneers were possessed of more peaceful dispositions than the average of mankind, and that no jealousies or feuds existed among neighbors at that early day, for such was not the fact. Sometime previous to 1833, a feud had existed between Duncan McLellan and Charles McLean, neighbors on the Tittabawassee, the cause for which probably neither of them could have told, which eventually culminated in a lawsuit, the first that the writer recollects, in Saginaw. During the old territorial government the highway laws were quite stringent, and usually rigidly enforced. In the year above referred to, Charles McLean was elected overseer of highways in his district, and McLellan refused to work out his highway tax under his direction, or to commute it by paying money into McLean's hands. In due time, McLean, by virtue of his warrant, levied on the chattels of McLellan, and took from his possession a fine cow and sold her at auction according to law, and applied the proceeds of the sale to the liquidation of McLellan's road tax. The cow was purchased by Humphrey McLean, father of Seth McLean, now a prominent lumberman of Bay City. McLellan, under pretense that the cow had been illegally sold, broke into McLean's enclosure and took her and kept her where she could not be recaptured by McLean, who then sued McLellan for the value of the cow. The proceedings were before Gardner D. Williams, Esq., then a justice of the peace for Oakland county. A jury was empaneled, witnesses examined, and after due deliberation the jury brought in a verdict of twenty dollars, the value of the cow, and costs of suit against the defendant, who promptly paid the judgment in silver dollars; and then said he would take the case into the circuit court for Oakland county, and make McLean smart for the illegal sale of his cow. But the case never appeared in the Oakland circuit. There were no lawyers there in those days.

GOING SEVENTY-FIVE MILES TO MILL WITH OX TEAMS.

At the time about which I am writing, the farmers of Saginaw and vicinity were raising good crops; they had got tired of using the hand mill for grinding their corn, and thought they could not afford to purchase all their bread stuff from the supplies shipped in from Detroit by the Messrs. Williams. So

four of them, Artemas W. Bacon, Humphrey McLean, Governer Vinton, and the writer, agreed to join in company and each take a grist to be ground at Pontiac, where the nearest grist mill was located. This was in January, 1834, when all our team horses had horns; in other words, we had none but ox teams. Previous to this, Charles McLean had purchased a lot of land at Pine Run, and built a log house in which he kept the first tavern, or stopping place, between Flint and Saginaw. Mr. McLean joined us with his team and took a load of household goods to his new home at Pine Run. The teams from Tittabawassee passed my house at Green Point before I was ready to start; I told them I would overtake them at their first night's camping ground; I followed after them and at dark found them crouched in the snow, shivering over a small fire built by the side of a log, without any preparations having been made for sleeping or for comfort during waking hours. After I had taken care of my team, I got some shovels from McLean's load, had the snow cleared away, chopped some wood and got a rousing fire burning, cut brush and laid on the ground before it, upon which we laid our bags of grain, placed our blankets on them, and made a bed upon which we slept comfortably all night.

The next day we passed on to Flint, where we found the snow had all disappeared and we were obliged to get wagons with which to pursue the remainder of our journey. Between 1830 and 1834 many families had settled on the road between Flint and Pontiac, and several houses had been built expressly for the accommodation of the traveling public; one I recollect built by Mr. McOmber (a lawyer from the State of New York), in Groveland, where the halfway house was so long kept on the old stage route between Flint and Pontiac. We stayed at Mr. McOmber's over night on our way going to Pontiac, and again on our return. Mr. McOmber was a genial, pleasant landlord, and as we sat by his cheerful fire, built under a stick chimney on one side of his log house, cracking our jokes with him and with one another, we had no more idea of hardship in our mode of travel or in our way of life, than the favored traveler of the present day has as he is driven with lightning speed over the same route in a magnificent palace. The place which all travelers going over the route north of Pontiac at an early day most delighted to tarry at was the residence of Major Oliver Williams, which was situated on the bank of Silver Lake, three and one half miles north of Pontiac. Major Williams settled on his farm in 1819, having brought his goods on the first wheeled vehicle that ever penetrated to that part of Oakland county, and to reach his location from Detroit at that time he had to go by the way of Mount Clemens. In 1830 Major Williams' farm was under a fine state of cultivation, with a good two-story block house and two large

barns on it; large apple and peach orchards, with a garden in which grew in abundance all kinds of vegetables and small fruits, the sight of which greatly encouraged those who were pushing into the wilderness to make new homes for themselves. Major Williams was a great friend of the pioneer, speaking encouraging words and giving good advice to all whom he met. He and his six sons and three daughters and their families have done much towards starting Michigan in the way of the prosperity that she now enjoys. I was on my way to Pontiac to mill, but I see I am tarrying too long at Uncle Oliver's, as was my habit in early days. We arrived at the old yellow mill in due time, and Samuel C. Monson, its proprietor, commenced grinding our grists at once and we were soon on our way home, where we arrived without accident, and rejoiced in being able to eat bread made from grain raised with our own hands, "sitting under our own vine and fig tree." Of the parties named above, the two McLeans and Artemas W. Bacon have long since gone to their final rest. I met Governor Vinton last July, hale and hearty. He is living at Mount Morris. Samuel C. Monson is living near East Saginaw well and hearty, and the writer is able to hold his pen this 10th day of February, 1886.

THE BAD RIVER CANAL.

The first constitution of Michigan (adopted in 1835) by article 12, section 3 made it the duty of the government of the State to encourage internal improvements, and of the legislature to make provisions by law for ascertaining the proper objects of improvement in relation to roads, canals and navigable waters, and also to provide by law for an equal, systematic and economical expenditure of all funds which might be appropriated for these objects. Early in the history of the State government a loan of $5,000,000 was negotiated by Governor Mason from the Morris Canal and Banking Company, of New Jersey, and on the 25th day of March, 1837, a board of commissioners of internal improvements was appointed, consisting of Hart L. Stewart, John M. Barber, Gardner D. Williams, Levi S. Humphrey, Justus Burdick, David C. McKinstry and James B. Hunt, who soon afterwards projected a system of internal improvements for the State, consisting of three railroads and two water ways across the lower peninsula. The railroads were the Michigan Central, the Michigan Southern and the Northern Railroad. The water ways were the Clinton and Kalamazoo canal, intended to connect the navigable waters of the Clinton and Kalamazoo rivers; and the Bad River canal, intended to connect the waters of the Bad river with those of the Maple, and by improving the rivers to open a water way from Lake Huron via the Saginaw and Grand rivers to Lake Michigan at Grand Haven.

The people of the Saginaw valley anticipated great results from the projected improvement last mentioned, by its opening up a water way from a shipping point at Saginaw west into a portion of the interior of the State that was known to contain some some of its richest agricultural lands; and it would also furnish a water course across the peninsula on a shorter route than to follow the course of the lakes. Early in the year 1838 a corps of engineers was appointed for the work, selected from those who had been employed on the New York & Erie Railroad. Charles F. Smith, of Binghamton, N. Y., was chief engineer, with several assistants, among whom was a young man named E. L. Wentz, from the same town, who was just entering upon the duties of that profession as a life work, and who after leaving Saginaw continued the work of his profession; and when the war broke out was employed by the U. S. government to take charge of railroads in the south that were under its control. He is a brother-in-law of Judge S. T. Holmes and A. L. Stewart, who are now residents of Bay City. Since the war Mr. Wentz has been a resident of Missouri.

A survey of the canal was made and specifications prepared for the first section extending west from the forks of Bad river, and early in 1839 the contract for the construction of that section was let to the late Norman Little, of Saginaw. Great expense attended the prosecution of the work on account of its being located ten miles from any white settlement, thereby adding greatly to the cost of transportation of lumber supplies, etc., but under the management of the energetic contractor it was prosecuted with vigor. A large amount of lumber was transported to the spot and timber got out for the coffer dams; and about one hundred Irishmen were employed doing the excavating. This work continued till August or September, 1839, when the State failed to pay the contractors on its public works for the reason that the Morris Canal and Banking Company had failed before paying to the State the full amount of the $5,000,000 loan. So our young State, that had so recently started out to do business on her own account with such high hopes and under such favorable auspices, was bankrupt, and so great had been the previous financial crash in mercantile circles that but few men doing business in 1836 maintained their credit. So for a time we were almost literally a community of bankrupts as well as a bankrupt State. But thanks to the energy, industry, and frugality of our citizens, the vast undeveloped resources of our State and the wise and prudent administration of its government, our State has gradually arisen from that degraded position till now she stands in the front rank of her sister States in reference to State credit and the prosperity of her citizens. But to return to the Bad River canal. After the pay stopped, the work of course stopped also; when the Irishmen were dismissed

from the job the last installment of their wages had not been paid, and for two or three days, with angry looks, they paraded the streets of Saginaw, making those interested in the contract fear they would mob their houses, but after a proper explanation of the cause of the non-payment of their wages they left without doing any damage to any one. The whole amount expended on that work by the State was a total loss, resulting in no good to any one. Some years after the transaction the State settled with Mr. Little, the contractor, and paid him $16,000.

About six years ago Mr. Wentz, the engineer before referred to, visited his friends in Bay City, and having had a pleasant acquaintance with him while he was engaged in the survey of the canal, I was glad to meet him on the occasion of his visit, and to talk with him about the changes that had been made in the Saginaw valley during his forty years' absence from it.

He did not find the Bad River canal; which was to bring such great wealth and prosperity to the Saginaw valley; that was a thing of the past, forgotten by almost every one. But other improvements had been made; instead of the little hamlet called Saginaw City being almost the only settlement on the Saginaw river he found four beautiful cities and three large villages aggregating a population of nearly one hundred thousand; and instead of one sail vessel and an occasional trip of a steamboat being able to do all the carrying trade on the Saginaw valley, he found that Bay City rated as third in commercial importance of all the cities around the chain of great lakes, and third in population of all the cities of Michigan.

The pine timber that grew in such abundance on the tributaries of the Saginaw that the land upon which it stood was not considered worth purchasing at one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre, had proved such a source of wealth as to bring millions of dollars into the Valley, to enrich its inhabitants, and that the source of the salt springs that he had heard of in the vicinity of Saginaw had been found by drilling a thousand feet into the earth and brine raised to the surface, from which over two million barrels of salt were made annually, and that the lands in the Valley, a great portion of which had been considered unfit for cultivation, had become the most productive of any in the State.

THE NORTHERN RAILROAD.

One of the improvements projected by the commissioners of internal improvements in 1837 was the Northern railroad, passing on a line from Port Huron to Grand Haven. Its name would hardly indicate its location at the present day, but at the time it was located it passed through the northern tier of counties in which there were any settlements except the sparse and isolated

ones in Saginaw, Mackinaw and Chippewa counties. In order to give some idea of what was considered northern Michigan ten years after the location of the road referred to, I will state that in a sectional contest for the election of a United States senator, the north, south and west each presented a candidate. All the senators and representatives from the counties north of the tier through which the Central railroad passes, and east of the meridian line and Clinton and a part of Ingham county west of it, marshalled themselves as champions of northern Michigan under the name of "Northern Rangers," led by Chas. P. Bush, then of Livingston county. They constituted less than one-third of the membership.

The Northern railroad not having so many interested advocates as the Central and Southern lines, was not prosecuted with the same vigor; but there must have been large appropriations made in an early day, for in 1841, after much labor in grubbing and clearing the line had been done, there was an unexpended balance of appropriations of $60,000 which the legislature of that year ordered to be expended in constructing a wagon road on the line of the proposed railroad. I think the whole of that balance could not have been available for that purpose, for but a small portion of the line was passable as a wagon road when, in 1848, the legislature made an appropriation of 20,000 acres of internal improvement lands to continue the work. The land appropriation was to be expended under the supervision of the late A. N. Hart, as special commissioner. Up to 1849 all the appropriations for a wagon road had been expended on the line adopted for the railroad. That year the legislature passed an act appointing Lewis S. Tyler of Genesee county, Albert Miller, then of Saginaw county, and Henry Newberry of Shiawassee county, commissioners to relocate the line of road between the villages of Flint and Corunna, and the special commissioner was directed to expend the appropriation on the line that they should adopt.

The commissioners had three lines to choose from; the Southern passing through what was known as the Miller settlement, the Central passing through the Lyon settlement, and the Northern passing through the village of Flushing. A road had been opened on each of the first mentioned lines, and the country partially settled all the way between Flint and Corunna. On the Northern line a good road had been made from Flint to Flushing, and the country well settled, but after passing one mile west from Flint river at Flushing they came to a tract of heavy timbered land containing a whole township and extending almost to Corunna, that had never been penetrated by a settler. A large portion of the tract was internal improvement land and had been selected to pay for the labor in opening the road that the commissioners were to locate. The act authorized the commissioners to take

into consideration the subscriptions that might be given for the respective lines and locate the road where public interest would be best subserved. There were large subscriptions made for the Northern line by George and Porter Hazleton, of Flint, and by James Seymour, of Flushing. After looking over each route and discussing the interests pertaining to them, the commissioners were unanimous in selecting the Northern route, but in so doing they greatly offended some of their personal friends. The proprietors of the land about where the court house was located at Flint called it "Flint Center," and desired to make it what its name purported, the center of the village of Flint, which the location of the road on the Southern line would greatly facilitate by passing directly through it; but I think the commissioners were always satisfied with the location they selected, for it caused a whole township to be quickly settled by enterprising farmers who were not afraid of the timbered land after a good road had been opened through it. The town of Hazelton is now one of the best townships in Shiawassee county.

THE FIRST STEAMBOAT THAT ENTERED THE SAGINAW RIVER.

I had lived a long time at Saginaw, anticipating that at some future day a steamboat would arrive from Detroit, and I promised myself a ride on the return trip of the first one that should enter the river. In July, 1836, I had purchased the tract of land upon which the town of Portsmouth was afterwards built, and went down the river from Saginaw in a canoe, accompanied by Judge Jewett, then county surveyor, with one or two assistants, to make a preliminary survey for a plat of Portsmouth. The late James Fraser was of the party, and after we had surveyed and measured our lines we all went to the residence of Leon Tromble, Sr., who then occupied the only residence on John Riley's reserve, a small log house standing near the corner of the present Fourth and Water streets in Bay City. While the party was in the house satisfying the "inner man," Louis Tromble (now a grey headed man living in the vicinity, but then a boy ten or twelve years of age) came running into the house greatly excited, crying: "A steamboat! A steamboat!" We all ran out to see what the boy had mistaken for a steamboat, when, to our great delight, we saw a steamboat proudly making headway against a south wind and the current of the Saginaw river. We hailed the boat, which proved to be the Governor Marcy, commanded by Capt. Gorham and piloted by Capt. Rhodes, and chartered by the late Norman Little in behalf of himself and Mackie, Oakley and Jennison, who then owned Saginaw City and had just commenced active operations in building up the town. Mr. Jennison, who was interested in the charter of the boat, was the father of Judge William Jennison of Detroit and Charles E. Jennison, now a prominent citizen of Bay

City. We went out to the steamboat with our canoe and with some difficulty got on board. Judge Jewett losing his compass staff was the only real mishap that occurred. Among the emigrants we found on board who were visiting Saginaw for the first time, was the late George W. Bullock, who for many years occupied a prominent position as a business man in the Saginaw valley. We steamed up the river, when, for the first time, the white owls on the lone tree, the wild ducks on the river and the fishes in the stream were disturbed by the noise of machinery propelled by steam.

The people of Saginaw were greatly elated at the arrival of a steamboat at their town, and the next day organized an excursion to test the capabilities of the Tittabawassee for steamboat navigation. The citizens turned out en masse and the boat steamed up the river about two miles above Green Point, when its further progress was impeded by the overhanging branches of the trees. Among those on the boat was Dr. Charles Little, who was then visiting his daughter, Mrs. Hiram L. Miller, at Saginaw. Dr. Little was one of the exploring party that went from Detroit to Saginaw in 1822, mentioned in J. L. Cole's Journal published in Vol. 2 of Pioneer Collections, commencing on page 470. [I like to refer to that Journal, for it gives the best description of the country as it appeared to me on my first view of it that I have ever seen written.] Dr. Little was so well pleased with Saginaw on that visit that he left money at the land office at Detroit, with which to purchase some choice selections of land near the fort when the same should come into the market. Dr. Little and Herman Ladd, his neighbor, I think, made the first purchase of land from the government at Saginaw.

Previous to the arrival of the boat, acting in the capacity of justice of the peace, I had issued a summons in favor of Mr. Clark, an Englishman, an old pioneer of Lapeer, against Asa Hill, a former resident of Lapeer, but then of Saginaw, and the case was to come on for trial on the day the steamboat was to leave for Detroit. I transferred the papers to Gardner D. Williams, Esq., to try the case, but before starting on the boat I met Mr. Clark, who had come all the way from Lapeer with his witnesses and was greatly disappointed and urged me to remain, but I told him I would not do so for all that was pending, and the result was an amicable settlement of their difficulties between the parties. I met Mr. Clark afterwards, accompanied by his daughter, to whom he introduced me as his runaway justice, a designation which he ever after applied to me.

The Governor Marcy continued to make regular trips to Saginaw during the remainder of the season, and during the season of 1837 and a part of 1838, and the writer made many trips on her while she was in the Saginaw trade. She was a logy old tub compared with steamboats of the present

day. Her first commander, Captain Gorham, was a complete dandy; he would perch himself on the wheelhouse, dressed in some fantastic style, and motion with his arms as if piloting the boat; but Captain Rhodes, who was an old navigator of the river and knew every foot of the ground, would pay no more attention to him than if he was not there; I have known him change his dress three or four times after entering the river before reaching the landing at Saginaw. He was superseded in his command before the first season closed.

The boat could barely overcome the rapid current at the head of the St. Clair river. There was a stump on the Canada shore opposite the strongest current, and the passengers were accustomed to watch the exciting race between the boat and stump. The boat would push boldly forward and fairly get ahead of the stump, when through a slight deviation from a direct line, the current would cause her to fall back, and the stump would be ahead, but by repeated trials and perseverance the boat always won the race. There were no tugs for towing vessels in those waters at that time, and sail vessels had to wait at the foot of the rapids for a favorable wind. I was on board the boat at one time when a vessel at the foot of the rapids hailed her for a tow. The captain of the vessel came on board and gave the captain of the steamboat one hundred dollars for a tow into Lake Huron. Some parties on the vessel stepped on board the steamboat for a ride. The towline had but just been made fast when a fresh breeze sprang up, and the vessel hoisted sail, cast off from the steamboat and proudly sailed into the lake, leaving the steamboat to struggle with the current, and race with the stump; after she got fairly into the lake she lay to and waited for the steamboat to come up, and allow the vessel's passengers to get on board.

THE FIRST VESSEL BUILT ON THE SAGINAW RIVER.

In the early days of Saginaw, before any dredging machines were brought to the river, the Carrollton bar was such an obstruction to the navigation of the upper portion of the river, where nearly all the business of the valley was then done, that it was a great detriment to the business interests of the place, and means had to be devised to overcome the difficulty. In the common stages of water no craft drawing over four and a half feet of water could pass over the bar.

Nelson Smith, a brother-in-law of the late Norman and Col. Wm. L. P. Little, came to Saginaw in 1837, and in 1844 and 1845 was doing a mercancantile business at Saginaw City and owned the little schooner "Mary" of twenty tons burden, which sufficed to do the business of the place at that time. The little schooner made regular trips between Saginaw and Detroit,

but in the fall of 1846 she was wrecked on the Canada shore of Lake Huron and became a total loss; so Mr. Smith conceived the idea of building a larger vessel, to supply the demands of the increasing trade of the Saginaw river, that might be adapted to its navigation. He secured the services of a Frenchman whose name I have forgotten, who devised as neat a model for the vessel as a person would wish to see. Business had been at a very low ebb since 1838, and the commencement of the building of the vessel in the fall of 1846 was hailed as a new era in the business of Saginaw. Several men from abroad were employed in the construction of the vessel, which filled Jewett's Hotel with boarders; and furnishing the timber gave employment to the neighboring farmers with their teams. The vessel was of about seventy tons burden, substantially built of the best of timber, and when loaded drew but four and a half feet of water. Her construction was superintended by Capt. A. F. Lock, who came from St. Clair county for that purpose and was her first master. When the vessel was launched she was named the "Julia Smith," the proprietor giving her the name of his only daughter. After the vessel was fitted out and commenced her trips to Detroit she proved a great convenience and benefit to the people of Saginaw. A person can hardly realize the inconvenience of living in a small community isolated from the rest of mankind by forty miles of mud and wilderness on one side and two hundred and fifty miles of water on the other, unless he has had the experience. The small traders of Saginaw did what they could to supply the needs of the people, but wants frequently occurred that could not be supplied at the stores and recourse was had to Capt. Lock, who was always ready to make their purchases in Detroit without charge for commission, only charging for freight on the goods. Large sums of money passed through his hands for that purpose and no complaint was ever made about his purchases.

There were no steamboats running on the river in those days and people, when they could, took advantage of a trip of the Julia Smith to pass between Saginaw City and Portsmouth and Lower Saginaw. I remember one day late in November, 1847, I got on board the Julia Smith at Lower Saginaw, and towards evening, during a heavy storm of rain and wind, we started for a voyage to Saginaw City. We passed Portsmouth, the Lone Tree, Devil's Elbow and Willow Island with flying colors, and at dusk came to the critical point in the navigation of the river, the Carrollton bar. The bunch of willows from which an acute angle to the left was to be made was visible, the helm was put down to guide the vessel through the narrow channel across the bar to deep water, which when reached, would insure a speedy arrival at our homes. But we were doomed to disappointment, for Capt. Lock had not made sufficient allowance for the fierceness of the gale, and we found our-

selves hard aground on the south side of the channel. After partaking of our supper we retired to rest on board the vessel. In the morning we found the ground covered by about eight inches of snow, through which we waded about two miles to our homes at Saginaw City. Late in November, 1848, I removed my family and effects from Saginaw City to Portsmouth. After all were on board the Julia Smith we started from Saginaw with a fair wind, passed the bar in safety, and were only a part of two days and one night in making the voyage of fourteen miles. The Julia Smith left the Saginaw trade about 1850, and I learned from an article published in the Detroit Post in 1871 that she was then a staunch and sound craft sailing on Lake Michigan, and how much longer she sailed I know not. Her first owner, Nelson Smith, his wife, and the daughter for whom the vessel was named, all passed away a few years after the vessel was put afloat, and her first master, Capt. A. F. Lock, was swept in a storm from the deck of the schooner Col. Cook while sailing her as master, and drowned in Lake St. Clair, in 1857.

A PIONEER STEAMBOAT EXCURSION.

One of the most difficult problems for the farmers of Michigan to solve after they began to raise a surplus of produce was to devise ways and means for its transportation to market. I have heard of many instances where loads were taken from interior points to market at Detroit when the expenses of the journey would absorb the price of the load.

Previous to 1850 Shiawassee county had been pretty well settled by enterprising farmers and the well cultivated, fertile soil yielded a large surplus of wheat. Daniel Ball, one of Michigan's most enterprising pioneers, had built a large flouring mill at Owosso and purchased wheat and manufactured it into flour with a view of transporting it to market by way of the Shiawassee river to Saginaw and from there shipping it to eastern markets. After expending a large amount of money and labor in clearing the driftwood from the river and using it one or two seasons for the transportation of his flour in small boats to Saginaw, he found the river so crooked and shallow at different points and its navigation so precarious that it was impracticable to do a profitable business by using that mode of transportation. About that time plank roads came in vogue and our volumes of session laws were annually filled with plank road charters, the franchises of which extended over all the settled portions of the State. A project was on foot to build a plank road fron Corunna and Owosso to the forks of Bad river and use that river and the Shiawassee below its junction with the same, for the transportion of passengers and freight in small steamboats to deep water navigation on the Saginaw. The steamboat Buena Vista had been built at East Saginaw after the pattern of boats that navigated the

shoal waters of the upper Ohio. It was a long, uncouth looking thing, having a large stern wheel with two engines placed in the stern and the boilers at the bow of the boat, the steam being conveyed from the boilers to the engine in cast iron pipes placed under the hurricane deck.

In the summer of 1849, while operating my steam saw mill at Portsmouth, I was invited to join an excursion that was to start from Saginaw the next Saturday morning with a delegation from Shiawassee county that would come to explore the route for the plank road and test the feasibility of the river navigation. I was on hand at the boat in due season, where I found ready for the day's excursion almost the whole of the adult male population of Saginaw, with the delegation from Shiawassee county, which consisted of Governor Andrew Parsons, of Corunna, and Judge Amos Gould, of Owosso. No supplies were taken on the boat, as it was expected she would return to Saginaw by noon or a little after, the distance to the forks being about sixteen miles. The boat passed up the Saginaw and Shiawassee rivers without difficulty, but making rather slow progress till it entered the Bad river, which was narrow and so crooked that the boat would sometimes be wedged between two points which caused great difficulty in her making progress at all. The Rev. Louis Mills, then pastor of the Presbyterian church at Saginaw, who had joined the excursion, fearing its duration would infringe on the Sabbath, at this point wisely took a canoe and paddled himself back to Saginaw. The pressing of the boat against the banks filled with mud the pipes that were used to convey water to the boilers, and before we arrived at our place of destination the boat was propelled by heated gas, blue streams of which issued from every joint in the boilers and engines, and a shower of molten lead was falling from the joints of the steam pipe. At this time the engineer was wading beside the boat trying to open the pipes to let the water into the boilers, but fortunately he was unsuccessful, for had a dash of water entered them in their heated condition they would have exploded and scattered us all to the four winds.

We finally arrived at the forks and after dismissing our Shiawassee friends with cheers, we waited for the boilers to cool so they could be filled by hand for our return trip, but upon the first introduction of water into them, it was found that the strain from the heated gas had opened every joint, so that the water ran out as fast as it was poured in. Now we were in a dilemma; night was approaching and there were fifty hungry men sixteen miles from their base of supplies, no dwelling house within several miles, and no road in any direction. A council was called, and Daniel L. C. Eaton, of Saginaw, and E. F. Bird, then of Saginaw, but afterwards a resident of Lansing, volunteered to go to Saginaw with a canoe and bring us a supply of provisions.

A little after midnight our friends returned with a canoe well laden with cooked provisions which the ladies of Saginaw City had furnished by emptying their larders of what had been prepared for the coming Sabbath, and of all the choice banquets I have ever partaken of I never enjoyed one more than that midnight lunch on board the old steamboat Buena Vista.

We whiled away the time as best we could till morning (not much sleep indulged in), when what boats there were were manned for the trip to Saginaw, and the balance of the crowd wended their way over the trail by way of the Indian settlement at Swan Creek. The late Alpheus F. Williams was in company with me, and at Swan Creek we were kindly invited to spend the night with our friend Muck-a-ta-mish-a-way (Black Elk), where we were comfortably provided for in his wigwam, and returned to Saginaw the next morning. We felt a little humiliated at being seen tramping over the country on the Sabbath when we found our Indian friends deeply engaged in their devotions. The Buena Vista remained at the forks two weeks for repairs, when she returned to deep water, and that ended the project of a plank road from Corunna and Owosso to the forks of the Bad river.

MY FIRST TRIP TO LANSING.

While in the legislature of 1847, in advocating the location of the State capital at Lansing, I anticipated that at an early day a direct communication would be opened between that location and the Saginaw Valley, although a large portion of the way was at that time an unbroken wilderness. Several projects had been considered; one was to use steamboat navigation from Saginaw to the forks of Bad river (now St. Charles), and from there build a plank road to Owosso, and from Owosso to Lansing, but the plan never progressed any farther than to make a trial trip with the old steamboat Buena Vista from Saginaw to the forks, an account of which is given in another article. So the matter stood, when in September, 1850, I had occasion to visit Lansing. In order to get there I took passage from Portsmouth to Saginaw on board the steamboat Wolcott, and remained at Saginaw over night in order to take the early stage the next morning for Flint, at which point I arrived on the evening of the second day. In order to get from Flint to Detroit in one day it was necessary to start at four o'clock in the morning. There had been a long spell of dry weather, but when we started from Flint that morning the rain was pouring down in torrents. The stage we rode in was a primitive concern, the top being covered with three basswood boards running lengthwise of the vehicle, which the dry weather had shrunk, leaving large, open cracks which operated as conductors to convey all the water inside the stage that fell on top. The cracks were directly over the heads of

the passengers, and anyone can judge of the comfort of the situation. Among the passengers on that occasion was Miss Helen Taylor, who a short time afterwards became the second wife of the late Col. Wm. L. P. Little of East Saginaw, and the cheerfulness and forbearance which she manifested in passing through that uncomfortable ordeal, as plainly showed the amiability of her character as did the excessive grief of a large circle of friends on her departure to her final rest a year or two afterwards. The third day's journey brought me safely to Detroit, many miles farther from Lansing than when I started from home. From Detroit I had railroad conveyance all the way to Jackson, where I remained the fourth night after leaving home. At Jackson I fell in company with Bernard C. Whittemore, then State treasurer, and John Sweegles, who was a candidate for auditor general. It was a tedious day's ride from Jackson to Lansing, but the pleasant conversation of my traveling companions above named made it more pleasant than it would otherwise have been.

I think the hotel we stopped at in Lansing was called the Lansing House. It was a frame addition built to the primitive log house that served as the first hotel in the city and was located on Main street directly opposite the site of the present Lansing House. There was much sickness in Michigan that season and I was attacked with cholera morbus on the night of my arrival at Lansing and I spent the two days of my stay in town in recuperating from my attack of illness and in transacting some business at the auditor general's office; for auditor general I found my friend, John J. Adam, with whom I had been associated in the legislature three years before. When I got ready to start from Lansing I found my traveling companions, Messrs. Whittemore and Sweegles, also ready for their return trip. We jointly, hired a light two-horse carriage and team to take us to Jackson. Mr. Whittemore drove the team, taking with him a large sum of money to be conveyed to Detroit for safe keeping.

In going from Lansing to Jackson we took the route by way of Eaton Rapids in order to get the benefit of six or seven miles of plank road that had been built on that route. It was a fine day and we had a pleasant drive, my traveling companions beguiling the way with their pleasant conversation. Mr. Sweegles, who had been in the U. S. navy, related incidents of his experience, and among other things, related the circumstance of his having met George P. Robinson, who a few years previously had murdered his mistress, Helen Jewett, in New York, the tragedy at that time creating a great sensation throughout the country. Mr. Whittemore related his success in a flour speculation. At his first start in business when a young man he made arrangements with a New York firm to buy the flour he should send them

from the country and allow him to draw against the shipping bills. At the close of the transaction, when he settled with the firm, he had a margin of $30,000, all of which he drew on one check. "The Hibbard House," at Jackson, must have been of long standing and good reputation, for I remember that as the name of the hotel at which I stopped in 1850, and in passing through the city the other day I found that was still the first or leading hotel. Before starting on the train from Jackson I called on the widow of Dr. Oliver Russ, one of Jackson's earliest pioneers. Mrs. Russ and myself were near neighbors in Vermont and schoolmates in our youth. From Jackson I returned home by the same route. I went without any notable incident on the journey, which occupied altogether ten or twelve days' time. Mark the contrast. Now in 1886, I can start from my home in Bay City in the morning and go to Lansing and spend eight hours and return home the same evening.

WINTERING A STOCK OF 150 HEAD OF CATTLE AND FIFTY HORSES ON THE RUSHES.

I shall never tire of recalling to remembrance the beautiful scenery presented to the view of the traveler on the Saginaw river, in the summer of 1835. The river banks, on each side, about three feet high, were well defined, from a point near its mouth along its whole length, except at the mouth of creeks and bayous, and the prairie was covered with bluejoint grass free from any other vegetation, except near the banks of the river, where it was interspersed with morning glories, wild roses and other wild flowers, presenting the appearance of a beautiful flower garden. The ground was firm and solid so that a person could ride on horseback or drive over it in any direction. Eastern parties who visited the valley that summer were captivated by its beauty.

Dr. Daniel H. Fitzhugh made his first visit to the valley in June of that year and rode over the prairies where the bluejoint grass was as high as the pony's back, with nothing else in view except the distant timber and the flower decked banks of the river; he was delighted with the prospect and purchased a large tract of prairie land below Zilwaukie, where the New York salt company's improvements are now located.

Persons who have only seen the river in its present condition, curtailed in its proportions by dock and booms, with no appearance of banks and what is here described as dry prairie covered with water and unsightly reeds and rushes, may think I draw largely on my imagination for the beauties here described. I will refer such persons to the letter of I. L. Cole, dated May 22, 1822, and published in Vol. 2 of Pioneer Collections, commencing on page 470. That letter gave a correct description of other localities as they then appeared, and I presume did of the locality here referred to. I have

been told by those who knew that the water in the Saginaw bay and river was very much lower in 1822 than it has been at any time since that date. That, I think, was the year the government survey of land was made in this vicinity. About this time (1835) a plethora in the money market in the east which was caused by General Jackson's policy of withholding the government deposits from the United States bank and placing them in the State banks, began to be felt, and investments were made by speculators in western lands. During that summer Albert H. Dorr, of the wealthy firm of Tucker & Dorr, brokers of New York City, came west with a view of investin money in government lands. On his arrival at Detroit he examined at the land office the tract books of different localities and determined to invest in the Saginaw valley, and he found several vacant fractions on the Saginaw river, the locations of which pleased him, and he purchased without making an examination of the land; when he examined his purchases afterwards he found them principally water instead of land; one tract of 200 acres at the mouth of the river had not a foot of dry land, being covered from one to three feet deep with water, and now it is far out in the bay.

Mr. Dorr was delighted with the country, and the sight of so much nutritious grass suggested the idea at once of stock raising. Among other lands he selected for purchase was a tract of 800 acres of prairie located on the east side of the river at the south end of Crow Island, which he proposed to convert into a stock farm. The few people at Saginaw had lived so long isolated from the outside world that they were incredulous in believing that parties possessed of money would come to Saginaw to invest it, and while Mr. Dorr was disclosing his plans for making a stock farm, John Smyth remarked in French to a bystander that he was nothing but a "blow," he did not believe he had any money. It so happened that Mr. Dorr, who heard the remark, was a good French scholar; he did not relish the disparaging estimate of himself, and perhaps it caused him to lay out more money than he otherwise would have done. He left $150 with parties at Saginaw with which to pay for cutting and stacking 100 tons of hay on his contemplated stock farm, and hired John Hall to accompany him to Ohio and assist in gathering a stock of cattle and horses for his farm, which he purchased from government on his arrival at Detroit. Hall considered Mr. Dorr almost a magician, telling the wonderful story on his return to Saginaw, that when he wanted money he had only to go into a bank, write a draft and get all he desired. So little faith had the Saginawians that Mr. Dorr would carry out his plans that the parties who were to procure the cutting of the hay paid no attention to the matter, so when he returned late in November with a stock of one hundred and fifty head of horned cattle and fifty horses there was nothing provided for

their wintering. There were but few people in Saginaw, and no surplus fodder in store. Mr. Dorr, finding he had an elephant on his hands, knew not what to do. After a day or two he was referred to the writer (who then lived at Green Point), to see if he could help him out of his trouble.

He came to my house on Thanksgiving day and at once talked business, wishing me to take the farm and stock for a period of ten years, and to write a lease for the same that would satisfy me, which I did, specifying in it that I should only be responsible for the stock that should be alive on the first of the next May. He then gave me $300 with which to do the best I could towards wintering the animals, and started the next morning for New York. I purchased all the hay and grain there was for sale in the valley, with which to feed the stock till I could make other provisions for their sustenance. I had heard of large quantities of rushes growing in the vicinity of the bay, upon which stock could be wintered; I hired an Indian to pilot me, and, after two or three days' search, I found on the east side of the Quanicassee river, that empties into the head of the bay, a quantity of rushes that I considered an ample supply for all the stock for the winter. I fed the animals on the hay and grain I had purchased till the ice was strong enough to bear them, when I started with a couple of loads of hay with which to feed them on the way, and drove the first day to a point just above where Portsmouth was afterwards located, where I found some haystacks that had been put up by Joseph and Medor Tromble, one of which I fed to the cattle. In the morning, I found that instead of diminishing, the stock had increased in numbers; I found a young calf in the drove, which, with its mother, was taken to Louis Major's residence near by, and cared for by Major and his Indian wife during the winter. The second night brought us to the mouth of the Saginaw river, where we fed the hay brought from Saginaw. The third day, just before night, we reached the rushes, where the cattle had such a feast as they never had before. The rushes were of the jointed variety, such as I used to gather when a boy for my mother to scour her tinware with. The growth commenced in the timber near the prairie and extended over a large tract of country; they stood thick on the gronnd and were about three feet high.

Four or five years ago I visited the locality where I wintered the stock; there was but little of the land under cultivation, but not a single blade of the variety of rushes that grew there so abundantly fifty years ago was to be seen.

After getting the stock located on their feeding ground we built a rough shanty of logs to shelter the men while attending it. I left two men in charge, with orders to be among the cattle and horses every day to prevent their getting wild and to see that none strayed away. I visited the camp

once a week to carry camp supplies for the men and salt for the cattle. My route was along the whole length of the Saginaw river, then across the head of the bay to the mouth of the Quanicassee river, then up that river two or three miles to a point near where the shanty was located. On arriving at the feeding ground I would distribute the salt where the cattle could get it and climb on the roots of a fallen tree to avoid being trampled on, and then call the cattle. The noise they made rushing along their paths over the frozen ground resembled that of a passing train of cars. They would all rush for the spot where I stood, and after they got quiet by finding and eating their salt I would go among them and pet them, and they seemed delighted with the notice taken of them.

During the fore part of the winter the ice on the bay was poor and the mare I drove would frequently break through. She soon became so accustomed to the process of rescue, that when in the water she would remain quiet without a struggle until she was hauled onto the ice and told to get up, when she would spring to her feet with great alacrity. While on the ice she would obey every motion or requirement of her driver. Being at the camp one night when the clouds denoted rain, and knowing I could not drive home if the ice weakened, I concluded to make a night journey and started at dark, taking with me George Whitfield, an educated Indian who was in my employ, for a pilot. Sending him ahead with his hatchet to try the ice I would follow with the horse and sleigh. Sometimes he would get on a strip of ice and proceed some distance before coming to weak ice or open water ahead, then retrace his steps, when the mare would walk backwards without opposition as far as required. About midnight the weather changed, blowing fearfully cold from the northwest. Soon afterwards, when near the mouth of the Saginaw river, George espied an Indian camp on shore and insisted on remaining the balance of the night. Not liking the crowded condition of the wigwam where George found shelter, I remained outside with the poor horse, shivering in the wind till daylight, when I pursued my journey home, sending the Indian back to the camp. The winter of 1835-6 was cold, with much snow.

In my solitary travels up and down the river and across the head of the bay that winter there was nothing to relieve the monotony of the prairie scenery after passing Saginaw except the white owl perched on top of the "Lone Tree," which was on what is now Thomas H. McGraw's prairie farm, Louis Major's log shanty near where Myers' mill is located, Joseph and Medor Tromble's trading house near Twenty-third street, Bay City, John B. Trudell's residence, the location known afterwards as the Watson place, and Leon Tromble's small log house near where the Birney block now stands,

where I was always hospitably received when I called to warm myself after my cold rides on the ice. The land I had leased had no buildings on it, and after the ice on the Saginaw river became strong enough to bear the weight, I placed a strong ox sled under each corner of my frame house at Green Point and hitched eight oxen to the sleds and hauled the house onto the ice on the river and proceeded with it to the farm at Crow Island, while the furniture remained in the house, with fire burning in the stove and provisions being cooked by it. The people at Saginaw, having no intimation of my plans, were greatly surprised at seeing a house on runners passing their residences. I built an addition to the house and some log stables and got out a large quantity of rail timber preparatory to farming on a large scale the next season. After removing to Crow Island we selected a nearer route by which pedestrians could pass to and from the cattle tenders' camp. By taking a northeasterly direction we could reach the camp by traveling about fourteen miles, ten miles of prairie, the balance of the way timbered land. I was highly pleased with the condition of the stock; it was thriving nicely, and their coats were as smooth as those of stall-fed animals. I kept up the camp and had men there until it was no longer practicable to carry supplies on the ice, when it was abandoned and the cattle for the time being left to themselves.

After the camp had been abandoned for two or three weeks, one bright morning in April, 1836, I started from my home near Crow Island, accompanied by B. F. Tromble, a young man about eighteen years of age, to cross the prairie and timber to the place where the stock was kept. The water on the prairie averaged about ten inches in depth, but the weather was warm, and we passed along without much inconvenience from it, and crossed the Cheboygan creek on a fallen tree, and at night arrived at an Indian camp, near our place of destination, where we remained during the night. The next day, during a heavy rainstorm, we spent in looking after the stock. We found the cattle all doing well, but some of the horses had died after the men left the camp. At night the rain still continued to fall, and we encamped without any shelter, on the driest spot of ground we could find near the Quanicassee prairie, preferring that to traveling three or four miles out of our way to find an Indian camp. The rain continued till about twelve o'clock, when there came such a change in the weather as is known to but few localities outside of Saginaw valley. In the morning our blankets were frozen hard, and all our clothing being saturated with the recent rain, we were not in a very good plight to encounter the fierce northwest wind that swept over the prairie; but after partaking of a scant breakfast we started for home, and when we got to the prairie we

found that the rain had greatly increased the volume of water, and before we got across the Quanicassee prairie we sometimes had to wade waist deep in water, but when we reached the timbered land we had four or five miles of comparatively comfortable traveling; when, in the afternoon, we reached the Cheboyganing prairie, the prospect was rather disheartening for tired pedestrians; the wind was blowing a fierce gale, accompanied by frequent snow squalls. The water on the prairie was a foot deep, covered by ice that would bear us about every tenth step. There were five miles of that kind of traveling and the Cheboyganing creek between us and home; and it was presumptuous for us to undertake to perform it under the circumstances, for we could have built a fire in the timbered land, and subsisted till a change came in the weather; but we thought of nothing but to push ahead, and started out. Tromble wore moccasins which the ice soon cut in pieces. He then tied his mittens to his feet and walked in my tracks so as to protect his feet as much as possible. Our limbs soon became completely benumbed with cold, and our movements seemed mechanical, and we passed along in great suffering, till, at the dusk of evening, we reached the Cheboyganing creek, the volume of which had greatly increased from the recent rain, and nothing could be seen of the bridge that had carried us safely over two days before. I walked into the water as far as I could proceed, when, without any motive or thought of why I did so, I sent forth a shrill Indian whoop or yell, which was immediately answered by an Indian, and in a few moments a canoe hove in sight, paddled by an Indian who had been out on the creek hunting ducks. He came and rescued us from our perilous situation, and in a few minutes landed us on a dry spot of ground on the opposite side of the creek, where he had encamped that day with his family preparatory to making maple sugar.

We were so much exhausted that we could hardly walk from the canoe to the wigwam, but the Indians made a good fire for us, and after a good supper we soon revived. After spending the night with our kind Indian friends we proceeded to our home, which was about two miles from the wigwam, but so great had been the sufferings of that day that we presented the appearance of convalescents from a severe illness. For years after the event above related the mother of our rescuer, who was at the wigwam with her son at the time, would make frequent visits to my house, and imitating the faltering steps of Sog-a-mok (my Indian name), as he proceeded from the canoe to the wigwam, would obtain from my mother all she asked for.

After the frost was out of the ground I commenced plowing and caused the stock to be driven home preparatory to being inventoried and received on the lease. After I had a hundred head or more gathered the water in the river had raised and overflowed the prairie so that but about an acre of dry

land remained for them to stand on, and I had to remove them to dry ground. There was about half a mile of deep water on the prairie between where the stock was stationed and the timbered land. I mounted a horse and swam him across the space of water while my men followed with canoes, driving the stock after me. The water rose so that on the 1st of May, when the lease should commence, there was not a foot of dry land on the 800 acre farm. I informed Mr. Dorr of the situation and requested permission to give up the lease, which request he complied with, and directed me to deliver the possession of the stock to Gardner D. Williams, to be disposed of for his benefit. Some of the cattle were good beef when driven from the rushes. The stock was disposed of during the summer of 1836, some of the cattle being driven to Detroit for beef, and others scattered over Saginaw, Genesee and Oakland counties.

The water continued to rise until it was two feet deep around the house, which I abandoned when I commenced building the steam saw mill at Portsmouth, and no attempt has since been made to cultivate any portion of the land.

In recalling to mind these scenes and incidents of fifty years ago I am astonished that one person should have lived to see the great changes that have taken place. The river which then appeared so broad and majestic to the writer is now spanned by nine or ten bridges, and its width so contracted by docks and booms that there is hardly room for the vast commerce that floats on its waters. A person passing over what was then the lonely route described in the foregoing article, can see every saw mill and salt block that is required to manufacture one thousand million feet of lumber and two million barrels of salt annually, and can see many of the thousands of busy workmen that are employed in converting the saw logs into lumber, and the brine into salt, and in loading the fleets of vessels with lumber and the trains of cars with salt; he would pass by four beautiful cities where there is such wealth and refinement as could scarcely be found in any of the cities of the United States fifty years ago; he would pass within one mile of all the dwellings that shelter near one hundred thousand souls.

The little hamlet at Saginaw has grown to a city of twelve thousand inhabitants and contains many palatial residences and some fine public buildings; the site of East Saginaw, which fifty years ago was marked only by a roofless block for a house, now contains over thirty thousand busy people; the busy hives of Carrollton and Zilwaukie stand on the opposite side of the river from the contemplated Dorr farm, and Bay City extends from the point where I fed Tromble's hay stack to the cattle almost to the mouth of the river, covering the location of Major's shanty, Tromble's trading house,

and Trudell's residence, and the site of the little log house where the writer received a kind welcome and enjoyed the luxury of a rousing fire in the chimney corner to warm himself by, and obtained other refreshments when required while on his lonely journeys up and down the river fifty years ago. West Bay City occupies the position of the pinery on the west side of the river, which was a landmark that could be seen from a long distance on the bay and from points on the river above. What changes will another fifty years bring forth? Let some one who is familiar with the present scenery note the changes then, so that a record of the origin and progress of the settlement of the Saginaw valley may be preserved for future generations.

BATTLE OF SKULL ISLAND.

In a history of the Saginaw valley published twenty years ago, is a description of Indian battles by W. R. McCormick, under the title of "The Battle of Skull island." Twenty years ago is a long time when we stop to consider that twenty-nine thirtieths of Bay City's population have located here since then. It is doubtful if there remains a person so aged who can recollect the battle of Skull island, but we have a citizen among us who has conversed with a person who related the particulars of the massacre. In the following sketch, penned by Pioneer McCormick twenty years ago, we have taken the liberty to change one or two descriptions in order that the reader of to-day may be better able to grasp the situation:

My father embarked to the Saginaw valley when I was but ten years old. My associates were mostly among the Indians, whose language I became almost as familiar with as my own. For a great many years we were engaged in the fur trade. During this time I used to go up the different tributaries of the Saginaw to buy furs, and on nearly all such occasions I found indications that the Saginaw valley was inhabited by a different race of people prior to the present Indians. On nearly all the tributaries can be found mounds filled with human bones which I have opened for my own satisfaction and found them lying in all directions, showing they were thrown together without any regularity, upon which I became satisfied their owners had been killed in battle. This awakened in me a curiosity to find out what people they were, and what had become of them. I often questioned the Indians in regard to it, but they would invariably say, that there were two or three very old Indians living on the bay that could tell me all about it, giving me their names. Accordingly in one of my journeys to the bay I sought out one of the Indians in question. I think this was in 1834. I found him a very old man, and I asked him his age. He said he thought he was a great deal over one hundred years. His faculties were as bright as a man of fifty. I told

him I understood he could give me the tradition of his race. He said he could, as it was handed down to him by his grandfather, whom he said was older than he was now when he told him. For fear I should not get it correctly, I called to my aid an educated man who was part Indian, Peter Grewett, a man well known by the early settlers as an Indian trader, and is still living, I believe, in Gratiot county. He spent his life with the Indians in the employment of the American fur company.

The old Indian Put-ta-gua-si-mine, which was his name, commenced as follows: He said the Socks occupied the whole of the Saginaw river and its tributaries, extending from Thunder bay on the north to the head of the Shiawassee on the south, and from Lake Michigan on the west to Detroit on the east. The balance of Michigan was occupied by the Pottawattomies and the Lake Superior country was occupied by the Chippewas and Ottawas, while the Menomonies were at the head of Green bay, in Wisconsin, and another tribe west of the Mississippi, which he called the Sioux. The main village of the Socks stood on the west side of Saginaw river, just below the residence formerly occupied by Frank Fitzhugh and opposite the saw mill of N. B. Bradley & Sons.

The Socks were always at war with their Chippewa neighbors on the north and the Pottawattomies on the south, and also with other nations in Canada, until at last a council was called consisting of Chippewas, Pottawattomies, Ottawas and Six Nations of New York. At an appointed time they all met at the island of Mackinaw, where they fitted out a large army and started in bark canoes, down the west shore of Lake Huron. They then stole along the west shore of Saginaw bay by night, and lay concealed during the day, until they arrived at a place about ten miles from the mouth of the Saginaw, a place called Petobegong. Here they landed part of their army, while the rest crossed the bay and landed to the east of the mouth of Saginaw river in the night. In the morning both armies started up the river, one on each side, so as to attack both villages at once. The army on the west side attacked the main village first by surprise and massacred nearly all; the balance retreated across the river to another village which stood near where the court house now stands near the ferry, in Portsmouth. At this time that part of the army that had landed on the east side of the river came up and a desperate battle took place in the vicinity of the residence of Wm. R. McCormick, that being the highest land where they had attempted to fortify themselves; and at the present time by digging in this hill you will find it full of human bones whose owners had been killed in that battle. Here they were again defeated. They then crossed the river and retreated to Skull island, which is the next island above what is now called Stone's island. Here they considered themselves safe, as their enemies had no canoes and they could fortify themselves. But the next

night after their retreat to the island the ice froze thick enough for the allies to cross, which they did, when another massacre ensued. Here they were all exterminated with the exception of twelve squaws. Since this time this island has been called Skull island, and from the number of skulls found on it in after years.

The allies then divided, some going up the Cass, some up the Flint, others up the Shiawassee, Tittabawassee, and so on, where there were different bands located. But the largest battles were fought on the Flint, one about half a mile below the present city of Flint, on the bluff.

Another Indian traditionist says another reinforcement met them here, coming through from Detroit. Here there is a large number of mounds filled with bones that can be seen at the present day. They then came down the river and fought another battle on the bluff, about a mile above the present village of Flushing, on the farm formerly owned by a Mr. Bailey. Here there is also a large number of mounds yet to be seen, and, if you should dig them open, as I have, you would find them filled with human bones. The next battle was fought about sixteen miles below Flushing, on the farm formerly occupied by the late James McCormick.

There were several battles fought on the Cass, at what is now called the Bend or Bridgeport Center, where there was a fortification of earthworks, which was plainly to be seen thirty-five years ago. The next important battle was fought on the Tittabawassee, just above the farm on which the late James Fraser first settled when he came to the Saginaw valley. This differs from the rest, as the remains of the slain were all buried in one mound, and it is a very large one.

After the extermination of the whole nation, with the exception of the twelve females before spoken of, a council of the allies was then held to know what should be done with them. Some were for torturing and killing, and others were for sparing their lives. Finally it was agreed that they should be sent west to the Mississippi; and an arrangement was made with the Sioux that no tribe should molest them, and the Sioux should be responsible for their protection, which agreement was faithfully kept. The conquered country, of which the Saginaw valley is a part, was then divided among them all as a common hunting ground. But a great many who came here to hunt never returned, nor were ever heard of. It became the opinion of the Indians that the dead Socks still haunted the hunting grounds, and were killing off their hunters; when in fact, it was a few Socks who had escaped the massacre, and still lingered around their hunting grounds watching for straggling hunters and killing them wherever an opportunity occurred. Tondo-gong, an Indian chief who died in 1840, told me he killed a Sock while

hunting, when a boy. This must have been over eighty years ago, and up to a few years ago, the Indians still believed there was a Sock in the vicinity. They had seen the place where he had made his fires and slept. I have known them to get together and not hunt for several days, for the reason, they said, there was a Sock in the woods; they had seen where he slept. I used to laugh at them, but it was of no avail. You could not make them believe otherwise.

But to go back to the Indian tradition: The country was considered as haunted and no more Indians came here to hunt, although game was abundant. Finally it was converted into what would be termed among civilized nations a penal colony. Every Indian who committed a crime would flee or be banished to the hunting ground (Saginaw valley) to escape punishment, for the Indian laws were more severe then than now. "This was long before we became degraded by coming in contact with the whites," said the Indian.

The Chippewas becoming the most numerous, finally their language predominated, and at the present time the Indians of the Saginaw valley do not speak in all respects the same as the Chippewas on Lake Superior, from whom they originally sprung, showing that the mixing of different nations in the Saginaw valley has been the cause of the same.

Put-ta-gua-sa-mine said his grandfather told it to him when he was a boy, which was ninety years before, and that it had been handed down from his ancestors and it was a custom with him to repeat it often to his people so that the traditions or history should not be lost, and a successor was always appointed in case the traditionist should die, that the history of the nation should not be lost, and that it should be handed down from generation to generation.

I have talked with two other old Indians on the same subject, and their tradition is precisely the same, word for word, with one exception. They say the battles on the Flint were fought by the army coming from Detroit. I have no doubt the above is a correct narrative, as much so as if it had been written at the time, and handed down to us as a matter of history.

SOME CORRESPONDENCE OF INTEREST.

In collecting the pictures of the probate judges of Saginaw county, to be hung upon the walls of the probate court office, Register Seymour wrote Hon. Albert Miller of Bay City the following letter:

SAGINAW, MICH., *May 21, 1886.*

Hon. Albert Miller, Bay City, Michigan:

DEAR SIR—Enclosed I hand you the pin with which you fastened the first

file together in the probate court for Saginaw county, in the matter of the estate of Peter Riley, deceased, in which letters were issued January 11, 1836, to G. D. Williams by you, as the first judge of probate for the county, a little more than 50 years ago.

I thought perhaps this pin would be worth enough to you ("not for its intrinsic value alone" but for the associations clustering around it and its 50 years of age) so that you could afford to send me an appropriate picture of yourself to hang in the office of the probate court. I have a fine one of Eleazer Jewett, second judge of probate for the county, furnished by O. F. Jewett, also one of Otto Roeser, fourth judge, furnished by the family, and have the promise of one of Luke Wellington, third judge, from his son Fred., which, with yours, will make a complete list of them up to the present one, Lawson C. Holden. If you can give us yours please write under portrait your name, date you took office and length of time you served.

Our object is to leave them on the wall of the court as a record of the men who have been honored enough by the people where they lived to fill one of the most, if not the most, responsible positions in their gift. We wish the wall of our court to show the men who, under the "Shield of the Goddess of Liberty," have protected the fortunes and homes of the widow and the fatherless during all these 50 years, and we can only hope that those who shall follow may leave theirs also, so that in the far off future they may be and become a part of the county with its history as much as though they were still with us.

OZIAS W. SEYMOUR,
Register of Probate.

Yesterday the following letter came in reply. It is full of interesting points, characteristic and pithy.

BAY CITY, *May 24, 1886.*

Ozias W. Seymour, Esq., Register of Probate, Saginaw County:

DEAR SIR—Yours of the 21st inst., containing the interesting relic (the pin with which I fastened together the first papers issued in the probate court of Saginaw county) came duly to hand, for which receive my thanks.

I remember the circumstances of issuing those papers. Peter Riley, in his lifetime, owned the section of land upon which Carrolton now stands. It was claimed he was indebted to parties in Detroit at the time of his death. Hon. Gardner D. Williams purchased some of those claims and took out letters of administration, but, I believe, no inventory was ever returned, the father of Riley paying all the debts and assuming control of the property which he sold to Hon. Chas. H. Carroll.

About the same time that the papers referred to were issued, there were

proceedings commenced to settle another estate which had some peculiarities about it that may prove interesting reading at the present day, which I will relate. On the 10th day of September, 1822, the county of Saginaw, containing 32 townships, was set off by proclamation of Gov. Cass, and attached to Oakland county for judicial purposes, and the township of Saginaw, embracing all the territory within the limits of Saginaw county, was organized by the Legislative Council in 1831. Subsequently the county of Midland was set off, taking four townships about the forks of the Tittabawassee. Afterwards, in February, 1835, Saginaw county was organized with boundaries as then existed with the four townships referred to in Midland county, but still in the township of Saginaw presenting the anomaly of a town in two counties.

In 1833 a young English sailor named Charles Cater came to Saginaw and purchased land near the forks of the Tittabawassee and returned to his business of sailing on the ocean. In 1834 Abram Cater, a brother of Charles, came to Saginaw to make a permanent residence and was married there in 1835 (I remember the date, for it was the first marriage ceremony I ever performed), soon after which he heard that his brother Charles had been cast away and perished at sea. Abram Cater was sickly and lived at Pine River on the bay with his wife and her relatives, but he was anxious to settle his brother's estate, being the sole heir. I made a journey in the winter of 1835–6 to Pine River and granted him letters of administration on his brother's estate, and before its full settlement Abram Cater died. It seems that Charles Cater had a residence in Ohio, before coming to Saginaw, where he had personal property. After the news of his death his estate in Ohio was administered upon, converted into cash and sent to me to be paid over to Abram Cater's widow, who was considered the person best entitled to receive it.

After the money had been for some time in the hands of Abram Cater's widow, who was not then a resident of Saginaw, the Ohio administrator of Charles' estate wrote to me, expressing some concern about the matter, saying that Charles Cater had returned there and demanded his property. I could do nothing in the matter, as the widow of Abram Cater had married again and left the country. About this time the fact that I had no jurisdiction in the case of the estate of Charles Cater, even had he been dead, came to light, and Charles Cater took out letters of administration from the probate court in Oakland county on Abram's estate, and became the heir of Abram instead of Abram becoming the heir of Charles. I think the want of jurisdiction was discovered before any record of the proceedings was made in Saginaw county.

You must find rather a crude mass of proceedings in the early records of the court, but when you learn of the condition of things at that time you will not be surprised at it. In the old territorial statutes establishing probate courts it was enacted that some learned person should be appointed to the office of judge of probate in each organized county. In the winter of 1834–5 I was teaching in Saginaw City, the first term of school that had ever been taught between the settlement of Grand Blanc, in Genesee county, and the Straits of Mackinaw, and when, in January, 1835, a meeting of the citizens of the county was called to recommend suitable persons to be appointed to the several county offices, I received the unanimous recommendation for the office of judge of probate, for who could be a learned man if the schoolmaster was not ?

I was always anxious to faithfully perform every duty required of me, but how to get along with the duties of judge of probate was a puzzle to me. There was no precedent, no lawyer, and no law book except the statutes, to refer to. I studied that portion of the statute pertaining to my duties very thoroughly, but I had no blanks, nothing to guide me in my practices. In the summer of 1836 I became acquainted with Judge Hand, who was then judge of probate for Wayne county. He furnished me with some blanks, after which I got along better. I think there was no one who suffered from mal-administration or mis-administration of the law during my term of office.

There is a point in the history of the probate court of Saginaw county that does not seem to be generally known. In politics I was a Jackson democrat, before the republican party was formed, and after my appointment to the office by Gov. Mason in 1835, I was twice elected, holding the office nine years. The political parties were nearly equally divided when the election for the third term occurred, and Chas. S. Palmer was a candidate for the office on the whig ticket, his party nominating him against his wishes because he was thought to be the only person who could beat me in the election. He could command his party vote and a certain number of democratic votes (he kept a saloon), and of course under such circumstances he was elected, but he declared he would never do any of the business of the office, and when anything in the office must be done I transacted the business for him He may have signed some papers, but I think he never put his hand to the record. He died in 1846, and Judge Jewett was elected to fill the vacancy.

Now, as to the picture, I never could get a handsome one of myself, and they do not get any better looking as I grow older. I will see the artist and find out what he can do. You can depend on a representation of myself of some kind, for I shall deem it a great honor to have my likeness hung in the

palace the people of Saginaw City have built for the use of the county. Had it been the old court house that has passed away, I might think I had some claims to be there, for I did much in the way of procuring the erection of that edifice.

I received my commission in February, 1835, issued by Stevens T. Mason, acting Governor of the territory of Michigan, which I would gladly have sent to you to be preserved with the records of the court, but I presented it a few years ago to the Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan, and I think now I will present your letter to the Society and have it pinned to the commission with the pin you sent, so the whole may be preserved as a relic of the early history of Saginaw.

I hope you will not tire reading these lines traced by the hand of an old man.

Yours truly,

ALBERT MILLER.

JOSEPH YERKES AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

BY ELIAS S. WOODMAN.

Few men who came to Michigan previous to 1826 have left their imprint, both in character and descendants, upon that commonwealth as has Joseph Yerkes, of Plymouth, Wayne county, Mich. His history, while possessing nothing that could be called thrilling or miraculous, has, nevertheless, an interest to all admirers of Michigan's pioneers, as well as to those cotemporary with his life and labors. In this short sketch I can but briefly outline his antecedents, his life and the many descendants now scattered over southern Michigan, as well as in adjoining states and territories, and many names worthy the pen of a more worthy biographer can only receive the merest mention.

Harmon Yerkes, the founder of the name in this country, came to America from Hanover while yet the colonies bore allegiance to King George, impelled, no doubt, by the religious intolerance that obtained in the mother country, and a desire to better his fortunes in a free land. He brought with him two sons, both grown to manhood, and all settled in what is now eastern Pennsylvania. One son soon after emigrated south, and so far as can be learned, was never heard from afterwards. The other son, Anthony Yerkes, remained and reared eight sons, one of which was Stephen Yerkes, who in time became the father of Joseph Yerkes, the founder of the Michigan branch of the family, and the subject of this sketch.

Joseph Yerkes was born in Pennsylvania, July 5, 1769. He married there Mary Purdy, a sister of the Hon. Robert Purdy, remembered as the father of Joseph, Stephen and William Purdy, all well known men of Wayne, Washtenaw and Shiawassee counties. Mr. Yerkes participated in the war of independence from its inception to its close, and soon after removed with his family to Romulus, New York. Here he passed the meridian of his days engaged in farming, but infused with the spirit of westward emigration, then setting toward the land of the great lakes, he came in 1826 with the family of his son William (he then being a widower) to the territory of Michigan, by steamboat from Buffalo to Detroit, and thence up the blazed trail where is now the State road leading to the Grand River valley. Arriving at the township of Plymoutb, Wayne county, he settled upon section two of township one south, range eight east, taking the land from the government.

With axe and fire-brand he soon made a clearing in this wilderness of forest, and planted his family hearthstone within the four humble walls of a settler's cabin. Though well advanced in years and the father of a numerous family, he wrought with a strong arm, which soon transformed a dense forest into a beautiful and productive farm. After a residence here of twenty-four years he passed to his final rest on January 10, 1850, at the ripe age of eighty-one years.

The eight decades of his life extended over an eventful period of the world's history. He had seen America, as well as France, in the throes of a mighty revolution, and attain their independence of kingly rule. He had seen the successful issue of three other American wars. He had seen fair Michigan emerge from the chrysalis of territorial dependence, into perfect state sovereignty, and take her place in the shining diadem of states which form our glorious Union, where she now lies, set and encircled by the emerald lakes that kiss her fertile shores.

As already stated, Joseph Yerkes left, at his death, a family consisting of seven children, which I name briefly in the order of their birth as follows:

William Yerkes, born in Penn. Sept. 29, 1794. He married Hester Dennis, of Ovid, N. Y., 1817. She died Sept. 11, 1881. Ten children.

John Yerkes, born Aug. 29, 1799; married Sarah Thornton at Novi, Mich., Aug. 21, 1828; died Feb. 14, 1877.

Mary Yerkes, born March 30, 1802, lived singly, and died at her father's homestead in Plymouth, Sept. 20, 1879.

Sarah Yerkes, born July 26, 1805; married Ephraim Utley Sept., 1828. Five children.

Elizabeth Yerkes, born July 20, 1809; married James Wilkinson at Novi, Mich., 1828. Six children.

Hannah Yerkes, born Dec. 15, 1812; married Clark A. Griswold Sept. 22, 1829; died April 2, 1839.

Joseph Yerkes, Jr., born June 3, 1815; lives in Novi, Mich.

The first of the above named seven, William Yerkes, and his wife Hester, are the progenitors of a large family of children, most of whom are living to-day, the heads of families, and occupy honorable if not prominent places in the commonwealth of Michigan. A brief enumeration of them here follows:

Joseph Yerkes, born Oct. 8, 1819; married Mary Dunlap Oct. 7, 1840; resides on a farm in Novi. Seven children.

William Purdy Yerkes, born Oct. 23, 1820; married Sallie Cady of Northville, Wayne county, Dec. 16, 1851; entered the law office of Geo. and Moses Wisner in 1843 as a student of law; admitted to the bar of Pontiac Dec., 1846. He settled in Northville soon after, and continued his professional practice till 1853, when he removed to Detroit, where he advanced rapidly in his calling, being elected judge of probate in the fall of 1860, which office he filled with signal ability for a term of four years. In 1865 he returned to Northville, where he has since resided in easy retirement, giving his attention mostly to his farm and village properties. As a lawyer, Judge Yerkes took advanced rank among his legal brethren, such as Messrs. Howard, Vandyke, Emmons, and other legal lights, while his genial manner and ready conversation gave him a ready welcome in polite society.

Mary Yerkes, born July 26, 1823; married John Emery October 8, 1840; died March 6, 1851. Three children, all living.

John Yerkes, born September 12, 1825; married Elizabeth Wing; died July 28, 1851. No offspring.

Silas A. Yerkes, born November 8, 1827; married Eleanor McCartney; resides at Bennington Station, Mich. One child living, Mrs. Jay Perkins, of Northville, Mich.

Robert Yerkes, born September 26, 1829; married Sarah Holmes October 7, 1856. Four children. Resides on a farm near Northville, in affluent circumstances. Mr. Yerkes is a representative man of his county, well and widely known for his active interest in public enterprises, especially the cause of education. He has long filled the office of justice of the peace, also county treasurer for two years.

Charles Yerkes, born April 19, 1833; married Eveline Wells. Three children. Is a farmer, well to do and one of Novi's best citizens.

Stephen Yerkes, born May 20, 1835; married Nellie Dunham; died January 9, 1881. No offspring.

George Yerkes, born in Novi, April 19, 1838; married Jane Entrican,

November 28, 1866. No living offspring. Mr. Yerkes is a well known farmer of Novi, and somewhat of a politician. He has held the offices of supervisor and justice of the peace for many years. In 1879 and 1880, he represented his county in the State legislature with eminent credit and ability.

Harrison Yerkes, born April 4, 1841; married Kate Palmer. He is a successful farmer of Novi, and most highly esteemed as a neighbor and citizen.

With this name closes the list of William Yerkes' children, and without following this line of descent any further, I pause to notice the offspring of John Yerkes, the second son of Joseph Yerkes, senior, and brother of William Yerkes. Three of his daughters are as follows: Mrs. Seleing Voorhies, of White Lake, Mich.; Mrs. Dexter White, of Northville, and Mrs. I. N. Blackwood, of the same place. Of his sons are William Yerkes, a farmer of Plymouth, and Lyman A. Yerkes, of Detroit, who married a daughter of Capt. Solomon Gardner.

The three sisters of William and John Yerkes all had large families, some of whom are well known citizens of Michigan. Of the six children of Elizabeth Wilkinson, four are living. Three sons are prominent lawyers of the State bar, Judge A. H. Wilkinson, the eldest, being a man of high legal attainments, and a graduate of the University of Michigan. Milton and Melvin Wilkinson are lawyers, also, of acknowledged ability. Hannah Griswold, the youngest sister, has one child living, Mrs. McFarlan, of Plymouth, a widow with five children. Right here I cannot forbear the honorable mention of Clark A. Griswold, the husband of Hannah Griswold, and a venerable resident of Plymouth. A just and fitting tribute should form the theme of a separate paper in the annals of Michigan's pioneers, hence I omit further mention at this time.

I will now take a retrospective glance at the life and times of William Yerkes, and close this paper. William Yerkes, senior, in company with his cousin, Thomas Pinkerton, early in the year 1825 journeyed on foot from Ovid, N. Y., through Canada by way of Chatham, Hamilton and Detroit, to the township of Farmington, Michigan, in search of farming lands. At that time the townships of Commerce, Lyon, Novi, Southfield and Farmington were collectively known as Farmington. Mr. Yerkes selected sections 35 and 36 in this township, while others of his party chose tracts near by. This done, they returned by the same route on foot to New York, where they remained till March, 1826, when they again set out on foot through Canada for their chosen home in the west. Their families came on later in company with Joseph Yerkes, the venerable father of William, and arrived May 14, and then began the enactment of scenes so familiar to you before me who have

passed through the same trying experiences. William Yerkes was soon appointed territorial justice of the peace by Gen. Cass, which he held through many terms. He held many offices of honor and trust in the township and county. In 1838 he was a member of the State legislature, and again in 1857 and 1858, voting for the five million dollar loan negotiated in 1838 and 1839. My acquaintance with William Yerkes dates from May, 1837, to the time of his death, January 5, 1884, then in the 90th year of his age. Through all these years have I been a witness to his unswerving rectitude and inborn integrity. A man whose counsel was sought for, whose judgment was just and timely, and whose sympathies and help were a comfort in those troublous times. He can be said to be one of Michigan's pioneers in the broadest sense of that term. I have heard him relate how he was accustomed to go on foot from his home in Novi to Detroit, while a member of the legislature, taking perhaps in his hand a change of clothing, and a slice of corn bread and venison in his pocket, and at the close of the session to return home in the same way, and think it no hardship. Physically, the Yerkes descendants are and have been a hardy race, a majority living beyond the allotted term of man's life, while a few have died in infancy. As a class they are farmers, but many of the younger generation have entered the learned professions, where they have risen to success and some to distinction.

In point of intellect, little need I say. They have kept even pace with the progress of education in our State, being liberal patrons of our high schools and university. In morals and religion we find this family adhering closely to the doctrines of christianity inculcated by their ancestors as far as we can trace them. They observe the statutes of their country, as well as the amenities of christianized society. We find that William Yerkes was a Presbyterian of the orthodox stamp, hence many of his descendants are found active members of that church, and while contributing liberally to its maintenance, evidence its teachings in their upright lives.

The political complexion of this family is of no pronounced type or shade, partaking as it does of all the parties of the day. While William Yerkes was an old school whig, many of his children and grandchildren can be found in the ranks of the republicans, democrats and prohibitionists, plainly showing that their political thinking is done under their own hats, unhampered by political dogmas or party precedents.

In this imperfect sketch I have sought to delineate one of the many sons of Michigan, before whose manly strokes the forest primeval has given place to green fields and waving grain; one who helped to clear a path for the resistless march of the settler ever westward bound; one whose humble but honest

deeds deserve this passing tribute, and whose name deserves a place in our memory and as an example to those who shall follow after us.

The words of the German poet Goethe express my closing sentiments better than I can utter them, when he says:

"Happy the man, who with a bright regard,
Looks back upon his father's fathers;
Who with joy recounts their deeds of grace,
And in himself values the latest link
In the fair chain of noble sequences."

OUR TEMPERANCE CONFLICT.

BY A. D. P. VAN BUREN.

THE FIRST ERA.

Tell me what a people eat and drink and I will tell you their morals, is a proposition that has been stoutly maintained, not so much by the syllogisms of Whately as by those of Hygiene. A sound mind in a sound body is a man's normal condition, and he has always enjoyed as much health and happiness as has been consistent with his habits and mode of life.

But whatever the solution of the problem in regard to man's eating may be, we have, as regards drinking, solved the problem of diet, and that is, total abstinence from alcoholic stimulants as a beverage. Temperance is the good spirit that is lifting the latch, and forcing the way that will lead man to a re-discovery of his lost manhood, health, happiness and his true position in life.

Let us for a moment review the conflict in our own land. Probably the first public temperance effort in the United States was that of Benjamin Rush, of Philadelphia, in 1804, when he wrote an able paper entitled "An inquiry into the effects of ardent spirits on the mind and the body." The first initial movement was started in Saratoga county, N. Y., in 1808, by Billy Clark, and was called the "Temperance Society of Moreau and Northumberland." We give the pledge to show you one of the old temperance creeds, as a specimen of the initial reform of that day.

Note. For the early history, organization and settlement of the township of Novi, see Historical Essay, read by Robert Yerkes at the dedication of Novi town hall, September 9, 1876, in Vol. 2 of Michigan Pioneer Collections, page 448.

Pledge.

"No member shall be intoxicated, under penalty of 50 cents. No member shall drink rum, gin, whisky, wine, or any distilled spirits, or composition of the same, any of them, except by advice of a physician, or in case of actual disease (also excepting wine at public dinners), under penalty of 25 cents; provided, that this article shall not infringe on any religious ordinance. No member shall offer any of said liquors to any other member, or urge any other person to drink thereof, under penalty of 25 cents for each offense."

This would not be called a temperance pledge in the radical temperance days. But the child must creep before it walks. The young temperance cause was creeping then.

The workers in this early reform were Carey, Palfrey, Humphrey, Dexter, Leavitt, Day, Kittridge, and others. The "old Bay State" was the first, in 1813, to found a society for the suppression of intemperance. Connecticut, the land of steady habits, did the same in 1819. In 1826 there were in 10,000,000 of white inhabitants three or four million habitual drinkers, of whom nearly 400,000 were drunkards. The American Temperance Union was founded this year. From 1826 to 1829 there was a simultaneous rising all over the country. But the year 1828 ushered in a new era of temperance. The champions of the new cause began to arise. The highest peaks catch the first rays of the rising sun, and from them it reaches to the vales below. Dr. Lyman Beecher this year introduced in the Congregational Association in Massachusetts a pledge to stop ministers from drinking ardent spirits. Alvin Stewart, of Cooperstown, N. Y., the brilliant James Otis of the anti-slavery and temperance revolution of that day, and the able and eloquent Theodore Weld, the same year, by their powerful speeches, aroused public attention to the great importance of temperance. The year 1828 saw the church begin to pause and reform. It saw 225 temperance societies formed, and before 1829 passed by 1,000 societies were organized with 100,000 members pledged to temperance. It was a new era indeed when fifty distilleries were stopped, when 400 merchants quit the business, and 1,200 drunkards were reclaimed—new, when nothing had been publicly done before to check this growing evil. In 1831 there were nineteen state temperance societies established, over 2,200 local societies formed, and near 1,700,000 persons signed the pledge, and not less than 50,000 were saved from a drunkard's grave. During this year also a temperance society at Washington was organized by Lewis Cass, Thomas H. Benton, Felix Grundy, with Durbin, Wayne, Bates, and others. Some of the most able and brilliant men signed the pledge.

At this time the temperance creed did not include wine and fermented liquors. The poor claimed that, as they were not able to buy wine, the pledge left them nothing to drink. The discussion on this matter ended in producing a pledge that prohibited drinking distilled or fermented liquors—anything that intoxicates. This pledge originated in the eighth ward of New York city, sometime in 1831, and was called the teetotal pledge. It came originally from England. And here began the first serious trouble among temperance reformers and workers. "Our revolutionary fathers," says Webster, "went to war on a preamble;" our early temperance reformers went to war on an epithet. For the adjective teetotal, in this pledge, was the apple of discord thrown into the temperance camp. Some argued that it was taking too great an advance at once; that the lighter drinks should be left the people some time longer, at least; that the teetotalers were too hasty; that they had got too far ahead of the people, who would not follow; and hence the movement would be a failure. The other party were firm and unyielding. Consequently a division arose among the temperance leaders and workers. Some adhered to the old pledge, others went to work with the teetotal pledge.

In 1832, public sentiment was greatly strengthened by the act of the war department at Washington, which abolished "grog-rations" in the army, and gave coffee and sugar in their place. Thus the reform went on till the last part of the decade of 1830, when a lull ensued—the temperance cause was becalmed.

THE SECOND ERA—THE WASHINGTONIAN MOVEMENT.

"The war that for a space did fail,
Now trebly thundering, swelled the gale."

We have spoken of the dawn of the temperance movement, and something of its forenoon brightness. But the old temperance soldier yet grows animated, and fires up with something of Napoleonic glory, when he talks of the "sun of his Austerlitz," that ushered in the great campaign of 1840. Let us, for a moment, turn to a scene in a plainly furnished room in Chase's tavern, on Liberty street, Baltimore. Time, evening, April 3, 1840. Actors in this scene: William K. Mitchell, tailor; John F. Hop, carpenter; David Anderson, blacksmith; John Steers, blacksmith; James McCurley, coach maker, and Archibald Campbell, silver-plater. These men were all drunkards, and Chase's tavern was the "Mecca" to which they, as devotees to Bacchus, were accustomed to resort. A clergyman was to deliver a temperance discourse in a church near by them, that same evening. One of the party

proposed that four of their number go and listen to the lecture, and report to the club their opinion of it. Four went, and on their return, reported favorably. Upon which, one of the number remarked, "After all, boys, temperance is a good thing." "Oh," replied the landlord, "they are all a parcel of hypocrites." To which McCurley responded, "I'll be bound for you, its for your interest to cry them down anyhow." "I tell you what, boys, let's form a society and make Bill Mitchell president." "Agreed," cried they all. The thing was done, and on Monday morning Bill Mitchell drew up the following pledge:

We whose names are hereunto annexed, desirous of forming a society for our mutual benefit, and to guard against a pernicious practice, which is injurious to our health, standing and families, do pledge ourselves as gentlemen, that we will not drink any spirituous or malt liquors, wine or cider.*

There it is, comprehending the whole thing, brief, pithy and direct, like the determined action of the men who started the movement. By their action that evening those men not only rendered themselves famous, but, while they wrote the magna charta of their own liberty, and that of tens of thousands of their fellow beings all over the land, they set the clock of temperance reform ahead, one quarter of a century. This was the first great temperance revival in our country. Here was first brought out the confessional phase of temperance reform, where they discovered and brought into effective use the strongest force in human nature—personal influence—that Archimedean lever by which mankind are moved. These reformed inebriates, mutually detailing to public meetings their own experiences and erratic careers, with such unstudied pathos that every drinker became for the time being a most effective apostle; and they went forth from town to town, from city to city, from state to state, preaching the gospel of temperance all over the Union. Thus through the humblest instrumentalities a stirring, enthusiastic and lasting impetus was given to the temperance cause in this country. The Washingtonian movement embraced all the means and methods used in successful temperance reform but legislation. That pear was not then ripe. And with all the other means to reform men they used the inspiring power of song. A song will often reach him whom a sermon flies.

The old whigs of 1840, 'tis said, sang "Tippecanoe and Tyler too" into the chief magistracy of this nation. The Washingtonians were equally effective in the use of their songs, which were excellent, and admirably adapted to

* They called their organization "The Washingtonian Society," in honor of Washington who secured our national liberty, as they were now going to secure their individual liberty—freedom from the slavery of strong drink. Never was a name more fitly chosen, and never did a name inspire a cause with greater success.

temperance reform. The best singers were secured in every place where meetings were held, and trained for the work in hand. They constituted the temperance "choir" that led the singing, but when the large audience caught up the chorus and joined in with the choir, singing "Roll on the temperance ball," the effect was irresistible. Thousands were converted to temperance in every city and village throughout the land by the simple power of song.

John W. H. Hawkins, of Baltimore, was one of the earliest converts and one of the most powerful advocates of Washingtonianism. He rose from the very gutter of drunkenness to the rostrum of impassioned eloquence in the advocacy of reform. He was one of the truest reformers we ever had in this country. He was in the field for more than twenty years, traveled over 200,000 miles and delivered over 6,000 lectures, and was the means of reclaiming thousands of drunkards. Pollard and Wright, two very popular lecturers, carried on the good work most successfully through New York and Pennsylvania. Vicars, Small and Smith revolutionized Ohio and the west, while Hawkins, Bishop, Johnson, Hayes and Haddock labored from one end of the country to the other. John B. Gough, a convert to this reform, took the field in 1843. His life and labors during some forty-five years, the country knows by heart. Samuel M. Hewlett, of New Jersey, a convert of this movement, commenced his labors in 1841, and took the entire country, north and south, for his field. He was better known and more popular in the south than Gough was. He was a scholar, mimic and wit; and with his unrivaled powers as an orator and lecturer, he was without a peer on the American platform. The Kingston (Canada) Herald said of him: "In our judgment, S. M. Hewlett excels Gough in the comic touches of character which he introduces. The sketches of Irish, French, German and Yankee characters are really inimitable." The Indianapolis Journal said: "We heard S. M. Hewlett's lecture on Monday evening, and venture to say that such another was never delivered in our city before, for satire, for humor, for eloquence, for power of declamation, and for aptness of illustration. The annals of speech-making know no parallel." This is Hewlett drawn by those who fully appreciated him. It surely goes without saying, that Gough was the most popular temperance lecturer before the English-speaking audience of his time. Yet Hewlett's lectures were graced with the higher, finer excellencies of speech, wit, humor and pathos, of which Gough's lectures were incapable. And hence an appreciative audience reaped a fuller and rarer enjoyment from the lectures of the one than they did from those of the other. We have drawn this parallel, because Hewlett and Gough were both native born Englishmen, and because Hewlett, though not so well known, was yet more than the peer of Gough as an accomplished orator and

lecturer on the rostrum of temperance reform. Hewlett died sometime in 1880, at Meriden, Connecticut, at which place he had just lectured.

The Washingtonian movement struck Michigan in the year 1841, and spread from town to town, converting everybody by the irresistible power of its advocates. Never before had there been such an awakening in this country. A cry went forth, an alarm sounded out like a fire-bell in the night, arresting the attention of the drinker in his downward career. The supporters of the old rum power abandoned it, and, arising in the might of their redeemed manhood, took the Roman oath that this terrible drink evil should be suppressed. It was a strong movement, the entire temperance forces of the land joining in it. There was no disagreeing, or separating into opposing parties in regard to the plan or means used in suppressing the rum traffic. It was the day when man's power was mighty in reform, before he abandoned all efforts of his own, and relied merely on constitutional amendment or statute law to promote the cause of temperance.

One of the memorable incidents in the history of Battle Creek, Michigan, is the introduction of Washingtonianism in that village, in the winter of 1841–42. Marshall had succumbed to the reform, and had sent three of her representative citizens to carry the glad tidings to the neighboring village of Battle Creek. I very well remember the announcement that a Washingtonian meeting would be held on the evening of the day mentioned, in the M. E. church. And I remember that the old church building was crowded to its utmost capacity to seat those that came. The first speaker was Thomas Gilbert, now of Grand Rapids. He represented that class of gentlemen who take "the occasional glass." His speech was direct and forcible. He said the habit of taking the occasional glass would lead to taking one much oftener, and that to the drunkard. The next speaker was Bath Banks, Marshall's main liquor dealer. He said he had abandoned the liquor business. Washingtonianism had opened his eyes to the evils of liquor selling, and now every time he turned the fawcet the gurgling of the liquor sounded to him like cutting men's throats. He could stand it no longer, consequently, at the first meeting in Marshall, he signed the pledge. On going home that evening he told his wife what he had done. She, joyfully surprised, exclaimed: "Why, Bath, I would have sooner believed you had turned whig!" You will see the force of her remark when it is known that Bath Banks was one of the stoutest of democrats.

The last speaker was Mr. Robert Hall, a farmer living near Marshall. He stated in plain and honest words the reason of his conversion to temperance. He considered it almost a miracle, for he had been for years an habitual drunkard. He had gone home drunk one winter evening on his ox sled. The

faithful beasts had taken him to his door, but when discovered by his family he was nearly frozen to death. "You see," says Mr. Hall, "that signing the pledge was a saving ordinance to me." When he came to Marshall and settled on his farm, and for years after, he was called Mr. Robert Hall. He began to tipple, and they called him "Bob Hall." Tippling led to deeper drinking, and they called him "Old Bob Hall." He became an occasional drunkard, and they called him "Old Hall." Finally he became a gutter drunkard, and they called him "Old alco-Hall!"

Marshall had done a good thing. She had not only signed the pledge herself, but she had sent her reformed tippler, liquor seller and drunkard as advocates to her sister village of Battle Creek, to introduce the new gospel there and set that town agoing in the good work. Battle Creek, having entered heartily into the matter, sent Erastus Hussey, Dr. John L. Balcomb, and William H. Coleman to carry the glad tidings to Climax and start the reform among the people there. Thus the new movement spread rapidly throughout our entire State.

The next movement among us was the temperance campaign of Augustus Littlejohn, in 1843. This movement, though not general, was most successfully made throughout western Michigan, by that enthusiastic and eloquent campaigner. A full history of Mr. Littlejohn's temperance work among our people will be found in Volume 5 of these Pioneer Collections.

Various individual reformers visited our State from 1843 to 1850 and inspired the people with a new zeal for temperance, for a while at least. Dr. Hume, of Vermont, I think, lectured in various parts of the State in 1844. He had studied the drunkard's career as an actor studies his role. His style was so dramatic that he seemed like a Booth or a Forrest strayed from the theater, and having turned reformer, went about the country lecturing on temperance. And you remembered his lectures from the thrilling passages and the dramatic scenes he drew in depicting the evils of intemperance. He stirred up the minds of the people wherever he lectured in the cause of temperance reform.

There are many people in Michigan who yet have a distinct recollection of Alonzo Hyde, of Watervliet, Berrien county, who made his temperance tour among them in 1845. At one time he made his home or headquarters at Galesburg, and often lectured to the Alphadelphia association, which was located near that village in the building now used as the county house. Mr. Hyde was fully equipped for his work. He was a rousing lecturer and was supplied with every requisite for a public speaker, witty speech, anecdote and story, and knew every avenue by which to reach the moderate drinker or old toper. He was a good singer and could make a song effectual where

serious argument would have failed. He had a good deal of that power which can persuade and convince men of the fatal error of strong drink. He was not only familiar with his subject, but was familiar with the masses whom he addressed, and hence knew how to talk temperance effectively to them. That was the day also when people thronged to a temperance lecture as they did to a political meeting, and when the temperance advocate had great power over them, as the newspapers had not then so instructed the masses that the lecturer's occupation and power were gone, as they are to-day.

In the fall of 1849, C. C. Colton, of northern Indiana, lectured in the southern part of Michigan. He was an old sea captain, his home for over twenty years had been on "the rolling deep." I heard him at Battle Creek. The basement of the old Baptist church was filled by one of the best audiences of that village. Colton was some 45 years of age, of medium size, and a natural orator. Although thirty-eight years have passed since that time, yet that lecture and all that occurred that evening are still distinctly impressed on my mind. I can hear the pleasant tones of the speaker's voice as he begins his lecture, and am at once interested in him and his subject. And, as he continues, I can feel the breathless silence of that audience, as they fairly lean forward in their seats to catch every word that he utters. In telling the story of his leaving home, when a boy, and "going to sea," he soon reached the pathetic; but when he came to bid farewell to his mother, he had his audience in tears. The story of his life as a sailor was interestingly and graphically told. The theme, "Temperance Among Sailors," was new to his hearers. The great temptations that beset them when far away from home restraint were clearly set forth. They had to contend not only with their own inherent temptations to strong drink, but with those of the different people they met in other lands.

The picture he drew of his returning home, after years of seafaring life, in which the boy had not only become a full grown man, but a confirmed drunkard; this vivid and touching picture, proved him to be a master of the pathetic. After these long years of a wandering sailor's life, he had returned to his old home in the night, and inebriated, had wandered to the grave-yard of his native village, where, overcome by his potations, he sank to the ground and was found the next morning asleep on his mother's grave. The whole scene in its vividness and touches of pathos, was worthy of a Guthrie. No novelist could excel Colton in narrating the story, and temptations of sailor life, nor in depicting the evils of intemperance. The fascination of his theme and his style, the thrilling interest awakened by incidents related, scenes described, and the beauty of his illustrations, were

romance, pathos, humor and argument all combined, and were worthy of the pen of a Scott or a Cooper. It fact, the charm of their pens had been transferred to his tongue; he was the novelist turned orator. If we sometimes entertain angels unawares, we also sometimes listen to a great orator, in the person of a public speaker or lecturer, unknown to fame. And I think now, Judge B. F. Graves, of Battle Creek said, at the time we heard Colton, "that he was the prince of temperance orators."

Mr. Colton gave a full course of lectures at Battle Creek. Many signed the pledge, and every one felt more determined to live a temperance life after hearing him.*

General Riley, of Rochester, New York, made a temperance tour through central Michiganin 1849 and 1850. He first introduced the temperance medal in the west. Every one who signed the pledge at his meetings was presented with a beautiful medal as a memento of the good deed he had done. Gen. Riley was not only a good lecturer, but he knew how to train and drill temperance recruits so that they would do good service in the cause after he had left them. He was a forcible, logical reasoner, and did excellent work for the temperance cause in this State. A few years later he returned, and made another successful campaign through the State. But a new and important chapter was added to the conflict of temperance, by the visit of Father Theobald Mathew, the Irish apostle of temperance, to this country in 1849. For ten years before he came to America he had had unparalleled success in Ireland and England. In five months he had obtained 150,000 converts at Cork; he got 100,000 in Galloway in two days! He is said to have been the instrument under Divine Providence of reclaiming 6,000,000 of his fellow beings. His great power was the personal influence he, as priest, had over the Catholic Irish. And in this he not only taught Catholic, but Protestant as well, a great and important lesson, the wonderful power of personal influence when brought to bear on the drinker. It is the mysterious lever by which mankind is moved. With this power Father Mathew had "shut up" all the grog-shops in Ireland, as far as 6,000,000 of his fellow beings were concerned. We, in our eagerness to close the saloons by statute law, are apt to forget or ignore the Father Mathew power, which enables every man who reforms to say, "As for myself, every liquor saloon and grog shop in the land has been shut up." These two powers, that of law and of personal influence, should unite in temperance reform.

Public opinion should be strong enough to enforce statute law. If it is not, the law is ineffective. It may be strong enough in some States, and not in others. And it may be strong in portions of the same State and feeble in

* Colton had published an interesting history of his own life, entitled "The Career of Geo. Lightcraft, Sailor." He sold this book at the close of his lectures.

other portions. Hence public opinion could equip a town or a county for temperance work, and they would influence other portions till the whole State was carried.

THE THIRD ERA—LEGISLATION.

Now comes the third era in the temperance conflict, the era of legislation. For some 35 years prohibition and license have been the watchwords of bitterly opposing parties. The severest struggle through which the cause has passed has been that which involved the enactment of prohibitory laws that visited stringent penalties upon those who sold spirituous liquors. Here was the battle ground where double battles were fought, the one at the ballot box to secure the law, and the other in enforcing the law. There were but three classes to deal with, the maker, the seller and the drinker of ardent spirits. The last is the most difficult to reach by law. He looks upon it as a judicial formula in which his personal liberty is involved. He claims that it is for him to say what he shall eat and drink. That you cannot make a man moral nor religious by statute law. That you have no right to regulate his appetite nor his personal freedom by legislative enactments. On the other hand the prohibitionists assert and maintain the position that we have no legal or moral right to license or tax this great evil. The third national temperance convention, held in July, 1841, with 560 delegates, decided against license as one of the chief supports of intemperance. The conventions in Maine and New Hampshire about the same time decided against license. In 1846 New York and Vermont voted against license by a great majority, and Rhode Island and Connecticut nearly defeated it, while Ohio, Indiana, Michigan, Iowa and Wisconsin were about half against it. This strengthened public opinion in favor of prohibition. In March, 1847, the Supreme Court of the United States decided unanimously that prohibitory laws were not inconsistent with the constitution of the United States, nor with any act of Congress, and that States had police power to restrain the traffic of ardent spirits.

Maine, in 1846, led all the states in passing a prohibitory law; repealed it in 1856, and got a stringent license law. After two years' experience, restored the prohibitory law by a vote of 22,956. Delaware followed Maine in 1847, and the supreme court declared prohibition unconstitutional, because submitted to the people. Next came little Rhode Island, in May, 1852, with her prohibitory law. Judge Carter, of the United States Supreme Court, declared it unconstitutional; it was amended in 1853, and repealed in 1863, and they resorted to license; and, repealing that in 1874, enacted prohibitory laws, and in June, 1875, repealed them. The "old Bay State," in 1852, next wheeled into line with prohibition, and then declared it in some part uncon-

stitutional; passed a new law in 1855, which remained till 1868, when it was repealed and license substituted. But again, in 1869, reinstated prohibition, cider excepted. Altered in 1870, to allow free sale of lager and strong beer, ale and porter, when citizens did not vote to prohibit it. Changed this in 1871, so that the sale of malt liquors were subject to the vote of the people in towns—cider still excepted. In 1873 she repealed her beer clause; in 1875, repealed the prohibitory clause, and license was substituted, and there we leave Massachusetts with license. Next comes the old Green Mountain State, in 1852, with her prohibition, which was ratified by the people in 1853, and still remains. We next hear of the "Wolverine State," 1850, with a constitutional provision prohibiting the sale of liquors; in 1853, she passed prohibitory laws which were ratified by the people, with a majority of 20,000. This law, in 1854, was pronounced unconstitutional by one half of the judges of our supreme court, because it had not been ratified by the people. The law was reinstated in 1855, and changed seven times before 1875, when prohibition was repealed, and our present tax law substituted.

The States that have prohibition to-day are Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, Rhode Island, Kansas and Iowa.

In regard to other temperance history, the Sons of Temperance were first organized in 1842 by John W. and Isaac Oliver; spread to Canada and England; was strongest in 1850; in 1873 had 42 grand divisions, 1,836 subdivisions, and 83,299 members; has in Great Britain 11,116 members. Temple of Honor, organized in 1845; in 1874 had 16,923 members. Independent Order of Good Templars, organized in 1852; this spread over Canada, Great Britain, Australia, China, India, Japan, France, Germany, Holland, Portugal, Africa and West Indies; the largest in England, where it has 3,678 lodges and 166,708 members.

The period of prohibition in this State was from 1853 to 1875. Though the temperance cause with us has had its periods of prosperity and those of declination, if not temporary defeat, yet it has proved itself equal to the contest, even under the most adverse circumstances. Its advocates have resorted to various plans. As physicians treat a disease affecting man, so they have treated intemperance as a disease affecting the body corporate. Each reformer has had his remedy. One has prescribed prohibition, one license, another tax, and another moral suasion. Now while these temperance doctors have been disagreeing among themselves as to what medicine they would give the patient, his disease, intemperance, has assumed a dangerous type, and much alarm has been felt for his condition. And it is the opinion of the ablest doctors, that if the patient had not rallied

and thrown the nostrums of some of the quacks away, and prescribed for himself, he would have died long ago.

During the period of prohibition, public lectures were few. We had men who addressed the people on their special themes of prohibition or license, but the great temperance forces were resting idly in an inglorious ease, while the liquor seller was in his palmiest days.

But yet there were some good advocates of temperance who came among us from abroad, and some in our own State, who did good work for the cause during this period. Mr. Delevan, of Albany, New York, enlightened the people in his very instructive lectures on the composition of, and manner of making, the celebrated "Albany beer." He gave a thorough analysis of the deleterious ingredients that composed this beer, and many other kinds then sold in the grog-shops. S. M. Hewlett lectured in the State in 1856 and also in 1874. So has Gough at various times. Mr. Merwin, a very able and eloquent lecturer, also in this year, aroused the people to renewed activity in temperance work. Mr. Thurlow Weed Brown, then of Wisconsin, long known as an able temperance editor and reformer, lectured in various parts of the State in the latter part of the "fifties." Total abstinence was his theme, laying most emphatic stress on the prohibition of beer, wine and cider, as beverages. So bitter was he against those who drank cider at all, that a good Methodist lady in Battle Creek, after listening to one of his lectures, wished to know if "Mr. Brown would allow her to eat sweet apples."

During the first years of our experience with a prohibitory law, the distinguished lawyer, John Van Arman, then living at Battle Creek, championed the cause of the people in prosecuting the violators of the law. He began in Battle Creek, and in a short time, every saloon in the city was closed. He did the same effectual work in Augusta. This aroused the saloonkeepers; their lucrative traffic was ruined, and they, not able to cope with him in law, sought revenge by waylaying him in the streets of Battle Creek as he was going home in the evening from a lecture. A sudden blow in the temple from a champagne bottle, hurled at him by John Neahr, felled him to the sidewalk. At first Mr. Van Arman thought he was shot, but he recovered from the blow without any serious results. Neahr fled and could not be brought to trial. Mr. Van Arman was a powerful temperance advocate as well as an able lawyer; and could he have been equipped with a complete prohibition armor, he was the Achilles to have challenged the Hector of the liquor saloon to a legal fight and to have vanquished him. Justice Babcock, of Battle Creek, the stern and unflinching magistrate, before whom the violator of the liquor law ever met condign punishment, deserves more than a mention here. His enemies poisoned his well, which, 'tis said, resulted in his

death and that of his wife. Charles S. May as lawyer, and John M. Edwards as magistrate, did most effectual work at this time for temperance by arraigning and punishing the violators of the liquor law in Kalamazoo. But the temperance cause with us always had a host in the able and learned Rev. Dr. George Duffield, of Detroit. The writer, some years before Dr. Duffield's death, heard him deliver his great lecture on temperance in Battle Creek. I think it was in 1858 or 1859, that the citizens of Battle Creek, desirous of getting the whole argument on this great question, sent for Dr. Duffield. He occupied the pulpit in the new Methodist church. His lecture was a masterly production. And it was the opinion of those who heard him, that it was the ablest summing up of the case that they had ever heard. It is such men as Dr. Duffield and those reformers whom we have mentioned aback, that have carried us through the first revolution which has established temperance in the minds, hearts and feelings of the people. This has been the work of half a century, but it has been done.

The prohibitory law of this State was defective, and the first suits tried under it soon proved to be very ineffective for the cause of temperance. Judge Abner Pratt, then on the bench, would not recognize a suit brought before him under this law. And the lawyers soon found that, in the courts where these trials were had, it was an easy matter to secure a verdict for the liquor parties.

WOMAN'S CRUSADE.

Thus for over 20 years nothing was done; temperance men seemed stoically indifferent to the cause of reform. In this condition of things woman saw that all was lost unless the country was aroused on this great question. Consequently in 1874, in the little town of Hillsborough, Ohio, she began her crusade against intemperance. Her sisters in other places soon caught up the cry. With their earnest prayers and petitions they implored the liquor sellers throughout the land to stop in the crime of ruining men and their families. Most wonderful was the good she accomplished for the cause of temperance. One great good surely resulted from her labors; the Woman's Christian Temperance Union sprang into being as the sober second thought of the Woman's Crusade. This was a great discovery; woman had found her power in the work of reform, and it is mighty. Fowler has said: "Woman is the Archimedean lever, whose fulcrum is childhood, whose weight is the world, and whose sweep is eternity."

As the devoted women of the crusade closed their labors they could have said: "There, brothers, the great victory is half won, now go to work and win the rest yourselves."

THE RED RIBBON MOVEMENT.

But their brothers had been aroused. The cause was not deserted, for some two years later, in 1876, Murphy and Reynolds, the chivalrous "Roland and Oliver" of the reformed drunkard's camp, now came forward to champion the cause of reform and carry the war into the strongholds of intemperance. This was the war of the "red and blue ribbons" against the rum power of the land. The followers of Reynolds chose the red, and those of Murphy the blue ribbon, as the badge to distinguish their adherents in this temperance conflict. Reynolds introduced this new movement into Michigan and hence the red ribbon was the badge for the reformers in this State. Reynolds started his work in Maine and Murphy his in Pennsylvania. They were genuine reformers, and, like the Washingtonians, had found the true remedy; one that not only controls but cures the disease. That man only is truly reformed, who reforms himself. The man who stops drinking needs not the aid of prohibitory law or license. He is a law unto himself. He has prohibition that prohibits.

As we have seen, temperance has fought its way on, amid difficulties, and often defeat. When worsted it has begun again with new zeal, improved weapons and tactics; where its adherents could not get prohibition, they have used the best law they had; when the enemy has assumed new positions, they have changed their mode of warfare and line of battle. As in all moral battles, the evil itself has not been killed. Nor do we expect it will be. The pulpit of to-day has the same old evils to fight that it had two thousand years ago. So has the temperance cause. It has advanced, so has the church; and it will continue to advance, improving the laws, making them stronger, as the people gain additional moral power to enforce them, getting this evil more and more under the control of law and public opinion, till in public and private life it shall be denounced as the great foe to the human race.

Among our able advocates of temperance reform, Rev. John Russell, of Detroit, deserves conspicuous mention. For over twenty-five years he has led the devoted band of Michigan prohibitionists into the thickest of the fight, and when worsted has borne defeat with Spartan courage, and renewed the battle with Spartan bravery. Of later years Prof. Samuel Dickie, of Albion, has championed the cause of prohibition in this State. With his commanding power as an orator and reformer, he has done much to strengthen public opinion in our temperance conflict. H. M. Look, of Rochester, has done good work in this reform. He is an able and magnetic speaker. The red ribbon movement brought out many strong temperance advocates in our

State. Chief among them is Robert E. Fraser, of Detroit. He is an orator of abundant resources. He lacks no weapon known in the repertory of a public lecture or debate, wit, humor, imagery, vigorous argument or keen logic; he is ready for any occasion where heavy blows are to be given or successful work done for the cause of temperance. Captain Bontecou, of Ann Arbor, is another orator of red ribbon fame. He was a stirring, enthusiastic speaker, something of a "Harry Percy" in the temperance conflict of his day.

Capt. VanEtten, of Auburn, New York, was employed by the temperance alliance during the "red ribbon" days in 1878, to address the people of this State on prohibition. He was a most effective speaker; first, ingratiating and persuasive, he won his way to the hearts of his audience, and then by the power of argument and eloquence carried them for the cause he was advocating, which was to petition the legislature to submit a prohibitory amendment to the popular vote of the State. Says an old temperance worker, "were all the petitions that Captain Van Etten secured from the people in the various parts of the State where he lectured, united in one, it would not only be long enough to encircle the capitol at Lansing, but one end would reach within to the speaker's chair in the house of representatives, while the other end would reach to the president's chair in the senate chamber; and our legislature, thus petitioned, refused to submit the amendment to the people." There are other lecturers and temperance workers, who have aided the cause of reform in our State, many who deserve special notice, which our limited space will not admit of here.

Where are we to-day? As said, we have got through with the first revolution, which has established temperance in the minds, hearts and feelings of the people. The great drink question has been argued before the high court of public opinion, and the decision has been given against it. Furthermore, the public sentiment of the country as formulated in the National Temperance Union, in the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, in State, county, and town organizations, with the innumerable auxiliary societies all over the land, enables the people not only to "hold the fort" in the temperance conflict now going on, but these organizations serve as "recruiting stations," where the temperance forces are mustered for an aggressive war against the enemy's stronghold. In addition to all this the States of Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, Rhode Island, Kansas and Iowa are each equipped with a full prohibitory law, while in the other states and territories of the Union where prohibition is not in vogue the people have used taxation or high license as the best means in their power to promote the cause of temperance. If all temperance workers would unite, work and vote together, if need be, we

would soon have prohibition in every state in the Union. But while that small band called the "third party" holds that all temperance workers must join them, that they have the only means, prohibition, and that there is no other way to promote temperance reform, we shall have trouble, and shall not get prohibition. Where we have no prohibitory law we should work on, using the best means we have till we secure it. Temperance is the end sought. All agree on that as being of the highest importance. "He is a traitor to the cause who exalts the means above the end; but he is not a traitor, but a faithful soldier, who makes the best use of all the means that are placed in his hands." Now, these "faithful soldiers" constitute nine-tenths of the working temperance forces of the entire land, and they have found that taxation, or high license, is often the only available means to promote temperance reform or to bring about prohibition. They restrict, restrain, till, getting the evil more and more under control, they lead eventually to local option, which is the first step in the right direction, and will lead on, not only to carrying the town, but the county, and finally the state, for prohibition. The prohibitionists say you have no right to license or tax the sale of liquor. The other parties say, in the absence of prohibitory law, they have a right to use high license, or tax, and local option, as being the best and most available means they can command. They are honest and sincere in their views, and look upon the prohibitionists as more scrupulous than wise in regard to their temperance work.

THE RECENT VOTE FOR PROHIBITION IN MICHIGAN.

Never before in the history of this State have we had such a thorough public discussion of what constitutes practical temperance reform as we had during the three months previous to the spring election of 1887. The controversy was over prohibition, or taxation, each party advocating its plan as the best for temperance. The result was that the State turned itself into a great debating club, and when the discussion was over the people were more enlightened on the important questions at issue than they ever were before. Yes, more than that, I do not believe that a class of voters ever went to the polls better informed on the subject for which they cast their votes than did those who voted for or against the prohibitory amendment at the annual spring election on the fourth day of April last. The whole vote of the State, by counties, is as follows:

Vote on the Amendment.

Counties.	Prohibition.		Counties.	Prohibition.	
	Yes.	No.		Yes.	No.
Alger	56	170	Lapeer	2,847	2,636
Alcona	331	361	Leelanaw	562	604
Allegan	4,649	2,728	Lenawee	5,771	4,784
Alpena	1,003	1,463	Livingston	2,949	2,017
Antrim	1,094	657	Luce	149	188
Arenac	362	486	Mackinac	392	557
Baraga	151	371	Macomb	1,719	4,279
Barry	3,099	1,933	Manistee	1,379	1,947
Bay	2,458	5,078	Manitou		
Benzie	693	213	Marquette	1,475	3,013
Berrien	4,112	4,052	Mason	1,413	1,094
Branch	4,334	1,691	Mecosta	2,459	1,454
Calhoun	5,458	3,424	Menominee	1,242	2,601
Cass	2,808	1,701	Midland	1,320	691
Charlevoix	1,295	456	Missaukee	418	358
Cheboygan	753	973	Monroe	2,121	3,757
Chippewa	640	524	Montcalm	4,631	2,032
Clare	682	508	Montmorency	168	103
Clinton	3,389	2,583	Muskegon	2,819	3,882
Crawford	219	223	Newaygo	2,309	1,273
Delta	222	1,347	Oakland	4,435	4,687
Eaton	5,318	2,088	Oceana	2,053	731
Emmet	907	531	Ogemaw	359	475
Genesee	4,769	3,190	Ontonagon	250	2,627
Gladwin	225	188	Osceola	1,686	759
Gogebic			Oscoda	178	132
Grand Traverse	1,355	815	Otsego	572	257
Gratiot	3,648	1,607	Ottawa	2,829	3,043
Hillsdale	5,266	1,873	Presque Isle	67	748
Houghton	1,166	2,684	Roscommon	160	174
Huron	1,696	2,264	Saginaw	3,181	9,033
Ingham	5,477	2,648	Sanilac	2,161	2,458
Ionia	4,846	2,095	Schoolcraft	384	554
Iosco	1,187	1,058	Shiawassee	3,934	2,241
Iron	129	720	St. Clair	2,909	5,875
Isabella	2,175	840	St. Joseph	3,321	2,159
Jackson	5,226	4,302	Tuscola	3,523	2,222
Kalamazoo	4,215	3,390	Van Buren	5,111	1,549
Kalkaska	618	283	Washtenaw	4,110	4,999
Kent	6,642	10,997	Wayne	5,860	28,169
Keweenaw	153	285	Wexford	1,410	773
Lake	1,008	570	Totals	178,470	184,305

This gave five thousand eight hundred and thirty-five against the prohibitory amendment.

Before the election the prohibitionists held non-partisan meetings—no politics in them; they were genuine temperance meetings, held to muster the entire temperance vote for the prohibitory amendment. This was right. But at the election these same prohibitionists left the rank and file of the great temperance forces in Michigan and voted for their partisan nominees. This led the Toledo Blade, a staunch temperance paper, to say: "The third-party prohibitionists in Michigan polled 18,000 votes last April, while the prohibitory amendment received over 150,000 affirmative votes. What fact can more clearly emphasize the conviction that the third party is a bit of political foolishness?" This conviction can be made still stronger, for the amendment received nearly 180,000 affirmative votes. Forty-eight counties in this State gave each a majority for it. The third party is nothing, if not appealing to a legislature for constitutional prohibition. It must have that or nothing can be done, in their view, for temperance. Francis Murphy, referring to this peculiar position of the prohibitionists, exclaimed: "The most humiliating sight on God's earth is to see the people of a state petitioning their legislature to save them!"

Murphy believes that man is greater than law, and that there is a higher power than his that must sustain him in the work of reclaiming his fellow beings from the curse of strong drink. That we must not cease in personal efforts, for, in temperance, as in religion, we must work on, tolerating the evils we cannot overcome; work on, trying to save men from the evils of intemperance, as the preacher tries to save them from the sins of the world.

Legislatures cannot do this for us. With all the prohibitory laws a legislature can give us, with all the benefit the cause of temperance can derive from its enforcement, we need the enthusiasm of energetic temperance workers. There are too many people whose temperance zeal is nothing if not political, too many with too much prohibition to be of any practical use. They cannot begin with prohibition in a town, or county; they must start with an entire state, or do nothing. Says one of our eloquent temperance advocates: "It would be a political crime to say to a community, you shall not suppress intemperance in your town, or county, although a majority of your voters may desire to do so."

But this is what that class of prohibitionists do who oppose local option. Nothing so hurts the cause of temperance as disagreement among its leaders and advocates in regard to the method or plan of carrying on the work. We have said, and repeat again, let all the temperance leaders and forces in the entire country unite, and work together as one body, and we will soon have

prohibition, and enforce it, in every state and territory in the Union. It is said that the prohibition partisans repudiate local option, because it interferes with their prosperity as a party organization. This would show that their prevailing motive is to get into power. They also repudiate taxation and license, because, they say, the people will not vote for prohibition as long as they can put such a rich yearly revenue into their village, township or county treasuries, as they now do, by taxing the liquor business.

In regard to our present liquor law, the Cleveland Leader makes the following pertinent comments:

Not content with giving the people of Michigan an opportunity to vote upon a prohibition amendment to the State constitution, the legislature of that State has passed a local option law and a tax measure, which is almost equally important. The local option law will afford the citizens of that State an admirable opportunity to study the workings of "prohibition in spots" under conditions very similar to those existing in Ohio. Georgia's experience is interesting and valuable to a certain degree; but it has no such importance as a possible guide to future action in our own commonwealth as will attach to the workings of the new Michigan law. * * * With such an opportunity before them the temperance people of Michigan will certainly bring most of the counties of the State under prohibition within a year. * *

Where the Michigan whisky sellers succeed in defeating county prohibibition they will still be under much more severe legislation than any in force in this State. The tax law just enacted imposes a tax of $300 a year upon every retail dealer in malt liquors, and $500 upon every seller of spirituous liquors, and saloonkeepers are also hedged about with various stringent regulations. Altogether Michigan has certainly far outstripped us in the important matter of liquor legislation, and we can only hope that Ohio will profit by the experiments made on her borders.

To which the Detroit Tribune adds:

"Now what is the duty of the temperance people of Michigan? Without regard to party ties or affiliations it is their duty to stand by these temperance laws and work solidly together for their full and complete enforcement. All true temperance men and women will do this. No better evidence that a man is a mere pretender in the cause is needed than that which he will himself furnish by throwing his influence against these measures."

One of the most earnest and eloquent temperance talkers in the country is the Hon. William Windom, ex-secretary of the United States treasury, and formerly United States Senator from Minnesota. He delivered a fourth of July oration at Woodstock, Conn., this year, choosing for his subject "The Saloon in Politics." It was a powerful plea in behalf of temperance, law and

order, and a most earnest and eloquent appeal to the people to crush out "the saloon in politics." Recognizing the fact that every honorable method of fighting this evil has its field of usefulness, he urged with great force the necessity for united action in a common cause, and in this connection said:

"Suppose you are a resident of a city which has one hundred saloons. Taxation and restriction would close eighty of them, including the lowest and most dangerous class. Your individual vote would accomplish this. Dare you withhold it because the majority, not up to your level, will not unite with you in closing the other twenty? What does your conscience say to your responsibility for the mischief the eighty may do?

"Again, suppose that in a given State you have not the power to enact a prohibitory law, but that in one half of it the people desire to enact and enforce prohibition through local option, and you have the power to give them that right. Will your conscience permit you to deny them that power, because some other localities may prefer regulation or restriction to prohibition? Would your conscience excuse you for refusing protection to the thousands you might save, because you could not save all? Take these questions home with you. Ask your God and your conscience to answer them, and I shall be content."

We most heartily commend the above to the candid consideration of all temperance people, of all creeds and political beliefs. Is it not a broad, manly, statesmanlike view? Who can break the force of it?

We have thus given the various opinions, pro and con, concerning the late methods of carrying on temperance reform and we have given them "with malice towards none, and charity for all" engaged in this important work. And as we close this history we are enabled to record, that our present liquor law is the strongest we have ever had of its kind, and that local option for counties has been added to it by our legislature. May they be the means of leading the way to effectual prohibition of the drink traffic in our State.

PIONEER PIETY.

EARLY CHURCH ORGANIZATIONS AND PREACHERS IN THE SAGINAW AND FLINT DISTRICTS.

There was a saying among the earliest settlers of Michigan that people coming west usually left their religion on the other side of Lake Erie, but it must not be inferred from that saying that the settlers were any more worldly or wicked than those found in communities at the east, but there being no

places of worship or religious services among the scattered population, it was not easy to distinguish the religious people. All were moral and the Sabbath was generally observed as a day of rest. Whenever a few families were gathered in one community, they were generally supplied from some source with occasional preaching. When I came to Michigan in 1830, there were two ministers of the gospel at Pontiac—none north of there. Father Ruggle, a Congregationalist, and Elder Comstock, a Baptist, were the resident preachers.

The first sermon I heard in the Grand Blanc settlement was preached by the Rev. Mr. Gilruth, presiding elder of the northern district of the Ohio Methodist conference. It was in 1831, at the schoolhouse in the Perry settlement. The minister made sure that all in the house should hear his voice, and if any stragglers were outside the door that they should not be deprived of the privilege of hearing the gospel. He was a guest of Judge Smith, who was present and remarked to a neighbor, as he stepped outside the door: "He is a roarer, isn't he?" Upon turning his head he saw the elder at his side, when he very politely asked him (without any seeming embarrassment at having criticised him in his presence) if he was ready to go.

Mr. Gilruth was a large, powerful man, an earnest preacher and zealous in spreading the gospel through the pioneer settlements, and from the following anecdote I heard related of him, I think something of a humorist. He was at Gibraltar, a small town in the southern portion of Wayne county, where he witnessed a fight between two citizens of the place, and when the law was resorted to was called as a witness in the case. A young lawyer who had been employed thought to show his smartness by trying to embarrass the witness by close questioning on cross examination, after he had testified that the defendant had struck the plaintiff a blow in the face:

Lawyer—"How hard a blow did he strike?"

Witness—"A middling hard blow."

Lawyer—"I insist on knowing just how hard a blow he struck."

Witness (turning to the court)—"Shall I show him how hard the blow was?"

Court—"Certainly; give the best evidence you can."

Witness (planting a blow on the lawyer's cheek that knocked him to the floor)—"About so hard."

The lawyer got up and said he did not care to examine the witness any further.

There were those among the Grand Blanc settlers who brought their religion all the way across Lake Erie, and it retained its vitality after reaching their homes in the wilderness. In the southern portion of the settlement there were three families of Butlers, Deacon Owen and his son Emmeus, all

Congregationalists, who, with others, organized a church in the summer of 1833; and in the northern part of the settlement there was Deacon Tupper, with three or four married sons, all Baptists, who were the leaders in forming a Baptist church that was organized the same season as the Congregational. They erected the first church edifice between Flint and Pontiac, and the second between Saginaw and Pontiac. A small Congregational church in the Coldwater settlement, north of Flint, I think was the first.

The Methodists were true to their character of pioneers in extending the preaching of the gospel among the settlers of northern Michigan. The Rev. James F. Davidson, Bradford Frazee, William H. Brockway and O. F. North had all been over the ground between Pontiac and Saginaw previous to 1837, but other denominations seem to have got the start of them in church organizations.

After the two at Grand Blanc in 1833, before mentioned, the next was a Congregational church at Mt. Morris, then called the Coldwater settlement, six or eight miles north of Flint. That church was organized in 1836.

There is a doubt about the first church organization at the city of Flint. A Congregational church was organized early in 1837 that soon after became Presbyterian by connection with the Presbytery of Detroit. It is claimed by some that a Methodist class was previously formed at that point under the care of the Rev. O. F. North.

At Saginaw the first church organization was the First Presbyterian in the fall of 1836, Rev. Hiram L. Miller, pastor. As early as 1832 the Methodist conference sent out the Rev. Bradford Frazee to establish a mission among the Indians, and white traders were averse to the project, so he did not succeed. The Rev. William H. Brockway spent part of the years 1835 and 1836 at Saginaw and vicinity, his labors being among the white settlers, by whom he was well received. After Mr. Brockway left Saginaw Rev. F. O. North was there for a short time, and also a Methodist minister named Babcock, but they did not do much towards building up Methodism. In 1838 the Rev. Mr. Hudson came to Saginaw. He was an earnest, faithful minister of the gospel, and was instrumental in placing Methodism on a basis that has given that denomination a solid footing in the Saginaw valley since that time.

The Wesleyans, who were distinguished from the Episcopal Methodists on account of their opposition to Episcopacy and African slavery, had preaching stations in the Saginaw valley as early as 1842 or 1843. Rev. Mr. Anderson and Mr. Steele and others had preaching stations at different localities in the Valley for ten years or more, but I know of no churches of that connection in the Valley at the present time.

A society of Evangelical Lutherans in Germany sent out missionaries to the Chippewa Indians about 1842. I remember having ferried two of them—Mr. Smith and Mr. Oue—across the Tittabawassee river when on their way to visit the Swan Creek band. The Rev. Mr. Oue afterwards located at Sebewaing, where he now resides, but I think never made much progress in converting the Indians.

The Methodists established a mission on the Kawkawlin, which they called the Jamesville mission, which was at the time really a success. It was in charge of the Rev. Mr. Brown, and afterwards of Rev. P. O. Johnson, superintended by Rev. George Bradley, presiding elder. In 1849 Bishop Janes came to visit the mission, and on his return I heard him preach at the court house in Saginaw City.

The foregoing is a brief mention of some of the earliest church organizations and of the names of some of the devoted men who, in order to proclaim the gospel among the pioneers, were willing to share with them all the hardships and privations of a pioneer life. In those days the Methodist ministers in traversing their large circuits did not travel on railroad passes, but, where the country would not admit of horseback riding, they were content to paddle their own canoe or travel on foot. Whatever may have been the immediate results of their preaching, the main object for which they labored has been accomplished. For the communities which inhabit the region they then explored to find the few scattered settlements in the wilderness, now have as many religious privileges and are as earnest in availing themselves of them as are those of any other in the land.—*Bay City Tribune, May 3, 1885.*

ALBERT MILLER.

HISTORY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF FLINT.

Editor Evening Journal:

Allow me to offer for publication in your paper the following historical narrative read at one of our church anniversary meetings by Mrs. Lyman Buckingham, one of the original members of the Presbyterian church, and one of the pioneers of this city.

It antedates any records that I have found of our church history, and it seems of such value as to deserve to be preserved in permanent form.

Most sincerely,

HENRY M. CURTIS.

FLINT, May 26, 1887.

When my attention was first called to the celebration of the formation of this church, my mind went back to the events shortly preceding and more or

less connected with that event. During the summer of 1833 there came out from the Presbyterian church of Mt. Morris, Livingston county, N. Y., four Christian families, who located on small farms four miles north of this city on the Saginaw road—Lewis Buckingham, I. N. Robinson, John Pratt and Daniel Curtis, all prominent members of the church from which they came. These formed a pioneer advance of more to come the next season, from the same church. There they set up their family altars and instituted a Christian Sabbath, which had never been recognized in this then little half civilized Indian trading post of Flint River, so-called.

Our family came in July, of 1835, and became established on our wild farm, two miles north of the bridge, now a part of the Dewey farm. Our sympathies and associations were of course with the little colony two miles north of us, and we went there to spend our Sabbaths. Sometimes we walked (we were young then); sometimes we went in a farm wagon, drawn by oxen; horses then were a luxury not to be indulged in to any extent.

They had no regular preaching at this time, but held their regular services and Sunday school in the house of Lewis Buckingham, a frame house, simply enclosed, and without much in the way of partitions, save the largest room. Elder Gamble, an elderly Baptist minister living in Grand Blanc, came out occasionally and preached on the Sabbath, and the Rev. Mr. Brockway, a Methodist circuit preacher, passing through to and from Saginaw at regular intervals, would very kindly give us sometimes a preaching service.

That same season, 1835, Wait Beach, a brother-in-law of the Buckinghams, came from Mt. Morris, seeking a location, drawn by family ties and church relationships, and judging this to be an important point he purchased what is now the third ward of this now famous city, then called the Todd farm. The farmhouse was a log tavern, so-called, in those primitive times standing on the present site of the River House.

In September of the same year Mr. Beach came with his family and his aged father, Deacon Jonathan Beach, an old resident of Mt. Morris, and deacon of that church from its earliest years, and his wife, the mother of the Buckinghams by a former marriage. The change of proprietorship of the Todd farm marked an era in the history of Flint. The former owner was a man without ambition or enterprise, save to carry on a small trade with the Indians, of which whisky and tobacco were the staple commodities. Mr. Beach seeing the importance of the location, had the farm surveyed, and platted for a village, putting the lots on the market, reserving for churches and other public buildings lots on Court street, where now stand the court house and jail and Court street Methodist church, and on Kearsley

street, between Saginaw and Beach streets, where was built the next season our first church of Flint.

This change of affairs at this point attracted the attention of friends and relatives east, who were looking for locations and brought in immigration, largely of a different character from the former residents.

Thus two years passed, the Beach family going four miles north for their church services. In the meantime that little church north had succeeded in building a small plain church house, and the Rev. Mr. Dudley was doing a kind of missionary work with them. In spring of 1837 it was determined to organize a church at Flint, Mr. Dudley to divide his time between the two churches. Previous to this Lewis Buckingham had sold his farm north and moved to Flint into the log house by the river.

And thus it came to pass that the first Christian church of this city was formed and held its first services in the main room of that log house, the residence at the time of the late Lewis Buckingham. Our first communion after the organization was held in a barn standing south and west of the house. It was an ordinary farm barn, with a wide flooring through the center, and now that the "Todd farm" had started on the road to greatness it had no longer need of a building of that kind, and it was standing vacant. And there, while we celebrated the death of our Lord amid such surroundings, we could but remember that his infancy was cradled in a manger. That season Messrs. Stage & Wright were building a store on the west side of Saginaw street, near the bridge, and when that was well enclosed we held services in the upper room of the building, stairs going up on the outside. That room was used not alone for church services, but for a court room, and for singing schools and other meetings generally.

The next season our little church on Kearsley street was built and duly dedicated, the Rev. Mr. Bates, of Pontiac, preaching the dedicatory sermon. Mr. Bates continued with us for a time, and with the assistance of the well known evangelist, the Rev. O. Parker, carried on a series of revival meetings, which resulted in more than doubling the membership of our church. As the years went on, one after another of the prominent families of that little church north drifted into Flint and became members of this church. Mr. Robinson, Mr. John Pratt, Mr. Peabody Pratt, who will be remembered as having built the house now standing on the corner of Beach and Second streets and died there; Charles N. Beecher, who was a member of the State legislature from Genesee county, and died here; Daniel Curtis, who was a deacon in that church, held office in this, and was superintendent of the Sabbath school several years during the pastorate of Mr. Northrop. The little church house on Kearsley street for many years answered the double pur-

pose of a church on the Sabbath and a school room during the week for young ladies and misses. It was occupied from time to time by Miss Arthur, from Avon, N. Y.; Miss Elizabeth Curtis, sister of Daniel Curtis, and last, but not least, Miss Sarah T. Bush, a graduate of Leroy seminary, afterward Mrs. E. H. Thomson, of blessed memory, whose life from that time on was spent in labors abundant in every good word and work, till the Master said, "'Tis enough, come up higher."

LEROY CONGREGATIONALISTS.

History of the First Congregational Church and Society of Leroy, Calhoun county, Mich., read at its semi-centennial celebration, March 15, 1887, by Rev. F. W. Bush, of Perry, a former member, Sunday school superintendent, deacon and pastor of the church.

I am glad indeed, my brethren and sisters, that you have arranged to celebrate this semi-centennial anniversary of your church organization by appropriate services. It is but obeying the scripture injunction—"And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year * * * and it shall be a jubilee unto you." And such I trust this day will prove to be to us all.

No pleasanter part on your program could have been assigned to me than this of presenting the history of the church during its first half century of trials, toils and triumphs. Having been connected with her interests more or less intimately since she was a young maiden of "sweet sixteen," it is like preparing the history of my loved and loving mother. And more than this is true. Having married, twenty-five years ago, the first girl baby baptized at her altar, who was born in July after its organization, and my birth having occurred in the month of April previous, I can claim a somewhat intimate relation with this church for the entire fifty years of its history.

To these aged pilgrims this day can but be one of special interest, and I know that your thoughts will outrun my pen and tongue in the review of the principal events of these fifty years of church, township, state and national life. The Lord be praised that so many of you are permitted to see and enjoy this day.

To those of us whose history is nearly or quite coextensive with that of this "Old South Church," as it has been called, the interest in this anniversary is peculiar. It seems to us almost a misfortune to have been born much later than 1836–7. It is a pleasant coincidence, at least, that this church, this State of Michigan, and we were born about the same time. Though your historian was born in the territory of Michigan, yet the first white child born in this township, is a native of the State of Michigan, and what a re-

markable period of state, church and national life these fifty years have been!

It is enough to fill us with wonder, awe and gratitude, that so much has been crowded into these memorable years.

Since I am not the first historian of this church, it is meet that I make grateful mention of two others who have rendered valuable service in this line.

Early in the year 1874 Chas. E. Baker wrote to my friend, Byron E. Cole, asking him to "write up the history of the 'Old South Church'" of Leroy. His response was a valuable article published in the Battle Creek Journal, and bearing date March 4, 1874. Of this historical sketch I make the freest possible use, quoting the larger part of it entire.

And next I mention my predecessor in this pastorate, Rev. A. G. Hibbard, as having rendered most valuable service for the church, in collating the main facts of its history up to April, 1881, and arranging them in a book of records, which for neatness and convenience I have never elsewhere seen equaled. Of his labors I avail myself as fully as possible. Personal recollections and more recent inquiries furnish the balance of the date for this sketch.

On March 14, 1837, which I am told was a pleasant day, a meeting was called at the house of Isaac Davis of Climax, Kalamazoo county, for the purpose of organizing a Presbyterian church. Silas Kelsey was chosen clerk pro tem., and Rev. Silas Woodbury moderator. After prayer by Mr. Woodbury, the following seventeen persons presented letters from evangelical churches and entered into covenant with each other, taking the name and title of the First Presbyterian church of Climax: Heman Baker, Eliza Baker, Ira Case, Isaac Davis, Priscilla Davis, Silas Kelsey, Daniel Lay, Anna Lay, Jonathan Sprague, Hannah Sprague, Margaret Sprague, Theresa Sprague, Cornelia Sprague, Philetus Sprague, Carr Sprague, William A. Sawyer and Mary B. Sawyer. The confession of faith and covenant of Monroe Presbytery were unanimously adopted. Jonathan Sprague and Heman Baker were chosen deacons, with William A. Sawyer and Silas Kelsey as elders. Fifteen days thereafter, Sarah Jane Davis was received to membership on profession, and on Dec. 19 following, Dudley N. Bushnell, Olivia Bushnell, Mary Ann H. Case, Timothy Kelsey, Nancy Kelsey, Emily Kelsey and Harriet Wilson entered into fellowship with the little band. A year hence, on Dec. 30, 1838, the membership was increased by the addition to the roll, of John H. Bushnell, Mary H. Bushnell, Cephas Hawks, Laura Hawks, Ansel W. Kelsey, Rebecca S. Kelsey, Asa P. H. Kelsey, Eunice Kelsey,

Lorenzo Taylor and Polly Taylor. Thus had the original band of seventeen been increased in twenty-one months and a half to thirty-five.

For nearly three years was this new church connected with the Kalamazoo Presbytery, but owing to the fact that the adjoining township of Leroy was being rapidly settled and that a majority of its members were living there, it was decided on Jan. 25, 1840, at a church meeting held for that purpose, by a unanimous vote to change the name of the "First Presbyterian church of Climax" to the "First Presbyterian church of Leroy" and its ecclesiastical relations to the Marshall Presbytery.

But this was not the last change. The little church, from the date of its organization, was animated by an earnest anti-slavery sentiment, and owing to the neglect or refusal of the general assembly of the Presbyterian church to condemn slavery and slaveholding, as a very large number of northern churches had petitioned it to do, there was great grief and disaffection among its members. After several meetings at which the subject was thoroughly discussed, the question was brought to an issue on March 21, 1846, when the following resolution was offered by Elder Lorenzo Taylor, and adopted unanimously:

Resolved, That the First Presbyterian church of Leroy be and the same hereby is changed in fact and in name, from the First Presbyterian church of Leroy, to the First Congregational church of Leroy, subject to all the liabilities of the aforesaid Presbyterian church. It was also voted to change its ecclesiastical relations to the Marshall conference (now Olivet) of Congregational churches.

On March 26, 1847, John H. Bushnell and Heman Baker were chosen delegates to attend the conference soon to be held at Ceresco, to present the petition of the church for admission to the conference. Thus ended their wavering between different denominational affiliations, and if I mistake not, this discussion and action had not a little to do in bringing about what I understand to be an important historical fact, viz.: *That this township of Leroy was the first one in the United States to cast an anti-slavery majority vote.* If this be so the township deserves a gold medal from the government, and such a presentation would be a fit recognition of the golden anniversary of the casting of that ballot.

At the time of organization, and for several years succeeeding, the meetings for public worship were held in the log schoolhouses and at the private residences of the members, going from one locality to another, as the members were widely scattered. There was not wanting opposition from many to the use of schoolhouses for such a purpose. Realizing a pressing need for a house of worship, the members, though poor in purse, and few in numbers (the Spragues having withdrawn to organize a Methodist church), they had a

preponderance of zeal, and thought the project of providing the needed house might be carried through; and it was; but at the cost of struggles and sacrifices that to-day can hardly be appreciated. The house was commenced in April, 1846, and completed in January, 1847, at a cost of about $1,000. It was located on the site which now is included in the grave yard, across the road from this house of worship. The dedicatory services were held in February following, Rev. Calvin Clark preaching the sermon. Great interest was taken by the members in the progress of the building, and Dudley N. Bushnell devoted a great deal of time and labor to the enterprise.

Well do I remember this house with its low belfry, wherein never a bell did ring, and its raised platform for the choir in the rear of the house, and its high platform and pulpit at the front between the two inside doors, and the pews facing the same, as if to punish every late comer, by making it well nigh impossible for the eyes of every worshiper not to express either pity or disgust at the intrusion.

Of this house, our first historian thus speaks in 1874: "Some changes have been wrought within, not by vandal hands, but to correspond more with the modern idea. The loft, wherein stood the "middle man" of sinners, made doubly so by his lofty position, placed high above the sinner and near the heated ceiling, where he might stand and expound, first, upon the upholstery of this cage-like pulpit, then upon the hard hearts in the dim distance below, is no more. The minister is now nearly on the level with the rest of the worshipers. But the outside remains unchanged. It stands as a relic of the early days of our country's annals, a remnant saved, antique of its kind, and venerable for every association connected with its history, this "old south church" bears no mark of patriarchal longevity, that puts its age way up among the centuries, yet its existence is so interwoven with the life of many, that many is the eye that moistens at the tender memories clustering around its hallowed precincts, and the little yard, God's acre, where the glistening marble seems but a sad memento of the fate of man."

It seems a pity at times that this building could not have been saved to other uses than that of horse barn and carriage house on a farm near by. Even now some of us look upon and think of it with deep emotion, because of the pleasant and sad relations it has had with our social and religious life. To it we used to repair for our school exhibitions, our war meetings and our revival efforts, as well as for our Sabbath worship. There it stands at 40 years of age, the monument of the heroic endeavor and Christian self-denial of many of our departed ones, and of a few of the loved, living ones. Of that house it can be said: "This and that one were born there." But it,

like the log house of Isaac Davis, in which that memorable event of 50 years ago occurred, has given place to a more commodious and comely house.

For this new sanctuary, as for the old, we thank God to-day, and I would mention the fact as worthy of note, that both these houses have been built by this church and society, not strong in numbers or wealth, without any help outside the community. Not so fortunate a record have many of our smaller churches been able to make.

The brief record of the building of this second house may as well be made here as anywhere. It was at the annual meeting of church and society on January 1, 1879, that a vote was passed to circulate a subscription paper for the purpose of raising money to build a new house of worship. Before the end of the month the sum of $1,850 was subscribed, and a committee appointed to obtain a plan. During the succeeding month the subscription was raised to $1,970, and a building committee appointed, consisting of S. O. Bush and Alfred Clark. The contract for building was let to Halliday & Lewis of Battle Creek. The cost of lot, building, furnishing and removing sheds was $2,453.50, which was all raised, together with $35 to pay for five years' insurance, the last amounts having been secured on the day of dedication. The dedicatory services took place on December 25, 1879, Rev. Leroy Warren preaching the sermon. Much of this result was due to the faithful and persistent efforts of the pastor, Rev. James Verney, who prompted the work and pushed it through to a successful completion, assisted by an efficient building committee. His successor has put on record these words: "It is hoped that all may unite in the recorded prayers of Bro. Verney. May it stand long and prove a source of rich blessings to this people and to the country around."

Let us return now to the early days of the church, and speak of its original members and those who so soon joined them in labors of love.

Of the first seventeen, only one is now a member of this church—Bro. Ira Case, whom we are glad to see with us to-day. Two others, however, are living on to a good old age—Mrs. Eliza Baker, of Vicksburg, who is too feeble to be here, and Mrs. Mary B. Sawyer of Grand Rapids. It may be that some of the Sprague family are yet living, if so I should be glad to know the fact. The historian tells us that Hannah Sprague taught the first district school in the township. Daniel Lay died in 1861, and Silas Kelsey in 1877, Mrs. Priscilla Davis passed away some years since; Isaac Davis about three years ago; Hannah Baker was called home in August, 1883, and Wm. A. Sawyer in 1885.

Of the next eighteen members, Dudley N. Bushnell, Timothy and Nancy Kelsey, Emily Kelsey, John H. Bushnell and wife Mary, Cephas and Laura

Hawks, Asa P. Kelsey, Harriet Wilson and Polly Taylor, have been called home, leaving only Sarah Jane (Davis) Atwood, Ansel Kelsey and wife, Olivia Bushnell, Eunice Kelsey, now an Adventist, Mary Ann Case, and Lorenzo Taylor to tell the story of those early struggles—their pioneer joys and sorrows.

On the first of April, 1881, Bro. Hibbard made this statement: "Of the first one hundred members but eleven appear on the roll, and of that number one is non-resident, and three are unable to attend public worship. So rapid are the changes of two score years." Since that date but few changes have taken place among this number. Bro. John H. Bushnell came back to the church from Iowa in October, 1881, and then went home to heaven in February, 1885, leaving ten now on the roll, all aged and infirm.

There have been 225 members received; 98 of them by letter and 127 on confession of faith. A few of this number, however, have been twice received, having returned with their letters from other churches with which they had been connected for a longer or shorter period.

The church has furnished two young men for the ministry, both of whom are now in active service. Another has entered the sacred calling as a child of another church, and another still is in course of preparation. One minister's wife has come from the ranks of the young ladies who have had their home with you, and another is the wife of a college professor, our present State Superintendent of Public Instruction, and one of the laymen of the church was ordained for the work of the ministry when past middle age.

There are at present 59 names on the church roll, 24 of whom are males and 35 females. Six are on the list of absentees.

This fifty year old church has had 17 settled ministers, that is, settled after the prevailing manner of western Congregationalism, besides occasional supplies. Among the latter was Rev. Silas Woodbury, of Kalamazoo, moderator of the organizing council, and Rev. Justin Marsh, of Battle Creek, one of whose sons, Rev. Theo. D. Marsh, is now Superintendent of Presbyterian Home Missions, and living in Grand Rapids.

The first regularly employed minister was Rev. Asa W. Bushnell, whose first visit here was at a time when he was on his way from the east to Wisconsin. He found the people hungry for the gospel, and he remained something more than three months preaching the word, leaving here to go to his family, April 1, 1840. He returned here in October following and remained until April, 1842, when a larger field opened to him at Galesburg, and he removed to that place.

For nearly two years the church was destitute of regular preaching, having an occasional supply, and maintaining services by having different members

officiate. This must have been a period of discouragement and but little if any progress, as the records do not show that there was even one addition to the church during this period.

Rev. Mason Knappen was the second minister, commencing his work early in the winter of 1844 and leaving about the first of July, 1846. There are no dates given in connection with his work, except that during this period the church became Congregational. During his ministry there were seven added to the church, four of them on confession. He must have been somewhat advanced in life, as I hear those who were children then speak of him as "Father Knappen."

Rev. H. H. Doolittle was the next minister, and commenced his labors in the fall of 1847, while the people were building the first meeting house. His term of service extended over nearly two years, during the latter part of which illness prevented him from preaching regularly. Nine were received into the church by letter and one on confession during his administration.

In the early winter of 1848 Rev. John H. Bird, of "bleeding Kansas" fame, came to serve the church as its minister, and remained nearly, or quite, two years.

Rev. B. L. Farnsworth came next in order, commencing in the fall of 1850, and labored one year, preaching at Climax for the new church formed there one third of the time. I believe he was considered unsound in faith, and therefore not acceptable.

The sixth minister was Rev. M. M. Porter, who commenced his labors in January, 1852, and remained there three years, the longest period that had yet been occupied by the ministers thus far named. There was quite an extensive revival during this period, in which Mr. Porter was assisted by Rev. Thomas Jones, then of Galesburg, and for the past thirteen months of sainted memory, and by Rev. Elizur Andrus, then of Augusta, and now of Douglas, Mich. As a result of this revival fifteen persons united with the church upon confession. Well do I remember these meetings, and often have thought of these three brethren as standing in the old "cage-like pulpit" so high above us who were in the pews.

Following Brother Porter's departure the church had another pastorless experience of about a year. But in May, 1856, Rev. Asa W. Bushnell, the first minister of the church, came back as its seventh, and remained nearly five years. This was his last work as a regularly employed minister. The latter part of his service here was rendered under the drawback of poor health. His was a faithful, self-sacrificing ministry, and truly evangelical. During his two terms of labor twenty persons united with the church on confession. He removed from here to Dowagiac, where he died December 3, 1874, at the

age of 72 years. His body, as do also those of two other pastors of this church, lies in the yard across the way from the present house of worship.

In February, 1861, there came to us the Rev. John Scotford, and remained until the spring of 1865. During his pastorate the parsonage was built under his supervision. These were the exciting years of the civil war, when it was not easy to hold men's minds to religious subjects. Those of us who participated in those stirring events, either as soldiers or civilians, will not soon forget them. Nor will we soon forget the earnest patriotism of Brother Scotford during the dark days of the conflict. From here he moved to Lawrence, thence to Olivet College as its financial agent for a season, thence to Cooper, Kalamazoo county. In a few years he had found his way to Kansas, where he served the churches more or less for seven years, and there made his home with his children until the Master called to him in Kansas City, Mo., on January 21, 1881, to "Come up higher." One of his sons is the Rev. Henry C. Scotford, of Kansas City. Brother Scotford published three books, (1) "The Judd Family," in 1867; (2) "One Fold and One Shepherd," in 1877, and (3) a pamphlet on "Silk Raising in Kansas," a few years later. Rev. Alexander Atchinson succeeded Brother Scotford in this pastorate in May, 1865, laboring with much earnestness and success for ten months, when his burning zeal and devotion found their reward. He died very suddenly in March, 1866, to the great grief of the church and the entire community. His ministry awakened an unusual interest among the children, of whom several were gathered into the church. Twenty persons in all were added to the church as a result of that revival. I would gratefully record the fact that these special meetings were not the least among the means which God used to start me again toward the ministry, and the last days of that March found me with my little family in Olivet, ready to resume my studies on the opening of the spring term.

Rev. Samuel Phillips succeeded Brother Atchison on May 6, 1866, remaining four years, during which there were two seasons of marked religious interest resulting in the addition of twenty-five new members on confession, and four by letter. After laboring in various places, he fell asleep at his home in Disco, Michigan, on July 10, 1885.

During a portion of the year following Brother Phillips' removal, when the church was without a regularly employed minister, the pulpit was supplied by one of its own members, Rev. A. J. Hathaway, who is now patiently waiting to be summoned home. His connection with this church dates back forty-one years, and when he is gone he will be missed as one of the heroic souls who have stood for righteousness in this community. The next pastor was Rev. Charles S. Spettigue who commenced his labors in April, 1871, and

died very suddenly May 12, 1871. His body also lies in the silent city across the way.

Rev. Reuben Everts succeeded to the pastorate on the following August, and continued until June, 1873. The latter part of the time he resided in Battle Creek, where after supplying churches more or less for a few years, and engaging in other kinds of work, he died as the result of an accidental fall on February 17, 1884.

The longest term of service for this church by any one minister was by Rev. James Verney, who came here from Fredonia and commenced work August 1, 1873, and continued six years and nine months as an efficient and much loved pastor. This was one of the most marked periods in the history of the church. There were several seasons of special religious interest, resulting in thirty additions on confession of faith. Rev. L. M. Hunt, of blessed memory, assisted the pastor during one of these seasons. Besides these marked spiritual results, two facts deserve special mention. In the year 1875, the church, which had been helped by the A. H. M. S., in the support of its ministers during the greater part of its experience, resolved upon self-support. The last year of Brother Verney's work in this field was greatly signalized by the building of this house of worship. It was not without deepest regrets, on the part of many, that he removed to Perry, Shiawassee county, in May, 1880, as it was not without still deeper regrets on the part of a loved and loving people that duty constrained him to remove to Vernon, three years afterward. There, too, he found a people who were loth to part with him, when, two and a half years afterward, failing health compelled him to resign and lay down his work altogether. The event is too recent to need more than the briefest mention of the long expected surprise at his sudden death at his home near by on the 24th of last August. Our tears have scarcely dried since we gathered in this sanctuary, two days after, to say "farewell" to the good man and minister.

Thus closes the record of the first thirteen pastors of this country church. All, I believe, have finished the work of earth and joined the ranks of the apostles and prophets in heaven.

Of the four remaining ministers who have served at this altar I make brief mention. Rev. A. G. Hibbard, of Detroit, followed in June, 1880, and labored with untiring effort and great ability for ten months, when he felt constrained for considerations of health, to seek a new field. Often he has spoken and written to me of his abiding interest in and love for this people.

The next pastor was one of the sons of the church, whom it had sent out with its benediction, fifteen years before, to complete his preparation for the ministry, which he had given up four years before, under the conviction

that he would make a better farmer than preacher. The most marked feature of this two years' pastorate, aside from the personal experience of the pastor and his family, was the purchasing and hanging of the first church bell in the township. A large part of the money for it had been pledged on the day of the dedication of the meeting house. It began its calling to worship on Feb. 26, 1882. Spiritually speaking, these two years of service between May 1, 1881 and April 1, 1883, were only a "Holding the Fort" for other laborers to come and reap a harvest. What might have been, had not the measles broken out all over the parish just as we were ready to commence special meetings, we do not know.

The sixteenth pastor was Rev. F. C. Wood, who commenced labor Sept. 2, 1883, and continued to the close of 1885 with varying results. We see evidences of zeal and self denying labors in the improved appearance and condition of the church lot, and many testify of his indefatigable labors as preacher and pastor. It was during his term of service that the church employed for the second time, an evangelist to assist the pastor in revival work. Bro. Hunt was in fact an evangelist when he assisted Bro. Verney, having been granted a few months' absence from his church in Galesburg, for the purpose of doing this kind of work which he so much loved.

In September, 1884, Mr. L. P. Rowland, of Grand Rapids, held a series of meetings amid many discouragements, but with blessed results. Only eight have since united with the church on confession, yet the memory of his labors will long abide with Christians as an encouragement to a better life. Brother Wood closed his labors at the end of 1885, under the darkening shadows of a great domestic sorrow, which mark one of the saddest periods in the history of the church, as of his own life. But now he is rendering good service in another field.

The present pastor, Rev. C. W. Carrick, has been on the ground since the first of September last, and we will let his work speak for itself. We congratulate him that he has come to the parish for such a time as this day bids fair to be. May the memories of this anniversary help to prepare him for continued, patient and efficient service with this now venerable church.

But too much time has doubtless been given to this sketch of the seventeen ministers whose lives have helped to make up so large a part of the history of this "Church of the living God," this "pillar and ground of the truth." Had a layman been chosen as your historian the sketch would doubtless have been briefer.

To return, then, to the laity. It needs to be said that of the early members, Deacons Heman Baker, Silas Kelsey and John H. Bushnell, and Bros. Dudley N. Bushnell and William Bevier, of those "gone on before," counted

no labor as too severe, or sacrifice too great, if the Master might be honored and the church built up. Those who yet live of the first thirty-five members have been sharers with them in their devotion to Christ and his church, as have been many of those who have come into the work at a later date.

To no one of the deceased members, however, is the church and society more indebted for financial aid and for examples of large benevolence in various directions, than to brother Wm. Bevier. He held his property as the Lord's steward, to be used as the Master should seem to direct. Having given the three acres of land on which the parsonage was built, and erected, mainly at his own expense, a row of horse sheds to be free while they should last, and having constantly and liberally contributed to the varied financial needs of the church and to the benevolent causes with which it stood connected, he heard, in a fatal accident, the summons "Give account of thy stewardship." At once did he proceed to administer his estate as he believed the Lord would have him, a liberal allowance being set apart for the church of his love. After five days of excruciating pain, the Master said, "Come up higher!" This occurred October 15, 1869.

His widow, Louisa H. Bevier, still abides to carry on the same work of beneficence and love. But how few of the first 75 persons who constituted the membership of the church during the first eleven years of its history are still spared to pray for and help bear the burdens and share in the joys of this country church! We miss to-day the faces of Heman Baker and John H. Bushnell, besides David Fish, a pioneer of the town, who were present at the old people's reunion on September 25, 1881. All these have since died. Others there are of the early settlers still residing in the vicinity.

The number of deacons of the church, according to the best of my information, is eight, viz: Jonathan Sprague, Heman Baker, Silas Kelsey, John H. Bushnell, F. W. Bush, F. E. Bush, H. P. Nichols and Elijah Daley, the last three still being the honored and respected standard bearers by virtue of their re-election from time to time.

There has been a Sunday school in connection with the church from an early date, which has had but a few superintendents, viz: Silas Kelsey, John H. Bushnell, F. W. Bush, Henry E. Bush, Joseph C. Lewis, Sumner O. Bush, Elon D. Bushnell and Elmer N. Reed. I am not able to tell the names and number of trustees who have served the society.

Thus ends the record of the half century's christian work. Behold what God has wrought through this band of men and women, never at any one time, I think, numbering a hundred souls in covenant relations with the church. Not such results have appeared as some sister churches of about the same age in the State have shown, but this work has not been in vain in the Lord.

Though this field is not large, the church is needed. Its influence is felt far beyond the parish limits. It is a center from which flows healthy life currents that help to strengthen other churches, both weak and strong. And could all now on earth who have been blessed by a living contact with this household of faith, stand in this room today, and with bowed heads enter anew into covenant with each other and with God, the sight would make us all rejoice and be glad. Well, though this cannot be, the fact of useful service rendered is none the less real to the Great Head of the Church. My younger brethren and sisters, it is increasingly apparent to you, I know, that these older soldiers of the cross will soon all be gone from earth. You cannot look to them for much more help. Let this beginning of a new era in church life be the occasion of a renewed consecration, on your part, of the very best you have and are, to the work of our blessed Lord, who will as surely and abundantly reward you for faithful services here, as though it were your lot to stand in the high places of earth with the larger forces of the elect ones, and move forward with great eclat to the final victory. If the faith and the firmness of the earthly members of this dear old church shall be yours in all these years of the coming decades, then your achievements for Christ will also be noble, blessed even, forevermore.

But I have said enough and will close. Let it be with the Aaronic benediction for all, young and old: "The Lord bless thee and keep thee; the Lord make his face to shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee; the Lord lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace."—*Contributed by A. D. P. Van Buren.*

JOHN MONTEITH.*

An address was given at the Memorial Presbyterian church Sunday by John Monteith of St. Louis, Mo., in commemoration of his father, who was one of the pioneers in the religious work which has progressed so far in this State since.

The occasion, said the speaker, called together some strange contrasts. We look back to the time of the territory, leaving the prosperous State. We invite 1816 to shake hands with 1883. John Monteith was the founder of the first Protestant church in Detroit, and, as the pioneer educator of the State, placed the sills of the renowned University of Michigan.

Sixty-six years ago, when Detroit was a village containing less than 1,200 inhabitants, the people who professed and respected the Protestant religion, associated themselves for the maintenance of religious worship. They invited

*The solution of the question of priority of church organizations, which is developed in the three following contributions, is left for the reader, although the evidence so far obtained may not seem conclusive.—EDITOR.

to their assistance John Monteith, then a theological student at Princeton, N. J. He accepted. The great northwest was then a wilderness. The country was without money, trade or implements. Highways were few, malignant disease skulked among the settlers, and medical practice, that would to-day be indicted as mal-practice, was the only available remedy. Nearly the time of one whole generation was spent among these grim circumstances. It required heroism to keep alive, under such conditions, the embers of morality and religion. Detroit, at this time, was a center of light in this dark region. As a military post it attracted intelligence, and there was considerable culture. When the Protestant association was formed, Mr. Monteith was invited "to introduce the gospel into the State of Michigan."

The speaker related many interesting incidents of Mr. Monteith's journey to Detroit, as detailed in a diary kept by him. His first sermon was preached June 30, 1816. The Presbyterian church at Monroe was organized by him. In 1819 a bill passed the territorial legislature organizing the University of Michigan. Mr. Monteith was the president, and six professorships each were conferred on himself and Gabriel Richard, Catholic bishop of Michigan, June 7, 1820. Mr. Monteith was married to Sarah Sophia Granger, of Portage, Ohio, and the two came upon the old Walk-in-the-Water from Cleveland. In the autumn of that year Mrs. Monteith died. As president of the university Mr. Monteith received $12.50 per year, and a similar sum for each of his six professorships.

Later Mr. Monteith was again married in Ohio, Abigail Harris being his bride. With this marriage his work in Detroit came to a close, going soon after to occupy the chair of ancient languages in Hamilton College, New York. After this he went to Elyria, Ohio, where his anti-slavery principles excited the fiercest hostility. Subsequently he was a home missionary, located at Blissfield, Lenawee county, Mich., for ten years. Then, his labors over, he returned to Elyria, and after a few years of lengthening shadows was laid to rest April 5, 1865, in his eighty-first year. So ended the life of a remarkable man, the first Protestant preacher in Michigan.—*Detroit Post and Tribune, Jan. 23, 1883.*

"THAT PIONEER CHURCH."

To the Editor of The Post and Tribune:

In a copy of the Michigan Christian Advocate which I accidently picked up this morning I find in an editorial with the above caption a denial of the statement made by John Monteith, of St. Louis, that "his father founded the first Protestant society in Detroit in 1816."

I felt very sorry for "John" when he uttered that statement, especially in the hearing of my old friend, Mr. Silas Farmer, who I knew had waded through 20,000 old newspapers to establish the truth of history. And so I told him he would be the target of a Methodist bombardment in less than a week, and sure enough here it comes! On entering my study after the service I took down a book called the "History of Protestantism in Michigan," but which more properly should have borne the title of "Methodism in Michigan." I read to my friend what has just appeared as if for the first time stated in the "Advocate," together with sundry other passages in which the Methodist pioneers were glorified at the expense of his honored sire. Like his father, (see page 66) "in a somewhat subdued tone," he "wished to drop the matter," and in the meekest of manners "laid aside his assumption." He seemed to feel abashed at his rashness, but I hope has by this time fully recovered his spirits at Montessano Springs.

I suppose all that Mr. Monteith thought of especially in his discourse was to pay a filial tribute to the character of his father—a man fully deserving his and our honor to make us understand who he was. The allusion to the organization of the first Protestant church was merely incidental with no view to advance any very distinct claim. Mr. Monteith has been absent from this State for many years, and has not had the benefit of the multitude of Mr. Pilcher's newspaper articles nor Mr. Farmer's research, or he would not have so grievously blundered. To the writer of this article it is a small matter who first began the Christian work here, so that all who did engage in it, of every denomination, did their work well when they were about it. All honor to such men! and if it be a historical fact that the Methodists organized "that pioneer church," they are entitled to the credit of it. Only let them now keep wide awake and see that they organize the last as well as the first. I commend to the "Advocate" the closing sentiment of Mr. Monteith's address. "No city loses the effect of its primitive influences." I fancy this is true of Detroit. It is a perpetual historic wealth to you that those eminent early settlers, associating themselves together without regard to sectarian name, invited a young man from the far east to 'introduce the gospel into Michigan' (the phraseology of the call,) and I cannot doubt that the labors of that man in response to so remarkable a call have proved an endearing heritage to Detroit and to the State of Michigan."

Detroit, January 26, 1883. D. M. C.

CHRISTIANITY IN DETROIT.

The lake country was first visited by the French in 1610, two years after the founding of Quebec and two years before the Pilgrims landed on Plymouth Rock. All on the shores of the strait—Detroit—was then in a state of nature, with a collection here and there along its shores of the rudely constructed bark wigwams of the natives of the forest, and for ninety years thereafter there were naught but

> "Majestic woods, of every vigorous green,
> Vine above vine, high waving o'er the strait;
> Or to the far horizon, wide diffus'd
> A boundless deep immunity of shade."

Jesuit missionaries occasionally visited the Indian villages on the strait, but no society or church was established until 1701, when Cadillac founded Detroit and constructed Fort Pontchartrain, when, within the palisades, a small Roman Catholic church was erected. Brother Constant Dell Halle was the priest. In 1704 this church was burned by the Indians in their attempt to destroy the fort and town. In 1723 another church was built fronting on Ste. Anne street, within twenty feet of the present south line of Jefferson avenue, just west of Griswold street. It was burned in the fire of 1805, which laid the town in ashes. It was built of logs, had two steeples and two bells. Col. John Francis Hamtramck, the first United States Commandant of Detroit and its dependencies, who died April 11, 1803, was first buried in this church-yard, where now runs Jefferson avenue, and a few years later, after the town was burned, his remains were removed to Ste. Anne's church ground on Larned street, and a few years ago again removed to Mt. Elliot cemetery.

Rev. Gabriel Richard, a priest of the order of St. Sulspice, came here in 1798 as a pastor of the old church of Ste. Anne, in the old town, burned in 1805. When the new town was laid out he obtained from the governor and judges the present site of Ste. Anne's church, on which in 1817 he commenced the construction of a stone building which was designed to be a cathedral. It was not fully completed until 1832, although occupied many years before. Mr. Richard appropriated his pay as member of Congress, to which he was elected in 1823, toward the construction of this building. Mr. Richard died in 1832.

For 100 years after the founding of Detroit, from 1701 to 1801, the only service here was that of the Roman Catholic. The first Protestant preacher to preach and locate here was Rev. David Bacon, a Congregational minister, sent here as a missionary from Connecticut in 1801. He was the father of the

late Rev. Leonard Bacon, of New Haven, Conn., who was born here. The Moravians, or United Brethren, however, had settled at the mouth of the Clinton river on Lake St. Clair, where they built a village called Gnadenhutten, in 1782. For twelve years or more after the town was burned, in 1805, there was no house of worship in Detroit. The Roman Catholics held services in a house on the river road, in Springwells, and in the little church by the river where now is Dubois street, then in Hamtramck. The Methodists, however, organized a society on the River Rouge in 1810, and in 1818 built there the first Protestant church in Michigan. It was built of logs. Its size was 24x30 feet. It was occupied by the society for about ten years, when it was burned. In 1822 the first Methodist church was incorporated, and the following year commenced the erection of a brick meeting house on a lot donated by the governor and judges, on the southeast corner of Gratiot avenue and Farrar street; but the subscription was exhausted in putting up the walls, and the propect was that it would have to remain without a roof during the winter, and fearing that the walls would be damaged by the freezing, the mechanics of the city combined and made a "bee," and on a Sunday put on the roof. They thought they could not afford to give their time on any other day. The building remained unfinished several years and was used only in warm weather. In 1825 Elder Patten, the preacher, was permitted to go east as far as the city of New York to raise funds to finish the house. He was absent about three months, and on settlement with him the trustees found, after applying all collections towards defraying his traveling expenses, they owed him $2.50. The house was so far finished that it was regularly occupied in 1827, and until 1834, when the society moved into their new wooden church on the northeast corner of Woodward avenue and Congress street.

The "First Protestant Society" was organized in Detroit in 1818. It was not denominational, and ministers of various opinions officiated at periods. Rev. John Monteith, Presbyterian, was the first pastor. The following year the society built a new wooden church on the northeast corner of Woodward avenue and Larned street, at a cost of $7,000, and shortly afterward voted to appropriate it to the exclusive use of the Presbyterians. The lot, which embraces about two thirds of the front on Woodward avenue in that block, was a donation to the society by the governor and judges, a part of which was set off to St. Paul's Episcopal church. Rev. John Monteith continued as the pastor of the Presbyterian church until 1825, when he was succeeded by Rev. Noah M. Wells. In 1834 the church was sold to a Universalist society and removed to the northwest corner of Michigan avenue and Bates street, and it was used that year as a cholera hospital, subsequently sold to a Roman Catholic society, and finally removed to Porter street in the eighth

ward, where it was known as Trinity church. The Presbyterians erected a brick church on the site of the old wooden one on Woodward avenue, at a cost of $25,000, which was completed and dedicated in 1835, when Rev. John P. Cleveland was installed its pastor. This church was burned January 10, 1854. The property, which had become valuable for business purposes, was sold, and the proceeds divided between three societies, into which the old one, which had become very large, was divided.

Rev. Alanson W. Watson was the first Episcopal clergyman here. He came here in 1821. He died of a prevailing epidemic in 1824, and was succeeded by Rev. Richard Cadu, who establisned, in due form, St. Paul's church society. He preached that year in the government council house, southwest corner of Jefferson avenue and Randolph street. It was a humble beginning, as for some time scarcely more than "two or three gathered together" to hear him. In 1825 the society built a brick church, 90x50, at a cost of between $4,000 and $5,000, on Woodward avenue, on the north part of the lot donated by the governor and judges to the "First Protestant Society." Mr. Cadu left here in 1829, and was succeeded by Rev. Richard Berry, who remained until 1833, when his successor was Rev. Addison Searle, a chaplain in the navy.

The first Baptist church was organized in 1826, and obtained from the governor and judges a donation lot on the northeast corner of Fort and Griswold streets, on which the following year they built a small wooden church fronting on Griswold street, and about ten years later erected a large brick church fronting on Fort street.

[The foregoing sketch of the strug le of the churches in the early days of Detroit, is largely drawn from the "Sketches and Reminiscences of the City of the Straits," published by Robert E Roberts.]

RELICS FROM THE FIRST PROTESTANT CHURCH, DETROIT, 1820.

In pursuance of a resolution passed at a meeting of the First Protestant church of the city of Detroit on the thirteenth day of March, one thousand eight hundred and twenty, we do certify, that we have examined the accounts between the Rev. John Monteith and the said church, and do find due to him, the said John Monteith, eleven hundred ninety- six dollars and two cents, which sum is to be paid to him out of the subscriptions heretofore made, and such other voluntary collections and contributions as shall hereafter be made.

Detroit, March 13th, 1820.

J. D. Doty, *Secretary.*

James Abbott.
Henry J. Hunt.
Lemuel Shattuck.
D. G. Jones.
Trustees.

Due the Bearer TWO DOLLARS, receivable for debts due the first Protestant Church of the city of Detroit, and payable at the Treasury of the same.

Dolls. 2.00

JAMES ABBOTT
JOHN P. SHELDON
B. STEAD
JNO. J. DEMING
SAML. SHATTUCK
} Trustees of the First Protestant Church.

Detroit, March 15, 1821.

Due the Bearer ONE DOLLAR, receivable for debts due the first Protestant Church of the city of Detroit, and payable at the Treasury of the same.

Dolls. 1.00

JAMES ABBOTT
JOHN P. SHELDON
B. STEAD
JNO. J. DEMING
SAML. SHATTUCK
} Trustees of the First Protestant Church.

Detroit, March 15, 1821.

Due the Bearer THREE DOLLARS, receivable for debts due the First Protestant Church of the city of Detroit, and payable at the Treasury of the same.

Dolls. 3.00

JAMES ABBOTT
JOHN P. SHELDON
B. STEAD
JNO. J. DEMING
SAML. SHATTUCK
Trustees of the First Protestant Church.

Detroit, March 15, 1821.

THE ROMAN CATHOLICS IN DETROIT.

BY A CATHOLIC LAYMAN.

THE PARISH OF THE MOST HOLY TRINITY.

Owing to a constant stream of immigration from Ireland, Canada and elsewhere it became apparent at an early day that something had to be done in the matter of organizing a church for the English speaking Catholics of the city. Although many attended the holy sacrifice of the mass at St. Anne's and occasionally heard a sermon or received an instruction from a missionary or visiting priest in their own language, still there was a strong desire upon their part to have a church of their own, and many efforts were made in this direction. After several futile attempts it was at last accomplished and the late Rev. Bernard O'Cavanaugh deserves the credit in having gained this object.

Most Holy Trinity church was organized in 1834, and consequently ranks immediately after St. Anne's in point of age. The first church was a small, insignificant frame building, standing on the northeast corner of Michigan Grand avenue and Bates street. It was purchased from a religious society for the new parish and blessed by the late Bishop Reze. Here Most Holy Trinity congregation worshiped until the church became too small by reason of the

increased number of its communicants, and also inconvenient from the fact that a large majority of its members lived in the western and northern parts of the city. Under these circumstances it became necessary to move the structure or build another one in a more convenient locality. The congregation not being in a position to build a new church, it was decided to remove the old building, which was done in the fall of 1849, and brought to the northeast corner of Porter and Sixth streets, its present location. During the interval of moving, and while it was being placed in a fit condition for service the members attended divine service in the basement of St. Anne's church, so that the church as an organization did not lapse, as has been supposed by many. The Rev. M. F. L' Etourneau became pastor of the congregation about this time and remained in charge until 1851. He was succeeded by the Rev. Patrick Y. Donahoe, who left in 1852, when the Rev. Francis H. Peters was called and remained in charge of the parish until 1869.

The New Building.

It was during Father Peters' administration that great and important changes were made in the parish. The present fine edifice was built in 1854 at a cost of $30,000, and received extensive repairs and decorations in 1869 and 1870, costing $10,000 more—making the total cost of the church $40,000. The present parsonage was built in 1852, and has remained the home of every priest stationed in the parish.

During these years the church grew rapidly in numbers and influence; the thrift and intelligence of its members helped to make it one of the most attractive churches in the city. Father Peters' name so long as catholicity lives will be cherished and honored. His name was a household word among Catholics everywhere, and Protestants revered and honored him for his many beautiful and noble traits of character. His entire life was devoted to the interests of the church and the propagation of the faith. His many acts of kindness and charity are remembered by all. He died in 1869, of small-pox, having contracted it from a patient while on a sick call, and his funeral will be remembered as being one of the largest and most representative that ever passed through the streets of Detroit. Protestants vied with Catholics in honoring the memory of this distinguished priest.

The School.

The congregation of Trinity having increased so in numbers, it behooved the bishop and pastor to have a school built in connection with the church, and one was accordingly built at a cost of $5,000, and enlarged owing to the increased attendance of children in 1864 at a cost of an additional $3,500.

It was still further enlarged and put in its present shape in 1875 at a total cost, including purchase of lots, etc., of $21,000.

The parish maintains this school free for all the children belonging to it. Those outside the parish pay 50 cents a month. The school is supported from the revenues of the church at a cost of about $4,500 per annum. The exercises are conducted by 13 religious teachers of the order of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, whose mother house is at Monroe, and one lay teacher. The superioress in charge is Sister Petronilla. The school is a good one in all respects and maintains a high standard of discipline both in studies and morals. Public examinations are held annually and diplomas granted to graduates. The Sisters take special pains to teach the accomplishments, besides the ordinary branches, and thus place the school on a par with many seminaries. The number of children attending the school is about 800.

Societies.

There are also several societies connected with the church, which have done great service in assisting the pastor in his work. The principal society is the altar society which was established in 1852. This society meets monthly for the transaction of business and to receive instructions from the priest or his assistant. The object of it is to procure decorations, linens, flowers, etc., for the altars and dress them. It is composed of ladies and has about 530 members. The Christian doctrine society, numbering about 426, was also organized in 1852. This society also meets at stated times and has done much to further the spiritual interests of its members. There are also the school and sodality societies numbering respectively 544 and 100 members who are also doing their share in the good work. The last society organized was the Catholic Young Men's society of Most Holy Trinity church and has now an active membership of 80. It is religious and literary and its meetings are very profitable and pleasant to those attending. Lecturers are sometimes engaged and debates held in their rooms. Although only in its infancy it is rapidly becoming a power and a source of great benefit in the parish, and is also the means of cultivating in its members a literary taste and love for mother church.

Membership of the Church.

The congregation has at present about 800 families or some 4,000 members. The number of marriages averages every year about 40, of baptisms about 180, and of funerals about 110. The number receiving holy communion yearly averages 30,000, which is extremely gratifying to the pastor.

The present popular pastor, the Rev. Aloysius Francis Bleyenbergh, took charge of the church on the death of Father Peters with the Rev. James

Savage—now of the Church of Our Lady of Help—as his assistant. The reverend father is an able theologian and a polished gentleman. He received his education at the college of Onderbusch, and completed his studies for the priesthood at the seminary of Hoeven, Province of North Brabant, Holland. He was a professor in this seminary, and was ordained to the priesthood on the 29th day of May, 1858. He is a learned man, and has the reputation of making more converts to the church than any other priest in the diocese. His sermons are always found to be logical and so plain that the most ignorant readily understand them. During his administration he has had five assistants, four of whom now preside over other churches, leaving the last one, Father Coyle, who is now acting as assistant to him. Father Coyle is an earnest and pious young priest, and although hardly a year in the priesthood has made an excellent showing. His sermons are delivered in an easy, graceful manner, and are often times eloquent. He is very popular in the parish, and has made an excellent assistant.

The Church Building.

The building itself is very imposing and is built of brick, finely finished. It fronts on Porter street, and runs back a great distance on Sixth street. Its outward appearance cannot, however, compare with the beauty of its interior. Great expense has been incurred in decorating and beautifying the interior of the church. On entering the church the first thing that attract one's attention is the beautiful painting over the main altar. It represents the Trinity and the Redemption and is the work of Ignatius Schott, a Detroit artist. The Trinity is shown with the Savior upon the cross; and below a representation of the Lord's Supper. To the right is Melchisedech, the priest of the old law, offering bread and wine, while to the left is seen the priest of the new law in the act of consecration. The effect of the painting is beautiful and adds much to the appearance of the altar. Each window in the church is filled with a painting representing in parts the weary journey, "The Way of the Cross." These were also painted by the same artist and reflect great credit upon him. Three or four of these call for more than ordinary attention, particularly the second one showing the Resignation of Christ; the seventh one illustrating the Second Fall; the eighth, the meeting of the women of Jerusalem, and the eleventh, The Crucifixion. All of these are models of artistic beauty. These paintings are always a source of pleasure to visitors and are invariably appreciated.

Father Bleyenbergh takes special pains in everything appertaining to church music, and as he is an excellent musician himself it gives him pleasure to assist the choir in every way possible. He has an excellent choir, which is under

the leadership of Prof. Grimm the organist, and on state occasions excellent music is rendered by the members of it. There are four services in this church every Sunday. The first low mass is celebrated at 8 o'clock; children's mass at 9, and high mass at 10 o'clock; vespers are sung at 3 o'clock in the afternoon, and the meetings of some of the societies are sometimes held before and after vespers. During the week the sacrifice of the mass is offered up daily at the hours of 7 and 8 o'clock in the morning, and on holy days of obligation at 10 o'clock. Most Holy Trinity church takes in all the Catholics living on the east line of Third street, north to Grand river avenue, west to National avenue and Eleventh street, and south to the river front.

THE GERMAN CATHOLICS AND THEIR INSTITUTIONS.

The German population in this city has assumed such large proportions of late years as to call for more than ordinary comment. The German character is a rugged and sturdy one; intensely democratic (not in the party sense) in all matters pertaining to government, and it readily finds in America the soil which gives it proper growth. These people are known everywhere for their love of liberty, industry and frugality. They are a people who materially assist in developing the resources of a country, and their advent amongst us ought, under all circumstances, to be welcomed and appreciated. Here in Detroit we find this element remarkably strong and influential in numbers and wealth, and constantly growing. Although their settlement here does not date so far back as that of the Irish and French people, yet we find that their population has increased more in proportion than that of other nationalities. Particularly do we find this to be the case with the German Catholics, who in the number of their churches, schools and wealth equal other bodies. It is also a well known fact that German Catholics are strong in their faith without being superstitious, and invariably make good sons of the church. It has also been observed that in matters of church building, etc., a strong common sense manner is recognized as well as a strict adherence to business principles in meeting their just obligations. This in a great measure is the result of their success in the temporal matters of the church as well as in their own individual affairs. This principle, which is characteristic of this nationality, has always stood them in good need at all times and in all places.

ST. MARY'S PARISH.

In the year 1818, when St. Anne's church was built by the French, it was used exclusively by them until sometime in the month of October, 1833, when the few German Catholics who were living here were allowed to attend ser-

vices in the basement of the church between the hours of 8 and 10 o'clock in the forenoon. The Rev. Martin Kundig became the first pastor of this congregation in 1833, and discharged his pastoral duties until 1836, when the Rev. Anton Kupp took charge, remaining about a year, and in time was succeeded by the Rev. Clemens Hammer, who remained until 1840.

During these years the congregation was rapidly advancing in membership, and it became necessary to build a large and commodious church, as the basement of St. Anne's was becoming too small for the number of communicants who attended there weekly and also because their exercises tended somewhat to interfere with those of St. Anne's. Consequently in the year 1840 the Rev. Martin Kundig was reappointed pastor of the congregation, and he became at once interested in having a church built. In 1841 the corner stone of St. Mary's church was laid on the corner of Antoine and Croghan streets on a lot donated to the parish by Antoine Beaubien. During the year 1842 the Rev. Martin Kundig was again recalled and the Rev. Fathers Skolla and Godez took his place and remained in charge of the congregation during the balance of the time when it worshiped at St. Anne's. St. Mary's church was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Bishop Lefevre on the 29th day of June, 1843, when services were immediately held in it. The Rev. Anton Kupp became its first pastor. The total number of German Catholics in the city at that time was about 1,800. In August, 1846, a mission was given by the Redemptorist fathers, and in January, 1847, the Rev. Martin Hasslenger, a Redemptorist father, succeeded Father Kupp in the pastorate. In May, 1872, the Redemptorist father laid down the charge of the congregation and Rt. Rev. Bishop Borgess appointed some Franciscan fathers from Cincinnati to take charge of the parish. The first superior was the Rev. Apollinaris Hattler, and this order has remained here ever since.

The Schools.

During the years 1867–68 the present St. Mary's schoolhouse was built, corner of Croghan and Antoine streets, opposite the church, at an expense of about $40,000, during the Rev. Father De Dyke's time. It is a large and handsome building, being 125 feet long and 50 feet wide and four stories in height with a large hall on the upper floor. It is without doubt one of the best equipped and most imposing schools in the city. It is under the charge of the sisters of Notre Dame, and about 300 pupils attend it regularly. All the ordinary branches are taught, besides religious instructions and exercises. The examinations are held in June of every year, and many of the clergy attend them. This school is in a healthy condition and is a source of great benefit to the parish as is also the boys' school under the charge of the Fran-

ciscan brothers, which is situated on Macomb street, and was built in 1873 at a cost of $14,000. The order of the Franciscan brothers was established for the purpose of educating the Catholic youth and wherever it is known has received well merited praise and appreciation at the hands of Catholics. The work of these humble missionaries is well known throughout the Catholic world.

The Parsonage

was built in 1877 on Croghan street near the church at a cost of $20,000, including improvements. It is a fine building, being 42 feet wide and 76 feet long and was intended solely for the use of the clergy attached to the church, who make it their home while laboring in the parish.

The orphan asylum for girls was built during the years 1849–50, at a cost of $4,000 and was placed under the control of the Sisters who lived in the building. A great deal of benefit has been derived from this institution and the Sisters take great pains in the training of the young inmates.

Benevolent Societies.

The society of the Holy Family was established during the time the Redemptorist fathers had charge of the congregation. It is composed of the heads of families and meets monthly for instruction and advice from the attending pastor. It has about 100 members.

St. Joseph's Benevolent society, the largest one in the church, has a membership of about 240, and was organized about 35 years ago. In case of sickness the members are entitled to $5 per week and $75 at death. Paul Gies is president, Anthony Betz secretary and Anthony Kaiser is treasurer of this organization, and it has about $6,000 to its credit. St. Alphonsus Benevolent society is presided over by Conrad Hottger and has a membership of about 100. Its object is the same as that of St. Joseph. St. Aloysius society is entirely composed of young men and was named in honor of St. Aloysius, the patron saint of the young. It was established 10 years ago and has a membership of about 50. Caspar Lingemann is its president.

There are between 500 and 600 families in the parish who attend services regularly. The church contains 181 pews in the body of the church and about 50 in the gallery, with about five sittings in each pew. There has been some talk lately about having the church torn down and replaced with a larger one. No doubt this will be done in a short time, as a number of the leading men in the parish have signified their intention of doing so.

The Rev. Francis Lings, O. S. F., is at present the superior of his order

here, and has two assistants under him. Father Lings is an humble and pious priest, having many friends in the parish.

The parish itself is divided west by Third street, east by Russell, north by Napoleon and south by the river front. This church is mainly attended by the older German Catholics and their families.

The faithfulness and piety of the communicants is attested by the Rev. Fathers, who guide them in their spiritual efforts, and the bond of sympathy existing between priest and people is very strong and worthy of emulation.

SOCIETY OF JESUS AND SS. PETER AND PAUL'S CHURCH.

When Ignatius Loyala and a few companions organized the Society of Jesus in 1534 little did they dream of the grand success that was to follow, as the centuries rolled on, from this humble and small beginning. The crippled soldier, the outcast leaving the noble house of Ognez and assuming the humble garb of a poor scholar for the purpose of benefiting poor, weak humanity, is a picture that cannot fail to call forth the unbounded admiration of all men irrespective of religious belief or differences.

These lords of Ognez were of a noble and warlike race and were as hardened to battle as the steel in their sabres. Ignatius, the young, brilliant and handsome captain, fell dangerously wounded at the terrible siege of Pampeluna, and lay for weeks hovering between life and death. He rebelled against his Creator and cursed Him for his suffering. There is a beautiful tradition in Guipuzcoa that at this time Ignatius was deeply in love with a beautiful maiden whose hand was promised him.

During his sickness he called for reading matter and Our Lord's passion, according to the apostle John, was handed him. After reading it he tore the image of his betrothed from his heart and pressing against his lips a medal of the Virgin then and there dedicated his life to the faith and his body to the crucified God, saying: "I shall be a knight of the real love and a soldier of the only glory." Immediately upon his recovery he established an order that is known and respected throughout the world. Despite the shafts of ridicule and the desparate attacks of the greatest of intellects the order prospered in its good work and paid heed to nothing but the stern and arduous duties marked out for it. Balzac, Eugene Sue, Boniface, Pombal and Pascal and the greatest minds of France heaped daily upon their devoted heads perfect torrents of abuse and ridicule, but the good fathers worked bravely and with such signal ability and success that Europe itself became too small a field for their labors. The great Voltaire and the greater Rousseau refrained somewhat from abuse. Although they did not love the order, nevertheless they respected it and its brilliant members.

On the 7th day of August, 1814, Pope Pius VII. re-established the order, which gave it a new impetus, and from that date in particular the order flourished to such an extent as to force the assertion that the Catholic church to-day owes its present power and great influence to it. The earliest pioneers of this country were members of this society. Their trials and successes are a part of our history. De Soto, La Salle, Marquette and others, whose names are legion, were the early civilizers of this country, and the red men to-day tells legends of these men whom their forefathers befriended and loved when they were the masters of the forest and prairie.

The order in America is under the sole control and charge of the very Rev. Leopold Bushart of St. Louis, Mo., who controls all workings and charges in the United States. He is of necessity a wise and learned man, possessing the entire confidence of the superior general, the very Rev. Father Beckyx, at Rome, where the main seat of the order is located. There is hardly a city of any pretensions in this country where a branch of this society is not found and also a college and academy in connection with it. The main strength and power of this organization lies in this: That it is a fixed rule of the society that every student who intends joining it must be especially adapted for some department or position in it, and also that he must be a scientific student, who has devoted some time to these studies, and it is only in this order of priesthood that this rule is strictly enforced. The reason for this is easily seen, for the society of Jesus is the only religious body that attempts to harmonize religion with science. This in itself has made it such a formidable opponent to infidels and non-believers, and we find more men devoted to science in this order than in that of any other society in the Catholic church. No young man will be admitted into the order unless he is naturally shrewd, sharp, pious and brilliant, and is capable of mastering at least one branch of study so as to make his mark in a particular department. Thus we see that each member has a special department of his own, one in teaching, the other in science, another in oratory, etc., and it can be easily seen that when these abilities are all united together how powerful and fully able it is to "carry the war into Africa." There has existed a strong feeling in many quarters against this body, and particularly among ultra Protestants, but, as a very learned member of the order told the writer, "they talk about us and abuse us, but do you know they never come around and see us; I suppose they are frightened. How I do dearly wish," he continued, "that I could meet some real, good, stiff old Presbyterian, and have a talk with him. It would really do me good." However, to some extent, this prejudice is being removed, although it must be confessed that it had its origin in the church

itself, and the society is now appreciated and respected for its many good works.

SS. PETER AND PAUL'S CHURCH.

The ground on which this church now stands was purchased of a religious society by the late Bishop Lefevre, the society having changed their purpose of building upon it themselves. The church of the Most Holy Trinity had been the only English speaking congregation in Detroit up to that time, the old frame building being located on Michigan Grand avenue, on the northwest corner of Bates street. This frame church was removed afterwards to the present site, but soon made way, as already noted, for the present handsome building on the corner of Porter and Sixth streets. The main object in having the church built in this locality was to accommodate the great and rapidly growing English population, who at that time were obliged to worship in either the French or German churches, and the wisdom of this movement proved itself from the fact that as soon as the new cathedral was finished both it and that of Most Holy Trinity were filled with communicants. The corner stone of the church was laid in 1841 with imposing ceremonies, and the church was consecrated on the 29th of June, 1848, by the Most Rev. Archbishop Eccleston of Baltimore. The consecration sermon was to have been preached by the Most Rev. Archbishop Kenrick of St. Louis, Mo., but owing to an accident the sermon was preached by the late Bishop Tremon of Buffalo, N. Y. The Most Rev. Dr. Kenrick arrived in time, however, to preach at solemn vespers on the same day. The first pastor under the bishop was the Rev. John Farnham, and he was in turn succeeded by Father Shawe, who was followed by Father Duffy. After this last named clergyman came the Very Rev. Fr. Hennaert, who was pastor of the church for 23 years, he having been transferred from St. Anne's where he had served for over five years. After Father Hennaert came Father Ernest Van Dyke, who remained in charge of the congregation one year and was then transferred to the new St Aloysius procathedral on Washington avenue. Father Van Dyke was succeeded by the Rev. Father O'Donhoe who remained until the Jesuit fathers took charge of it which was in June, 1877. The Very Rev Father Meige, S. J., was the new superior, and his assistants were Fathers Brady and Walshe, the latter gentleman being the present superior.

Immediately upon the arrival of the fathers here a marked and improved change in the affairs of the church was observed. The church which had been barely filled with worshipers heretofore now became crowded to its utmost capacity. "The Jesuits! The Jesuits have come" was the cry, and many Catholics from other parishes attended services here. It was some-

thing new for the Catholics of the city to have these fathers in their midst and many thanks and offerings were given for the blessings this bestowed upon the faithful. The good old Father Meige, who was at one time Bishop of Kansas, with the assistance of his co-laborers so won the good will and esteem of the people that their services were always filled to overflowing. The eloquent Father Brady drew thousands of people to the church weekly, and the work and earnestness of the others were also amply rewarded.

From the moment these reverend fathers came here Catholicity received an impetus that greatly and materially benefited her. Men who had become lax in their religious duties, now went to hear them, and were carried away with their eloquence, and returned to the fold. The branch here made special effort in the matter of attending sick calls and in establishing and maintaining religious societies, and succeeded to such an extent that there is scarcely a person attending services who is not a member of one or more societies in the church. Their work has been laborious and incessant, and their coming here has been a blessing to the Catholic church and the community at large.

The Present Pastors.

The Very Rev. F. G. Walshe, S. J., is the superior, and is a shrewd, hard working and painstaking priest, and a man possessing great executive powers. Humble and unassuming, but withal possessing the dignity that his high office entitles him to, he cannot fail to be loved and respected by all. Fr. Walshe took the place of the Rev. Father Meige, who was removed to another field of labor. The other priests who assist Father Walshe are the Rev. Fathers Frieden, Niederkorn, Mueller and Real. These gentlemen are invaluable in their several departments and their work is commended and appreciated by the people.

The church is a large brick building situated on the corner of Antoine street and Jefferson avenue. It is large and roomy and is capable of holding the congregation which worships in it. It has been considerably improved lately and now presents a fine appearance. A beautiful chime of bells now calls the faithful to mass and matins. These chimes were presented to the church by a parishioner, and are worth in the neighborhood of $4,000.

Two new altars have also been added to the church. One of these has been dedicated to the Virgin and the other to the Sacred Heart, the latter one having been blessed a few weeks ago.

About 300 families worship here regularly, but many people from other parts of the city also attend, which swells the numbers to five and six hundred families. Particularly will this be found on feast days and holy days of obligation. The fathers make great preparations for these days and the ser-

vices are most solemn and imposing. These ceremonies always attract many from other churches, where the holy days are not observed with such pomp and significance, and in consequence thereof this church is crowded on such days from early morning till late at night. A holy day celebration at the cathedral is always enjoyable and fraught with religious enthusiasm. The faithful know that extra efforts are made on these days and besides it is oftentimes the end of a novenna, when many and great indulgences are granted, and all those who can possibly attend on these occasions, for the blessings which are showered upon them are many and manifold. On some of these festivals Father Walshe gives the papal benediction, which he is authorized to do by the pope.

Church Societies.

The men's sodality was organized in 1877, and is now composed of the leading male members of the parish. It numbers about 200 and is strong both in purpose and in faith. The sodality meets on the fourth Sunday of every month, and the entire body receives holy communion on the first Sunday of each month. They meet at stated times and are addressed as to their duties as Catholics and citizens by some of the fathers. Many of these lectures are very instructive, particularly during Father Lambert's time, when they were really intellectual treats. It is not out of place here to remark that Father Lambert is one of the ablest scientists in this country, and that he is so recognized in all the leading centers. His lectures were very well known and admired. To return, after these instructions are given, a friendly and sociable conversation is indulged in, and the new members are introduced to the older ones and receive words of encouragement and welcome. It is a grand society, and the family circle has just cause to be grateful for a son, husband or brother who is a member of it. The young ladies' sodality is composed of about 150 members, and its object is about the same as that of the other. The Children of Mary's society was organized by the fathers for those who were too young to join the other societies, and it has now a membership of about 230. The Rosary society, which meets every second Sunday at 3 o'clock in the afternoon, has a membership of about 900, and is in a flourishing condition. The Arch-Confraternity of the Sacred Heart has now a membership of 1,500, and meets the first Friday of every month for instruction and advice. The Perpetual Adoration society was established for the sole purpose of adoration. It is enacted by the laws of this society that one or more members must worship the blessed sacrament for a certain length of time and then be relieved by another. The hours were from 5 o'clock in the morning until 9 o'clock at night. The rule is that during these hours

the sacrament which is encased in the tabernacle must not be left alone Oftentimes from three to four members can be seen worshiping at the same time, and the sight is most impressive. The members are forced by virtue of the laws to receive holy communion on a stated day in each month. The faithfulness with which these people discharge their obligations is truly gratifying to the reverend fathers.

Parochial Schools.

There are two schools in connection with the parish, one for boys and the other for girls. The boys' school is under the direct supervision of Father Real. The reverend father is peculiarly adapted for this position, and the success attendant upon his efforts shows it. The school is situated in the rear of the church and possesses ample accommodation for the 150 boys attending it. The girls' school, which numbers about 190 pupils, is also in a good condition, and is under the charge of the mesdames of the Sacred Heart on Jefferson avenue. These ladies take great pains in educating children, and in this city report good progress.

Detroit College

was founded in September, 1877, and incorporated in April, 1881, with power to confer degrees as are usually conferred by similar colleges and institutions of learning in the United States. The faculty and professors are Catholics, as are the majority of the students, but pupils of other denominations are admitted, and no undue influence is used to make them change their religious belief. The Catholic students are obliged to approach the sacraments monthly. The course of studies embraces the doctrines and evidences of the Catholic religion, logic, metaphysics, ethics, astronomy, natural philosophy, chemistry, mathematics, rhetoric, composition, elocution, history, geography, book-keeping, arithmetic, the Greek, Latin, English, French and German languages. Every four months reports are sent to the parents or guardians of the students informing them of the conduct and standing of their sons or wards. The charge for tuition is $40 per session of ten months. The course of studies embraces the period of eight years, when diplomas and degrees are granted to the graduates.

Messrs. John P. Fleitz, V. Moran and Francis Palms, Sr., will donate medals this year to the successful candidates. The following gentlemen compose the faculty:

The very Rev. J. G. Walshe, S. J., president; the Rev. John P. Frieden, S. J., vice president and prefect of studies; Mr. John A. Doyle, S. J., physics and chemistry; the Rev. Fr. Mueller, S. J., rhetoric and elocution; Mr.

James J. Conway, S. J., poetry and humanities; Mr. George A. Hoeffler, S. J., first academic and German; Mr. John A. Doyle, S. J., second academic; Mr. Joseph P. Desmedt, S. J., third academic; Mr. Joseph H. Menffels, S. J., commercial classes and German, and Mr. John J. Donoher, S. J., rudiments.

The number of students attending the college averages about 195. The college, which is situated opposite the father's residence, is well equipped with all apparatus for scientific and other purposes, and is rapidly improving and bids fair to become one of the leading institutions in the State.

The efforts put forth by the order here are so well known and successful that it seems hardly possible for them to add any more to the reputation they have already earned, but the work of that society is never ended and when the great city is sleeping this sleepless power can be seen round the sanctuary and at the bedside of the dying.

ST. JOSEPH'S CHURCH AND EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS.

During the ministration of the Redemptionist fathers at St. Mary's church it became apparent to many German Catholics that a new church building was needed, but the idea was scouted at the time, and many objections raised as to its practicability by the Redemptionists, but at last the scheme assumed a definite shape in the year 1855. The Rev. Francis Van Campenhardt, a young and zealous priest formerly attached to St. Mary's church, undertook the difficult and arduous task, notwithstanding the protest of many who did not desire a division of the old St. Mary's parish. The young priest's sound judgment and success in the matter was afterwards fully recognized and appreciated. Father Van Campenhardt was so successful in his venture that by the 5th day of February, 1856, a large frame church was built and consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Bishop Lefevre. About 200 families became attached to the church, and a parochial school was built and several societies established, but after the resignation of Father Van Campenhardt in 1858 the parish became disunited through factions and quarrels. From this time until 1862 the Revs. Fathers Koenig, Chambille and Durst succeeded each other as pastors of the church. These last named gentlemen are remembered by grateful hearts for their many acts of love and charity. Their lives were truly edifying and the efforts put forth by them to bring order out of chaos in the management of the parish were many and great, but not altogether successful, for many of the parishioners attempted to interfere and rule it after Protestant ideas.

On the 10th day of March, 1862, the Rev. Father Durst, who was then the rector, received as an assistant the present pastor, the Rev. John F. Fried-

land. Immediately upon the arrival of Father Friedland a change of base was observed, and things took a different shape. The reverend gentleman, although young and to a great extent inexperienced, showed his hand and forced everything into its proper channel, and using his sound judgment and ability to good advantage, succeeded at length in reorganizing and improving matters to such an extent that the present healthy condition of the parish is due to his sole and independent action. Father Friedland had to contend with many men who supposed they could control the affairs of the parish to suit themselves, and who were really proof against the influence of an ordinary priest; but he made short work of these men and their theories, and thereby gained recognition from his ecclesiastical superiors, as every obedient child of the church should pray for.

The Church edifice.

The corner stone of the new St. Joseph church was laid in 1870 on the corner of Jay and Orleans streets and the church was finally dedicated in 1873. Its dimensions are 200 by 80 and it is built in pure Gothic architecture, and is without doubt one of the handsomest churches in the city. Father Friedland is an artist and this beautiful edifice will stand forth as a monument to his excellent taste and labor. There is nothing either outside or in the church building to interfere with its artistic construction, as the majority of the people in the city can testify. The architect was Mr. F. X. Himpler and the cost of the building when completed amounted to $100,000.

Works of Art.

The interior of the edifice is worth a day's visit by lovers of art. The Catholic church, which has at all times fostered and encouraged art, has just cause to congratulate herself that she has here contributed her just share, for St. Joseph's is really a center of the beautiful, and its painstaking pastor has cause to be proud of his success in this direction. The fact of the church having been blessed at the time when the infallibility of the pope became an article of faith, induced Father Friedland to represent this dogma in pictorial illustrations, and therefore above the main window of the sanctuary is found a fine work from the studio of an eminent artist in Munich, embodying this idea with appropriate words underneath. Another window has St. Augustine, the great father, illuminating it, and he is represented as saying: "Rome has spoken; it is decided." Saints Ambrose and Bernard are also found here with their flowing robes, the first exclaiming, "Where Peter is there is the church," and the latter figure was placed here because he was the first father of the church who favored the infalli-

bility of the pope. The portrait of the great German saint, St. Boniface, also adorns one of the side windows in appreciation of his services in favor of this dogma. It will be observed that the reverend father showed his due appreciation of his late holiness' position and also the advantage he took on this occasion to impress upon the minds of his congregation and visitors to the church this great doctrine which the faithful throughout the world firmly believe. Such opportunities are rarely offered to the clergy, and Father Friedland is always pleased to impress upon visitors the pleasing fact that his judgment was the means of locally immortalizing this great event, and bringing it to the attention of his faithful flock weekly.

The pastor preaches the word of God in a pulpit that is really a masterpiece of art and mechanics, and the appropriateness of the design is recognized when it is found that above the pulpit is a fine and exquisite representation of Christ as the Teacher. "The Stations of the Cross" are also finely painted and were imported from Munich at a cost of about $1,500. They are the work of a German artist and reflect great credit on his skill. It is an impressive sight to witness the faithful kneeling down before these paintings and offering their heartfelt sorrows and admiration for the Savior's suffering on that long and weary journey to death. These religious exercises generally take place in all Catholic churches during the season of Lent, and are often indulged in at different times by penitents and others.

The main altar is a fine specimen of artistic skill, as are also the two side altars, one being dedicated to the Blessed Virgin and the other altar to St. Joseph. These were also bought abroad and were very expensive. In the side chapel will be found a large statue of the Virgin Mother holding a cup to the lips of her Son. It was modeled after the celebrated work of Auchterman, and is a copy of the great sculptor's masterpiece. The young artist Schlieta of Munich, but now temporarily residing at Chicago, painted a large picture of the ascension, which was placed above St. Joseph's altar. It has been admired by many and is of much value. There are besides many other works which deserve more than a passing notice, but want of space will not permit of their enumeration. Suffice it to say, however, that the reverend father has not as yet exhausted his fund of taste, and that he is constantly adding to his already large collection of the beautiful, for no true lover of art is satisfied in his possessions, no matter how large, but longs for constant additions.

The large organ was manufactured by O'Dell & Co., New York, and cost $8,000. It is needless to say that it is a large and powerful instrument, and perfect in every respect. The choir which surrounds it each Sunday and on feast days is a large one, being composed of about 50 members, and has the

credit of being one of the best in the State. Years ago Father Friedland was a lover of the Cecilian school of music, and has made many efforts to have it introduced into his church and at last succeeded.

Reform in Church Music.

The object of the St. Cecilian music society is to reform church music, and it has attracted much attention from Catholics everywhere. Too often has it been alleged that the church services have been sung to operatic and lissom music, thereby detracting the attention of the people from the altar and directing it towards the choir. Great strides have been made in this new reformation of church music, and the choir of St. Joseph's was among the first to make a departure in its favor. The president of the society in the United States is Prof. John Singenberger, a professor of music in St. Francis college, Milwaukee, and he has the great honor of having been decorated with the "order of St. Gregory" by his holiness. This in itself shows that the society has the approbation of the head of the church, and in consequence thereof is flourishing.

The organist of St. Joseph's is Engelbert Andries, and his ambition is to keep up the standard which the choir has already attained. The choir has won several first prizes and expect to win another at Cleveland next year, and are now in constant practice to gain it.

St. Joseph's Liebensbund

is one of the oldest religious societies in the church, having been established in 1856, and is a mutual benefit association having a membership of 275. In case of sickness each member is allowed $5 weekly, and at death the member's funeral expenses are paid. Its treasury now contains $5,000. Joseph Denk is the society's president, and Henry Westenboerner and Peter Youngblood the secretary and treasurer respectively.

The Young Men's Sodality

is composed of about 170 members and is purely religious in its object. There is a library in connection with it which contains about 1,000 volumes. The members of this society approach the sacrament every six weeks. John Krammer, Charles Padberg and Edward Nebel are its officers.

The Married Women's Society,

numbering about 325, has the entire charge of the interior decoration of the church, and is ably assisted in its work by the young ladies' society. These

organizations are strong in fidelity and purpose, and their work is reported to be satisfactory.

The Christian Brothers,

since their arrival in the parish, have done good and noble work. They have entire charge of the boys' department, and it takes the constant attention of the five brothers to attend to the education of the children, who number some 500 pupils.

The Girls' School,

immediately opposite the church, is under the control of nine sisters of the order of the Immaculate Heart of Mary. The schoolhouse was built at a cost of $15,000, and is a large, substantial building, although getting to be too small to accommodate all the children who are in attendance.

The Christian Brothers have had a new residence built for them lately at a cost of $6,000. The present residence of Father Friedland was built in 1865, costing nearly $6,000, and is a comfortable and substantial dwelling house.

A Strange Coincidence.

The superstition of many pious souls would no doubt be affected to learn that Father Friedland and his assistant Father Swenson were the first priests who studied theology in their respective provinces since the reformation. Father Friedland was born on the 24th day of May, 1833, in Erfelt, province of Saxony, Prussia. He attended college at Paderborn in Westphalia, and spent four years at the university of Louvain, Belgium, and was ordained to the priesthood on the 22d day of September, 1862. He spent a well earned vacation, as he facetiously remarked, and arrived at the future scene of his labors on the tenth day of March, 1862, and took the position of assistant pastor as stated, shortly afterwards becoming the pastor in entire charge of the congregation. Father Friedland is recognized by the church as one of her ablest and soundest priests. He is courageous, possessing a strong will, and very outspoken in his convictions. His opinions in church matters are often sought for and respected. German to the core, American by adoption, a true son of Rome, kind, good and noble, his path is now made more easy as the labor in his large constituency is now being borne equally by his young and pious assistant, Father Swenson. Father Anthony Swenson was born at Stockholm, Sweden, and made his preparatory studies at a college in Milan, Italy, and was ordained at St. Francis college, Milwaukee, on the 16th day of November, 1874, and arrived here shortly afterwards to assume his duties at St. Joseph's. He is very popular with the clergy and people, and his handsome, classical face is a welcome picture everywhere.

These two gentlemen minister to the spiritual wants of twelve hundred families, this parish being the largest one in the State, and the amount of labor that this entails is something very great, but the willing hands never tire of it.

ST. PATRICK'S CHURCH AND ITS EMINENT PASTOR.

As Detroit grew in population and wealth it became necessary that the then suburbs should be looked forward to as future residences and business places for many of our citizens. In like manner the Catholic church was forced, through the progress it made and the large number of its following who were daily increasing, to extend its boundaries and meet in some degree, at least, their conveniences.

The Pioneer Irish Priest.

It therefore behooved the Rev. James A. Hennessy, of blessed memory, an old and well known missionary of this diocese, to have a chapel built on the present site, corners of Adelaide and John R streets. The reverend father was at this time stationed at the cathedral on Jefferson avenue, and he considered it absolutely necessary that some arrangement should be made in order to accommodate the working people and servants who lived far away from the cathedral to attend its services regularly. Father Hennessy during his services in the State won the hearts and affections of all who came in contact with him. This gentleman was born in the county of Wexford, Ireland, and arrived at Ann Arbor when a young man to assist Father Cullen, who was then stationed there. Father Hennessy took charge of the missions in that neighborhood, which extended as far as Battle Creek. He was subsequently removed to Marshall and built the Catholic church now standing there. He was shortly afterwards transferred to the cathedral on Jefferson avenue and built the parsonage in connection with it, and performed many acts of charity and kindnesses so as to endear him to the Catholics of the city. As heretofore stated, Father Hennessy deemed it advisable to have a chapel built, and the work progressed so favorably that it was opened for services on the 17th day of March, 1860. Bishop Lefevre at the time tried to laugh the venture out of court and advised Father Hennessy to build his chapel at Birmingham, as it was as near civilization as the present site. This goes to show the idea that was prevalent with many men at this time as to the future greatness of this city. Father Hennessy was certainly to be congratulated on the great foresight and penetration shown by him in this matter, and subsequent events have proved it. The reverend father immediately became the pastor of the new chapel, and the money spent for improvements and additions was

great and the liabilities he incurred were greater. Yet he went to work with a firm will and determination to accomplish the great task he had laid out for himself. This church was built without a single dollar having been contributed towards it by the diocese because it was looked upon at the time as a mere venture, and also as a sort of "feeder" for the other churches.

Father Hennessy labored hard and incessantly to reduce the debts so rapidly accumulating, but without making great progress and the end was easily predicted. Although the good priest possessed great general administrative powers, yet his knowledge of practical business matters was extremely limited, and a financial crash had to come sooner or later. However, death came to relieve him and carried him off in October, 1875, in the 50th year of his age. His death was deeply regretted and mourned by all Catholics in the State and his warm heart and genial manners were greatly missed. He was the pioneer Irish priest of the diocese and his opinions and expressions on Irish matters were accepted as authority, and the Irish people in consequence deplored the loss of their leader.

The Work of Father Reilly.

Upon the death of Father Hennessy, the parish was responsible for upwards of $30,000, with nothing in the treasury to pay it. The outlook of the future prosperity of the church was indeed gloomy, when Bishop Borgess in a happy moment called the present talented pastor to take charge of the parish in October, 1875.

Although St. Patrick's was originally built for a chapel and used simply as such, it was found that many people attended it regularly, and in time its membership grew so large that it became independent of the cathedral and other churches and became a separate parish in itself, and is to-day one of the most prominent and best regulated churches in the city. The church stands upon the same site, corner of Adelaide and John R streets, and is an imposing building. It is a finely designed edifice for a church and affords accommodation for over 1,200 persons. The parsonage on John R street is a plain, substantial dwelling place, sufficiently large to accommodate the few and plain wants of its pastor.

When Doctor Reilly took charge of the church and its business affairs he found everything out of place. No proper books of account had been kept, and also, as is usual, a number of chronic grumblers and croakers, who were an annoyance and hindrance, were found to impede progress, but the doctor did not flinch from his duty a moment, but assumed every liability and agreed to pay every dollar of the church's indebtedness. He discharged his trust with such fidelity and ability as to earn the praise and thanks of every Cath-

olic in the city. It was without doubt the severest charge that any young priest could assume, and his success cannot be too greatly praised. The moment he assumed the pastorate he inaugurated a new system of transacting the business affairs of the church and with good results, and also made known these facts and demanded a verdict from his parishioners in the matter: Firstly, That his parish be an independent one. Secondly, That he desired the abolition of all fairs, bazars, picnics and excursions for the purpose of raising money for the parish or otherwise; and, thirdly, That if the church was to remain where it was, it should be an expression of the faith of the congregation. If they were discouraged (he was not) he would close or leave the building. It is unnecessary to state that judgment was rendered in behalf of the doctor, and these propositions were accepted in good faith. The doctor immediately went to work reorganizing and arranging matters, and succeeded so well that St. Patrick's is the best disciplined and organized church in the State, and its members are proud of pointing to the success that has attended them under the able leadership of their pastor. It is only necessary to state that since the doctor confronted this great liability of $30,000 he has succeeded in reducing it to $6,000, this in itself showing his great business capacity and energy.

The debt on the church is paid on an installment plan. The church committee meets annually and determines the amount that each member should pay toward paying off the debt. These bills are given to the members, and as a rule are promptly paid. In this manner the debt is reduced annually, and in a short time will be wiped out entirely.

St. Vincent de Paul Society.

The most important and practical society that Dr. Reilly founded was St. Vincent de Paul, which was established in 1878. Its sole object is to assist the orphans in the two Catholic orphan asylums here. The doctor always opposed holding fairs or picnics in aid of charitable institutions, as it tended to demoralize and otherwise injure the persons who attended them, and in lieu of this he devised some other means of assisting worthy charities. He therefore went about the matter in a business like way, and organized this society for the purpose of contributing the church's share in assisting the orphans. Each member of this society is obligated to pay a certain sum, namely, $400, $200 or $100, annually, payable quarterly in advance. During the first two years of the society's existence some $970 was given to the institutions—far more than under the old system. Doctor Reilly has simplified the business and other details of the society, so that no long roll calls or "par-

liamentary" motions, etc., are allowed or tolerated, and its business meetings are models of expedition. The society has now a membership of about 300.

Other Societies.

The altar society was organized by Father Hennessy in 1860 and its duties pertain to the decoration of the altars as the name implies, and the members meet monthly when matters of importance are discussed. The ladies society was organized also in 1860. It is purely religious. The Sunday school attached to this church is perhaps one of the best regulated in the country. Children are classified according to age and ability and are placed under the charge of a number of zealous and efficient teachers. The postal card system is employed here with great success. Superintendents attend the various classes, having blanks already prepared, so the parents and guardians are notified of their children's or ward's absence on the day following. Reports are made monthly, and class-books and registers are kept in the same manner as in ordinary schools. A library containing some 700 volumes is attached to the school, and its cost is paid by the Christian Doctrine society, the special object of this society being the care of the children belonging to the parish. Books and papers are given the children, entertainments given and suitable exercises occasionally afforded. Children of poor parents are clothed and looked after by the society with a solicitude almost parental. The society is composed of some 300 members, and increasing in numbers.

Interior of the Church.

The interior decorations of the church are in good taste and do credit to both artist and the congregation. The windows over the sanctuary are of stained glass, beautifully designed, and the sanctuary itself is a fine specimen of architecture. The main altar, a fine work of art, is flanked above by four life-sized statues of the evangelists. These statues are from Munich and were imported at a great cost. A large statue of St. Patrick stands immediately opposite to the pulpit and is also worthy of notice. St. Mary's altar stands at the left of the main altar, and a beautiful repository altar fills the right wing. To the right of the main altar stands a beautiful tablet erected to the memory of Father Hennessy. It is 13 feet high and is of Aberdeen and Italian marble. The windows in the church are all of stained glass and are models of beauty and art. They represent saints and fathers of the church. In fact the interior of the church was constructed in an artistic manner and must appeal to the good taste of everyone.

The choir is under the able leadership of Prof. Apel, the well known musical conductor, and is composed of talented young musicians. Very fine

music is rendered on state occasions and Sundays and the coming Christmas will no doubt afford them an opportunity to display their ability.

The Rev. C. Reilly, D. D.

The able and talented priest who administers the affairs of the parish was born in the township of Stockbridge, county of Ingham, Michigan, on the 7th day of August, 1850. He prepared for the University at Ypsilanti and was graduated at the close of 1868, and shortly afterwards entered the office of Judge J. Logan Chipman as a student of law, but the study of law not proving congenial to his tastes he abandoned it and left for Europe on a year's vacation. Immediately upon his return he repaired to Baltimore and entered the seminary of the Sulpicians. During his ecclesiastical preparations he was remarked for his great ability and studious habits. In June, 1875, he received his egree of doctor of divinity and was ordained to the priesthood by Bishop Borgess in August, 1875, at the church of the Most Holy Trinity. Shortly after his ordination he was sent to Grand Rapids, remaining there a short time, when he was removed to Holy Trinity Church, acting as an assistant for a few weeks. After the death of Father Hennessy he was called to St. Patrick's, and has remained in charge of this parish ever since.

Doctor Reilly is without doubt one of the finest pulpit orators in the State. The church in this State recognizes him as her foremost orator and his addresses are considered gems. He is a perfect master of the English language and his elocutionary powers are of the highest order. Whenever this eloquent gentleman is announced to appear, a full house will always be assured. It is a matter of surprise to find an orator pure and simple, possessing great executive abilities and a knowledge of business principles, but this unfrequent but happy combination will be found in this great man. When he was called to take charge of a church which was bankrupt, his administrative powers saved it from ruin and placed it where it stands to-day, one of the foremost and best regulated religious institutions in the State. This was a great and fearful responsibility for one so young to undertake, but the success which met his efforts has proven beyond a doubt the opinions of those who predicted for him when a mere boy a great and noble career.

During Doctor Reilly's visit to Europe, he spent the most of his vacation in Ireland, the land he loves and cherishes, and there his great heart went out to the poor and suffering ones. He could not fail to notice the courage and fortitude with which his poor countrymen were imbued, and he returned to America, determined, when the time arrived, to aid and assist these people. He has certainly performed his task right nobly, and wherever the name of

this man is mentioned in these western States, Irish hearts throb, and a "God bless him" is heard on every hand. On the platforms and in the councils of Ireland's representatives, has he been found espousing the cause of the poor Irish, and counseling her sons in noble action. He has represented land leagues at Chicago and Washington and did good work for them, and ably filled his part. He is fearless and outspoken in his love and affection for the home of his ancestors, and has done more to foster and strengthen a strong national feeling in this locality than has any other person. He is loved and admired by the Irish people for the noble stand he took in behalf of them, and it goes without saying, that he is the most popular priest and has the largest following of that of any priest in this diocese.

Personally, Doctor Reilly is a fine specimen of manhood. He is of the medium height, well developed, powerful and active, with a handsome and intellectual looking face.

He is as yet a very young man, and it is the constant prayer of his admirers and well-wishers that this talented and brilliant man may be spared for many years to grace the priesthood and champion the rights of a people he loves so well.

ST. VINCENT DE PAUL'S CHURCH AND ITS SOCIETIES.

The Irish element in Detroit is recognized on all hands as being a large and powerful factor in society, and its future position bids fair to assume even larger proportions and strength than it at present possesses. Immigration from Ireland should be encouraged by all means, as this race has proven itself to be a valuable acquisition to our country. Men who are forced to leave their native country by reason of the lack of proper support and appreciation, must be possessed of unusual courage and fortitude to leave behind all that is dear and precious and brave the obstacles and adversities of seeking a home in a strange country. Such action and determination are worthy of praise and admiration, and these men must of necessity form the bone and sinew of a country, and their value and presence cannot be properly estimated. Ireland has always recognized in the United States a true friend to her children, and in consequence the great bulk of Irish immigration is always directed to these shores with profitable results to the new comers and this country; strengthening the bond of friendship already existing between these countries, the outcome being that an Irishman feels himself perfectly at home here where his religious sentiments are respected and his gatherings saved from the greedy grasp of the rapacious landlord.

The Irish population of this city is very large, and rapidly increasing in wealth and influence. The Catholic Irish are as a rule strong in faith and

morals, and are humble and obedient children of Rome. A local proof of this can be seen in the churches, schools, academies and asylums which these people have built in the city and diocese. Irishmen who were possessed of but very limited means have been the foremost to take an interest in the church's welfare, and have contributed largely toward its support. This is particularly deserving of notice when it is considered that the great majority of these people, during the earlier history of the church here, were among the poorest of our citizens. Nothing but a strong religious enthusiasm and love for mother church could have prompted them to go so far, in many cases, as to deny themselves many creature comforts in order to give their mite for religious purposes. The fact also that they take a particular and constant interest in the future welfare of their children is attested by the numerous and well equipped schools which they have built, and are now improving yearly. This denotes an exceedingly healthy state of mind, and the children of the poorest are daily receiving the benefits of a good education together with a religious training that will make them good citizens and earnest Catholics. The cry oftentimes raised by bigots and others who are not familiar with the true state of things, about the ignorance manifested by the people, will not count for much when it is known that great and constant efforts are being made in the direction of educating the Catholic youth. These noble and consistent exertions must be admired and appreciated by everyone, as they tend to develop the natural abilities of a people known as being the possessors of fine traits of character.

The great majority of the English speaking Catholics live in the western part of the city, and in consequence the churches that were built there in the early years of the Church's history were overcrowded by worshipers at all hours on Sundays and holy days of obligation. This state of affairs existed for several years, until some effort had to be made in the matter of church accommodation, which resulted in the building of St. Vincent de Paul church in 1866. This parish was really a portion of Most Holy Trinity church, up to that time. This church was dedicated to divine worship on December 8, 1866, Father Hennaert preaching the dedication sermon. The church building is situated on Fourteenth street, near the corner of Marantette street, a very eligible site for a church.

Pastors of the Church.

The first pastor who took charge of the parish was the Rev. Father A. F. Bleyenburgh, now of the church of the Most Holy Trinity. This gentleman attended to the spiritual wants of this congregation until 1869. He was suc-

ceeded by the Rev. M. Willigan, and he by the Rev. E. Van Pammel. The Rev. Michael O'Donovan assumed charge of the parish in June 1877, and his first assistant became the Rev. Joseph Kramer. Father Frank A. O'Brien succeeding him in 1877, still continuing in the same capacity.

The Church Building

is of rather plain and unpretentious proportions. It faces on Fourteenth street and is built of red brick. It contains about 200 pews, with a seating capacity for about 800 persons. The interior of the church, however, is very tastefully and nicely furnished. There are three altars in the sanctuary, one main and two side altars. These altars were purchased at a great cost and are exceedingly rich in design and appearance. On the gospel side of the sanctuary hangs a large and beautiful oil painting representing the death of St. Joseph, and a painting representing the Holy Family overhangs the epistle side. These paintings add greatly to the appearance of the sanctuary. There are also two very fine statues in the church, which were purchased in Munich and are expensive works of art.

The "Ways of the Cross" are also deserving of notice. The windows in the church are all of stained glass and are very unique and pretty in design. They are the work of Fredericks & Staffan of this city, and do the firm credit. The building is lighted with gas, the jets being attached to posts standing some eight feet high. These posts are finely ornamented with figures and designs. Altogether the interior of the church is finely arranged and possesses many attractions.

The parsonage adjoining the church is one of the most comfortable and finely laid out dwelling places in the city. It is a good sized building and its internal arrangements are decidedly satisfactory in every respect.

Parish Societies.

It has oftentimes been charged that an Irishman has a decided weakness for societies. Whether the charge is true or false, every member of this church has an opportunity to choose a society that must satisfy him. This parish is prolific of societies and the end is not yet. The most important and meritorious of these societies is the school society, which was established for the sole purpose of supporting the schools in the parish. It is needless to say that the work of the members of this organization is worthy of commendation and emulation. The members are assessed certain sums yearly, which as a rule are paid promptly into the school fund. The school is divided into two departments, male and female. Prof. O'Donoghue is the principal of the boys' department and has three female teachers under him. The professor

deserves great credit for the manner in which he has discharged his trust. There are about 300 pupils in this division. The girls' department is under the supervision of Mother Felicita, and four other religieuse of the order of the Immaculate Heart of Mary. About 350 girls attend this school regularly. The people of the parish, as will be seen, have taken more than ordinary pains to make their schools a success, and have succeeded to a great extent. The yearly examinations held in the schools attract many persons to them, where exercises and entertainments are offered, which are enjoyed by all present.

The St. Vincent de Paul's musical society composed of some 40 members, give quarterly entertainments for the benefit of the school fund. Handsome sums are realized from these entertainments, which help to swell the receipts from other sources. Prof. Freytag is the musical director of this society.

The Christian doctrine society, numbering some 300 members, was also organized to aid the schools, and for the procuring of books and clothing for poor and needy children. Their work in this respect has been most gratifying. The altar society is, as the name implies, a society whose duty is to look after the beautification of the altars. The society has now about 400 lady members belonging to it.

The young ladies' society has about 100 names on the register, and is a purely religious society.

The young men's society, having about 50 members, meet semi-monthly for religious instruction, and approach the sacraments at stated times.

The children of mercy is an organization composed of young girls from the ages of 12 years up to 16, and has about 80 members belonging to it.

The society of the holy angels was organized for children under the age of 12, and is very popular, having now over 100 members. The Bona Mors society was organized by Father O'Donovan for the purpose of looking after the welfare of the souls in purgatory. The duties of the members are to offer prayers, and do other charitable acts in order to assist and help those souls requiring such aid. About 500 members of the congregation belong to this society.

St. Columbkill temperance and benevolent union is a very praiseworthy and needed organization, composed of 60 members. This society gives many entertainments during the season, which are greatly appreciated and enjoyed by all attending them.

The St. Louis society is entirely composed of young boys, and is a very popular institution. Father O'Brien is its spiritual adviser. It is a literary and dramatic society, and some of its members show considerable talent in their way.

The Choir,

composed of some sixteen voices, is under the direction of Prof. Frumvillar. On state occasions very good music is discoursed and the choir has a fair reputation in musical circles. A decided novelty in church music was introduced a short time ago in this church, in having a surpliced choir of sanctuary boys sing the Gregorian chant at high masses. This will be continued during advent, and the efforts of the young boys have been very successful. This innovation is very opportune and decidedly refreshing, as the pure and sweet voices of these children chanting a mass is certainly preferable to the oftentimes wild and sensuous strains of music rendered by choirs in many instances. The church is daily recognizing the demoralizing effects of singing sacred words to operatic music.

Father O'Donovan.

The Rev. Michael O'Donovan, the present parish priest of this church, was born in the county of Cork, Ireland, in March, 1842. He studied theology at the university of Louvain, Belgium, and was ordained to the priesthood in July, 1869, at Mechlin, Belgium. He came to Detroit and entered upon his duties as a priest at the old cathedral on Jefferson avenue in the fall of the same year. After Bishop Borgess removed to his present episcopal residence on Washington avenue, Father O'Donovan became the pastor in charge of the cathedral, and remained in this position until he was called to administer the affairs of St. Vincent de Paul's church in 1877. Father O'Donovan is a gentlemanly and a popular clergyman, and has won the esteem and good will of the people in his parish. Since his advent among them he has made many and various improvements in the church, and is now constantly engaged in looking after the spiritual wants of his constituents. His health having failed somewhat he left Detroit for his native country, where he spent a few months last summer, and has since returned much improved in health and spirits.

Father O'Brien.

Father O'Brien, the present assistant pastor, is a native of Monroe, in this State. He studied theology in various Catholic seminaries in this country, and assumed his present position some time in 1877. He is a very modest and unassuming gentleman, and has proved himself a valuable assistant to Father O'Donovan. Father O'Brien is very popular with the young people, in whom he takes more than a passing interest.

THE CHURCH AND PARISH OF OUR LADY OF HELP.

The progress made by the Catholic church in Detroit has been so rapid that its most sanguine supporters and well wishers are more than gratified. The value of the church's property here is something surprising and it is daily increasing. It is comprised mostly of real estate and the rents and other incomes from it materially add to its already large possessions.

The temporal affairs of the church are administered with great care and economy, and on strict business principles, and consequently it should not be a matter of surprise to find this huge organization on a strong financial footing. Every priest is supposed to, and in most cases does, take a strong interest and pride in reducing church debts and curtailing expenses wherever practical, and in other ways fulfilling his part of the contract. Where so many able agents are found at work, together with a powerful following back of of them, great success must certainly be insured. Business rules are strictly enforced at headquarters, as is the case with all well-regulated corporations. Priests are promptly brought to account in all business transactions, and the financial standing and condition of their churches are always known. It has often been charged that it would be preferable to have trustees appointed to look after the temporal affairs and matters of the various churches, but in the majority of cases this has been found to be impracticable. As it now stands the priest has the entire control of the church's finances, and in the majority of cases the rule works well. Under these circumstances, however, the priest loses much valuable time, which could be otherwise well spent, but as the trustee system could hardly work better by reason of the priest being called in time and again to act as arbitrator or chairman, and in many cases settling disputes and petty bickerings, it was considered the better policy to have the priest take charge of the entire matter, and so far this system has worked to better advantage. Of course Catholics everywhere as a rule have the utmost confidence in their priests and they willingly abide by the decision of their spiritual directors.

Priests are paid certain yearly salaries, which, in the majority of cases, barely cover their expenses of living. Their wants as a rule are few, not having expensive establishments to maintain, and therefore little is required to keep the average priest. A priest's simple mode of living is exemplified by the smallness of his salary. When an assistant priest in a parish is deemed necessary he is appointed at a still lower salary, and both reside together in the parsonage. Christmas and Easter offerings are allowed a pastor, but the sums thus presented are not so large as to materially change for the better his ordinary revenue.

The life of a Catholic priest is a model of purity and simplicity. He is worthy of the greatest praise. Such a life makes a man self-sacrificing and studious, and is invariably pregnant with good results to both mind and body. Relieved from all domestic cares; removed to a higher sphere, as it were, these men are happy and grand in character. This life is also found to beget cheerfulness and health, and no more agreeable or cheerful gentlemen will be found than among the priesthood. They are always found to be the same on all occasions and at all times, for does not self-denial make a man even tempered ?

The church of Our Lady of Help faces and fronts on Elmwood avenue, between Congress and Larned streets. The first pastor of the church was the Rev. Gustavius Limpens. He was an able and brilliant man, known far and wide in Catholic circles for his scholarly and literary attainments. He was a thorough master of the English language besides others, although a native of Belgium. He deservedly enjoyed the respect and esteem of all men with whom he came in contact. He died at Grand Rapids in February, 1881, regretted by all.

Father Limpens built the church in 1866, when the surrounding country was little better than a common. At this time, there lived in Hamtramck and Connor's Creek, a few Catholic families who considered the cathedral and other houses of worship too far distant to attend services with any degree of regularity. They therefore petitioned Bishop Lefevre to have a church built on the present site. After a short delay, the prayer was granted, and the present church erected in 1866. At the time, some persons suggested that the building should be a small one, as the Catholic population in the neighborhood was very small, and not likely to increase rapidly, but these suggestions were overruled, and the present church erected. The wisdom of the majority has since been recognized, as the church was built in a locality which had every promise of bringing a large population to it. The building, when completed, was not more than half filled with communicants at service. However, shortly afterwards the country about became populated, and great improvements were made and enterprises erected, so that the church to-day is none too large to accomodate the number of its worshipers. On the completion of the church, Father Limpens took charge of it, and remained until 1877, when he was transferred to Grand Rapids to take charge of St. James' church. Father James C. Pulcher was then appointed to take his place here, remaining until 1881, when he was ordered to Grand Rapids to take the place of Father Limpens, who died in that year. Father Pulcher, during his services here, became very popular among his people, and gained the respect and good will of Catholic and Protestant alike. The Rev. Father James Savage

took charge of this church in February, 1881, and is at the present time its pastor.

The church building is a very plain and substantial edifice, located on a pleasant avenue. The building proper is 135x60, and is built of red brick. Its cost is estimated at about $15,000, and it has a seating capacity of about 750, including the gallery. The interior of the building is plainly but tastefully arranged. The three altars are beautiful and well designed, making a very fine appearance, the main altar being particularly worthy of mention. The side altars are dedicated to the blessed Virgin Mary and the Sacred Heart of Jesus, respectively. There is also a beautiful statue of the Virgin which is valuable as a work of art and is highly prized. The pulpit is one of the finest in the city, and worthy of a visit. It stands some thirty feet high and is an elegant and artistic piece of work. It is purely gothic in architecture, and many beautiful and rare designs are carved on its different sides. It stands on the epistle side of the altar, and is one of the most prominent features of the church. All the windows are of stained glass, displaying different emblems and virtues. The Passion is finely displayed in the different frames in the church walls. Taking the church as it stands, it is a credit to the parishioners, who take great interest in all that pertains to its welfare. Several great improvements will be made in due course of time, when the church will rank among the best in the city, although it is at present one of the most popular.

The choir is under the direction of Prof. Langlois, and is a most excellent one. Particular mention is made of Mrs. Surprenant and Miss Josie Elbert, and Messrs. Lavan and Langlois. The choir has gained a good reputation in church circles, and is in constant practice. Miss Josie Elbert has charge of the children who sing at the children's mass at 8:45 A. M. on Sunday. The children under this lady's management have made great progress and their work is satisfactory.

The organ is a large and expensive instrument which was manufactured by Van Dinter & Co.

The most prominent society in the parish is the Hibernian Benevolent Society, composed of about 150 members. It meets every week in the school house adjoining the church, and its meetings are very well attended. Father Savage is its spiritual adviser. It was organized some seven years ago and is one of several branches.

The society of the altar, having 250 members, is very popular and has done and is doing good work in looking after the internal arrangements of the church. It is Father Savage's intention to organize a new society to be called the "Children of Mary" in a short time.

The Sunday school attached to the church is in a flourishing condition, being composed of 350 children. The classes meet every Sunday at 2:30 P. M. in the church. Father Savage and his assistant take great pains in instructing the children, as do the sisters. There are 11 teachers who teach the children every Sunday, Father Savage taking charge of the older ones who have made their first communion and have been confirmed.

The school house adjoining the church was erected in 1873 at a cost of $11,000, and is a large building. There is an average attendance of about 250 boys and girls. The school is under the management of the Rev. Mother Chrentia and four other sisters of the Immaculate Heart of Mary. The sisters are well qualified by virtue of their education and experience to teach children, and they are rendering Catholic parents everywhere good service.

This order has teachers in nearly every Catholic parish in the diocese, and is well known and appreciated for its work in behalf of Catholic education. These sisters have now become as a matter of fact a necessity in most of the parishes. They are changed about from place to place every year, and are under the sole control of the mother house at Monroe. The parish, which contains about 400 families, is in a flourishing condition. It is divided on the west by Dubois street, on the north by Gratiot street, on the east by Conner's creek and south to the river front.

The Rev. James Savage

was born in Washtenaw county on the 8th day of January, 1846. He pursued a course of studies at the seminary of Our Lady of Angels at Niagara Falls in 1863 and remained there but one year, going to St. Francis seminary at or near Milwaukee, where he remained five years and completed his ecclesiastical studies. Father Savage was so far advanced when he entered St. Francis' seminary that he entered the fourth year's course, demonstrating the studious habits and ability of the student. He was ordained to the priesthood in July, 1869, at the cathedral on Jefferson avenue, Archbishop Purcell performing the ceremony. He was immediately appointed assistant pastor of the church of the Most Holy Trinity, and occupied that position until November, 1878, when he took charge of St. Patrick's church, Grattan, Kent county, as pastor. He ministered to the spiritual wants of this congregation until February, 1881, when he was called to his present charge.

Father Savage is perhaps one of the best known and most respected priests in the city. During his stay at Trinity he made many warm friends. While assisting at this church he did noble and good work in behalf of religion, and his labors were so severe and incessant, that their results are still seen and can never be entirely eradicated. Wherever he has been stationed he

has worked with a firm determination to benefit his parishioners. He is an incessant worker, and seldom if ever has a leisure moment on his hands.

Father Savage is also one of those Irishmen who do not believe in letting the country of his forefathers suffer if his voice and purse can do any good. Whenever any practical movement is made to assist Ireland this priest steps to the fore and offers practical and common sense suggestions backed by something equally substantial. He is proud of the Irish blood in his veins, and he knows how to sympathize with his kin, who have always and under all circumstances proven themselves to be the truest and most faithful followers of Rome. The persecutions with which they have been visited, on account of their religion have become a matter of history. If Irishmen controlled Italy the holy father would be in a different position than in the one he now occupies, and if the Irish controlled the destinies of France there would be no such thing known there as church robbery. The love of Irish Catholics for their religion has placed Ireland where it is to-day.

Father Savage is an excellent and practical speaker, being very earnest in all his addresses and his sermons are models of Christian teaching and common sense. During the time that he has had charge of the congregation here he has materially reduced the church debt and made several improvements. He has suffered severely from ill-health, but has since greatly recovered and is now in excellent spirits. Personally, Father Savage is of the medium height, thin, but remarkably wiry. He is an intellectual looking gentleman, with clean cut and almost classical features. Refined, well bred, a noble priest, a kind friend, and Irish to the core, I leave him to carry on the good work for which he is so well adapted naturally and by education.

The Rev. Wm. P. Considine

is the youngest priest in the city. He was born on the 9th day of February, 1857, in this city, and is a graduate of the Detroit high school. He spent three years at Sandwich college, and in September, 1878, entered St. Vincent's seminary, near Pittsburg, Pa. He afterwards spent a year at St. Mary's college, Baltimore, where he completed his studies for the priesthood. He was ordained a priest by Bishop Borgess at the church of the Most Holy Family in July, 1882, with impressive ceremonies. He was shortly afterwards appointed assistant to Father Savage. Father Considine is a cultured and unassuming young priest and has made a good record since his ordination, and his future career is most promising. He has become very valuable to Father Savage and is also very popular in the parish.

ST. ALOYSIUS' CHURCH AND ITS CHOIR.

The Catholic church has fostered and encouraged music for centuries, and it is on this account that we have the best rendered and most delicious music in her churches. It seems to be the rule for religion to go hand in hand with music; the charms of music softening the heart of the most cynical and preparing him for divine worship. The fact also that church music is interspersed with religious services tends to keep up this feeling, and a man cannot fail to be affected unless he be callous to every approach.

Rome has always recognized the beautiful in art, and she is always at work perfecting the talents of those who are deserving of it, and who will repay her ten-fold in the future for her kind and motherly care. Not alone does the church take care of those now engaged in her services, but she is constantly in search of others to add to her already large school of art. She is not alone content with her present possession of treasures but makes more than ordinary efforts to lend still further charms to her imposing and grand ceremonies. Italy, the home of the beautiful, has for ages given the church more than her share of talent and is now as busy as ever in the same good work. It is here that the church is found surrounded with every possible charm and grandeur that has given it a world wide reputation. Artistic talent is so prolific in this country that its happy possessors are legion. The simplest and most obscure of its villages and hamlets produce men in this sunny clime who are artists in the truest sense of the word, and whose glorious voices are heard for a lifetime in these little churches unknown to the outside world. The greatest sculptors, singers and painters have called Italy their home, where, under the loving care of the church, they grew to eminence and greatness, and died in the bosom of their mother. So long as the church exists art will always find a true and appreciative friend. It is a principle of the church that its houses of worship should be veritable palaces if the wealth and means of its adherents are sufficient to permit it, for it is considered that nothing can be too good or grand for a house devoted to the worship of God, and particularly as the loving God is constantly found abiding in the tabernacles on its altar. Therefore we find in every Catholic country many grand and imposing monuments of architecture erected for religious purposes. In this country there will also be found many beautiful and elegant churches, whose interior decorations and beauty are all that taste could suggest or means purchase. On more than one occassion has his holiness expressed his approval of the course pursued by the Catholics of this country, and their allegiance to him has caused him to regard them as being among his most faithful and loving children. His recognition of this obedi-

ence and love as displayed by them here was demonstrated by giving them a cardinal, and in a short time from now no doubt another one will be created. It has been rumored, and the rumor has been traced to a reliable source, that the holy father will allow a Catholic university to be established here for the higher education of all candidates for the priesthood, and the impetus that this will give the church will no doubt materially benefit her in every respect, and the study of art will be cultivated to a great degree.

This church building was formerly known as the Westminster Presbyterian church, having been built by that society. It was offered for sale upon the removal of that organization to its present location, and was purchased by Bishop Borgess, together with the adjoining lot and parsonage, for $42,000 in 1873. Bishop Borgess having decided to remove his episcopal residence from SS. Peter and Paul's cathedral on Jefferson avenue and establish his residence and cathedral elsewhere, laid out a new parish on the purchase of this church, and now resides immediately opposite to it. This parish includes portions from three other churches, namely, SS. Peter and Paul's cathedral, St. Patrick's church, and the church of the Most Holy Trinity. The parish extends from the east side of Randolph street to Third street on the west, and from the river front to Elizabeth street west.

The church building is a very plain edifice of red brick, 60x100, with three front entrances. It faces on Washington avenue, and is situated in a very nice locality. The pastor has made very many improvements in the church since he became its parish priest, in remodeling and arranging the building to suit Catholic worship, over $12,000 having been spent in building a sanctuary, side galleries, vestry and many other conveniences and necessities. The church was consecrated on the 24th day of August, 1873, Bishop Borgess officiating. Father VanDyke celebrated solemn high mass *Corom Episcopi*, and the opening sermon was preached by the Rev. Father Garesche, of St. Louis, Mo.

The seating capacity of the church is 750. The main altar, a Munich importation, is of marble, and is in exquisite and good taste. The upper portion of it is modeled after old English, rendering its appearance most appropriate and pleasing to the eye. The two side altars are also worthy of mention. They were presented to the church by Mr. J. L. Edson and the ladies' altar society, respectively. There is also a fine statue of Our Lady, which was purchased in Paris. This statue is a very valuable one and is a copy of a celebrated work. The entire interior of the church is very plain and void of anything that would tend to extravagance, and is kept scrupulously clean.

The Choir,

which is said by judges to be the best in the city, is worthy of an extended notice. It is without doubt one of the main features of the church. The organist is Prof. E. Grimm, and the entire choir is under the supervision of Prof. Nicolao, at one time leader of Italian opera, a gentleman possessing a great reputation as a musician. He is a composer of some pretensions, many of his works being admired and praised by good judges of music. The repertory of the choir is very large, in fact it is one of the largest and most diversified in the city. It is the maestro's constant endeavor to present masses from fugued music, without paying much attention to the Gregorian chant or the Cecilian school of music. The music rendered is generally of a high order, and is always admired. The choir is composed of some twenty voices, the double quartette being paid for their services. On great occasions, such as Christmas, Easter, and feast days, extra fine music is provided, and all who are capable of appreciating it will find it extremely enjoyable. Many Protestants attend on these occasions to hear the music.

Church Societies.

The ladies' altar society is deserving of credit for the skill and taste displayed by its members, in arranging the altars and other parts of the church for great occasions. Their skill in this matter is of a high order, and deserving of the thanks of the congregation. The ladies take a personal interest in all that pertains to the interior decorations of the church, and their labors in that behalf have been incessant. Father Van Dyke organized this and the other societies to be found here. The young men's sodality, which is now existing, will shortly be merged into that of the Holy Name society. The object of this latter society is to encourage devotion to the Blessed Virgin, and to discourage blasphemy and obscene language. It is decidedly a praiseworthy object. The society meet monthly for instruction from the pastor, and partake of holy communion in a body at stated intervals.

The society of the rosary, having a membership of five hundred persons, meet and receive their instructions also monthly. The members march in procession around the church at benediction once a month.

The young ladies' sodality has for its object the encouragement of devotion to the Blessed Virgin, and its membership is about fifty. The society of mass servers, composed of ten young lads, have also formed themselves into an association, and meet monthly.

The Sunday school is well conducted, and is rapidly growing. It is taught by lay teachers.

The parsonage adjoining the church was bought from Mr. W. J. Waterman, for the sum of $14,000, and is now in good repair. The lot was at one time owned by General Macomb, but the house was built by the late Thomas Rowland, and was also occupied by his son, Maj. Rowland. Ald. Finney resided here for a time, as well as the Rev. Mr. Culver. The house is now occupied by Fathers Van Dyke and Doman.

The Rev. Ernest Van Dyke

was born in Detroit on the 29th day of January, 1845. He was graduated from Fordham college, New York, in 1864, and entered the American college at Rome in the same year to commence his theological studies. He completed his studies in 1868 and was ordained to the priesthood in that year at Rome. He returned to Detroit and was appointed to take charge of the Catholic church at Adrian, where he remained for three years, when he was called to the cathedral on Jefferson avenue, where he remained one year, and was then transferred to his present position, when the church was first organized.

When Father Van Dyke entered upon his duties as pastor of this church he set his whole energy at work to make a success of the new parish, and he has succeeded in doing so. He has a most affectionate and friendly congregation who have at all times cheerfully and willingly assisted him in his undertaking. In fact, Father Van Dyke asserts that the success of his church is entirely due to its members. When the new parish was formed it was found that it was necessarily small and feeble, but with hard work it increased in numbers and wealth beyond general expectation. The degree of earnestness and religious zeal displayed by this congregation is worthy of being followed by others. Even the poorest members contributed in many instances money far beyond their share to assist the church. Every member seems to imagine that he or she must do all in their power to help the church, and to-day it is on good footing and sound in every respect. The pastor delights to tell of the kind treatment received by him at the hands of his flock, and is gratified and deeply grateful for it. Father Van Dyke very modestly gives the entire credit of the success of the church to his congregation, but he too has furnished more than his share in helping along the good work. It has always been his constant aim and ambition to benefit the spiritual interests of his charge, and his task has been nobly performed.

Father Van Dyke is a refined gentleman and is of a good family, which is well known and respected in this city. He is an earnest student and a lover of the beautiful in nature and art, in fact all his associations have been such

as to ennoble and refine his nature. He has suffered severely for nearly a year from an accident that nearly cost him his life, but is now in better health, and his parishioners join in praying for him a long lease of life.

The Rev. Robert F. Doman

is a native of Bay City. He studied theology at the seminary of the Sulspicians at Baltimore, Md., and was ordained to the priesthood by Bishop Borgess. He ministered to the spiritual wants of the Catholics at Alpena for several years, and has only lately been appointed temporary assistant at this church. Father Doman since his ordination has done good work for Rome.

During his services at Alpena he built a large and beautiful church and in many other ways has benefited his parishioners. Father Doman was a member of the Michigan bar before he entered the priesthood and made a good record while practicing. He is a gentleman of great ability and is cultivated, manly and courageous. He is a great advocate of temperance and has done good service in that behalf, is a conscientious and faithful priest, and is a fine pulpit speaker and succeeds in winning the respect and esteem of men everywhere.

He is blunt and outspoken, and it may not be out of place here to say that he is one of the best rifle shots in this State. He seldom if ever misses the bull's eye, and this may also be said of his points in lectures and sermons. Although Father Doman has been here but a short time he has gained many warm friends who admire him for his courageous sentiments, good qualities and manly conduct.

It would not do to take leave of St. Aloysius church without mentioning the name of Mr. P. O'Neill. Mr. O'Neill has worked early and late in behalf of this church and its congregation, and has won the praise of all Catholics for his kind attentions as usher and in other capacities. The pastor of the church considers himself under great obligations to Mr. O'Neill, who has on more than one occasion been a valuable aid to him. Mr. O'Neill would scorn to accept remuneration for his services, as he deems it a matter of love and pride.

ST. ALBERT'S CHURCH AND THE MOTHER HOUSE OF THE FRANCISCAN SISTERS.

Poland has always and under all circumstances been a true adherent of Rome. The Poles may with reason be compared to the Irish people in their love and reverence for the Catholic church. On this account Poland has suffered untold miseries at the hands of her enemies, but in spite of them her children have always remained faithful and true to their religion. The

history of this country is indeed melancholy reading for the lover of liberty, but it abounds in examples of heroism and nobility of character that makes it entrancing. Its heroes, many of whom complete the link in the history of continental Europe, are respected and idolized for their noble efforts in trying to free their unfortunate country. Under the terrible persecutions with which unhappy Poland was visited, her only ally and friend was the Catholic church. Although the church was powerless to assist her she nevertheless extended toward her sympathy and love and counseled forbearance. The church was the beacon light to which faithful Poland looked forward in her dire extremities, hoping for a bright and happy era.

Ireland has certainly found in Poland a fellow sufferer, and it is but natural that these two countries should heartily sympathize with each other in their afflictions.

It has been a matter of surprise that Poland has remained a firm adherent of Rome on account of the merciless persecutions of anti-Catholics. The want of sectarian schools and the attempts made to keep the people in ignorance as to their duties as Catholics, would in itself seem sufficient to an ordinary observer, to seriously impede the progress of the church, but the very opposite has been the case. Despite this opposition the church has held more than her own in Poland, and in consequence the majority of Poles are found to be Catholics.

Immigration to this country has been somewhat impeded of late years owing to the stringent laws in force in that country. The military code of Poland is found to be more severe than that of Germany, and as a rule it is oftentimes difficult for young men to emigrate. It is the law of Poland that no young man is allowed to leave its territory without possessing a passport and entering into recognizance, if his parents are poor, to support and keep them from becoming a district charge. In consequence of this stringent law few young men are allowed to depart, and they are forced to remain and spend their lives as their parents have done before them. In the case of a whole family leaving it is too often found that poverty lands them in a strange country, friendless and destitute. However, we find that these people, poverty stricken and helpless as many of them were, have made and are now making heroic and desperate efforts to better their conditions in life, and the United States is to them the promised land. In all large cities will be found colonies of these industrious and hard-working people. Detroit furnishes its share, as the Polish element here is a considerable one. Immigration poured in here at an early date, and the present Polish population of Detroit and suburbs is about 6,000. The Polish population here is certainly an advantage to the city. These people are recognized on all hands as being

among the most industrious and frugal of our citizens. Whatever Rome lost in Europe by the influx of emigrants from Poland, she has gained here, as these children are as devout and faithful to the church as in the fatherland.

The Polish Catholics of this city are deserving of much praise for their efforts in behalf of Catholicity. Although the majority of them are poor and occupy humble positions in life they nevertheless have done their share toward the support of the church and the spreading of its doctrines. This is proven by the fact that plans are now being prepared to build a new church, near the present St. Albert's, which when completed will cost upwards of $80,000. These plans will be submitted to Rt. Rev. Bishop Borgess in a few days and when accepted the work will be pushed with vigor. The new church will be a handsome structure modeled after a design drawn by Mr. Henry Engelbert of this city, and when completed will be the handsomest church in the city—a monument to good taste and religious benevolence. The church will be a large edifice capable of holding 2,500 persons, and will be built in the gothic style of architecture. The interior decorations, etc., will be tasteful and elegant, and no means will be spared to make the new church in every respect a model Catholic house of worship. It speaks well for the religious zeal of this body of Catholics who are binding themselves to become responsible for so large a sum when it is known that the majority of them are workingmen, but their thrift and frugality will make the enterprise a success.

The Present St. Albert's Church

was established in the year 1870 by the Rev. Simon Wieczarex of Paris, Huron county, this State, and was consecrated July 14, 1872. The church is situated on St. Aubin avenue near Fremont, and is a plain frame building facing St. Aubin avenue. The church is 100x60. The lot was presented to the congregation by the St. Aubin family. The church building cost some $12,000, and much credit is due Mr. Paul Gies for his efforts in getting subscriptions for the building of the church and paying off its indebtedness. The church has a seating capacity of 600, and at the present time is totally inadequate to accommodate the Catholics in the parish. The interior of the building is very plain and unostentatious. The altars—the main one of which is dedicated to St. Albertus—has been very much improved lately as have the side altars, one of which is dedicated to St. Mary and the other to St. Stanislaus. The "Ways of the Cross," the pictures and windows are plain but in good taste, and there is a bell in the belfry which calls the parishioners to mass and matins.

The choir is a very excellent one and renders good music, particularly on fast days. The congregation join in the singing on Sundays at mass and

vespers, and some very fine voices, though uncultivated, are heard at these services.

Church Societies.

St. Stanislaus' benevolent society has a membership of 300. It is a religious and mutual aid society, and has done much good in the parish. There is a considerable sum in the treasury, and the society is making rapid headway. St. Albertus' society has about 300 members, and is also a mutual benevolent organization. The society is constantly gaining in members and is very popular. The Society of the Rosary has a membership of 350 men and women. The object of the society is religious—devotion to the mother of God. The members of it are very devout and attend holy communion in a body every month. The benefits derived from this society, from a Christian point of view, are incalculable, and it has now a firm foothold in the parish. The present priest organized this society.

The Polish military company, an organization composed of fifty members from this parish, is well known in the city. It is a religio-military society, the members of which approach holy communion in a body every quarter. These three societies have received the approbation of the bishop, and are all in a flourishing condition.

The children of Mary number some 75 members, and are all young children. They are composed of those children who have taken their first communion, and they are a faithful and pious little band.

It is the intention of the reverend pastor to organize some other societies in due course of time, of which proper notice will be given the faithful.

The Mother House of the Franciscan Sisters.

It will surprise many persons to know—not alone in the Protestant community, but as well in the Catholic—that the mother house of the Polish Franciscan sisters of America is located in this city. This sisterhood, which is a very large and growing organization, had its mother house located in a city of the south, but owing to the fact that Detroit was more central and better adapted to fulfill the local wants of a society of this kind, it was removed here in October, 1881. The sisterhood now comprises some 40 members under the leadership of Mother Monica, a painstaking and able executive. From this house the sisters are distributed all over the country to teach and care for orphans. During the summer holidays the sisters return to and spend their vacation here, in retreat and instructions from the head of the order. The majority of the sisters are natives of Poland, and as a rule are well educated and capable of teaching the English, French and German languages.

The order is very severe in its discipline, and the amount of good that it has already done in behalf of Catholicity, has been great. At the present time, the sisters, to the number of seven, teach the school of this parish, which is directly opposite from the convent on St. Aubin avenue. The convent is a large and elegant building of red brick, costing $28,000 in its construction. It is large and roomy, and possesses all the modern conveniences. It was dedicated by the Very Rev. Father Haennert, on the 4th of October, 1881, with imposing ceremonies.

The school is a very large frame structure, capable of holding the four hundred children that attend it daily. The sisters, as already said, have charge of the children, who are progressing finely under their tutorship.

The building is of frame, and cost in the neighborhood of $5,000. The grounds around the buildings are large, and are used by the children as a play ground. When the new church is completed, a large school house will be built for the children of the parish, as the present one is becoming too small to accommodate the increased attendance.

There are at present five hundred families in the parish, which is divided by Woodward avenue. The Poles living on the west side of Woodward avenue, attend the church of St. Boniface on Thirteenth street. There is now a new Polish church being erected on Twenty-fourth street, which will have a large seating capacity.

The parsonage is situated immediately behind the church building, and is a pleasant home for the resident father. Its cost was $4,000, and it is a neat and tastefully laid out house.

The Rev. Dominic Kolasinski,

the parish priest of St. Albertus, was born on the 13th day of August, 1838, in Cracow, Poland. He pursued his ecclesiastical studies at the university of Cracow, and was ordained to the priesthood in 1864. While living in his native country the reverend father held various charges to the satisfaction of all persons. He also occupied the position of chaplain to several dukes and noblemen. The reverend gentleman is of noble blood, his family being one of the most aristocratic and powerful ones in Poland.

When the reverend father arrived here to take charge of St. Albertus' church, which was in April, 1882, he found the affairs of the church in bad shape. There were numerous factions in the parish who were continually quarrelling and creating dissensions, to the great annoyance of all peaceable Catholics. The present pastor put an end to this unseemly conduct and smoothed over all differences existing between the members. He not only

succeeded in doing this, but he inaugurated new reforms and in other respects advanced the spiritual interests of his people.

Personally Father Kolasinski is a fine looking gentleman, a very able speaker, and in all respects a model priest.

THE OLD AND NEW ST. BONIFACE.

Although the name of the church's saints is legion, yet there is not one who is more entitled to praise than St. Boniface, whose life was one of purity and godliness, and who deserves in every respect to be called the great and grand apostle of Germany.

St. Boniface was born at Crediton, or Kuton, in Devonshire, England, about the year 680, his baptismal name being Winfrid. He was sent to the monastery of Escancester, or Exeter, at an early age, and was placed under the charge of the holy Abbot Wolphard. He was from thence removed to the monastery of Nutcell, in Winchester, under the direction of Abbot Winbert, and was received into the priesthood in his thirtieth year, when he commenced immediately to preach the gospel. He passed over to Friesland in 716 to preach, but was shortly afterwards recalled to England and became abbot of Nutcell.

In the year 719 he was entrusted by Pope Gregory II. to preach the gospel in Germany. From Friesland he went to Hesse and Saxony, and did much good in converting infidels. Winfrid about this time changed his name to Boniface. He founded a monastery and many churches at Orfoldt, and was appointed legate of the apostolic see of Germany by Pope Gregory III. in 738. He was also made primate of all Germany, and was looked upon by this pope as a perfect saint. He did immense service in France as well as in Germany.

Having received such high honors from the church at the hands of her popes he deemed it advisable to withdraw to some extent from a quiet routine and devote himself to missionary work, and consequently, after having privately settled his affairs, he started out with some faithful companions to convert the savage infidels in the northern parts of East Friesland. He pitched a tent on the open fields of the Dockum, near the banks of the little rivulet Bordne, and awaited the arrival of some of his earlier converts. His tent was attacked by some savages and he and his entire band, some 52 in number, were ruthlessly slain. This occurred on the 5th day of June, 755, the saint at the time of his death being in his seventy-fifth year. The body of St. Boniface was carried to Utrecht, thence to Mentz and lastly to Fuld, where it was deposited by St. Lullus. A great many miracles are said to have

been wrought at the relics of this great saint. His feast day occurs on the 5th of June.

The Old St. Boniface

church was built in 1869 and is situated on 13th street between Michigan avenue and Locust street. It is built of red brick and cost in the neighborhood of $10,000. The upper part of the building is used for divine services, while the under part is utilized for school purposes. The first pastor appointed to take charge of the congregation was the Rev. A. Kullman, who remained in charge until 1872, when he was relieved by the present parish priest, the Rev. B. J. Wermers.

The church building is severely plain in appearance. There is only one altar in the church, which is very tastefully arranged, but in other respects is a marvel of simplicity. There are several pictures of the "Ways of the Cross" which are worthy of mention. When they were purchased, in 1869, they were deemed to be the best in the city, and are now worth seeing. The church has a seating capacity of 400.

The choir, which has attained some considerable reputation in musical circles is under the leadership of Prof. John Arens, a graduate of the normal school of the Holy Childhood at Milwaukee. The choir is composed of 25 voices which are well trained. The choir sings nothing but St. Cecilian music and the Gregorian chants. The pastor does not believe in having opera music performed in his church, in which he displays good taste.

The parochial school was established in November, 1872, on the arrival of Father Wermers, and is now in a flourishing condition. It is under the direction of Sister Boniface. There are four other sisters and a lay teacher. These sisters are of the order of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, with headquarters at Monroe, in this State. About 300 children attend the school regularly. The sisters occupy a very comfortable house adjoining the school and are well cared for. The school rooms are very tastefully and conveniently laid out. The entire building is two stories high, the church occupying the upper part, as already stated, and is 76x66.

The parsonage, situated on the corner of Twelfth and High streets, is one of the finest residences in the city. It is built of red brick, two stories high, and cost something over $6,000. Good taste is displayed on every hand, and the pastor is to be congratulated on having such a comfortable home. The parsonage was built in 1873.

The most important society connected with the church is the St. Boniface benevolent union. It is composed of some eighty-five members. The members receive communion in a body every quarter, and are a devout band of

faithful Christian workers. Anton Cramer is the president of the societ and there is at present $1,000 in the treasury. The young men's sodality has about 40 members who approach the sacrament in a body every month. This society is also in a very healthy condition. The altar society and the young ladies' sodality have each a membership of 100.

The present church has a membership of 800 persons. All German Catholics west of Third street attend services here. It is essentially a German Catholic church, although there are several Polish families who worship there.

The New St. Boniface.

The building of the new church was commenced in June, 1882, and such progress has been made towards its completion that the pastor thinks it will be ready for services in the spring. The corner stone of the church was laid amid most impressive services, on the 13th day of August, 1882. The Rt. Rev. Bishop Toeble of Covington, Ky., led in the services, being assisted by Bishop Borgess and many of our local clergy. Dr. Reilly addressed the multitude in English and Father Friedland in German. The new building stands on the corner of Thirteenth and High streets. The exterior of the edifice is both graceful and picturesque in its diversified forms of arches, its broken and straight lines showing the varied application of many styles so much in vogue among the early Norman church builders. The church appears to better advantage from the front corners, its front being beautifully varied and broken in form and piecing; the spire and tower are in the true church spirit, the spire being 192 feet high. The roof is very high over the nave and being isolated from the octagonal roof of the sanctuary by a gable, gives to the eye when looking from the rear or backward end of the side a rather shortened appearance to the structure. However, as the architect explains, we are so accustomed in Detroit to the long continuous roof used in nearly all of our churches, that it requires familiarity and time to appreciate this form. It has many advantages, however, for the internal construction of a Catholic church. The general appearance externally is an innovation and a rather pleasing one to our so often repeated fescea style of churches. Very handsomely enriched terra cotta forms a very pleasing cornice around the walls, which are supported by massive stone embellished buttresses, and the panels between are pierced with large, highly traceried and ornamented windows, which will be eventually filled with costly and beautiful stained glass. The exits from the church are many and spacious; the central extremes being particularly massive and noble. All the doors will swing outward and all the vestibule or inner doors both ways. The pastor

and building committee are now considering the advisability of tiling the vestibules and aisles.

The interior of the church is cruciform in plan, with semi-octagonal vestibules supporting or flanking the massive tower which forms the loggia or main entrance. It has two square sacristies supporting the wide and spacious semi-octagonal apse of the sanctuary. The transepts are wide but not deep, and will probably be used in future as side chapels. The south transept is pierced by a semi-circular baptistry twelve feet in diameter. The auditorium is broken on either side of the nave by clustered columns which pierce into smaller or side transepts, commonly known as the "Ways of the Cross." The front end of the church is broken by a harmoniously enriched gallery screen, with a choir gallery of a large size extending to the main wall of the front gable and running through a wide archway into the tower, which will probably receive the organ.

The ceiling is beautifully crypted and vaulted from high sweeping arches, supported in heavily enriched cluster columns, the groining of which will be ended at all points with carved cusps and crosses, and the hips and haunches heavily molded, which with the great height of the roof tree of the nave, will insure an imposing interior. The ceiling in the sanctuary is vaulted in the apse, and a clear barrel of arch from thence to the massive and wide sweeping sanctuary arch completes the effect. The transepts are vaulted and isolated from the nave by wide sweeping arches, with heavy cables and molds, showing attention to secure perfect acoustic properties.

There is a deep basement under the whole church, which is divided into spacious boiler, fuel and storage rooms. Beneath the floor the many massive piers, walls and girders impress one with the thought that an endeavor was made to erect a safe and lasting structure. The extreme length of the church is 140x62.

The architects of the building are Messrs. Scott & Co., who furnished the plans and who are superintending its erection. When the church is completed it will be without doubt a magnificent edifice, reflecting the greatest credit alike to priest and people.

The Rev. B. J. Wermers,

who at present administers spiritual consolation to the members of St. Boniface church, was born on the 7th day of September, 1836, at Munster, in Zoesfeld, Westphalia. He studied at the Catholic academy of his native city for several years, and afterwards entered the university of Louvana, Belgium, where he completed his studies for the priesthood and was ordained at Munster on the 10th day of August, 1864. He remained a short time at the uni-

versity and arrived here in the latter part of 1865. He was immediately sent to Grand Rapids to take charge of St. Andrew's Church. He remained in charge of this congregation for three years, when he was transferred to Stony Creek, Monroe county. He held that charge until October, 1872, when he was appointed parish priest at St. Boniface. When Father Wermers arrived here he had to confront a church debt of $10,000, with nothing in the treasury to meet it. He went manfully to work and succeeded in wiping out this debt and making many improvements in other respects. He built the present parsonage and bought and paid for the sisters' residence. He succeeded in doing all this in less than ten years' time. Not satisfied with this work he went even further. Owing to the increased number of communicants yearly joining his church he determined to build another one that would be an ornament to the city, and an honor to the Church. He consulted his parishioners, found they were willing to do all in their power to aid him in his noble purpose, and before the corner stone of the new edifice was laid, had saved up and paid over $15,000 as a first payment. The balance will be paid on its completion. This clearly demonstrates the reverend gentleman's business ability. The financial world lost a first class business man when Father Wermers became a priest, but the Church gained one.

Father Wermers is yet in the prime of his manhood, and is likely to be spared to the church for many years, as he is a strong, healthy man. He is a practical and forcible speaker, and is popular with his parishioners and the clergy.

The Rev. Paul Jutouwski,

who is temporarily residing at Father Wermers', has lately arrived here from Poland, having been forced to leave his native country by Bismarck. He has been appointed to take charge of the new Polish congregation now being formed on Twenty-third street. The new church will be completed in the spring, when he will remove to a house adjoining it. This young priest is a very zealous, hard working and model young man, who will, no doubt, do much to assist the church in this neighborhood.

THE CHURCH OF THE MOST HOLY REDEEMER AND OTHER CHAPELS.

The Catholic church is prolific of religious societies which are well known throughout the civilized world. These societies are governed by their directors general, stationed at Rome; the bishops of the dioceses in which their branches are established also having some jurisdiction over them. These societies were nearly all founded by saints in the early days of christianity, and the passing centuries have aided in making them strong and powerful.

Among the best known of these orders are the Franciscans, Jesuits, Dominicans, Redemptorists, Paulists and Benedictines. These societies were all founded by the saints, whose names they bear, and are probably the most powerful and scholarly religious institutions in the world. Great pains are always taken by them in missions, and their labors as a rule, in this direction, are very successful. When resident pastors in many parts of the country find some of the members of their congregations backsliding, or becoming lukewarm in their religious devotions, then these missionaries are sent for, who, by the power of their logic and eloquence of their preaching, bring these tepid souls back again into the fold.

There are three of these societies having houses here, namely, the Jesuits, who have charge of the cathedral and Detroit college on Jefferson avenue; the Franciscan fathers, who administer to the wants of St. Mary's congregation on Croghan street and to those belonging to the Sacred Heart German church on the corner of Prospect and Grove streets, and the Redemptorists, who have charge of the church of the Most Holy Redeemer in Springwells. It is needless to say that the Catholics of this city have been greatly benefited by the addition of these orders in their midst, and that they exercise a great power for good in all religious circles. The rules of these orders are severe in the extreme, which is the means of making zealous men, and their success in their respective positions is not a matter of surprise.

The Redemptorists are a shining example of what hard work, religious enthusiasm and piety can accomplish. A branch of this society is, as already stated, established in Springwells, and has accomplished much in the short time in which it has been organized.

Church of the Most Holy Redeemer.

This church was dedicated by the Rt. Rev. Bishop Borgess in July, 1881. It is a good sized frame building, situated on Grand Trunk Junction avenue in Springwells, and cost in the neighborhood of $5,000. It is 75x40 and can seat 400 persons. The Redemptorists own four acres of land upon which the church, school, sisters' residence and parsonage are situated, leaving about two acres unoccupied on the Dix road.

The school and sisters' residence cost $10,000 and were finished last year. The buildings are of frame and are large and commodious houses. The school is attended by about 300 pupils, who are taught by five sisters of the Immaculate Heart of Mary society and one lay teacher. The lower part of the school is occupied by the boys and the upper part by the girls. This institution is in a decidedly flourishing condition and is improving daily.

The parsonage is also a large and comfortable house, costing $5,000 in its construction. It is plainly and sparsely furnished, as this is the rule of the order. There are about 350 families in the parish, which includes the town of Springwells. The congregation is a mixed one, services being attended by all the resident Catholics there. All the buildings were put up temporarily, as the parish is making such rapid headway that in the course of a short time it will be necessary to erect a very large church. This fact the reverend fathers of the order recognized when the present buildings were put up, and their forethought is to be commended.

The are several societies in the church, but they are as yet in their infancy, although they are growing steadily in purpose and numbers. This church has a brilliant career before it and must in a short time be recognized as one of the leading churches of the State.

The Rev. Egidius Smulders, C. S. S. R.,

the local superior, was born in North Brabant, Holland, on September 1, 1815. He completed his ecclesiastical studies in a college of the order at Mechlin and was ordained in September, 1843. He was called to Liege, Belgium, where he remained for two years. On the expiration of his ministry at Liege he came to America and held a charge in Baltimore, Md., for three years. He subsequently arrived at Monroe, where he remained until he was assigned to his present position.

The reverend gentleman is a very clever business man, a pious clergyman and a credit to his order. Although considerably advanced in years, he, nevertheless, takes great pains with his people, and also attends missions in various parts of the country. He is assisted by the Rev. Fathers Kern and Clark. These priests are almost constantly engaged in missionary work. Under the painstaking care of these gentlemen the Catholics of Springwells must thrive spiritually.

The Sacred Heart (German)

church is located on the corner of Prospect and Grove streets. The people who attend services here were formerly communicants of St. Mary's, but as the distance to that church was too great for many of them, it was deemed advisable to erect the present one.

The church was dedicated in July, 1876, the Rev. Father Eugene Butterman being appointed its first pastor. The Rev. David Kersting, O. S. F., is the present pastor. The church is a neat and plain edifice, having a seating capacity of about 600, besides the gallery, which will seat about 200 more. There are about 300 families in the parish at present, and its future success

is assured. There is also a school and parsonage in connection with the church, the church owning considerable property in the neighborhood. The school is attended by 300 children, who receive instructions from religious and lay teachers.

Several religious societies are also connected with the church, among them being a benevolent society which is for the relief of the sick of the parish; also a young men's society, a ladies' society and a woman's society, which contribute to the interior decorations of the church and other religious work.

The parish, although in its infancy, has grown considerably since its organization and bids fair to become a large and influential religious body. The parishioners are all Germans, who take a hearty interest in their spiritual welfare. The church is in connection with the Franciscan society, which has done so much for Catholicity and still continues in its good work. The pastor is a German, of excellent address, and imbued with religious zeal. He is materially assisted in his work by others of the order here.

St. Wenceslaus (Bohemian) Church

is situated on the corner of Leland and St. Antoine streets. Subsequent to the Franco-Prussian war several families of Bohemians arrived here, and as there was no Bohemian church in the city they erected one on the present site. Mrs. Van Dyke, with her characteristic generosity, donated the lot upon which the building was immediately erected. There are about 200 Bohemian families in the city, and out of these 40 families attend services here regularly. The church building is an extremely small one, being only capable of holding 200 persons. About 30 children receive instruction weekly in the church.

There are several religious societies in the church, the benevolent and altar societies being the most important ones. A member of the Franciscan order attends to the spiritual wants of the congregation.

St. Anthony's Church

is located on the Gratiot road, near Detroit. The church is a small one, being attended by about 200 persons. The Rev. P. Andre is the present pastor. Although established some years ago it has not made much progress in its growth, owing no doubt to its close proximity to Detroit.

The pastor is a popular priest, a man of parts, and much respected. There are also several religious societies in the church which are doing considerable good in the parish.

Chapel of the Sacred Heart (French).

This chapel, which is situated on Fort street, between Chene street and Joseph Campau avenue, was dedicated on the 12th of July, 1875, by the Rt. Rev. Bishop Borgess as a parochial school and chapel.

The trustees of St. Anne's church received permission from the bishop to sell all of the old St. Anne's church property in 1875. This was done with the intention of dividing the proceeds arising therefrom and building two churches for the accommodation of the French people of this city. The French population of Detroit is now so large and is increasing so rapidly that one church is insufficient to accommodate all of them. The property not having been disposed of in time, Father Laporte, who came here for the purpose of taking charge of a new church, was obliged to look around and erect a chapel for his people in the eastern part of the city. He therefore had the present school house with the chapel above it erected. Father Laporte says mass here twice on Sundays and holy days, and holds funeral and several other religious exercises during the week at St. Anne's. The present school and chapel, although small, are neat and tasteful in appearance, having cost the sum of $8,000 in their erection. It is 60 by 28, and is of frame, being painted white. The chapel alone has a seating capacity of 300. There are no decorations or fixtures in it worthy of remark. The school has an average attendance of 100, and is taught by a lay teacher. This school since its organization has made considerable headway, and is now in a good condition. The parsonage wherein the pastor dwells was finished in September, 1875. It is also built of frame, and cost $5,000. There are no religious societies in the parish.

The congregation is waiting patiently for the sale of the old church property in order to have a church built to accommodate the 600 families who reside in this parish. It is estimated that the property to be disposed of amounts to over $250,000, a sum sufficiently large to erect two handsome church edifices, large enough to fill the wants of all the French Catholics of the city for years to come. When the new church is built Father Laporte intends to christen it St. Joachim, who was the husband of St. Anne.

The parish is bounded by Connor's creek on the east to Russell street west, and from the river front to the city limits.

The Rev. Max Laporte

was born in the city of Montreal on the 11th of September, 1843. He was educated at the college of the Assumption and completed his ministerial studies in the seminary of the Sulpicians in that city, and was ordained a

priest in August, 1868. He held several charges in Canada and the United States until 1875, when he was called to Detroit to form the new parish.

Father Laporte is a very popular and unassuming gentleman, and has made many friends in this city and State. He is the life of all friendly gatherings which he attends, and is a wit, in fact he should have been born an Irishman, so his friends say. He is also somewhat of a practical joker, and some priests are never tired of telling the pranks he has played on them and others. His career while here has been a particularly useful one, as he is an indefatigable worker and a zealous priest.

Conclusion.

This closes the brief history of the Church in this city. The writer is aware that he has not done full justice to the monuments of religious zeal and piety witnessed on all hands, but he is nevertheless satisfied that his work is honestly done. The rapid strides which the Church has made here are marvelous and worthy of admiration. Even the most sanguine Catholic would be surprised were he to thoroughly investigate and learn the facts of this progress in every detail. The writer, although having a somewhat extensive acquaintance with many things pertaining to the Church's temporal as well as spiritual affairs, was nevertheless surprised at the headway made by each and every congregation. The Church's temporal possessions count into the millions, and are increasing yearly.

The right reverend bishop has certainly just cause to feel satisfied with the success that has characterized his ministry here. He has made a good bishop for this diocese, and the fruits of his labors are witnessed on every hand. He is decidedly a conservative man, but he is invariably found to be in favor of everything that assumes a material and sensible aspect. When improvements are found to be necessary he favors their immediate adoption, and in all respects keeps abreast of his people's needs. His approachable and kind manners have endeared him to both clergy and laity, who look upon him as a common father.

The reverend clergy are also to be congratulated on the many successes that have attended their untiring efforts. Without their hearty co-operation success would be denied. They have struggled manfully in the interest of the Church and have been rewarded in consequence. Without their work his lordship would not have succeeded in having one of the wealthiest, most religious and moral dioceses in the northwest.

The religious societies also come in for their share of praise and admiration. Their self-sacrificing conduct and merits are recognized on all hands, whether in the seminaries, infirmaries or hospitals, teaching and instructing

the youth, or at the cots of the dying. With such a band of workers from the head to the humble postulant, Catholicity in this city cannot fail to succeed.

DETROIT, 1883.

A CHAPTER OF INTERESTING HISTORICAL ITEMS.

FIRST SALE OF MICHIGAN LANDS.

From the scrap-book of an old and valued subscriber the following advertisement, which appeared in the Salem Register of June 10, 1818, and the two succeeding weeks, is taken. As a document of considerable historic value and interest it is reproduced here for the benefit of the many readers who are interested in the old days of Detroit and Michigan:

At a meeting of the inhabitants of the city of Detroit, in the territory of Michigan, called to take into consideration the proper course to be adopted to give general information respecting the sale of public lands in this territory, and the prospects and advantages held out to immigrants, Solomon Sibley, Esq., was appointed chairman, and John R. Williams, Esq., secretary.

Resolved, That Governor Lewis Cass, Hon. William Woodbridge, Wm. Brown, George McDougall, John R. Williams, Solomon Sibley, Abraham Edwards, Henry I. Hunt, James Abbott and Charles Larned, Esquires, be appointed a committee to adopt such measures in relation to the foregoing subject, as they may think proper.

In pursuance of the foregoing resolution the subscribers take the liberty of stating, that,

The lands of the United States, within this territory, are by a proclamation of the President, to be offered for sale at this place on the first Mondays of July, September and November next. Not an acre of public land has ever been sold in the country, and the whole is open to the enterprising, for choice and purchase. It is confidently believed, that no part of the United States offers greater inducements for settlement and improvement than this does. The fertility of the soil, the temperature of the climate, and the general healthiness of the country are equal to any part of the western States, and produce of all kinds finds a ready and a good market. The great inland seas, which bound three sides of the territory, furnish inexhaustible supplies of excellent fish, and will cause an activity in commerce and business, which always insure a demand for the surplus produce of the country. The contemplated canal in New York will open an easy avenue to the ocean, and even

now, the price of transporting goods from Albany to Detroit is but four dollars and fifty cents per hundred. A steamboat is now building at Buffalo, which will probably be ready for sailing in June, and will greatly facilitate the access and departure to and from the country. The United States lands are sold in tracts of one hundred and sixty acres, at two dollars per acre, with a payment of one fourth part of the purchase money at the time of sale, and a credit of five years for the balance. The sum of eighty dollars is therefore sufficient to produce an incipient title to the land; and any man of common industry, long before the expiration of the term of credit, may make the remainder of the sum from the land itself, besides placing his farm in an improved and productive state. The opportunity now offered to industrious and enterprising men, to lay the foundation of moderate fortunes does not often occur, and ought not to be neglected.

DETROIT, May 2, 1818.

LEWIS CASS,
WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE,
WILLIAM BROWN,
GEORGE M'DOUGALL,
JOHN R. WILLIAMS,
SOLOMON SIBLEY,
ABRAHAM EDWARDS,
HENRY I. HUNT,
JAMES ABBOTT,
CHARLES LARNED,
Committee.

—*State News, March 1, 1888.*

THE BUILDING OF THE PONTIAC RAILROAD.

BY SHERMAN STEVENS.

The first cash outlay in building the Pontiac railroad was for timbered land at Royal Oak, and for building a steam saw mill to make the five by seven inch oak rails. As soon as the mill was in operation I put men at work clearing and grubbing the roadway toward Detroit. It was all the way through heavy timber from the mill to the rear of the farms fronting on the river. As fast as the trees were cut down all that were suitable were made into ties, while the large trees were rolled to the center and so placed as to form two continuous lines of logs. On these logs the ties were placed, having a gain cut in each end to receive the five by seven oak rails. When the rail was placed in the gains a wooden wedge was driven alongside the rail, which fastened it solidly in place. After making a few rods of this style of road we put a car upon it, and by the use of a towing line to enable the

horse to travel outside the ties, we were able to deliver them as fast as required. We made a ditch on each side of the track, throwing the dirt excavated into the space between the rails, which was the means of keeping the water from the track and making a dry and solid road for horses. With two working parties of twenty men each, one overlooked by Uncle Jack Keys, and the other by John W. Hunter, who was the first settler of what is now the village of Birmingham, while John R. Grout was the engineer in charge, in a few months we reached Jefferson avenue. Here we erected a depot, and commenced the transporting of passengers and freight to Royal Oak. The wagon roads across the heavy timbered land were almost impassable. The emigration into Oakland, Genesee and Lapeer counties was large, and it was not unusual for us to receive $100 for a single day's traffic over these wooden rails. The receipts from this source nearly met our expenses in extending the road to Birmingham. We made that place the terminus, until we found the wear upon the wooden rails was beginning to broom them to an extent that we feared would unfit them to receive the flat iron bar for which they were intended.

As iron at that time cost ninety dollars a ton, and the amount we required would cost a hundred thousand dollars, the outlook became serious. We had the control of money, but our bank might be jeopardized by using any considerable sum in the purchase of iron. We finally applied to the legislature for power to raise a loan of a hundred thousand dollars on six per cent bonds having twenty years to run. This was at a time long before the utility of free passes was known, and our application must stand upon its merits. I, however, invited a carload of the members to make an excursion over the road to see its importance and its situation.

It was upon this occasion that Salt Williams (who was inclined to stutter) told the man who asked him if there was not danger that the horses might bolt and throw the car from the track, that "the only d-d-danger on the Pon-Pontiac R-r-road" was that he might die of old age before he could get through. To obviate that danger as much as possible, I took the place of the driver and took the legislators over the road with such speed and smoothness as some of them had never before witnessed, and soon after their return the bill was called up and became a law.

As soon as the bonds could be prepared and signed I went to New York, sold them at par and purchased iron and a locomotive. This locomotive came from the shop of Baldwin & Co., Philadelphia, and had on each side a brass plate bearing the name of the writer. It retained that name until I parted with my interest in the road, and it was then renamed the Detroit.

Some twenty years after I found it and Uncle Jack Keys still doing duty about the depot of the then Detroit & Milwaukee road.

Uncle Jack Keys, a black horse and the locomotive, were identified with the road for twenty-five years. Old Pete (the black horse) drew the first oak rails from the mill, drew the first passenger car over the road, and for years did the switching at Pontiac and exhibited an intelligence rarely seen in an animal of any kind. He learned how far from the track he must stand to be safe while a train was passing. If on hearing a train approaching he found himself too near he would move sideways a foot or two. While shifting cars he would not start until he had first looked back to see the number he was expected to draw, and if more than a given number were in the train he would not pull a pound, but as soon as the extra cars were detached he would pull with all his strength.

Mr. Keys was famed for his honest industry and stentorian voice. The late Rufus Hosmer declared that his whisper could be heard from Detroit to Royal Oak. Benjamin Briscoe, who, I believe, is still living in Detroit, was sent out from Philadelphia to put up and run the Sherman Stevens, and is therefore one of the Pontiac railroad pioneers.

SQUAW ISLAND—HOW IT RECEIVED ITS NAME.

[The following tradition in relation to the above island was furnished The Orion Review several years ago by the late Hon. C. K. Carpenter.]

No doubt every citizen of Orion is familiar with the little island in Orion lake known as Squaw island, being the little island at the right of Park island as you look up the lake from the hotel. The writer of this has known the island by its name for 45 years, but until recently had never learned how it received its name. But I learned from Truman Decker, of Ball Mountain, that about the year 1826 his father, Jesse Decker (also the father of Mrs. Wm. Dewey, of Orion), in company with Philip Bigler (father of R. G. Bigler, of Oakland), built a saw mill at Orion and also built the first dam ever built across Paint creek. This dam was built where the present dam is and was nearly covered up in its construction; this mill at that time was the farthest north of any in the interior of Michigan, and the nearest dwelling house to it at that time was that of Josiah Dewey, at the place where Lester Dewey, his grandson, now lives, and the house of Jessie Decker, on the place known now as the Shadbolt place. Hence the mill was two miles in the woods. A man by the name of Worden was working at the mill, boarding at Decker's, two miles away, where he went every night for his supper and lodging, traveling back through the woods each morning with his dinner in a

pail by an old road which led directly to the present farm buildings of Clark & Hoffman.

In that early day, in a new country, whisky was a common beverage and would be found in the house of nearly every settler who could spare the means to procure it. Worden also deemed it necessary as a means of keeping off the pond ague and had a goodly sized jug of it in the mill for his own special use. The place was then as now directly on the highway from Detroit to the Saginaws; then, however, the highway was a well trodden Indian trail, used almost every day by the then mothers of the forest. It happened one day, that one of their tribes or part of a tribe of about 30 Indians and squaws stopped at the mill and desired something to eat. Worden had already eaten his dinner and had not a crust to divide with them, but they seemed dissatisfied and doubted his word; so to appease them he brought out the jug of whisky from its hiding place and gave it to the leader of the Indians, who drank and passed it to the next with great expression of thanks to the white man, and the jug soon touched the lips of every Indian in the company, but as soon as the squaws learned that the jug contained whisky they hastily gathered all the weapons they could get from the Indians, as is their custom on such occasions, and left for the woods, knowing well the danger of being with a drunken Indian gang.

All went merrily with the Indians and Worden until the jug was dry, then the Indians called for more which of course Worden could not get, but in their drunken fury they would not believe him and threatened to kill him if the whisky was not brought. Their angry faces convinced Worden that they meant all they said, and that flight was his only alternative. So down from the mill and into bushes he ran for dear life, with half a dozen young Indian warriors close to his heels, but thanks to the precaution of the squaws, unarmed. Worden now took southwest, striking the lake where the ice house now stands, and made his way there instead of to the settlement, and being soberer than his pursuers he soon outstripped them and hid away and lay in the woods all night near where Mr. Hogarth now lives. The Indians returned to the mill and in their disappointment and rage set fire to it and burned it up. Early the next morning Worden cautiously made his way back towards the mill, keeping further north that he might approach his enemy from a different direction, and from the bushes get a view of the situation. On his way back he saw a squaw coming from the bushes on what we call Squaw Island. The water then had never been high enough to surround it, there being on the north side a low strip of land connecting with the mainland, over which a person could pass dry footed. Worden carefully approached the swamp without being seen, and to his surprise found that the squaws were there

encamped with the weapons taken from the Indians the day before, and now evidently secreting themselves from their lords and masters. Worden quickly withdrew and made a circuit near the mill where he saw the Indians still sleeping off the effects of the whisky, whence he then made his way to Deckers' for breakfast. Worden felt that he owed his life to the forethought of the squaws in disarming the Indians, and to their memory he named the place of their encampment Squaw Island.

AN INTERESTING MEMENTO.

From Hon. J. Wilkie Moore, on the Presentation to this Society of a Gavel, Made From the Pontiac Tree Near Bloody Run.

DETROIT, *June 6, 1888.*

FELLOW PIONEERS.—The Michigan Stove Company through its president, Jeremiah Dwyre, Esq., has presented me with this gavel or war club, as a relic from the noted Pontiac tree, located near Bloody Run, and as a reminder of the war with the Indians, under the celebrated Chief Pontiac, who made the attack May 9, 1763.

It is recorded that 500 soldiers left the Fort for the battle field, then called "La viviem Au Paerent," and after the battle, and since, known as "Bloody Run," which is about two miles from the Fort up the river Detroit. The British were in solid column and the rangers in the rear, in all about 570 men; 300 British and 73 rangers were slain; Captain Delisle, Major Campbell, Captain Thompson and other officers fell; the scene of carnage and butchery baffles discription.

It is said that at that bloody battle the noted Pontiac tree received many bullets. It was cut down two or three years since, and the Michigan Stove Company preserved a large portion of the timber.

Pontiac had about 3,000 Indians and some 30 chiefs under him, very few of whom were killed, as history informs us.

Peace was not made till 1765, two years later. Pontiac was killed by an Indian near the Illinois river, now in the State of Illinois.

Respectfully,

J. WILKIE MOORE.

"BELLE ISLE."

The present site of Belle Isle Park has in times past borne and been known by the following names: First, "Wah-nah-bezee;" second, "Swan Isle;" third, "L. Isle a Cochon;" fourth, "Hog Island," and since July 4, 1845 Belle Isle, after the daughter of Gen. Lewis Cass.

For many years up to February 10, 1763, it was held under the Dominion of France, then under the English until 1794; since then under our own free government. It has recently been purchased by the city of Detroit for a public park and in time will be one of the handsomest parks in America.

The following facts, although not relevant to the foregoing item, are given as matters of interest:

The first newspaper published in Michigan was the "Michigan Essay," under date of August 31, 1809, by James M. Miller.

The second was the "Detroit Gazette," in 1817.

The first brick house built in Detroit or Michigan stood where the Biddle House now stands. Benj. Woodworth was the builder, and it was occupied by Governor Hull up to the surrender of Detroit in 1812.

Sincerely,

J. WILKIE MOORE.

MICHIGAN'S FIRST EDITOR.

As an interesting historical introduction to the sessions to-day of the twenty-first anniversary of the Michigan Press Association, the following reminiscent reminder as to the beginning of the printing and newspaper business in Michigan is offered:

In 1777 Lieutenant Governor Hamilton distributed formal and dignified proclamations to his people in this portion of the then new world, said documents being properly printed with type. They were dated and, presumably, were printed at Detroit, but, from the fact that they were the only printed papers published at that time and credited to Detroit as the place of issue, and that for over thirty years thereafter no other printed documents are known to have been printed here, it is thought that the Lieutenant Governor, while he dated the proclamations at Detroit, had them printed farther east, either at Montreal or Quebec. This conclusion is strengthened by the fact that so far as is shown by present records, there were no presses or type at that time further west than Montreal.

On the other hand it is definitely known that in 1785 a printing press was received at some point in this region, and that it was not used because of a lack of knowledge of the modus operandi to be followed in setting up the machine. It was sent from London, England, to Alexander and William Macomb, the facts as outlined above being set forth in a MSS. letter-book owned by the gentlemen named and still in existence. There is no evidence that said press was used, at least in Detroit, or its then immediate vicinity, which included, according to the records of the times, all the territory north of the Ohio river and west of Buffalo.

It is because of these records and their lack of evidence to the contrary, that the honor of bringing the first printing press into Michigan is given to Rev. Father Gabriel Richard. He brought the press and type from Baltimore early in the spring of 1809, and at once rented or sold the outfit to James M. Miller, a printer, who came west with the press for the especial purpose of establishing a printing office and newspaper in Detroit, under the auspices and editorial direction of Pere Richard.—*Free Press, May 30, 1888.*

REV. GABRIEL RICHARD AND HIS PRINTING PRESS.

Rev. Gabriel Richard, Detroit's pioneer priest, (a statue portrait of the pioneer priest, cut in stone, may be seen in the second story niche at the southeast corner of the City Hall, facing the Russell House) while a superior type of the pioneer religieuse sent to this country by the church of Rome, was something more than priest in the common acceptation of the term, as is shown by his record. As a member of the Order of St. Sulspice, and detailed to continue the work begun a hundred years before by Pere Marquette and his confreres, Father Richard came to Detroit in 1798 to take charge of the parish and church of St. Anne. He came strong in young manhood and well educated, enthusiastic and wide reaching in his appreciation of the scope of his new field and prepared both as priest and civilian to do all that could be done by devotion, intelligence and earnestness towards raising the religious, educational and social standing of his people. The prosperity of the town and the interests of the territory at large, he made his own interests, and while strictly consistent and earnest in his religious work, he was also a hard and effective worker in a worldly way. Being a man of firm purpose, good executive ability and gentle nature, his coming to Detroit proved a continuous benison to the people during all of the thirty-four years that he lived here. Thus, it will be seen, his entire working life was spent here; hence it is not strange that when he died (his death being caused by cholera contracted while devotedly ministering to the wants of the people during the great cholera epidemic in 1832), his funeral was attended by an immense concourse of people; mourners, irrespective of creed, coming from all parts of the territory between Monroe and the Saginaws.

The first newspaper published in Michigan was called "The Michigan Essay or Impartial Observer," and it was published in Detroit, August 31, 1809, by James M. Miller, with Father Richard as editor. It consisted of four pages, each 9¼ by 16 inches in size, with four columns to a page. There are two or three copies of the paper in existence, one being in the Detroit public library, while another is owned by H. E. Baker, of the *Tribune*. As

will be seen, the subscriber who lived at Vincennes, Ind., or St. Louis, Mo., received the paper at lower rates than were charged to the subscriber who lived at St. Joseph or Sault Ste. Marie, while the subscriber living in Detroit paid the highest price of all. The subscription price was $5 per year to city subscribers, $4.50 by mail to persons in Michigan or Upper Canada, and $4 to more distant subscribers. Advertisements of not more than one square in size cost fifty cents for the first insertion and twenty-five cents for each subsequent insertion. The paper used in Father Richard's office was brought in the summer time from Baltimore by way of Buffalo, and while *The Michigan Essay or Impartial Observer* had but a short life, the printing office continued to do as large a business as could be done by Miller and Father Richard. Beside the commercial work which they received there was a great deal of religious book work, tracts and prayer books, set in English type, but in the French and Indian dialect, used at the several missions at various points around the great lakes.

Father Richard, beside showing the spirit of progress and enterprise above indicated, took a deep interest in education and governmental matters. He was one of the projectors of the Michigan University, and was a warm supporter of all educational enterprises—Protestant as well as Catholic—and in 1823 he was appointed the first Michigan territorial delegate to the United States Congress. A good illustration of the earnest character of the man is furnished by the fact that he applied the entire amount of his salary as Congressional delegate to the construction of St. Anne's church, which stood until about two years ago on the site now occupied by the Battle of Atlanta cyclorama building.

OLD FRENCH CARTS.

"I remember Detroit when the old French carts were about the only vehicles run on these avenues," remarked an old time settler. "You may not believe it, but the few carriages owned here seldom left their barns from fall until late in the spring."

"You don't mean that the ladies of the old families rode in carts?"

"They were the only things on wheels that could navigate through the mud, which came well nigh up to the hubs."

"How did they sit?"

"Turk fashion, on buffalo robes spread over the straw on the bottom of the cart."

"But were they not very clumsy and uncomfortable?"

"Well, yes; rather so. Yet I never heard any complaining of these springless carriages, although they threatened to dislocate every bone in one's body.

I can see them now, bumping and rolling about as they turned the corners at full speed. The ladies did all their shopping, calling and going to church in these two-wheeled carts."

"How did they get in and out of them?"

"They were backed up to the sidewalk and one stepped in or out from the back. Sometimes a chair was brought out to step on, but usually one could step in or out without difficulty. Children who were sent to and from school had to be lifted or could climb up first on one knee and then on the other, pulling themselves in this way into a safe position. The driver was not very comfortably provided for, however. His seat was on the front outside edge of the cart, with his feet stretched across the horse's back, resting on the shafts.

"Wedding parties frequently came from Grosse Point to be married at Old St. Anne's church. Sometimes a dozen or more of these carts would be in file, each driven by a French beau, with his pretty, black-eyed sweetheart beside him. After the marriage ceremony at the church the bridal party would make a tour of the city before returning to the Point for the wedding reception and dance. These carts were lighter than those used by the city belles and had a seat for two across the front. They were drawn by small pacing ponies, half Indian, and broken to a slack rein. Some of the more stylish French residents up and down the river used calaches, such as our Canadian neighbors still use.

"When the fashion of making New Year's calls was first introduced here the gentlemen went about from house to house in these carts when there was not sleighing. I remember one year in particular when the mud was deep and calls were made by gentlemen, a half-dozen or more together standing up in one of these vehicles. In one party there were Mr. Frederick Wetmore, Dr. Atterbury, Mr. Anson Burlingame, Mr. John Chester, Mr. Charles A. Trowbridge, Mr. Wm. A. Carpenter and several other gentlemen, all young men then.

"Carts were in general use from the time of the early French settler to about 1840. The families of Gen. Cass, Judge Sibley, Maj. Biddle, Col. Jones, Judge Abbott, Chancellor Farnsworth and many others used them for years. As the avenues were paved fewer carts were used, and finally they disappeared entirely. For a time a more modern cart was used, with spring and side seats, more like the "T" carts used by the belles of society.

"But were there no carriages in Detroit sixty years ago?"

"A few old coaches, but they could only be used in midsummer. As I said before. Gen. Cass had a coach—a splendid old coach in its day. It had a round body with heavy panel doors, and did good service. It carried the

general to Washington. That was before railroads. It was used during his sojourn there by his family. When Gen. Cass and his family went to France the coach was stored here. Lewis Cass, Jr., used it sometimes, and after the family returned it was used for years as the family carriage. It has been rebuilt several times. It is now in the possession of Henry A. Newland, and has the place of honor in that gentleman's well equipped stable. I believe Mr. Newland uses it occasionally.

"The old Brush family had a coach which is still valued as an heirloom. It has been rebuilt several times, and is frequently seen on the streets. I think I saw Mrs. Brush in it not long ago. It is a well built round body, and still has an aristocratic look of 'ye olden times.' Col. De Garmo Jones also had a family coach which was drawn by cream colored horses with white manes and tails. Maj. Larned's horses were also cream colored. Maj. Sibley had a family carriage. His horses were black, I think. There were other family carriages, but there were not many, and they were but seldom seen on the streets. Those were the primitive days of this city. Tastes were plain and luxuries were less in demand."—*From article in Detroit Post, Oct. 12, 1885.*

COL. JOHN FRANCIS HAMTRAMCK.

The Soldier who was Applauded by Washington, Beloved by Shelby, Honored by Wayne, and Idolized by Harrison.

Near the confines of Detroit, on its eastern side—or, to speak after the more precise fashion of navigators and geographers, on the E. N. E.—are located two cities of the dead, Elmwood and Mt. Elliott. The vicinage is a romantic one from more than one point of view, one being in its historic associations. Standing here, thick memories of the olden time come crowding upon the mind; but there are associations and surroundings that challenge the supremacy even of these mighty memories. Here the willow and the cypress wave as if in graceful recognition of the more venerable monarchs of the forest; here myriads of lovely flowers, in their season, give, with tropic prodigality, their free incense to the free air; and hither repair the living ministers of love and affection, to kneel by the emerald-cinctured graves of the soul's clay idols, and yield up the heart to the gentle and soothing influence of hallowed memories. The grounds nearest the business part of the city and now barely removed from its never ending hum and turmoil, are those of Elmwood, where repose the remains of Brady and Cass and Sibley and Broadhead, and many other bearers of historic names. Beyond, but adjoin-

ing its precincts, and reaching up to the town of Hamtramck, is located Mt. Elliot, the Catholic cemetery. Here, near its northeast corner, is a little mound from which rises a somewhat elaborate monument, which, when first reared, must have been regarded as decidedly an elegant affair. But tread lightly, for greater than a Roman emperor sleeps here. The inscription upon the marble slab reads as follows:

Sacred
To the memory of
JOHN FRANCIS HAMTRAMCK, ESQ.,
Colonel of the First United States Regiment of
Infantry,
and
Commandant of
Detroit and its Dependencies.
He departed this life on the 11th of April, 1803,
Aged 48 years, 7 months and 28 days.
True patriotism
And a zealous attachment to national liberty
Joined to a laudable ambition,
Led him into military service at a early
Period of his life.
He was a soldier even before he was a man.
He was an active participant
In all the dangers, difficulties and honors
Of the Revolutionary war,
And his heroism and uniform good conduct
Procured him the attention and personal
Thanks of
The immortal Washington.
The United States in him have lost
A valuable officer and a good citizen,
And society a useful and pleasant member.
To his family his loss is incalculable,
And his friends will never forget
The memory of Hamtramck.
This humble monument is placed over
His remains
By the officers who had the honor
To serve under his command—
A small but grateful tribute to
His merit
and
His worth.

Perhaps this imperfect sketch ought now to come to a close, for it is a most difficult matter to add anything beyond what is revealed by the pathetic

eloquence of this epitaph, and the just conception of its noble-souled and chivalric authors of the character of a true hero.

Vague ideas have obtained concerning the nativity of Hamtramck. Many have supposed him to have been a native of Virginia, basing the supposition upon the mere fact that letters of inquiry have been sent to Detroit from relatives in that State. Others have written him down as a New Yorker by birth. The archives of the last named State, however, as well as the records of Congressional proceedings, prove that he belonged to the noted band known as "Canadian and Nova Scotian refugees." At the outbreak of the Revolutionary war the opinion prevailed to some extent that the cause of all the colonists was a common one. The fortunes of war at the close of the struggle left the inhabitants of the two provinces above referred to still under the British flag, but of course there was no breach of faith laid at the door of our government. In the meantime, such of the Canadians and Nova Scotians as actively sympathized with the thirteen colonies were driven from home to the number of about 700, some with and some without families. Their possessions were confiscated and great suffering was entailed both upon their journey hither and subsequently. From original records in the United States War Office, it is shown that 292 men, women and children were victualed from the public stores at Albany and Fishkill in 1784, while the next year rations were drawn for only 93 persons. An act was passed by Congress, approved April 7, 1798, making appropriations of lands for the benefit of the sufferers, who were required to have their claims presented within two years.

By the final report presented to Congress May 8, 1800, it appears that 33,800 acres had been specifically appropriated. A few appropriations were subsequently made by special acts. In the general act four rates of allowance were specified, graded according to the extent of the sacrifices that had been made by the grantee as well as the nature of his services to the patriot cause, and also adjusted in view of whatever compensation might have been awarded by the State of New York. Under the "first rate of allowance" the grantee received warrants for 1,000 acres. The provisions of the act were made to apply to those "who abandoned their homes and did not return prior to November, 1783."

The report to Congress is signed by James McHenry, Secretary of War, Oliver Wolcott, Secretary of the Treasury, and John Steele, Comptroller of the Treasury, who constituted a commission to carry out the provisions of the act of cession. Upon some of the claims of fugitives an adverse report was made by the commission, including that of Hamtramck. The following is an extract:

"Lieut.-Col. J. F. Hamtramck. He has received ample compensation from the State of New York and the United States."

Hamtramck had not waited until driven from home, but enlisted in behalf of the patriot cause soon after the commencement of organized war. In the language of his epitaph, he "was a soldier long before he was a man." At the period of the first battle of the Revolution he was not quite 21 years old, having been born August 14, 1754, three years and twenty-three days before the birth of the boy general, Lafayette. The exact period of his coming is unknown. He fought to the close of the war and was with Wayne in all his engagements with the Indians, commanding the left wing of the army in the decisive battle of the Miami, in 1794. He was promoted for gallantry to the rank of captain in the Continental army; was commissioned a major in 1789, and lieutenant colonel in 1793. In judging of his qualities as a soldier we are not compelled to rely altogether upon the estimate of his Indian foes, who describe him as terrible in battle. Between these dusky warriors and the pale faces who fought by his side there was a complete coincidence of opinion on this point. What Ney was to the French, Hamtramck was to the American army—"the bravest of the brave."

Upon the organization of the first regiment of infantry, raised under the act of Congress, approved April 30, 1790, Hamtramck was appointed lieutenant colonel by Washington, and he soon after became colonel. The regiment was stationed at Detroit.

The heart of the Father of his Country was completely "bowed down" by the defeat of St. Clair in 1791. He had himself become fully conversant with the nature of Indian tactics long before he accompanied Gen. Braddock on the latter's ill starred expedition to what was then one of the outposts of civilization, and his last words to St. Clair, upon his setting out on his expedition, were, "Beware of a surprise!" When the news was received that St. Clair had fallen into the very trap of which he had been so particularly warned, the grief and mortification of Washington knew no bounds. The joy over the crushing defeat of the Indian tribes by Wayne was in a corresponding degree. With the sole exception of "Mad Anthony," no one came in for so great a share of the honors of that memorable day as his brave lieutenant, Hamtramck. All, from Washington down, united in paying homage to his skill, devotion and valor. Letters are extant from the glorious old veteran Shelby, the hero of King's Mountain, in which he speaks of Hamtramck in affectionate as well as enthusiastic terms.

Hamtramck was buried in the old cemetery of Ste. Anne's Church, on Larned street. His grave was about fifty feet from the eastern wall of the church. The encroachments of building enterprise became in time so great

in this locality that the work of exhuming and transferring the tenants of the graves seemed a matter of necessity. The prompt removal of the remains of Col. Hamtramck to a more suitable resting place was due mainly to the efforts of Mr. R. R. Elliott.* The transfer was made about thirteen years ago. The hero sleeps with a historical character upon each side, one being Peter Audrain, the other, Fr. Shawe, who was both soldier and priest. †

It is only constructively, if at all, that Col. Hamtramck can be classed as a merchant. Mr. Edward V. Cicotte, a representative of that eminent family of merchants, James and Robert Abbott, states that he was informed by both of them that Hamtramck became a partner in their flouring mill and distillery immediately after the death of their father, which occurred early in the year 1800. This ought, perhaps, to be regarded as conclusive, yet there were no written proofs, or even the most distant reference to any such arrangement among the papers left by Col. Hamtramck. Judge Campbell, the most eminent historical authority in the State, seems rather inclined to reject the theory of the copartnership. The flouring mill and distillery referred to were situated near the mouth of May's creek, originally called Peltier's creek, which emptied into Detroit river between what are now Eleventh and Twelfth streets.

Col. Hamtramck left no will. His administrators were William Henry Harrison (then governor of the territory), Rebecca Hamtramck (the widow), James Henry and John Rice Jones, who gave bonds in the sum of $10,000 to Peter Audrain, "Judge of the Court of Probate of Wayne county, Territory of Indiana," conditioned for the faithful discharge of their duty, which duty consisted of making a proper return, according to law, of all the effects of the deceased. This seems to have been complied with to the letter, even to the value of the most insignificant kitchen utensils. The total valuation foots up $2,138.47. Included are $300.50 cash in the hands of Rebecca Hamtramck; one steel-mounted sword, $40; one uniform sword, $7.75; one ditto, $4; one silver-mounted sword, $6; one field bedstead with feather bed and bed-clothes, $25; two old epaulettes and cockade, with American eagle, $5; twenty-two sheep and ten lambs, $60; two cows and one calf, $30; one bay horse, $80; one plow and ox cart, $15; one cariol, $20. The library, for that era, is suggestive of the tastes of the scholar as well as the soldier, there being included Melmoth's Cicero, three volumes; Guthrie's Cicero;

* There is, or ought to be, men something of the Elliott stamp in every community, public spirited as they are unobtrusive. Mr. Elliott has furnished many valuable contributions to the press here and elsewhere, both secular and general, those of a patriotic character being prominent.

† Father Shawe commanded a squadron at Waterloo and was left on the field for dead. He lived long enough, however, to preach hundreds of sermons of thrilling eloquence. His popularity was not very great with our French element, owing to his being rather intensely British in feeling.

Robertson's Scotland; one French Bible, four volumes; Winterbotham's America, with atlas, a fine work; Thomson's Seasons; one French and Latin dictionary; life of Frederick the Great; a work on military tactics, and Mirabeau's works. Total valuation of books, $60.47. There is no legal proof that he possessed any landed property. One item, which reads somewhat strangely now, is: "One bonded servant for six years and three months, $156.25." The house is yet standing upon a cross road leading to the river, near the mansion of W. B. Wesson.

It is greatly to be regretted that biographical material is so scanty concerning a life so eventful. There is a tradition that he was of Franco-German extraction. The fact being established that he was a refugee either from Canada or Nova Scotia, it seems probable that he hailed from the land made classic by the genius of Longfellow, but this is all surmise. It is said that after his death a portion of his family became inmates of the home of Gen. Harrison. Senator Harrison was written to, in the interest of the Free Press, for light upon this and other points. He has kindly replied that he would be very happy to facilitate the work of preparing a sketch of so illustrious a soldier, but that the papers of his grandfather were totally destroyed by the fire that consumed the mansion at North Bend, and he is therefore unable to contribute any material whatever.

It is quite probable that Col. John Francis Hamtramck Claiborne, a representative in Congress from Mississippi in 1836-7, was a descendant of Col. Hamtramck. Col. Claiborne was one of the knightliest as well as one of the most eloquent men that ever held a seat in either house of Congress. He was defeated in 1837 by the celebrated S. S. Prentiss. Extracts from a tribute of Col. Claiborne to the memory of a deceased colleague were largely quoted upon both sides of the Atlantic as being surpassingly chaste and eloquent.

That man is heroic who takes up with alacrity and maintains with constancy and fortitude his country's quarrel, thereby defending his own home and fireside, but it is, if possible, still more heroic to do battle for the firesides and the freedom of an alien people; albeit the real merit should doubtless be graded in such a crusade according to the degree of righteousness of the cause so espoused. One is, in a manner, compulsory patriotism; the other is purely voluntary. With the single exception of Lafayette—and even in his case the manifestations of gratitude have not been overdone—it is exceedingly doubtful if there has been exhibited a tithe of the gratitude really due the gallant spirits who hastened to our country's rescue from foreign lands; they who

"—— waited but the sea-wind's wings
To bear them where, or lost or won,
The battle in its frown or smile,
Men live with those of Marathon,
Or die with those of Scio's Isle,
And find in valor's tent a tomb,
In life or death a glorious home."

Among all this deathless host, comprising the Pulaskis, the DeKalbs, the Kosciuskos, the Steubens and their compeers, there was none nobler or more heroic than the subject of our sketch. It is sad to think that one whose voice had been heard high above the din of battle upon so many stricken fields, his sword flashing in fiery circles, as helping to carve out the liberties of well nigh half a world, should be reduced to the necessity of petitioning our government for relief, and still more sad to think of that relief being denied. If similar services had been rendered in behalf of Austria or Turkey they would have had a much juster recognition. Oliver Wolcott is said to have been an economist of the extreme utilitarian school, and probably one or both of his colleagues were men of the same stamp. In view of the abundant opportunities at that period for men of industry and enterprise to make their way in the world, they were under no great apprehensions as to the fate of Hamtramck. Even if he were to be compelled to take to sawing wood for a livelihood, his muscle would be all the better developed, and he would be in fine trim for the next war. Strangely enough, it was a monarchy that had to blush for the fate of "blind old Belisarius." Republics are accustomed to blushing, and if they were not, it surely could not be for want of cause. But perhaps the historic muse may for the nonce lose sight of this dark side of the picture in a glow of enthusiasm over the deeds of the mighty host who, scorning cheap immortality, have gone forth with their lives in their hands to do high sacrifice for humanity, and illustrate the noblest instincts of their kind.

AN INCIDENT IN THE CAPTURE OF MACKINAW.

BY ALBERT MILLER.

[The following incident connected with the capture of Mackinaw at the time of Pontiac's conspiracy is related by Augustin Grignon, a grandson of Charles D. Langlade mentioned in the article, and is published in the third volume of "Wisconsin Historical Collections," in connection with other matter entitled "Grignon's Recollections."—A. M.]

When Mackinaw passed into the possession of the British, Capt. George Etherington, its commandant, sent word to the principal French settlers of the neighboring settlements dependent on the post to report themselves in person at Mackinaw, probably to take the oath of allegiance to the British

government and advise in reference to the proper persons in their respective settlements to fill the local offices under the new order of things. This was very proper, and was not only designed to make the British commandant better acquainted with the condition of things within the sphere of his command, but was most likely designed to give him opportunity of assuring the French people of the solicitude of the British government to consult their wants and feelings, and promote their interests and prosperity. This was both wise and politic on the part of the British authorities, and had a happy effect in winning the affection and confidence of their new subjects. Among those who repaired to Mackinaw in obedience to this invitation was the Sieur Augustin and the Sieur Charles De Langlade. They took their families with them, and probably took that occasion to convey to Mackinaw to exchange for goods for Indian trade whatever furs and peltries they had gathered in barter, for they had several Indian servants with them, probably as boatmen and voyageurs. The visit to Capt. Etherington was pleasant, and it may be safely presumed that the British captain took special pains to ingratiate himself into the good graces of so prominent men among both the French and Indians as the De Langlades; and either at this time or not very long after, Charles De Langlade was re-appointed to superintend the Indians of the Green Bay department, and re-instated in his command of militia. The following permission to return and reside at Green Bay is among the few papers of my grandfather now preserved:

MICHILLIMACINAC, April 13, 1763.

I have this day given permission to Messrs. Langlade, father and son, to live at the Port of LaBaye, and do hereby order that no person may interrupt them in their voyage thither with their wives, children, servants and baggage.

GEO. ETHERINGTON, Commandant.

We soon find Charles De Langlade back at Mackinaw, I suppose to purchase goods for his father, or for the Indian department, and perhaps had to wait there a while for the arrival of such goods from Montreal.

A part of the Ottawas and Chippewas had espoused the cause of Pontiac, and formed the design of surprising the garrison, while others were opposed to this new attempt to embroil the Indian tribes in difficulties with the English. De Langlade learned the condition of things from his Indian friends who were not a party to the scheme, and went to Capt. Etherington and told him of the designs against the fort. Etherington would then summon before him Match-i-ku-is and other leading Ottawa chiefs implicated in the plot, when they would stoutly deny it; thereupon Etherington would

dismiss both the Indians and his suspicions. Finally Langlade went once more and repeated his firm convictions of the threatened misfortunes; when Etherington replied: "Mr. Langlade, I am weary of hearing the stories you so often bring me; they are the foolish twaddle of old women, and unworthy of belief; the Indians have nothing against the English, and cherish no evil designs; I hope, therefore, you will not trouble me with any more such stuff." "Capt. Etherington," said De Langlade: "I will not trouble you any more with these old women's stories, as you call them, but I beg you will remember my faithful warnings." Etherington was obstinate—the ball play was had on the Queen's birthday—he was a a spectator—the ball was every now and then purposely knocked over the picketing into the fort, and thrown back to them by the garrison, when at length Etherington ordered the gate to be opened so the Indians could get it themselves. The next time they knocked the ball into the fort, they rushed in, and commenced the massacre. It was quick work, and soon over; and though M. De Langlade was there, he had no time or opportunity to be of any service. Capt. Etherington and Lieut. Leslie, who were among the survivors, and now in the hands of the Indians, came near being burned at the stake; the wood was all ready, and the prisoners pinioned, and the torch would have been applied, when M. De Langlade arrived with a party of friendly Indians, and he at once stepped up to the prisoners and cut the cords from their arms, and then, in a firm, determined manner, told the hostile Indians: "If you are not pleased with what I have done, I am ready to meet you;" but none came forward; they saw too plainly that he and his friends were prepared to fight, and they knew that Charles De Langlade was a stranger to fear. Now that he had saved Etherington and Leslie from the stake, he turned to the former and said: "Now, Capt. Etherington, if you had listened to the old women's stories, of which I timely warned you, you would not now be in your present humiliating situation with your men nearly all slain."

The surviving officers and soldiers were sent, under an escort of friendly Indians, to Montreal.

THE MARCH OF THE SPANISH ACROSS ILLINOIS.

There is an interesting article entitled "The March of the Spanish Across Illinois," written by Edward G. Mason and published in the May number of the Magazine of American History for 1886, edited by Martha J. Lamb and published at 30 Lafayette Place, New York.

The writer says that the expedition indicated by the title above referred to was inaugurated in January, 1881, at the little village of St. Louis, which

was then or afterwards the capital of the Spanish Province of Upper Louisiana. The object of the expedition was the subjugation of the whole northwest territory to the King of Spain by capturing from the English Fort St. Joseph.

The writer further says: "It was the headquarters of the Indian traders for the region, and one of the points from which Indian bands were sent forth to harass the American settlers in the valley of the Ohio. The exact site of the fort has been somewhat difficult to ascertain. The historians from Parkman to quaint old Governor Reynolds locate it at the site of Lasalle's fort at the mouth of the St. Joseph, or at the portage to the Kankakee, where South Bend, Indiana, stands. In various accounts it skips back and forth with the celerity of a little hill, but Father Charlevoix' narrative of his visit to it in 1721 and the French and English maps make it quite certain that it was on the south bank of the river St. Joseph, about one mile west of the present town of Niles, Michigan, and nearly on the same site occupied in this century by the Carey mission to the Indians; and it was at this time the nearest fortification to St. Louis which flew the English flag. This was the place which the government of Spain,now vigorously engaged in the war against Great Britain, had resolved to capture, and to this end this march across what is now the State of Illinois was made."

The fort was easily captured; the garrison of a few soldiers and the traders depended on their Indian allies for a vigilant outlook for any danger that might be approaching, but the Indians had been bribed with a promise of the plunder from the fort if they would allow the Spaniards to pass along to it unmolested. The Spanish account of the affair says the promise was kept and the provisions and stores distributed among the Indians. The English flag was hauled down and the Spanish ensign raised and Fort St. Joseph and the dependencies af the river Illinois taken possession of for the King of Spain. The writer says: "He was the sixth sovereign who had borne sway there, if we include Lasalle and Pontiac, who in truth were kinglier men than any of the others."

The members of the Spanish expedition remained but a few days for rest and recuperation when they destroyed the magazine and storehouses and returned to St. Louis. The commander, Don Eugenio, taking with him the English flag and delivering it on his arrival at St. Louis to Don Francisco Cravat in testimony of the successful execution of his orders.

The writer gives an interesting account of the secret diplomacy of France and Spain by which the Spanish empire in North America was greatly enlarged, and Spain desiring to add to it by the conquest of the northwest territory, hoping by a treaty with Great Britain to exchange her North

American possessions for Gibraltar, the key to the Mediterranean. But the scheme was frustrated by the wisdom and firmness of our commissioners to treat for peace and the independence of the United States, Benjamin Franklin, John Jay and John Adams, in insisting on the Mississippi being the western boundary of the United States.

In reference to the expedition the writer says: "The information relating to this march is but meager and must be gleaned from short and scattered notices in various works. It is remarkable that it is not even spoken of in a single history of Michigan, general or local, although the Fort of St. Joseph was situated within the limits of that State. It is alluded to in one history of Indiana, and in one history of Illinois, although the latter gives the wrong date, and both dismiss it with brief mention as of a matter unimportant."

"And yet it has seemed not altogether a waste of time to recall it from the forgotten past, and bring it into view once more. If only for the romance and picturesqueness of that winter journey it might have a claim to have its story told."

The foregoing notice is written for the purpose of calling attention to the article as being one of interest to the historian on account of its giving points in the early history of a locality in Michigan.

May, 1886.

ALBERT MILLER.

DETROIT IN 1814.

Extracts from Articles Written in 1853 by Hon. B. F. H. Witherell.

[Written for the Bay City Tribune, by Albert Miller, 1886.]

There are published in the third volume of the "Wisconsin historial collections" a series of very interesting articles entitled "Witherell's Reminiscences," written by Judge B. F. H. Witherell and published originally in the Detroit papers at different periods between 1850 and 1856. As the articles are a relation of incidents that transpired during the time of the last war with Great Britain, and mention names familiar to the early settlers of the Saginaw valley, perhaps some extracts may be interesting to your readers. The Rileys, John, Peter and James mentioned in the reminiscences, had each a section of land reserved to them at the treaty of 1819. The writer met Judge Riley of Schenectady and his son John in the summer of 1836 at the time they were negotiating the sale of John Riley's reservation to the Saginaw Bay company. Judge Riley, I should think, was then between 70 and 75 years old, a large, portly, fine looking old gentleman, with hair as

white as show. John was a large muscular old gentleman, over six feet in height.

Peter Riley's reservation was the tract upon which Carrollton was located. The first letters of administratiom I issued, as judge of probate for Saginaw county, over fifty-one years ago, were to Gardner D. Williams, on the estate of Peter Riley. James Riley's reservation was on the Saginaw river, directly opposite Saginaw City. I never knew the fate of James Riley till I learned through the source referred to.

In 1814, Gen. Cass, then a general officer in the army, was in command of this frontier, with a body of troops to protect the country. Our army on the Niagara frontier was hard pressed, and the general, unsolicited, sent Gen. Brown all his force; only a dozen or so of invalids unfit for service, remained. Gen. Cass had become acquainted with our people, and knew their courage and patriotism, and determined with them alone to defend the country; and they did not disappoint his expectations.

Mr. McMillan, whose widow and children after the lapse of forty years are yet with us, had joined Capt. Andrew Westbrook's company of rangers. Capt. Westbrook was a native of Massachusetts and had been taken in his childhood by his father to Nova Scotia. He afterwards found his way to Delaware, on the Thames in Upper Canada, where he was living when the war of 1812 broke out. He was too much of a Yankee to be quiet, and they drove him off.

He came to Michigan, raised a company of rangers, and proved an exceedingly active partisan soldier, and seriously annoyed the enemy. He made frequent incursions into the Province, as far up as Delaware. He was at the time a man of considerable wealth, had a fine large house, distillery, etc., at Delaware. On his first visit with his rangers, he called them around him at his own place, and, swinging a fire brand around his head, said: "Boys, you have just fifteen minutes to plunder my premises, after that I give them to the flames;" and true to his word he applied the brand and burned the whole concern.

Capt. Westbrook afterwards settled on the beautiful banks of the river St. Clair, where we have often experienced the generous hospitality of "Baronial hall;" we usually called him Baron Steuben.

Mr. McMillan belonged to this corps. He was a gallant soldier, and did good service to his country. On the 10th of September, 1814, the morning after his return from an expedition to the Rondo, in Upper Canada, he, with his young son, Archibald, then 11 years of age, went out upon the commons to find his cows. What follows, I have from an eye witness, William McVey, of the Rouge. He says: "David and William Burband and myself were sitting

down at the deer park on the Macomb (now Cass) farm, near where Lafayette street crosses it, watching our cows. Mr. McMillan and Archy passed us. We spoke to them about some apples they were eating. They passed on towards some cows that were feeding near some bushes (the bushes came down to near where the capitol stands.) We kept our eyes on them thinking danger might be near. When they approached within gun shot of the bushes, we saw three or four guns fired, and McMillan fell. The Indians instantly dashed upon him and took his scalp. Archy, on seeing that his father was killed, turned and run towards us with all the speed that his little legs could supply. A savage on horseback pursued him. As he rode up and stooped to seize him, the brave little fellow, nothing daunted, turned and struck the horse on the nose with a rod which he happened to have in his hand. The horse turned off at the blow and Archy put forth his best speed again. Again the Indian came up but a second blow made the horse sheer off again; and this was repeated several times, until fearful of losing his prize, the savage sprang from his horse, seized the boy and dragged him off to the woods, and thence he was taken to Saginaw."

The Indians were constantly beleaguering the town, sallying out occasionally and driving off and killing all the cattle, etc., that approached the bushes. Determined to put a stop to this, Gen. Cass called upon the young men to arm and follow him. They were ready at the first blast of the bugle, mounted on ponies, such as could be had (for there were but few left), and armed with all varieties of weapons—rifles, shot guns, war clubs and tomahawks, swords and spears, and whatever instruments of death could be had—they mustered for the fight. As the woods and underbrush were very dense, they expected to have a hand to hand fight and were prepared for it. The company consisted of Gen. Cass, Judge Moran, Judge Conant, Capt. Francis Cicotte, James Cicotte, Edward Cicotte, George Cicotte, Col. H. I. Hunt, Gen. Larned, William Meldrum, John Meldrum, James Meldrum, James Riley, Peter Riley, John Riley, Lambert Beaubien, John B. Beaubien, Joseph Andre, Dit Clark, Louis Moran, Louis Dequindre, Lambert La Foy, Joseph Riopelle, Joseph Visgar, Jack Smith, Ben Lucas and John Ruland.

I knew nearly every one of them personally, and a better lot of fellows, for the business they were on, could not well be got together. They were then young and full of spirit.

After assembling, they rode up along the borders of the rivers, to the Witherell farm, and rode through the lane to the woods. They soon came upon an Indian camp; the Indians had fled, leaving their meat roasting on sticks by the fire. Here they found Archy McMillan's hat, and were in hopes of finding him. The Rileys discovered the tracks of the enemy, and a hot pursuit com-

menced. They were overtaken on the back part of the Cass farm, and a hot fire instantly opened, and kept up till the word was passed to charge, and on the whole body went pell mell. It was hot work for the Indians, and after awhile they fled. Peter Riley, who was in advance when the firing commenced, suddenly reined up his horse across the trail, sprang off, and firing over the horse's back brought a warrior to the ground, and in a twinkling took off his scalp, and bore it away on a pole in triumph. How many Indians were killed is unknown. A squaw came in with a white flag a few days afterwards, and reported that several of their people had been killed. Their chief Kish-kaw-ko, was carried off in a blanket, but whether scared or wounded, was not ascertained.

Ben Lucas had a personal encounter with an Indian, by the side of Gen. Cass. After the fight the company came out upon the common, except two, who were missing. They were the late William Meldrum and Major Louis Moran, now of Grand Rapids. Much anxiety was felt on their account. It was feared they had been killed. However after a long while, the brave fellows appeared. They had been in hot pursuit of the enemy, and brought back a scalp, as they said, in token of victory.

During the whole affair Gen. Cass rode at the head of his men, and when advised by Major Whipple to fall back to the center, as should he be killed it might create confusion, he said: "O, Major, I am pretty well off here, let us push on," and he kept his post. The venerable Judge Conant, who, as I have before mentioned, was among the volunteers, and to whom then, as now, a squirrel's eye at 40 rods was a sufficient target, states that Gen. Cass, and every other man of the company, behaved with perfect coolness through the whole affair. They were nearly all accustomed to the woods (and the enemy knew it) or they might have been cut off to a man.

After coming out of the woods the company formed on the common, and marched to the river Rouge, drove a band of savages out of the settlement, and in the evening returned, having performed a good day's work, one that gave quiet to the settlement until the end of the war.

Before the return of the company to the town it had been rumored that the whole party had been killed. On their way up from Springwells the young men raised a tremendous war whoop. This confirmed the rumor, and numbers of women and children rushed to the river, and in boats, periaguas and canoes put off to Canada for safety.

I have mentioned the three Rileys, James, Peter and John; they were half-breeds. The latter is yet living on the St. Clair. They were educated men. When with white people, they were gentlemanly, high-toned, honorable fellows; when with the Indians in the forest, they could be perfect Indians, in

dress, language, hunting, trapping and mode of living. They were the sons of the late Judge Riley, of Schenectady, who was formerly in the Indian trade at Saginaw. The three were thoroughgoing Americans in every thought and feeling; and were thought by the British, after they had possession of the territory, too dangerous persons. They sent an officer and a few soldiers to St. Clair, seized James and sent him to Halifax, where he was kept till peace. He was afterwards blown up and killed by a keg of gunpowder, at Grand Rapids. Peter remained about Detroit. He (as well as as his brothers) was a great favorite with the Indians, and used occasionally when a little corned, to annoy the British authorities by putting on the uniform of an American officer, and with twenty or thirty Chippewa warriors at his heels parade up and down Jefferson avenue, every now and then giving the war whoop. The warriors were of course in the British service, but Riley was their favorite, and of their own blood, and they would not have suffered him to be injured without a fight; they were proud of his courage and his frolics amused them, so that Peter remained unmolested.

Some months after Mr. McMillan was killed and his son carried off, Capt. Knaggs seized three Indians, relatives of those who made the boy a prisoner, and they were placed under guard, and John Riley was sent to Saginaw to propose an exchange. The terms were agreed to, and on the 12th of January following his capture, Archy was brought in and delivered as one from the dead, to his excellent mother.

There were many sufferings endured and dangers encountered in those days which no mortal tongue will ever utter, and no pen record.

Judge Witherell, the writer of the foregoing, was a resident of Detroit from his childhood, and passed through the scenes he so graphically describes; the writer of this remembers him very well as a gentleman of the old school, always neatly dressed, with his fob chain ornamented with keys and seals.

Jack Smith, mentioned by Judge Witherell as one of the volunteers, was the first sheriff of Saginaw county, appointed at the time it was organized in 1835.

The Mr. McMillan who was killed by the Indians, and the brave lad Archy, who was taken prisoner, were respectively the grandfather and father of A. McMillan, late of the Bay City *Tribune*, and now of the Bay City *Evening Press*.

Captain Knaggs, the person mentioned as having captured the Indians that were exchanged for Archy McMillan, was the grandfather of J. W. Knaggs of Bay City.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF SOME UNIQUE CHARACTERS.

DR. ISAAC LAMBORN.

BY A. D. P. VAN BUREN.

"Whence is thy learning? hath thy toil
O'er books consumed the midnight oil?
Hast thou old Greece and Rome surveyed,
And the vast sense of Plato weighed?
Hast Socrates thy soul refined,
And hast thou fathomed Tully's mind?
Or like the wise Ulysses thrown,
By various fates, on realms unknown,
Hast thou through many cities strayed,
Their customs, laws, and manners weighed?"

How many people in southwestern Michigan still carry a vivid picture in their memory of a Quaker-garbed, small-sized man, mounted on an Arabian horse that he was accustomed to ride for many years along the roads and byways of the country. He had no home, kith or kin, save those he found with some settler at the end of each day's wandering. All that most people knew and could say of this quiet man was, "That is old Doctor Lamborn!" The epithet "old" was from custom; he was then about forty years of age. But those words, "Old Doctor Lamborn," comprised an odd compound of vast learning, shrewdness, conceit, love of argument, and an acrid directness in answering questions, or giving his opinion without stint or favor, and no one ever conversed with him five minutes without being impressed with the idea that he had met a remarkable man. It mattered not what subject was broached, he not only seemed familiar with it, but thoroughly versed in it. His knowledge was at once vast and various. He had mastered history, politics, law, metaphysics, moral science, and almost every other branch of knowledge, which enabled him to display an erudition as marvelous as it was varied in kind. No one knew this strange personage, as we have said, save by the name of "Old Doctor Lamborn;" and in the old settler's imagination that name might represent some astrologer or philosopher, a Wayland Smith, or cynic Diogenes, who, by some trick of anachronism, had strayed down to us from the olden time. In fact, you had but to change the circumstances of his birth, give him the "tub, wallet and staff," and the old doctor could have played the rolé of Diogenes to the satisfaction of all Greece. He could handle the topics of the day better than any man I ever knew; and as to getting to the limits of his learning or scientific knowledge, or getting him

"off his feet" by question or argument, you might as well have tried the trick on old Parr or Parson. It was useless to say "it was only a wonderful memory." Men of eminence in the various departments of learning who knew him, said that he was the most learned and best informed man they ever met. He was supposed to have come into this State on horseback, an unknown Quaker knight errant, a strange, mysterious man, without a local habitation, or a name save that of "Old Doctor Lamborn." And the kind of mystery that clung to him, in regard to who he was, invested him and all he did with a kind of wierd charm. A gentle rap at the door of a settler's log house, perhaps late in the evening, and, on answering it, a small man in Quaker dress saluted you with, "Good evening to thee, sir," and kindly asked for entertainment for himself over night and provender for his horse.

I was at the farm home of my brother-in-law, Edwin Dickinson, in Battle Creek, sometime in the "forties," when, late in the evening, we heard a rap at the door, which, on being answered, to my surprise old Doctor Lamborn presented himself, with a "Good evening to thee." He was assured, in answer to his inquiry, that he could be lodged for the night. Supper was given him. I think the old doctor was a light eater, but he talked much while eating, apparently enjoying the conversation as much as he did his supper; I allowed the family to remain ignorant for sometime as to who this strange and learned visitor was. The doctor did not recognize me. At last Mr. Dickinson called me aside and asked whether I knew this gentleman; was he president of some college or some wandering philosopher, or statesman? I replied that it made but little difference what he called him, whether a doctor of laws, or statesman, his title was high enough up in the scale of learning and science to answer any draught in that direction. But we would call him "Old Doctor Lamborn," as everybody else did. It was 12 o'clock before the family retired, so interested were they in the old doctor's conversation. All that I had read of in books about Burke, Dr. Johnson, and other great talkers, I seemed to realize that evening, as we were grouped about the cheerful fire place in the old log house, listening to the talk of this interesting man.

In the morning when he left, he thanked Mr. Dickinson for the entertainment he had given him, and said, "I will treat some other person as kindly as thou hast me, and that will pay the debt."

Thus the old doctor, like a modern knight-errant, mounted on his favorite "leopard mare," wandered about the country for many years, while but few people knew anything of his real history. Sometime in 1872, the writer obtained from Drs. Upjohn and Thomas, and others, the material for the following sketch of his early life:

Dr. Isaac Lamborn was a native of Leesburg, Loudon county, Virginia, where he was born towards the close of the last century. He is said to have graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, where he also studied medicine under Prof. Gibson, a man of well known reputation. Here he secured the title of M. D., and, 'tis said that he also graduated at William and Mary college in Virginia.

Dr. Uriah Upjohn says of him: "Theoretically he knew everything in the science of medicine; was learned—profoundly versed as a physician, although he never engaged in regular practice." Though so fond of conversation and discussion, he seldom laughed. Dr. N. M. Thomas, of Schoolcraft, says he came of Quaker parentage, and that he studied medicine near the place of his birth. He also states that his father was noted for his eccentricities, of which his neighbors often made sport. Dr. Thomas met Dr. Lamborn, in September, 1828, in Mount Pleasant, Jefferson county, Ohio. And, it is said, that he went about as a Quaker preacher, and also as a lecturer. He came to Michigan in 1830, Dr. Thomas thinks later. About 1824, he visited Washington, D. C., where he was employed as a stenographer or reporter, during the administration of John Quincy Adams. In that department his reputation was unrivaled. In the capital of the Nation he formed the acquaintance of many prominent statesmen and politicians, and having a superior capacity, and a most retentive memory, acquired a remarkable knowledge, of not only the principal actors in the political arena, but of the most profound principles of human government. Dr. Mottram, of Kalamazoo, says his penetration of character was wonderful, and that his analysis of the character, peculiarities, and special traits of all the noted men he had met in his time, was better than a phrenological delineation, by the ablest lecturer upon the (so-called) science.

While in Washington he turned his attention mostly to the study of American politics, and as in the case of his study of medicine, he soon mastered the subject. His knowledge of men and principles was most wonderful. A prominent gentleman of Kalamazoo says of him: "He seemed to have no common sense, but he had the greatest store of *un*-common sense of any man I ever knew." Whatever subject he investigated he seemed to grasp at once and become proficient in it. With all of his other acquirements he had a very wide knowledge of history. Dr. David E. Brown, one of Kalamazoo's able and well known physicians, was from the same part of Virginia, and an old time friend of Dr. Lamborn's, and when he removed to Michigan in 1830, the old doctor came with him. Dr. Brown was a whig, and Dr. Lamborn a democrat, though a very independent one, reserving tenaciously the right of private judgment. He and Dr. Brown have had many a "passage-

at-arms" upon political matters, and it is said that the eccentric old doctor always discomfited his old Virginia friend or overwhelmed him in argument.

Dr. Upjohn said in answer to a question as to whether Dr. Lamborn graduated from any literary institute: "I think he did, there is not much doubt of it; but be that as it may, one thing is certain, he knew enough to have graduated from a half dozen of the best colleges in the land. I first met him at Gun Plains, where I learned that he was to deliver a lecture on stenography. I went and heard a masterly lecture on that beautiful art." Among his many accomplishments was that of a practical knowledge of surveying. Upon this subject he took great pleasure in discoursing; and he had an excellent understanding of the system of surveys adopted by the United States authorities about 1785. He was also a most accomplished mathematician.

Religiously, he was a Hicksite Quaker, and his opinions were not kept to himself in this direction any more than in political matters. He was ever outspoken, earnest, and severely critical, a most remarkable debater, and supplied with an unfailing stock of repartee. He was habitually of a melancholy temperament, which was said by those who knew him to have been caused by a disappointment in an affair of the heart in early life. He was sometimes remonstrated with for being so positive and outspoken, and the suggestion was ventured that it would be better for him to curb himself and use milder language. He replied: "It was born in me. I was once put in a barrel by my parents for some disobedience; but I could not brook restraint. I rolled my prison over and got out."

The writer of this biographical sketch was a student of the branch of the Michigan University at Kalamazoo from 1843 to 1846, and often met the old doctor in the Burr Oak city, his favorite resort. To the students of the branch Doctor Lamborn was a "Wandering Cyclopedia," "A Bodleian Library in Boots." One day in the summer of 1844 it was rumored that a phrenological lecturer had just arrived in town and proposed to deliver a course of lectures on that science. During the day he had posted about the town large, attractive bills, stating in full his course of lectures. It happened that some of the students that same day came across the old doctor, and the idea seized them of the rare sport there would be in bringing the two together and getting the doctor to "overhaul" the new science of phrenology. After some coaxing we prevailed on our learned friend to go with us, and we would introduce him to the lecturer. The introduction over, the first remark of the doctor was: "I un-der-*stand* thee *professes* to give the char-ac-ter of men by feeling of the bumps on their heads." "By examining the different organs on their heads," said the lecturer. "Thou hast no right to call them organs; thou hast not proved them to be organs of the mind, and until thou hast, thy

science is merely 'bumpology.'" The lecturer saw at once that the old doctor had struck at the vital part of his science, and although he attempted to argue with him awhile, he soon found that it was useless to try to defend phrenology against the attacks of so keen and able a reasoner. And the question then was, not how to answer his antagonist's arguments, but how to get rid of him, for the doctor kept on demolishing this would-be science. He finally said: "My learned friend, I have matters needing my immediate attention and shall have to bid you good day," and he left the doctor. It is needless to say that this lecturer did not carry out his programme in Kalamazoo. After his subject, phrenology, had been so completely used up, he did not think that there was enough of it left to lecture on. Consequently, he tore down most of his hand bills and left Kalamazoo on the first stage going east. But before he left he asked the students: "Who, in the name of learning and science, is this wonderful man?" They told him that he was a lineal descendant and sole intellectual heir of Diogenes, the cynic philosopher. He replied: "There is not the least doubt of it; he is a chip of the old block, if not the old block itself." And he shook the dust of the town from his feet and left it.

From E. M. Clapp I have obtained the following incidents:

At one time the old doctor had been active in getting signatures to a petition which he had drawn up, and was exceedingly anxious to have it presented to the legislature. Having secured a large number of signers, sanguine of success, he forwarded it to the legislature. But, although his name, like "Abou Ben Adhem," led all the rest, the petition was never afterwards heard of. The doctor could not bear to be foiled, and he was exceedingly worried as to the fate of his petition. His old-time acquaintance, Edwin H. Lothrop, was a member of the legislature, and for some reason the doctor believed that he was the cause of suppressing his lost document. Cut to the quick by what he considered a flagrant act of injustice, he exclaimed: "The right of petition, the most sacred right of an American citizen; a right conceded by all legislative bodies where man is free; this right is denied us in Michigan. Edwin H. Lothrop has done an act that would have cost Louis Napoleon his head!"

In the days when Mormonism was busy making proselytes in southwestern Michigan, a meeting of the "faithful" was held in the log schoolhouse in Mr. Clapp's neighborhood, some three miles south of Galesburg. Several able preachers were present, the house was crowded, and the meeting being fairly opened, a spirit of deep interest began to manifest itself, when suddenly, from a corner of the room, the shrill piping voice of Doctor Lamborn arrested the attention of the entire audience as he began a searching and

severe castigation of the Mormon theories and doctrines. Few present knew the old doctor, and the Mormon leaders whispered to those near, "Who is it? who is it?" yet no one knew. Those present who chanced to know Dr. Lamborn felt assured that the "saints" had caught a Tartar, who would thoroughly expose the whole business and intent of their meeting. The ablest leaders replied to him, but that made the matter worse, for they had an opponent whose wits sharpened under debate, and their arguments were so ably answered or so skillfully parried and turned against them, that they were soon ready to exclaim with Sir Andrew Angecheek, "An' I thought he had been so valiant and cunning in fence, I'd have seen him d——d ere I'd have challenged him."

Josh Billings says that he has known a hornet that felt well to break up a whole camp meeting. Now, it is evident that the old doctor "felt well" that evening, and it is an undisputed fact that he "broke up" that Mormon meeting. That old schoolhouse in after years was pointed out as the spot where "old Dr. Lamborn once routed the Latter Day Saints."

The writer was present at a Free-soil meeting held in Centerville, St. Joseph county, in the autumn of 1848. After several speakers had addressed the meeting, suddenly from a corner of the room came the sound of a jerky yet distinct voice, exclaiming—"Fel-low Cit-i-zens!" The peculiar, nervous, tremulous, deliberate tones attracted all ears, and all eyes were turned to a medium sized man of sixty years, pouring forth pithy sentences with an earnestness that riveted the attention of all present, while, as he continued, he lighted up the dull path of logic with the glow of a captivating fancy and spiced his remarks with historical illustrations and blunt truths. All were astonished to hear him talk in such an unpremeditated strain of eloquence. At length the president of the meeting, Hon. Albert Metcalf, turned to Mills Hammond, the secretary, and in an undertone exclaimed: "Who in the name of Free-soilism have we got among us?" Hammond, who knew the fiery stranger, replied: "We've got old Dr. Lamborn among us, and I see he's on the aggressive, and unless we get rid of him soon there will not be much of Free-soilism left." He then whispered to A. D. P. Van Buren, who was assistant secretary, and said: "Van, do you know that we have caught a Tartar?" The latter replied: "Yes," and added, "he is after us, and if we do not 'head him off' he will make havoc of the previous speeches and use up a good deal of time."

In the meanwhile the doctor was warming to his subject, and slashing right and left with a blade as keen and sure as Saladin's. Great political questions were being manipulated under his dextrous logic, in a manner worthy of a Chatham or a Burke. His eloquence and wonderful reasoning

thrilled and aroused the Free-soil element to indignant resentment, which the old doctor seeing, he poured out his vials of wrath and biting sarcasm more profusely than before. Said he: "You are displeased when I tell you that you are untrue to the fundamental principles of republican liberty—principles for which Al-ger-non Sidney died, for which Lord Will-iam Russell suffered, and for which John Hamp-den fell!" Time was precious, and finally the president said: "I hope the gentleman will be brief, as others desire to speak." But the doctor went on until some of the audience, getting exasperated at his stinging invectives and bitter sarcasm, began to shuffle their feet to drown his voice, or disconcert him. At this he turned towards them, and, like an aroused Thersites, pointing his index finger at them, exclaimed: "Ye do the work of your masters well! Ye would hiss them for a bribe, ye hireling brood! Ye recreant sons of Michigan! I have the floor, ye cannot hiss me down!" Thus he went on till he had poured out the vials of his wrath upon that Free-soil crowd, and he sat down to the relief of all. "And yet," says an old Free-soiler, "I was glad, and so were many others present on that occasion, that I had had the opportunity of hearing this wonderfully gifted man in the rolé of the orator." What a gift in the use of words, which when he is aroused, have a "scorpion's lash, and his sarcasm stings like a hornet."

There were two men whom the old doctor could not hear spoken ill of without arousing all the ire in him. They were Elias Hicks and John Quincy Adams.

In a political speech at Battle Creek, during the exciting whig campaign of 1844, he said: "Fel-low cit-i-zens! I come among you a christ-ian, pat-riot and schol-ar. Really there are but three great men in America. Dan-iel Web-ster is one, Hen-ry Clay is another, and the third modesty forbids me to men-tion!"

The doctor professed to know all the celebrated stock raisers in the United States, and all about their herds, and suggested to William Jones, a wealthy farmer on Young's prairie, Cass county, that for a moderate commission he would purchase the best blooded Durham bull in the country for him. Jones had stated to the doctor that he wanted such an animal. But when he found that the latter talked business, in the shape of dollars and cents, he began to cast about him for some way to get out of the fix he was in, but could not, so he bluntly told the doctor that he should make his own selection and save the commission. At this the old doctor became disgusted, picked up his budget and started for Vandalia, a village a few miles distant. Here he met an old acquaintance, to whom he told the whole story of his late interview with farmer Jones, and then said: "Friend Stephen, thee has heard my story.

Now, which does thee think is possessed of the greatest amount of common sense, William Jones, of Young's prairie, or a well-bred Durham bull? I leave that question for thee to determine. Farewell." Picking up his budget and throwing it over his shoulder he was soon lost to view.

When the old doctor considered himself abused, or imposed on, he was capable of the retort severe. When he was getting well along in years, more eccentric and outré in his appearance, he visited Kalamazoo, and some large boys treated him with less respect than he was wont to claim. Gathering around him they jokingly asked him who he was and what was his business. The old doctor turned upon them a withering look and in his inimitable way replied:

"I am an agent of his Satanic Majesty, who has commissioned me to look up a new place to locate hell, and I think I shall recommend Kalamazoo."

Some one was laying great stress on legal suasion in enforcing temperance. The old doctor quickly replied, "You cannot control man's appetite nor make him moral by statute law. It is a pity that that man was not present when the world was made, he might have given the Creator some wise suggestions."

Like many a great man before him the doctor had a weak spot in his armor; he was open to flattery. The Michigan Central Railroad companies got into difficulty about crossing each other's lines south of Chicago. Dr. Mottram, of Kalamazoo, said to Dr. Lamborn that the two companies had agreed to refer the matter in dispute to two distinguished umpires in England, and that the latter gentlemen had requested to have some eminent American associated with them in this arbitration; and, finally, that Mr. Brooks, superintendent of the Michigan Central railroad, had requested Dr. Mottram to secure the counsel of Dr. Lamborn. The latter was wonderfully pleased at this distinguished recognition of his abilities. A few days after this announcement, Dr. Lamborn said to his friend, Dr. Mottram: "Has thee heard any more about the matter from Superintendent Brooks?" The doctor made some excuse or explanation for the time. But the old doctor again and again referred to it: "Has thy friend Brooks yet decided when the matter of adjudicating this railroad difficulty shall take place?" Dr. Mottram had finally to frame some plausible excuse for the failure to call upon him.

Dolphin Morris, one of the pioneers to Little Prairie Ronde, had engaged the doctor to survey a portion of land for him. Some one, wishing to annoy the old doctor, had told Mr. Morris that he did not understand surveying, and hence would make a "botch" of it. Morris, believing the man told the truth, tried to "buy off" the doctor, saying he did not care to have the surveying done then. This touched the old doctor to the quick, proud of his

skill as a surveyor, he could not brook such trifling, and he retorted: "No, sir; a contract between man and man is a sacred thing; ye cannot buy me off; I was bribed by a fool once, and I never will be again!"

At the noted malpractice trial at Kalamazoo in 1844, before Judge Ransom, wherein Dr. N. M. Thomas was defendant, and Mr. Beals, of Schoolcraft, plaintiff, Dr. Lamborn was subpœned as a witness. Among the eminent men present and interested, were Dr. Brainard, President of Rush Medical College, Chicago; Professor Meeker, President of the Laporte Medical College, Indiana; Dr. Zina Pitcher, of Detroit; Prof. Shipman, of Cincinnati, and many other prominent physicians from various parts of Michigan. The counsel consisted of Hon. Charles E. Stuart for the plaintiff, and Messrs. Balch and Gordon for the defendant.

The question at issue was, could a fracture be so successfully treated that you could not determine whether the bone had been broken or not?

Among this array of medical talent Dr. Lamborn, when called upon to take the witness stand, was a marked figure. All eyes were fixed upon him, and all ears attentive to what he had to say. They look, they listen, but he stands the test. He gives his testimony so understandingly and so composedly—never faltering or found at fault under the most searching examination—as to completely surprise everybody. And when they reach the critical question, as to the treatment of a fracture, he tells them that Sir Astley Cooper had stated in his writings that a fracture may be so successfully treated that it cannot be told by observation whether the bone had been broken or not.

After the trial, Sam Rice, to please the doctor, told him that Charles E. Stuart, N. A. Balch and Dr. Stone had said that he gave the most learned testimony of any physician who had been upon the stand. He replied, "Thank God, Sam-u-el, that there are three men in Kalamazoo who can appreciate talent."

In the fall of 1848 Judge Abner Pratt and D. D. Hughes were in Cassopolis getting testimony in the "Kentucky slave case." One day while Judge Pratt was taking a rest in Geo. B. Turner's law office, Turner espied Dr. Lamborn in the streets of the village, and invited him into his office. The old doctor disliked Judge Pratt, but had never met him. The judge had lately perpetrated some severe jokes on Hughes, and the latter with Turner now saw a chance to get even with him. As the Doctor came in Pratt was lying on a lounge in the back part of the office. After a slight conversation on other matters, Turner said, "Dr. Lamborn, I would like to get your opinion of Alpheus Felch." It was given. "Of Judge Ransom," which he gave. "Now," says Turner, "Doctor, what is your opinion of Abner Pratt,

of Marshall?" Dr. Lamborn—"Well, I will tell thee (raising his voice and accenting it as only the doctor could), when Abner Pratt was born they were destitute of souls and they gave him a gizzard!" At this point Turner and Hughes became convulsed with laughter, while the doctor looked in a bewildered way first at them and then at the stranger on the lounge, who was getting very red in the face and seemed to ask what all this uproar was about. Finally, Turner getting control of himself, turned to the doctor and said, "Dr. Lamborn, allow me to introduce you to Abner Pratt." It was now the doctor's turn to look embarrassed, but he proved equal to the emergency; extending his hand to the judge, he remarked, "Abner Pratt, what I said of thee I only meant politically." It is said that the judge used unparliamentary language for a moment, but finally his features relaxed, and he acknowledged the jokes even. During the remainder of their stay in Cassopolis Hughes was master of the situation.

The doctor always rode an Arabian horse, and wandered throughout the southwestern counties of Michigan as long as he could ride. He was very simple in his habits, ate but little, and that of the plainest food. A thousand pages might be written of him. "Even to the last year of his life," says E. M. Clapp, "he was the same interesting man, and no one could hear him converse five minutes without being convinced that he was a remarkable man."

Scott or Dickens would have delighted to have encountered such a man, of whose characteristics they would have woven a romance more interesting than "Ivanhoe," or "Little Dorrit." He was of medium stature, stoop-shouldered in his latter days, had light complexion and light hair. He always wore the brown Quaker garb. He was everywhere a welcome guest because of his quaintness, simplicity, intelligence and honesty. He died in the Cass county poorhouse in the summer of 1873.

RANDOLPH NUTTING.

BY A. D. P. VAN BUREN.

Randolph Nutting came to Michigan away back in the "thirties," settling at Vicksburg, Kalamazoo county. He was a man of more than usual ability; we say was, for in later years he was a mere wreck of his former self. Many an old settler can testify to his being a first-class surveyor, as he often acted in that capacity. Being a bachelor, and a recluse of the manor born, he always lived remote from the abode of man, in his hut in the woods, which he pitched for a while in one part of the forest, then in another. A kind of a Henry D. Thoreau, who lived in the woods because he loved nature more than he did man. He occasionally came out from his seclusion and "took a

meal" with some settler, for which he always paid. He would not take anything as a gift, for, if a settler gave him a dinner, as he left the table he would throw down ten cents, saying, "That is enough," being as scrupulous in fixing the price of the dinner as he was in paying for it. Mr. F. Hodgman, from whom I received the main facts in this sketch, says Mr. S. Fredenburg, supervisor, knowing that Nutting would not consent to go to the poorhouse, tried the following ruse to get him there: He informed him that the board of supervisors wished him to do some surveying on the county farm, and would pay him so much a day, and charge him one and one half dollars a week for board. Nutting accepted the proposition, but as he did not have any "field notes," he obtained them of F. Hodgman, surveyor, then living at Galesburg. He did the surveying, but the independent old hermit could not brook the idea of staying at the poorhouse any longer than he could labor there with honor and profit. Consequently, when the surveying was done, he sought his hut in the woods. Meeting with county surveyor Hodgman, this colloquy ensued: "You, Hodgman are elected surveyor by the people and are their representative?" "Yes." "Well, I am chosen by the board of supervisors, a higher authority than the people, and hence I am a senator, while you are merely a representative. That is about as I feel towards you." Mr. Hodgman was willing to let him enjoy the honor of working for the board of supervisors, while he worked in a humbler field for the people. Nutting had much knowledge and learning, and talked interestingly on many subjects. He died a number of years ago.

DR. THOMAS BRADSHAW.

BY A. D. P. VAN BUREN.

Something over twenty years ago while stopping at McKain's Corners in Kalamazoo county, I stepped into Nash's store, and there I saw, sitting on a bench in a corner of the store a man past middle age whose dress and personal appearance at once attracted my attention. He was eating his crackers and cheese, and drinking from a mug of beer sitting on the bench by his side. The thought at once occurred, would not Hogarth be delighted to let his pencil revel in sketching such a living specimen of the seedy old toper! His dress bespoke neglect and uncleanliness, his face was unshaven, and like his hands greasy and dirty, his eyes watery and red; his whole countenance having a vicious and stolid look. All taken into consideration made you anxious to find out who this man was, more from curiosity and commiseration than for any other reason. There was manhood, talent, learning, professional skill and high attainments, all debauched by strong

drink. Yet so great was the confidence of the people in his medical skill and ability, that they would rather "have him drunk" than any other physician sober. There he sat on a bench, drinking his beer and munching his crackers and cheese, perfectly indifferent to anybody else in the room. The doctor was a bachelor, and lived at McKain's Corners in a little one story, tin peddler's box of a house that he had erected on a small piece of land he had bought. A saddle horse, his trusty bay mare, stood hitched in front of the store, while her progeny of colts of various ages and sizes, from the four-year-old down to the little unweaned suckling, were frisking and curvetting about her. And when the old doctor had once got into the saddle and started the old bay on his round of calls, the whole troop of young colts flocked after him, forming a gay and frisky cavalcade, as they went scurrying up hill and down dale escorting the old mare and her rider, whose cloak, in the cooler season, streamed out behind him in the wind.

Dr. Thomas Bradshaw was a native of England, a graduate of the London University, and a man of remarkable intellectual endowments and professional attainments, a visiting surgeon of one of the Liverpool hospitals, and for several years a general practitioner in that city. He came to Kalamazoo early in 1851, and later made the township of Pavilion his home. He was for some occult reason, an eccentric misanthropic recluse, scorning all conventionalities, but commanding attention and respect from all who had intelligence enough to appreciate his knowledge and mental worth. He died in December, 1872.

HIRAM ALDEN, M. D.

BY C. D. RANDALL.

Hiram Alden was born in Ashfield, Mass., in October, 1792, and was of the seventh generation from John Alden, of the Mayflower fame. Early in 1800 his family moved to Rome, New York, where he passed his boyhood days. His education was acquired with many difficulties and privations incident to that early time. But a taste for knowledge, love of books and study turned early his attention to a professional life. He chose medicine and surgery, in which he attained an enviable position. He studied with the well remembered Dr. Rathburn, of Camden, New York, and completed his studies in Cincinnati in 1824. The last of his practice was in Ripley, Chautauqua county, New York. He came to Michigan in 1834 when he gave up his practice and entered public service. His home was in Coldwater. He was a representative of the legislatures of 1835-6-7, and was speaker *pro tem.* in 1837. In the spring of 1838 he was appointed by Gov-

ernor Mason to the office of commissioner of internal improvements, and was acting railroad commissioner of the road being constructed to Pontiac. His death occurred in Detroit, November 26, 1838. He was deeply mourned by officials and laborers alike, who followed him in a body of about six hundred to the old cemetery near the present house of correction. He was shown this respect by those who took the occasion to manifest their appreciation and love for one who had been their friend and brother. They requested the privilege of paying the expenses of his sickness and funeral. It was truly said of him that he lived and died an honest man. He was deeply mourned by wife, children, and his many friends. His wife died a good many years ago. He left the following children: Irene, wife of Hon. Roland Root, deceased; Eliza, wife of Hon. H. Haynes, of Coldwater; Alma, wife of H. C. Lewis, deceased; Harriet, wife of John Lewis, of Jonesville; Philander Alden, of Jackson, Mich.; Judge Isaac Alden, of Montana, and Rev. Willis Alden, of Oregon; also Mrs. Alonzo Waterman and Rathburn Alden, once treasurer of Branch county, both of whom died years ago.

A TRIP FROM ROME TO MACKINAW IN TERRITORIAL DAYS, WITH POWDER AND CLOTHING FOR SOLDIERS AT THE FORT.

BY HON. HARVEY HAYNES.

When I speak of Rome, I refer not to that old city over upon the banks of the Tiber, the foundations of which were laid by the immortal Romulus twenty-five centuries ago; received large additions by Remus; was tyrranized over for ages by the Cæsars and became so wicked that they imprisoned the great apostle Paul when he went there to preach the everlasting gospel; and, finally, when wrapped in conflagration, gave such unbounded joy to poor Nero. No, I refer to its namesake in the valley of the Mohawk, in the State of New York.

In December, 1833, an order was received at the arsenal located there, and in charge of Captain Mallory, from Major Whistler in charge of the fort at Mackinaw, for a ton's weight of powder and soldiers' clothing, for the use of the soldiers at the latter place.

The hero of this expedition was Isaac Alden, then a youth of scarcely twenty years, who was working by the month at the rate of ten dollars. His employer said he would take the job if young Alden would perform the

journey. This was agreed to, the contractor receiving for the transportation the sum of two hundred and fifty dollars. The young man was a lineal descendant of John Alden and his Priscilla; and, though seven generations had passed, it was plain to see that he possessed many of the noble traits of character, possessed by his Mayflower ancestors. Standing as he did, six feet two inches in height in his stockings, he was the very prototype of a genuine Yankee. For well do I remember that in those days any one over six feet in height was supposed to be a native of the old Green Mountain State, or possibly from the Highlands of Scotland. All such were known as Yankees.

The gallant Capt. Mallory may have been a military genius in charging or holding the fort, but he evidently knew as little about traveling in the wilds of the west as the great Horace Greeley knew about farming. He assured the young man that he could take the ridge road to Lewiston, thence through Canada to Detroit. From Detroit to Mackinaw he asserted was sixty miles, with a good road all the way, though sparsely populated, and it was possible that he might have to camp out one or two nights, and must go prepared for the emergency. It was deemed advisable to start as soon as possible, in order to return before the sleighing should be gone; so a long, old fashioned sleigh was procured, upon which was mounted an old box such as tin peddlers used in those days. The powder, clothing and extra blankets for camping out if necessary were all placed in position ready for the start. There were rations, also, to be provided, for fifty or more years ago the man who did not provide himself with a huge pan of baked pork and beans when starting on such a journey was deemed very indiscreet, indeed, I may say, presumptuous.

To guard against danger when camping out a dog and gun had been provided. The money to pay his expenses had been placed in an extra lining to his stock and put around his neck; for no young man in those days considered himself in fashion without a stock around his neck any more than he would be now without a cigar in his mouth.

The evening previous to his departure there was quite a controversy as to the propriety of his taking a spider with him in which to warm his beans, for it was positively asserted that he must buy but one meal each day, and that should be his breakfast. The matter was finally settled by allowing him to invest three cents each day in a pint mug of cider, and with this warmed a good meal could be made, though the pork, beans and bread might be rather cold. A mug was provided and everything was in readiness for a start. With his dog Tray on the seat beside him and a youthful heart filled with bright visions of the future, he bade them all adieu.

Cold was the morn and deep the snow in the valley of the Mohawk. He took, as he had been advised, the north road, which after a few days brought

him on to the ridge road, running parallel with the south shore of Lake Ontario. Six days of faithful travel brought him, Saturday night, to the town of Pennfield, Monroe county, N. Y., the town in which I spent my laddie days, where he put up to stay over the Sabbath, for no full-fledged descendant of the Pilgrim Fathers would venture to work or travel on the Sabbath, even though more than two centuries had passed since they had landed upon old Plymouth Rock. Upon the following Monday morning he found, to his great disappointment, that the snow had disappeared from the face of the earth, even as the baseless fabric of a vision vanishes from the human mind. But where there is a will, it is said, there is a way. Upon inquiry he learned that a man by the name of Benedict had a wagon that he could probably hire for the journey, which he expected would take about four weeks. He hastened to the man, told him his story, showed him his papers, and a bargain was soon made, hiring the wagon for 25 cents per day. Very little time was lost in loading the old peddler's box upon the wagon; powder, clothing, beans and gun were all speedily placed in position by the aid of the kind farmer and his active boys.

Soon the teamster was ready to start for Lewiston, where he arrived on Friday afternoon, stopping on the American side of the river for the night. It is not to be wondered at that he inherited a little prejudice against stepping upon British soil, at least without express permission. Next morning, exercising caution, for which he was ever noted, he crossed over to the fort on the Canadian shore and inquired of the officer in charge if he could pass up to Detroit through their dominions. "Take a seat, Yankee," said he, "we will see about it." The officer had got the impression that the team was already on Canadian soil, so, giving one of his subordinates the wink, he soon hastened down the river to seize the property. He soon came back, however, rather crestfallen and informed the head officer that the property had not been brought across the river. "Well, well, Yankee," said the official, "you have acted wisely in not bringing your property across the line." "Why, what would you have done?" said Yankee. "Taken all your property and put you in jail," was the official's prompt reply. Very little time was spent on British soil. The team was soon harnessed and started for Buffalo, where he arrived in time to spend the next Sabbath. He went to church to hear the Rev. Dr. Burchard, the great revivalist of that age, who was preaching for a time in that city. Monday morning he found, to his surprise, that a fearful wind from Lake Erie had driven the ice up the creek so that it was fifteen feet high over the usually traveled road, and he had to go up around by the village of Hamburg, making an extra drive of about thirty miles, which, with very muddy roads, was quite a set back. After he again reached

the main ridge road he began to think every step was nearing him to Mackinaw, and only a week or two more of time would be necessary to deliver his powder and clothing at the fort. But the mud was deep and he had to walk a large portion of the way; some days making no more than five miles. One bright, beautiful morning he felt unusually happy and cheerful, so he began singing to the grand old tune, Uxbridge, this hymn:

At anchor laid, remote from home,
Toiling, I cry, sweet spirit come;
Celestial breeze, no longer stay,
But swell my sail and speed my way.

He had hardly finished singing the first verse of this beautiful hymn, when, without any warning, the forward axle of his wagon broke, and down in the mud went driver, dog, powder and clothing all in a heap. He then began to think seriously of the old couplet, that "disappointment lurks in many a prize." He was now four miles from any place where he could get the wagon repaired. But he knew no such thing as fail. So the loading was piled in a heap by the side of the road, and left in charge of the faithful dog Tray, in whose care it was perfectly safe. The wagon was dragged four miles to the place where it took all day to have it repaired. On his return at eventide, there still was the faithful dog, standing like a sentinel on the watch tower. The loading was again placed in position and a shelter sought for the night. This was a hard week's travel, for only some eighty miles was he from Buffalo, when Saturday night again came round. He spent this Sabbath at Salem, now called Conneaut; the next week found the going better. He stayed the next Sabbath near Oberlin. Meeting was held in a log schoolhouse, conducted by students from the college. As they were all of the same religious faith they had a grand and a glorious meeting, and at parting, each expressed the hope that they might recognize each other in the celestial city.

From Oberlin westward the going proved better. He crossed the river on the ice at Perrysburg, and from there to Detroit the wheeling was very fair. The fifth Sabbath was spent in Detroit, and on Monday he began to inquire for the road to Mackinaw. He was laughed at by some, but was finally directed to the old fort. There he was informed that there was no road to Mackinaw, and the only way for him was to deposit his loading at the fort and wait for the opening of navigation. This was a decided set back, but, like the Pilgrim Fathers, he was determined to finish the work assigned him.

The loading was left at the fort and the Yankee went to teaming, mostly between Detroit and Plymouth. He continued doing such jobs as he could get, tell about the 10th of April, when it was announced that the

schooner Austerlitz would soon sail for Chicago. He applied to Oliver Newberry, who owned the vessel, and got permission to place the loading on board. He had sold his team and wagon a few days previous and had to hire a Frenchman with his pony to draw the powder and clothing from the fort to the vessel. The mud was very deep, the pony was small, and found the mud too deep in one place for him to stir. So Yankee waded in where the mud was a foot deep and carried the kegs of powder to the sidewalk. Thus the driver, after a great deal of whipping, succeeded in getting the loading to the boat. Oliver Newberry said, "Yankee, don't you want to help load the vessel, then when you come back from Mackinaw, be sure you go down to Buffalo on my steamboat." This was the Michigan, which was expected to start down the lake in about a month.

The principal loading of the vessel was pork and whisky in barrels. These were placed on board, then oats, brought on the shoulders of Yankee and others, were chinked in between the barrels, which finally completed the loading. At length everything was ready for a start. Quite a number of passengers were on board, all bound for Chicago. Navigation in those days was very slow. Several days' adverse wind and water compelled them either to cast anchor or go in the wrong direction. Upon such occasions all hands would go on the Canadian shore and engage in an old fashioned game of base ball. This was a great delight to the captain and crew, as well as to the passengers. Several times were they permitted to enjoy this sport on account of adverse wind.

Two weeks of slow but sure navigation brought them at last to Mackinaw. The powder, clothing, dog and Yankee were unloaded, when the latter made haste to report to the great and jolly Major Whistler at the fort. The jovial major looked at him in surprise and exclaimed: "Why, Yankee, what on earth has brought you here at this time of year?" "Why, sir, I have brought powder and clothing from Rome, New York, for your use here at the fort." "When did you start?" exclaimed the major. "The latter part of December," said Yankee, who then gave him a short sketch of his haps and mishaps since he left the Mohawk valley. This gave the major such unbounded delight that his laughter almost shook the walls of the old fort. The major gave him a receipt for the goods, and then he began to think of returning. But alas! no vessel was there. So he went to work for a Frenchman until a vessel should arrive from Chicago, which would be two weeks. He received fifty cents a day, and all the good, fresh fish he could eat. But he still thinks he would have relished the fish better if they had extracted the internal part before frying them. However, a strong appetite sometimes overlooks small defects in cookery.

At length the schooner Delaware arrived from Chicago, bound for Detroit, upon which he embarked and reached Detroit in thirty-two days from the time he left. The steamboat Michigan soon left for Buffalo, upon which he embarked, took the Erie canal to Rochester, called at Pennfield and settled with the good farmer of whom he hired the wagon, passed on to Rome as fast as canal boats would carry him, and rendered an account of his stewardship. The expense for the five months' trip was seventy-five dollars, ninety-nine cents of which was for thirty-three mugs of cider. During all these long, weary months his dog was his faithful companion, his fast and firm friend.

For nearly forty years this man has lived in Branch county, honored and respected by all who have had the honor of his acquaintance.

THE BRADY GUARDS.

[From the Detroit Post of November, 1884.]

Henry D. Hodgson is in possession of a piece of wrinkled parchment which belonged to the estate of the late Maj. John D. Fairbanks, and which bears the following, neatly penned:

"Pledge of the Brady Guards.—I do solemnly pledge my word and honor as a gentleman and a soldier that I will remain a member of the Brady Guards of the city of Detroit until discharged according to the provisions of the constitution, and that I will support the constitution and obey the orders of the officers and by-laws of said guards. Dated Detroit, February 1, 1843."

It is signed by the following persons, but few of whom are still alive: Caleb F. Davis, George Doty, W. H. Wells, George Davis, Charles A. Trowbridge, C. Merryman Ball, O. L. Allen, U. Y. Saxton, E. F. Worden, B. B. Moore, Elisha P. Seymour, M. Howard Webster, Henry Doty, J. S. Rowland, Benj. G. Stinson, John E. King, J. A. Stephens, E. G. Truesdail, Wm. L. Woodbridge, Robt. W. Myers, A. W. Pitts, J. L. Walker, E. B. Whipple, Alex. J. D. McDonnell, Chas. R. Morse, J. Van Rensselaer, James H. Mullett, S. Payne, Kiniston Dygert, Levi W. Bule, L. W. Tinker, W. H. Goodman, M. H. Throop, S. H. Knapp, E. Chope, M. A. Bishop, James E. Pittman, Isaac Warren, S. G. Wight, H. J. Buckley, J. D. Fairbanks, Wm. Gray, John B. Long, William Chrysler, John C. Swartz, Jr., John Sutherland, John D. R. P. McDowell, A. S. Williams, A. K. Howland, Anson Burlingame, B. H. Thompson, Morgan Lewis Gage, J. W. Sutton, Wm.

Champ, Z. Chase, Wm. Tait, Tobeas Lowe, A. H. Stonen, John T. Warren, S. B. Watkins, Marcus Stevens, John McReynolds, W. W. Howland, John L. Gillespie, M. M. Williams, Geo. Valentine, J. C. D. Williams, J. B. Campau, J. H. Harmon, Alex. Davidge, Wm. D. Wilkins, Chas. W. Williams, H. F. Dequindre, Andrew J. Connor, John H. Mullett, Solomon Wesley, James P. Teller, N. H. Fales, John D. Toby, Isaac I. Boswell, Aug. W. Adams, David O. Lum, W. F. Merceron, William Cole, J. G. Glendening, Charles R. Page, Wm. Battershill, Joseph Hopson, James A. Cole, H. S. Skinner.

The names of all, with the exception of those deciphered as Alex. Davidge and Levi W. Bule, are thought to be correct. The last recorded meeting of the Brady Guard was June 3, 1847. Out of the ruins of the guard arose the Grayson Light Guard, which was organized in 1850, and subsequently the Detroit Light Guard. Though practically out of existence the Bradys never abandoned their name, and did not formally declare themselves disbanded until after Gen. Brady's funeral, which took place April 18, 1851. The parchment will be presented to the veteran corps of the Detroit Light Guard by J. Logan Chipman, on the occasion of the twenty-ninth anniversary of the Light Guard, at their armory parlors to-morrow evening, when a reunion of all the old and young members of the guard will take place. An effort is being made to collect as many of the old records of the Brady Guard as can be found, and present them to the Light Guard on the same occasion.

The Brady Guard was originally organized in 1836, but the first roll of members is not in existence, although what purported to be a complete list was published in 1876 in the Detroit Tribune. After a checkered existence of seven years, during which time little attention was paid to drill or the business meetings of the company, the gentlemen whose names are appended to the roll of 1843 took hold and effected a reorganization.

With the exception of Charles A. Trowbridge, Henry Doty, John E. King, J. C. D. Williams, L. W. Tinker, Edward Chope, James E. Pittman and Stanley G. Wight, it is thought that all who bore the names inscribed upon the parchment of 1843, have passed from earth. The most famous name on the list is that of Anson Burlingame, the great Chinese minister; but there are others that have secured bright pages in their country's history, and, but few indeed, of the remainder have not become of more or less note in the history of the city and the State.

At one of the reunions of the past, when Gov. Bagley was called upon to respond to "The State," he facetiously remarked that when he first came to Detroit his attention was attracted by certain gentlemen who walked more erect than others, and on inquiry he learned that they belonged to the Brady

Guard. He had also noticed that certain old men could thresh about nights with impunity and being curious enough to inquire why it was they did not fetch up in jail, he was answered that they had been members of the Brady Guard. It was, he continued, the organic law of the Brady Guard that in the event of the sounding of the tocsin of war the guard should instantly disband. But he had sat down for hours and listened to the war-like reminiscences of the veterans of the Guard, who at the conclusion of their bloody recitals always drew forth their land warrants to prove their terrible statements.

* * * * * * * * *

After the foregoing was published Mr. J. C. H. wrote to the Post as follows, giving the location of some of the surviving veterans: "In the Post of 16th inst., under the heading Brady Guard, you give the names of members of the Brady Guard at the date of Feb. 1, 1843, then say 'it is thought that with the exception of Chas. A. Trowbridge, Henry Doty, John E. King, J. C. D. Williams, L. W. Tinker, Edward Chope, James E. Pittman and Stanley G. Wight, it is thought that all who bore the names inscribed upon the parchment of 1843 have passed from earth.' Caleb F. Davis was a painter; he went to Washington several years ago and was a clerk in one of the departments there. I think he is living. William H. Wells is a son of the late Rev. Noah H. Wells, the first pastor of the Presbyterian church in Detroit. William H. Wells lives on his farm between Monroe and Toledo. M. Howard Webster lives in Detroit. William L. Woodbridge, son of the late Governor Woodbridge, resides in Detroit. J. H. Harmon I suppose to be the antiquarian democrat who swings around the circle and tries to regulate the democratic party, but does not seem to keep it well in hand; Michigan will slip away from him, notwithstanding his personal efforts in Michigan for several months past. If this is the Harmon who was a member of the Brady Guard we know that 'John' still lives. John H. Mullett is a son of the late John Mullett, United States surveyor. John resides on his farm in the town of Meridian, a few miles east of Lansing."

JUDGE CHIPMAN'S ADDRESS AT THE 29TH ANNIVERSARY OF THE DETROIT LIGHT GUARDS.

Mr. President and Gentlemen of the Veteran Corps of the Detroit Light Guard—I am deputed by Mr. Hodgson, a member of this corps, to perform an office which I consider alike an honor and a privilege. It is to present the pledge of the Brady Guard of 1843. The Light Guard are the true descendants of the Brady Guard, and I think when you hear why I say this, that you and other young gentlemen who now compose the active corps of the Light Guard will be proud of their descent. Appended to this pledge are

the names of those who at that time formed the company. In 1836 the Brady Guard first came into existence, and we have the honor to have with us to-night the gentleman, Mr. DeMill, who suggested the name of that organization. It was named after Hugh Brady, an officer of the old army of the United States, a man who lived for years among us, who died in our midst, and at whose grave the company named after him disbanded. There probably never was a more gallant, a purer, braver man, or a truer patriot, than Hugh Brady. The name carried with it a guaranty of all that was good and noble. In his old age, tottering upon the verge of the grave, Hugh Brady wept that he could not go forth to the Mexican war, again to fight the battles of his country.

A Roll of Honor.

In looking over the list of names appended to that roll, and in calling back the names of those who composed the Brady Guard before that roll was signed, I recognize some of the brightest characters in the history of Detroit, nay, in the history of America. The old guard, formed in 1836, I remember very well. I was a boy 6 years of age at that time. They had their armory at the corner of Bates street and Jefferson avenue, on the very spot where our comrade's, Mr. Edson's, store now stands. With all the curiosity and military ardor of a small boy, many a time I have stood at the foot of the stairs to see the company come out, and, like other boys, thought it an honor to get a glimpse into the room where they were forming, preparatory to going upon the street.

I have seen in the ranks of that company in the old days, Isaac Rowland, whose name is upon that list—a gallant soldier who did good service for his country in the Mexican war; I have seen our friend, Mr. DeMill, not gray as he is now, but fully as beautiful. I have seen George C. Bates, I have seen Jacob M. Howard, that sturdy, grand man, that senator who reflected lustre upon the State of Michigan. On that list, too, I find the name of James E. Pittman, who went as adjutant in the regiment of which Isaac Rowland was captain, to the Mexican war. I see there the names of John Schwartz, of William D. Wilkins, whose pen and voice, and whose chivalry delighted us all. I see the name of that noblest Roman of them all, Alpheus S. Williams; the name of Caleb F. Davis, of John E. King, who were an honor to the United States in the Mexican war. They have gone before.

I see there another name, not so conspicuous, but a gentle, kindly man, who has gone, I hope, to the reward of the just—E. B. Moore. I see another name, the loved of the loved, one who shot forward like a summer meteor and who sank in the golden depths and the serene recesses of a summer's night, poor

William Gray—the brilliant, the witty, the man of learning, of courage, of honor, who possessed that power, God given, to make all men love him. I find all those names there, and when I look back and think of those gallant men in the pride of their youth, in the fervor of their patriotism, who graced that roll, I say to myself, where are they now? Some few are with us; but the most of them have perished, if not in the Mexican war, in other wars, in the war of the rebellion. Most of them either lie in a summer land, where the trees grow over their graves, where flowers, tended by loving hands, give forth their fragrance and their blooms, or under the sod of the battle fields upon which they fought, and bled and died.

During the patriot war the Brady Guard did good service. Those days are memorable in the city of Detroit. Those who were wounded across the river were brought to where we are now, right to the Steamboat hotel, the great hotel of the city, for Randolph street was then the fashionable thoroughfare. Born as I was within less than a block of where this present building stands, I saw it all with a boy's eager interest. You can imagine what a turmoil there was in Detroit in those days.

For reasons which I am glad to say do not exist now—for military organizations are more appreciated in these days—the old Brady Guard faded away and the Grayson Guards came into being, composed largely of ex-members of the old organization. They, too, went the way of all flesh, and finally the Detroit Light Guard came, and came to stay.

When you look upon that wrinkled, faded parchment, when you try to decipher those names, think if you can that those who signed it were sturdy and vigorous and in their prime, like the boys who stand behind us to listen; that they were the men who, as it were, carried the world upon their shoulders.

This is a grand gift, worthy of this noble organization, for I regard the Light Guard as an organization worthy of its ancestry. And when you call over the battle roll of heroes, well may our cheeks be mantled with pride, because it is a roll of glory, a roll which holds the names of Williams, of Wilkins, of Fairbanks, and Roberts, and others; some of the bravest and best spirits of this people.

The Brady Guard died because the people were not wise enough to see the great value of a volunteer militia. In this country we do not want a large standing army. It is not needed and will not be tolerated. A free people must depend upon the arms of its free children to fight its battles and preserve its liberties. Understand me distinctly. No man admires more the officers of the regular army. No man would be so prompt to defend those great institutions—West Point and Annapolis—against attack.

But, I repeat, the Mexican war and the war of the rebellion have emphasized the wisdom of the popular policy. We must depend upon ourselves, upon these brave, gallant young men of ours, to fight the battles of the republic. We must neither incur the expense nor the risk of a great standing army. We must foster our volunteer organizations. After a fight of many a year the State has recognized and does foster them. We must encourage that. It furnishes the cheap defense of nations. It is that preparation for war in time of peace which the Father of his Country, Washington, advised. Train our young men to the use of arms, to be officers, to obey orders. No better heritage can be given to our country. It is a priceless boon, the boon of liberty, because it trains the youth of the country to protect our liberties and preserve our institutions.

As I said when I began, the Light Guard have a noble ancestry. Some of the men who composed the old company have been and now are members of the Light Guard—have made the Light Guard honorable by their lives or glorious by their deaths. Let us all bear in mind that he who dies for his country deserves honor; that he who fights for his country deserves respect. Let us above all remember that no country is worthy of existence which does not love and honor and care for its soldiers. It is a part of our mission—of your mission—to do these things. And there are those living, and some members of the Light Guard, who need our sympathy and deserve our respectful, kindly regard. I hope, Mr. Chairman, that I may be permitted to say that in you we honor one of them.

REMINISCENCES OF THE BRADY GUARDS.

BY GEO. C. BATES, ORDERLY SERGEANT BRADY GUARDS.

[From the Detroit Post, November, 1884.]

The Brady Guards really began their existence in 1835, when Isaac S. Rowland was its captain, Gen. A. S. Williams first lieutenant, and Col. E. S. Brooks drill sergeant; when under the name of the "Detroit City Guards" it was called upon to volunteer under a proclamation issued by Gov. Mason to go to Toledo, armed and equipped, to defend the soil and sovereignty of Michigan against the invasion and attempt of Ohio "to steal their neighbors' landmarks," and to capture certain judicial officers, who were attempting to hold a session of an Ohio court at that place, in defiance of the statutes of the territory of Michigan, and the peace and dignity of the people thereof. And we went. Under the command of Gen. Joe Brown and the immediate orders of Col. Warner S. Wing, we entered Toledo at 1 o'clock in the morning, saw the coat-tails streaming in the air of the Ohio judges and troops as

they fled from their secret court room, and in the language of Cicero as applied to Cataline, each one of them did *evasit, erupit, ejecit, abiit, excessit.*

The city guards, after having at the city of Monroe, in a hollow square, with about 2,500 more Michigan volunteers, sworn "eternal hostility to Andrew Jackson and Ohio and all their legions," and "eternal fidelity to Stevens Thompson Mason as Governor of Michigan," returned to Detroit with drums beating and banners flying and were welcomed by the people of Detroit as the Roman legions of old were on their return from colonial conquests abroad.

Among the names of those who at that early day "went forth to crusade for freedom and freedom's holy land" were such men as Jacob M. Howard, Franklin Sawyer, Conrad Ten Eyck, Daniel Goodwin, Pierre Desnoyers, Marshall J. Bacon, Charles M. Bull, George D. Bull and others. And out of this organization, and in the early part of 1836, grew the old "Brady Guards," which remained in active military duty until April 18, 1851, when, after having acted as chief mourners at Gen. Brady's funeral—the commandant of the military escort being old Col. Whistler of the fourth regiment of United States infantry, and U. S. Grant being a captain thereof on duty—the writer hereof delivered the valedictory, and about ninety of its members surrendered their flag, bade each other an affectionate farewell and turned over their equipments to the new organization of the "Williams Light Infantry," commanded for a long period of time thereafter by Capt. Alpheus S. Williams, who was as pure a patriot, as brave an officer, as gallant a chieftain and as accomplished a gentleman as ever drew a sword or faced a battery of rebels.

In selecting a name for our military organization we naturally took that of Gen. Hugh Brady, because he had received his commission and joined the army at Pittsburg simultaneously with Gen. Wm. H. Harrison in 1808 and and fought with him in all the terrible battles with the Indians, and was with him at the final victory at Tippecanoe; and because, next to Winfield Scott himself, he had been the bravest, most gallant and persistent military leader in the war of 1812—at Queenston, Chippewa, Niagara, and at Lundy's Lane, where he led the twenty-first United States infantry against the twenty-first British foot, commanded by old Col. Basden; and where Brady and Scott and Worth and Wool were all wounded and carried off the battle field, and old Capt. Chesley Blake of Detroit was promoted on the field of battle from a sergeantcy to a captaincy.

Besides all this Gen. Brady had been in command of the northwestern military department of Detroit for many a long year; where his modest home still stands on the corner of Jefferson avenue and Antoine street;

where the noblest hospitality was dispensed among the military and civil officers of the northwest, and where everybody was received and entertained with the cordialty of an old soldier and the chivalric courtesy of an old-fashioned gentleman.

Our company, therefore, naturally selected his name for the Guard, and employed a painter to furnish us with a flag, on which was painted at full length a portrait of that truly great soldier and noble old gentleman. That flag, we carried with us at all times, from our organization to the day of his funeral, when we folded it, draped it in crape and turned it over to our successors, the Williams Light Infantry, who unfurled it only on the night in April, '61, when the telegraph brought the intelligence that the confederates of South Carolina had fired on Fort Sumter. Then and there, at their headquarters, Co. A of the first Michigan infantry, composed of nearly 100 recruits, were enlisted in ten minutes as the first volunteers from Michigan, to go forth and resist all attempts at the destruction of our government, and to maintain and assist in demonstrating that hereafter, as heretofore, we should have "but one country, one constitution, one destiny." That they did so most gallantly under the command of Col. Wilcox, their records show.

No sooner had the old Bradys completed their organization, perfected their equipments and uniform, which they did in the most thorough and expensive style, than the first clouds of the patriot war appeared upon the horizon of the frontier. Their services and arms were soon required to aid the United States in the enforcement of our neutrality laws, which was rigidly demanded by the British government of Van Buren's administration.

A large proportion of the French of Lower Canada had become restive under the British power. Meetings had been called, secret military organizations created, and Dr. E. A. Theller, an Irish enthusiast for anything opposed to Great Britain, a native born Fenian, had committed some overt acts for which he had been arrested, tried, convicted and sentenced to the citadel of Quebec, from which he had escaped and fled to Detroit, where he was surrounded by such aids as Gen. Elijah J. Roberts, adjutant general of Michigan, a man of genius, letters, taste, and restless ambition, Gen. Peter G. Handy, a democrat of the Jackson school from the pier of Chicago, where he was then acting as assistant civil engineer on the works; and McKinney, the theatrical partner of Dean, the father of Julia Dean—then a beautiful child—who were the managers of David C. McKinstrey's theatre, located about where the Pullman car shop now is. All these clustered around Theller. Soon the whole frontier, from Niagara Falls to Port Huron, was in a state of excitement and alarm. Straggling parties of armed military men were waiting along the border for the ice to form, over which they could enter Canada,

unfurl their flag, and establish there a temporary government in rebellion against the British crown. The United States had no troops to spare for the defense of our frontier, and the president's proclamation and Gen. Scott's military order, "commanding all persons upon the frontier to obey and enforce the neutrality laws of the nation," was a mere pope's bull against the comet, until an armed military force could be placed in the field to command obedience with batteries of artillery and muskets of infantry.

So Gen. Scott made his requisition for a military armed force from Michigan, and the young Bradys, like the cold streams of her majesty, rushed to the front, and during the three successive winters of 1836–37–38, for three months of each year, we were mustered into the United States service as common soldiers, subject to the rules and articles of war. We were on the frontier during that period, and acting in combination with some seven or eight hundred raw United States recruits; we constituted a battalion of light infantry, who faithfully performed all our duties as such, and won the especial commendation and praise of Generals Scott, Worth and Brady, and the Secretary of War, as the records will prove. During all this time we pooled our pay, secured a very large sum of money, with which we burnished our musket barrels, mounted them with mahogany stocks instead of black walnut, purchased a magnificent camp equipage, and so at Goat Island at the falls of Niagara, on July 4, 1838, we took the highest prize as the best drilled, thoroughly uniformed and equipped troop on the frontier. We numbered about 100 muskets, and our officers were: Capt. Isaac S. Rowland, Lieuts. A. S. Williams, Edmund Kearsley and James S. Armstrong; sergeants George C. Bates, John Chester, George Doty, and one other whose name escapes me. Our men, every one of them, were the elite of Detroit, who voted always as they shot, and who would gladly have shot any and all men who violated the laws or defied the flag of the Nation.

* * * * * * * * *

The wild excitement occasioned by the gathering of the patriots all along the frontier from Niagara to Port Huron, in the winters of 1836, 1837, and 1838, the lawless and restless character, manners and actions of the armed tramps that gathered here and there, the bitterness of feeling created among the loyal people of Canada, and the fear of retaliatory action against the American government, engendered fear of almost a state of actual war between the United States and Great Britain. Gen. Scott, with Wool as the chief of his staff, and Worth as adjutant general, were kept flying from post to post, first at Niagara Falls, then at Buffalo, then at Cleveland, and lastly at Detroit in the midwinter of the years aforesaid, not unfrequently jeered at, sneered at and insulted by crowds of ragged patriots, who, shivering with the

cold, gathered like gypsies in large bands around their camp fires, and whenever those in authority sought to scatter or warn them of the danger of a violation of our neutrality laws, they would turn upon them with ribald jeers, profane objurgations, and even denounce such men as Brady and Scott as "damned old Tories," "lickspittles of the British crown," and "menials of the tories of England." The difficulties of preserving peace too were greatly enhanced by the threats and denunciations of the British authorities at Sandwich and Malden. Such civil officers as Col. John Prince, queen's counsel of Upper Canada, a most able lawyer and a man not unlike Daniel Webster in mind and person, and the then sheriff of Essex county and all the incorporated militia of Canada, constantly visited the American authorities at Detroit, Wyandotte and Grosse Isle, and in the most excited manner threatened to burn our houses, destroy our steamers and vessels and slaughter our citizens unless these patriots were driven away back to their homes.

Old Gen. Brady, as brave as Cæsar, as quiet and calm as Ney, and as patriotic as Washington himself, had a heavy task upon his hands, and but for the organization and *esprit du corps* of that body of Brady Guards would have been helpless to enforce quiet and peace, because a very large proportion of all the militia of Michigan, Ohio and western New York were largely indoctrinated and infected with the patriot fever; and the whole Irish population, acting under the magnetic tongue of Dr. Theller, and with Irish antipathy to everything English, were ready at any moment to join under an Irish leader an incursion and invasion into Canada.

As an evidence of the usefulness and devotion to duty of the Guard let me relate that just about the close of navigation in 1836 news was received at headquarters at Detroit that a large body of patriots had gathered around Fort Gratiot, where at that post was stored an immense and valuable military property of the United States, consisting of several pieces of brass artillery, some forty barrels of powder, an enormous quantity of shot and shell, a large number of caissons, harnesses and all equipments of artillery, a large collection of small arms, muskets, sabers and side-arms; indeed the entire equipment of that post for many a long year, and with all the buildings of great value, were in charge of a single United States ordnance sergeant, directly across from Sarnia, in Canada. The patriots had nearly surrounded it and had declared their purpose to seize that post and to hold all its equipments and stores for their own protection and as a base from which to invade Canada. On the other hand, the civil and military officers at Fort Sarnia threatened to cross over, seize Fort Gratiot, burn and destroy all the weapons of war there collected, with no other protection than the old sergeant with

the American flag which was raised by him with the morning sun and lowered with its setting.

Here was a dilemma for Gen. Brady, who had no troops to garrison the fort. So the bugle call of the Brady Guards sounded, and we all hurried to our rendezvous, and there Gen. Brady ordered a detachment of five guards, viz: Lieut. A. S. Williams, Sergeants Andrew T. McReynolds and Geo. C. Bates and Corporal Charles M. Bull and one soldier to embark immediately upon the steamer "Gen. Macomb," proceed with all possible dispatch to Fort Gratiot and there to collect and ship on her all the military stores, artillery, powder, harnesses, camp equipage and United States property and bring the same to Detroit. He added, "Don't you return without them." The detachment embarked about noon on the Macomb, hoisted over her the American flag, and started on its mission among the last days of November, 1836, and after a very cold voyage of about twenty-four hours arrived at Fort Gratiot where were found a large body of patriots, gathered in and around the stockades. After showing our orders from General Brady to the sergeant in charge we commenced to move the property and to ship it on the steamer. But soon a large committee of patriots who had held a meeting within the stockade, gave Lieut. Williams, the commandant of our detachment, notice that he must stop instantly and not meddle with that property nor take it away; that the patriots and the people of Port Huron needed all those arms and munitions of war to protect their property from a threatened attack from the Canadians at Port Sarnia, opposite; and that they would not permit them to be removed. Here, indeed, was war, open resistance to the lawful authority of the United States by some 600 or 800 desperate men against a detachment of only five of the Brady Guards. Now, what was to be done? We dared not return to Detroit without the property and we could not beat back and overpower by force of arms that large body of excited patriots.

Lieuts. Williams and McReynolds being both fighting men by nature and taste, and natural born soldiers, wanted at once to shot the battery and with grape and canister sweep the vagabonds from the parade ground; but sergeants Bates and Bull and the other guard, constituting a majority of one, were like President Buchanan, "peace men in war" if "not war men in peace." And so we held a council of war and finally the patriots yielded. We loaded with great speed our steamer Macomb with twelve pieces of artillery and all the military stores and property at Gratiot, placing some forty barrels of powder in her hold, where a spark from the boiler would have sent us all "to glory and the grave," and steamed away for Detroit about 5 o'clock of a freezing afternoon. We dashed on grandly until we reached about the middle of Lake St. Clair, where the ice stopped all further progress and hemmed us in

entirely. There we laid until about mid-day the next day. Fearing an attack on the ice from the patriots upon one side, and the Canadians on the other, we were prepared rather than surrender our ship, that if either one or the other attacked us, to blow up the magazine and go down with our flag flying.

Finally, after rolling our ship from side to side and the sun aiding us, we broke a passage way through the ice, and steamed back to St. Clair, where Wesley Truesdell was then living. He had in his St. Clair bank a large amount of coin which he was also very anxious to get to Detroit for safe keeping beyond the patriots' reach.

But further transit by boat to Detroit was impossible, so we hired all the teams in St. Clair, hitched up our guns and caissons and piled on the military stores and Truesdell's coin, and forming a military train of half a mile in length we reached Detroit the second day out in triumph—with every particle of United States property from Gratiot—and after an absence of only five days from headquarters during which no tidings from us had been received, for telegraphs and telephones and railroads were then among the incognita. But so perfectly had we obeyed our orders that Gen. Brady and the guards met us upon the old St. Clair road, about a mile from Detroit, and there congratulated us, gave us three hearty cheers and, falling into line, Gen. Brady leading the advance, with drums beating and banners flying, we marched into Detroit amidst the cheers and the shouts of nearly its whole population. And there the general read an order complimenting us upon the pluck and patience and skill with which we had done our duty, which order was repeated from Washington, and afterwards for many long years the "Fort Gratiot detachment" as we were called, were pointed out as among the heroes of the old Brady Guards.

* * * * * * * * * * * * *

During the whole of that exciting period of time from 1836 down to the end of 1838 there were at the village of Dearborn, ten miles west of Detroit, at the arsenal there, immense quantities of artillery, including field pieces of the heaviest caliber, caissons, harnesses and a very large magazine filled with powder, embracing a supply of ammunition for the whole northwest in case of trouble between our government and Great Britain, which was constantly threatening from the unsettled questions connected with our northeastern boundary and the unknown and unfixed line under which we claimed clear up to 1834-40. For several years anterior to the incursion of the patriots into Canada our government had been engaged in the location of this depot of military supplies, had purchased a large tract of land at Dearborn, just far enough from the Detroit river to be safe and near enough to be accessible at all seasons of the year, and there had constructed, at very great expense,

the beautiful and massive buildings known for many a long year as the arsenal. It was inclosed with massive brick walls, the buildings were the most substantial and tasteful, and the officers' quarters were finished and complete. This work was commenced about 1830, under the exclusive management of Colonel Joshua Howard, a major of ordnance, U. S. A., who was a man of great experience and skill in his profession. He had served with distinction during the war of 1812, was a man of the most sterling inte rity, never soiled his hands with the public moneys, never sought to cheat the government, and was respected, esteemed and beloved by all who ever saw or knew him. In 1840 he was appointed United States marshal for Michigan, by Gen. Harrison, and continued in that office until shamefully removed by John Tyler, who appointed Levi S. Humphrey as his successor. The successor at Dearborn of Col. Howard was Maj. Stephen A. Webb, brother of Gen. James Watson Webb, of the New York Courier and Enquirer, who retained the command at Dearborn down to some time in 1845, when he was transferred to superintend the construction of another military hospital of the same kind near Cleveland, where he died some years ago.

No sooner had the patriot organization been completed under the command of Gen Bearce of Ohio than they fixed their longing eyes on the grand supply of artillery and ammunition at Dearborn, and gave indications of a threatened attack to seize and possess themselves of those vast and valuable military stores and supplies. But old Gen. Hugh Brady, then long past 70 years of age, by and through spies employed in the patriot camps, possessed himself of all their secrets, and dispatched a large detachment of the Brady Guards to take possession of the Dearborn arsenal and to protect and defend the public stores and property there at all hazards against patriots and everybody else to the very last extremity. The officers of this detachment were first and second lieutenants Alpheus S. Williams and James A. Armstrong, than whom no two more resolute, honest and reliable men ever entered upon a sacred duty, or one of a graver kind.

The whole atmosphere on the northwestern frontier was poisoned and infected to a very great degree by the old antipathies, resulting from the war of 1812, against the British government and their subjects in Canada. And even this spirit of demoralization had crept into the hearts and sympathies of the Brady Guards themselves, but under the wisdom, the prudence, and the cool and unyielding sense of duty impressed upon the soldiers by such officers as Williams and Armstrong, every man in that detachment was ready to obey the orders of the old chief Brady and to resist to the last extremity any attempt upon the arsenal or its contents. So for several weeks during the winter of 1837–38 the Bradys, although all of them were active young

business men, devoted to their several callings and dependent thereon, sacrificed their business, gave up their time and youthful energies to the maintenance of the neutrality laws of the United States, which were exceedingly distasteful and unpopular to the great masses of our people upon the frontier.

This detachment remained on duty for a long period of time until relieved by a detachment of the second United States artillery under the command of Major Irving, one of the most accomplished and elegant officers and gentlemen then in our service, for our government at last had found it necessary to station at Detroit and its vicinity large bodies of regular troops, and we had there the second artillery succeeded and relieved by the fourth, and after them the fifth infantry, commanded by Gen. George M. Brook, of Virginia, and they were succeeded and relieved by the fourth infantry, commanded by old Col. Whistler, of which U. S. Grant was then a captain.

While this detachment was doing faithful and hard duty during the winter at Dearborn, the remaining portion of the Guards were kept flying here and there, up and down the river, and had their headquarters in Gen John R. Williams' building, at the corner of Jefferson avenue and Bates street, where some of our men were always on watch ready to sound the tocsin of alarm and the call to arms whenever Gen. Brady needed their aid or assistance.

It so happened that on or about the first of February, 1838, and after a very mild winter, the patriots came straggling along from Cleveland, Toledo, and all along down below, determined as soon as the ice formed to make a grand entree from some point on the Detroit river into Canada. Of course all their actions were closely watched, and a few days before the first of February, 1838, Gen. Scott, with his staff and about 700 recruits, left Buffalo on the United States steamer, and without encountering a particle of ice, reached Detroit. The steamer started on her return for Buffalo, but having reached Malden, she was frozen in tight and laid there in the ice all winter. Accompanied by a severe frost the snow fell heavily, and in forty-eight hours the ice completely bridged the Detroit river, and the finest opportunity was thus presented to invade Canada and accomplish their purposes, which had yet been presented.

On Saturday, the last day of January, 1838, the bell of the Guards was sounded, and every man rushed to headquarters where he found orders to embark with all dispatch in sleighs then and there provided, and to move on down the Detroit river until we should encounter patriots advancing, or the position which they had taken up from which to make their one grand effort for the successful revolution and overthrow of the British government in Canada. Every man was at his post, armed and equipped for action, and under the personal command of Gen. Brady, who was aided and assisted by

the Hon. Daniel Goodwin, United States district attorney, Conrad Ten Eyck, United States marshal, and the Hon. Ross Wilkins, United States district judge, our battalion, embracing the 700 United States recruits and the Bradys, hurried down to Ecorse, and there on Fighting island, which was within the boundaries of Canada, we saw the smoke curling and the fires gleaming, and the patriot flag flying from an encampment in which a large number of half-armed and half-clad patriots were gathered.

Gen. Brady established his headquarters directly opposite the Island on the American shore and that of the Brady Guards immediately around him, and then spread out the troops up and down the river a quarter of a mile or more, flung out sentinels all along on the edge of the ice under special and positive orders "to prevent any of the armed parties approaching from crossing over to join their comrades, and also to arrest and capture all persons who should seek to return from Fighting Island and turn them over as prisoners to the United States marshal, then and there." And gave us peremptory orders "to hail all persons crossing on the ice from either shore and if they did not stop instantly to fire upon them and bring them to surrender."

The cold was intense and camp fires were lighted all along our lines, and every now and then straggling parties way below us would cross over diagonally on the river and reach the island, where they were received with great shouts and an occasional discharge from a small cannon which, for want of a gun carriage, had been mounted on a heavy rail fence.

Gen. Brady, after having established the troops in position to cut off all ingress to and egress from Fighting Island, summoned to his side Lieut. Edmund R. Kearsley of the Brady Guards, and a lieutenant of the regular army, then attached to the United States army recruits, and directed them to proceed by a sleigh on the ice, on the Detroit river, to Malden and there to present his compliments to the officer in command of the British troops at that post and to say to him that he (Brady), aided and assisted by the United States judge, district attorney and marshal, with a body of United States troops, had taken his position opposite of Fighting Island to enforce the neutrality laws of the United States; that he would use his whole force to prevent any armed persons from crossing from that point over to Fighting Island in Canada; and that he would arrest and turn over to the civil authorities of the United States all persons who should attempt to retreat from the shores of Canada to those of the United States; and that he, the general, and all the officers and men under his command and all the United States civil authorities, were there and then determined to enforce the United States laws in perfect good faith, and to punish all men who should be found resist-

ing or breaking those laws; that his orders were peremptory from the President of the United States, and that every soldier and officer then on the ground were heartily and honestly determined to prevent any violation of the laws of the United States, or the rights and interests and property of the British people.

These two young officers hurried off in an old-fashioned French traineau to deliver their message, and in the meantime, while waiting for their return, wrapped in our heavy overcoats, supplemented by Indian blankets, our sentinels paced up and down the river on their beat and all kept close watch upon the encampment of Fighting Island and the straggling parties here and there, which, unarmed and half clad and shivering and shaking with the cold from time to time, crossed over to join the camp.

* * * * * * * * *

Just as night was closing in, back came Lieut. Kearsley from the British commander and proceeded to Gen. Brady's headquarters, where they reported to him that on reaching Malden, they found Col. Basden of the twenty-first British foot and all his officers at the mess table, where they were dining and wining deeply; that on being introduced by the orderly to Col. Basden and delivering their message from Gen. Brady, they were not even asked to be seated, but were answered by Col. Basden "that while he had the highest possible respect for Gen. Brady, whom he had not met since the battle at Lundy's Lane, in 1814, where the two regiments repeatedly crossed bayonets, yet he had none for the United States civil service officers, or their disposition to enforce their neutrality laws; that he should, regardless of Gen. Brady or his command, attack the damn vagabonds on Fighting island before daylight the next morning, that he would clean them out with grape and canister from his batteries, and if they retreated to the United States he would follow them into the United States and destroy and kill them wherever he could overtake them."

The moment that this message was delivered the bugle call sounded, the drum beat the alarm and the entire command fell in, formed in a hollow square with Gen. Brady in the center, who in a firm, clear voice repeated most distinctly his message to Basden, and Basden's unsoldier-like and insulting reply, and calling upon Capt. Roland for a half dozen Brady Guards with guide flags, he ordered them to pace off the distance from the American shore to mid-channel, which was the boundary line between the United States and Canada, and to place those flags about one hundred rods apart, up and down, so as to mark clearly and distinctly that portion of the ice which covered American soil and that which covered British boundary. When this was done, Brady moved the command back into line of battle, up and

down the river, and, taking his place about five paces in front of the line, pointed to those guide flags and straightening himself up like the old hero that he was, said: "Soldiers, you see before you clearly marked out by yonder guides, the boundary line between the United States and Canada. We are here to enforce our laws, and to arrest and punish all offenses and offenders against the United States on this side of that line, and to see to it that no foreign power shall intermeddle with our rights or duties. My orders to you are as heretofore, to arrest and prevent all armed men from proceeding over to Fighting Island; to capture and to turn over to the United States marshal as prisoners all men who shall retreat from Fighting Island to our shore; but if a British soldier or officer in arms crosses inside of our lines I charge you all to beat them back, to capture and to kill them, if it be necessary, to protect our sovereignty, and to guard our soil against the impress of a British soldier's foot. I have confidence that we can and will successfully defend our soil against the intrusion or insolence of a British foe."

These orders were received by the troops with the wildest huzzahs, and then our sentinels resumed their cheerless and chilly round. The camp fires were piled high with hickory and beech and maple and ash, and the suppers were cooked and the coffee boiled. We all waited and watched for what was next to come. That fearfully cold night wore on. The officer of the night made his grand rounds repeatedly and reported all was well on the Detroit. The old general, enveloped in buffalo robes and blankets knee deep, was sleeping in his headquarters. But every man slept with his piece loaded and his right ear listening sharp and keen for the call to arms. About an hour before day an attempt was made by the patriots to run a gun carriage over on the ice in order to mount their sole piece of artillery, but this was prevented, and the men in charge of it were arrested. Almost simultaneously therewith the rumbling of heavy artillery was heard on the Canada shore and very shortly thereafter the whole British twenty-first regiment moved up directly opposite Fighting Island, took up their position on the ice and commenced a heavy cannonade upon the patriot camp. With the first gun fired the whole of our command turned out under arms, and as the shot from the British batteries struck through the branches of the trees on Fighting Island, and knocked off the snow and the ice, and in one instance carrying away a patriot's arm, their track could be followed as distinctly as that of the railway locomotive of the train. No sooner had Basden's battery fairly opened than the poor devils on the island began to retreat by tens and twenties, and soon the Detroit river was dotted all over with the fragments of this grand army, and just so fast as they came inside of our lines, we picked them up, arrested them and

turned them over to the United States marshal, who sent them up by sleigh loads to Detroit, where they were confined in the jail.

About 10 o'clock, with drums beating and flags flying, Col. Basden's entire regiment in two divisions, one above and one below the island, marched around in the line of battle to cut off the retreat and to capture those retreating vagabonds. No sooner had they uncovered themselves from behind the island than our entire command was formed in a line of battle, and thus awaited the movements on the other side, and of course with a strong hope that no collision should come. The two British detachments marched close down to our flags on the boundary, saluted each other and marched back whence they came; but not a British soldier stepped inside the American line. The pluck and coolness and prudence of Hugh Brady, aided and assisted by the Brady Guards and their comrades, vindicated the rights and maintained the peace and dignity of the United States and the people thereof.

* * * * * * * * *

There is nothing in all history that is more striking than the various meetings between Hugh Brady, colonel of the Twenty-first United States regulars, and Col. Basden, of the Twenty-first British foot in the battle of Lundy's Lane, that was fought in the sound of and almost in sight of Niagara Falls, in June, 1814. Their accidental hostile positions in February, 1838, the one at Malden, in Canada, the other at Detroit, Michigan, just 24 years after their first collision at arms on our frontier, and their final joyous embracing in each other's arms at the Michigan Exchange in 1839—to those of our people who know anything of the history of the war in behalf of "free trade and sailors' rights," commencing in 1812 and ending in 1815, this especial battle of Lundy's Lane constitutes one of the most brilliant pages in the history of modern warfare.

It will be remembered that time and again Gen. Scott, who was six feet four inches high, and who wore a feather in his hat nearly two feet long, with his aids, Worth and Wool, stormed that battery, but was absolutely pushed back by the Twenty-first British Infantry commanded by Col. Basden, who was a beef-eating, beer-drinking English bulldog, until finally, about 8 o'clock in the evening, just as the moon rose over the fearful carnage that raged there, Scott organized a division, consisting of Hugh Brady's Twenty-first Pennsylvania Infantry and the bloody Ninth, recruited in Maine, and forming them in a column of four deep and placing himself on his white horse in front, he said:

"Boys, I am satisfied that you can carry that infernal British battery.

Now, I want you to follow me, and wherever you see this white plume you will know that Winfield Scott is under it in advance. Charge!"

Shortly the white horse and the white plume were seen rolling over and over in the dust, but on rushed Hugh Brady and on clashed the arms of that gallant battalion, until shortly Worth and Wool, Scott's aids, were both knocked over, and Col. Brady wounded by a ball striking his sword and driving it into his groin, was picked up. Basden and the British troops encamped upon the field and slept upon and under their guns, while Scott and Worth and Wool and Brady and multitudes of other officers were carried off the field and transported in batteaux up to Buffalo, where they all recovered. Strange to say, 24 years thereafter these old heroes met for the first time on the frontier at Malden and Detroit, and by their arms and true patriotism prevented another war between Great Britain and the United States.

So fearful and terrible was the attack and defense at Lundy's Lane, that Capt. Chessly Blake, then of the bloody ninth of Maine, who was an orderly sergeant, having lost his hat and wrapped a red bandanna handkerchief around his head, a giant in size and a Hercules in strength, was found at the close of the contest clubbing with his musket the British soldiers, who were endeavoring in vain to capture him. And after the battle was ended he commanded a party to bury the dead. And I have often heard him describe how, while performing that sad duty, "the blood gurgled from his boots," into which it flowed in streams from the high red top grass in which this terrific onslaught took place.

And yet, this brave old Blake, who, from 1816 to 1855 or thereabouts, had defied the winds and battled with the storms of the great northern lakes as the best and truest sailor that ever trod the quarter deck, and who, for nearly half a century, was captain of the steamers Michigan, Illinois, Nile, and the brig Manhattan, and had transported thousands and ten thousands of human beings and millions upon millions of property, without accident or collision of any kind and without starting a nail or soiling the paint of those magnificent vessels under his command, finally died of fear, the fear of death, the fear of that dread monster, cholera. He fled to the Lake Superior mines in 1855, and having as he supposed escaped death there he returned to Milwaukee, where a relapse took place, and on the very night that his old ship the Nile went ashore there, and while pulling on his boots and swearing by the eternal "that he would save his ship or die in the attempt," he died with the oath upon his lips from a disease produced as one half of all the deaths from cholora are caused, simply by fear.

Such were the time and circumstances under which Brady and Basden first met and fought and separated in 1814. How they were once more brought

together in 1838 by the wild and crazy efforts of the patriots to capture and revolutionize Canada we have already seen, and it only remains now to record their last meeting at the old Michigan Exchange in 1839, where they and their fellow soldiers, English and French, as the guests of the Brady Guards, rushed into each other's arms and embracing like boys from school kissed and hugged and cried till the dining hall of that glorious old time hostelrie echoed and rang again with the joyous cry, "God bless Brady and Basden; God bless the queen and president of the United States; God grant that henceforth in sunshine and in storm, in times of plenty and of poverty, on the land and on the sea, everywhere the sun shall shine, that Great Britain and the United States shall be firmer friends, and that their only contests and controversies hereafter shall be which can most and best promote the blessings of commerce, education, religion and liberty. Let all the people of both nations forever shout amen."

* * * * * * * * *

But as peace hath her victories no less renowned than those of war, we will briefly recall the deeds of the Brady Guards as carpet knights and hosts of the soldiers and officers of the regular army, and then ring down the curtain upon this gallant band of then patriotic youths, many of whom still linger, waiting for the last trumpet call over the dark river; men who have fought the battle of life successfully, who have conquered fortune, achieved wealth, and who are to-day among the most respected and beloved of the substantial citizens of Detroit. Among others I recall the veteran John Winder, the stalwart Peter E. DeMill, the active and busy Henry Doty, the grizzly, gray-haired sergeant George Doty, the tall and bald-headed Dr. James H. Farnsworth, the eloquent, genial and plausible Sylvester Larned, and of a later and younger class, that sturdy, stalwart, native-born judge and lawyer, John Logan Chipman, who to-day maintains and upholds the great character of the judge. To all these, my old comrades and fellow-soldiers of the Brady Guards, here under the very shadow of the Rocky mountains, in the presence of God Almighty Himself, as illustrated in the height and breadth and sublimity of Pike's Peak, I give them one and all, even at this late day, a happy New Year.

During our active service upon the frontier and under the special teachings and thorough drillings given in person by Gen. Worth, Scott's aid, and by Major M. M. Payne, one of the most perfect drill sergeants that ever shouldered a musket, we had acquired a reputation that not only extended through the state of Michigan, but all along the frontier. And so at the 4th of July, 1838, we were invited by the mayor and common council of Buffalo to visit

that city and to spend the day with the Williams light infantry from Rochester, on Goat island at Niagara Falls. The invitation was joyously accepted, and the whole command, numbering 119 muskets, borne by the soldiers, some nineteen or twenty of whom were distinguished young lawyers, among whom I remember especially the Rev. Jack Atterbury, then a mad wag, a fellow of infinite jest, were carried down on the old steamer Illinois or Michigan, were received at the docks in Buffalo by a grand military escort and two-thirds of the population of that busy city, were marched to the park in front of the old court house, and in the square above the splendid hotel—such an one as Buffalo has never since had—where we spent the 3d, and were feasted and feted, and wined and juleped, and punched and addressed by Mayor Taylor and the various members of the common council as if we had been revolutionary soldiers. Finally at early dawn on the 4th we went to Goat island, where we pitched our tents, set our marqueé, planted our batteries, and there contested with Williams' light infantry from Rochester for the palm of victory. We justly won the premium then and there awarded to us as the best citizen soldiers along the national frontier, who had no superiors in promptness, efficiency and perfect knowledge of the school of a soldier, the company and the battalion.

* * * * * * * * * * * * *

The troubles along the frontier had now substantially ceased and were finally ended by the great treaty made by Lord Ashburton with Daniel Webster, our Secretary of State in 1847, which the secretary always esteemed as his masterwork. The federal government had placed in its fortifications at Buffalo, Cleveland, Detroit, Fort Gratiot and Fort Brady, and at the Sault Ste Marie, regiments of the regular army, between whom and the British troops on the Canada side a warm friendship soon sprung up and invitations to lunch and to dine, from one side to the other, were constantly given and accepted. This finally led to an invitation from the Brady Guards to the officers of the British and Federal armies to a dinner to be given at the Michigan Exchange, to Col. Basden, of Malden, and Gen. Brady, of Detroit, where for the first time after a quarter of a century they should once more meet face to face, not with bayonets and sabres and guns and drums and wounds, but with knives and forks and wines and wassail, and where once more they could embrace each other, not in the arms of death, but in those of friendship, love and truth.

The invitation was cordially accepted by all parties, the day fixed, and the old dining room of the Michigan Exchange on the corner of Jefferson avenue and Wayne street was decorated and prepared, not with flowers as of modern dates, but was draped upon one side with the tattered banners of Basden's

regiment, prizes captured in the Peninsula campaigns at Badajos, Salamanca, Contreras and other victories in Spain, and on the other side the walls were hung with the banners captured in the war with Mexico by our gallant troops under Scott and Worth, and Taylor, and all hearts in Detroit beat high with hope and expectation as the hour approached.

The morning stars had faded away and the sun stood on tip-toe long ere that dinner was ended, and the old soldiers by their military instincts slept upon their peaceful guns in every apartment of the old Michigan Exchange—such were the brightest and most joyous of our victories in peace. Such is a brief and imperfect momorial of the deeds in arms of the old Brady Guards in Detroit. Now, as in all human probability we shall never meet again in answer to the roll call or the bugle blast on earth, let us pray that when our enlistment on earth is ended and we have passed to our old comrades and brethren, Rowland, Williams, Armstrong, Chester, and others on the other side, and when the last trumpet shall there sound and the word shall be given, "Fall in, Brady Guards," that each one of us may respond in the exquisite language of Gen. Brady when told that he was about to die, "Let the drum beat, my knapsack is slung."

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF WEBSTER.

BY JEREMIAH D. WILLIAMS.

When the leading men who first settled the township began to cast about for a name, their deliberations resulted in adopting the name of Webster, after Daniel Webster, who was, at that time, in the zenith of his political fame, the leader of the whig party, the model statesman, and the great expounder of the Constitution. Munnis Kenny has the credit of suggesting the name, and Luther Boyden endorsed it. Both of these gentlemen were ardent admirers of Webster.

The territorial legislative act organizing the township, is as follows:

"An act to organize the township of Webster, in the county of Washtenaw.

Approved March 1833.

"Be it enacted by the legislative council of the Territory of Michigan,—

That the township No. 1 south, range 5 east, is hereby erected into a separate township to be called 'Webster,' and the same shall be organized, and first town meeting held on the first Monday in April, 1833, at the house of John Williams."

Pursuant to the above act, the electors of the township of Webster met at the house of John Williams on the first Monday (it being the first day) of April, 1833. Calvin Smith, justice of the peace, was moderator, Pierpont L. Smith and Theodore Foster were inspectors of election, and Moses Kingsley, clerk.

The balloting for supervisor resulted in the election of John Williams, over Theophilus Crawford, Williams receiving 26 votes and Crawford 25. And here you will notice a peculiarity of proceedings at these early township meetings. Each officer was elected separately, supervisor first, then township clerk, and so on until all the offices were filled. Moses Kingsley was chosen clerk unanimously, he receiving 51 votes, the whole number of votes cast. Pierpont L. Smith, Salmon H. Mathews and Israel Arms were chosen assessors. Frederick B. Parsons was chosen constable and collector. Sterns Kimberly, Russel Cooley and Charles Starks were chosen highway commissioners. Thomas Barber was elected poor director; Chas. G. Clark, Peter Sears and Moses Kingsley school inspectors. Ira Seymour, Thomas Barber and Palmer Force were chosen commissioners of schools.

The township of Webster is bounded on the north by Hamburg, in Livingston county; east by Northfield; south by Scio, and west by the township of Dexter.

The surface of the country is generally undulating. Boyden's plain, which is about one mile in length, and about three-quarters of a mile in width, is nearly level. There are no high hills and no large swamps.

The soil is variable. Boyden's plain is a good burr oak soil, generally gravelly loam. Clayey loam prevails generally throughout the southern and middle portions of the town; while in the northern, where more marsh land is found, there is considerably sandy land.

The timber, also, is variable, being what is commonly called timbered openings, with some exceptions. Southwest from Boyden's plain is a belt of timbered land consisting of the various kinds of oak, with hickory, some oak, and some bass. And on the south side of section 27 and the north side of 34, there is a belt of timber which may with considerable propriety be called timbered land. Another small patch of timber is found north of the center of the town. The timber consists of the several varieties of oak of this country, ash, elm, some beech, and so much maple that the Indians made sugar for many years previous to the settlement of the town, and the men who located most of this timbered land made sugar semi-occasionally subsequently.

In this belt of timber considerable black walnut was found. One tree in particular we think deserves a passing notice. It stood on land located by John Williams, and subsequently deeded by him to his son Spencer Williams

—now owned by Osbert Williams. This tree was cut down and sawed into twelve foot logs by Salmon H. Matthews and Ezra Fish, some time during the winter of '27 and '28. They loaded one of the smallest of the logs on an ox sled and drew it about ten rods. There the sled broke and the log was abandoned. The others were not removed from the place where the tree fell for a long time afterwards. This tree was seven feet in diameter at the base. The body made eight logs, and is believed to have been the largest tree ever found in Washtenaw county. Some of the branches made fair sized saw logs, some of them being a little over two feet in diameter. This big black walnut tree stood in a ravine through which runs a creek made by the rain and melting snows of spring. The formation of the ground where the tree stood is such that the sediment carried down by the water has covered the remaining limbs, and they are thereby kept in a state of preservation. The stump is still standing, but is much decayed. It has been visited by many persons, and is known as the big black walnut stump.

The productions are wheat, corn, oats, barley, hay, wool, pork, etc. Fruit of all varieties is found in this latitude. In the early history of the town, peaches and plums were abundant.

Broom corn has been cultivated to some extent at different times. Moses Kingsley and Henry Montague raised the first broom corn in the town, on the farm of John Williams, in the summer of 1835. Their plant was twelve acres. Subsequently Capt. J. B. Arms, Oramel Arms, S. H. Ball, Caleb Thurber, and I think some others, raised broom corn and manufactured brooms quite extensively for several years.

Sorghum also received considerable attention, and at one time the establishment of Amos Ball, Esq., for the manufacture of sorghum syrup, was a place of interest and notoriety.

The deer and wolf were the larger animals, and they were numerous for a few years subsequent to the year 1826; occasionally there was also a stray bear. Several beaver dams were found, but it is believed that no beaver were seen later than 1828 or '29. Red and gray foxes were quite common; also raccoon, and occasionally they are seen at the present time. Wild turkeys were often seen by the score by the early settlers, and some few have been seen till quite recently.

The largest number of deer your historian remembers of having seen and counted at any one time, was eleven. Less numbers were seen often, and sometimes they passed within a few rods of where he was.

The wolf was a formidable animal, and it was no uncommon occurrence to hear them howl at night. In the vicinity of where is now the Webster Congregational church, any one in the fall of 1828 could get up a wolf howl in

the night time by making a howling noise in imitation of the wolf; and often was Henry Scadin's old dog Burr driven into the dwelling under the blanket which constituted the door of the habitation.

Soon after the organization of the township the inconvenience of the mail facilities became a subject of discussion, Dexter and Ann Arbor being from four to ten miles distant from many of the new comers whose association with the friends they left in the east was only through the postoffice. An application numerously signed was addressed to the postoffice department at Washington, asking for the establishment of a post route and postoffice, and the appointment of a postmaster and mail carrier. The application was promptly responded to and the appointment of postmaster was conferred upon Moses Kingsley, then residing a short distance southeast of the Webster Presbyterian church. The commission was given under the administration of Andrew Jackson, Amos Kendall being postmaster general. This was in the year 1834. Henry Montague and Chester W. Kingsley were the mail carriers by turns. But often Moses Kingsley, with the mail bag on his back, made his weekly trips to Ann Arbor to carry and receive the mail, taking the mail key along and stopping to deliver the mail to Peter Sears, Mr. Barber, and Luther Boyden, and partaking of their hospitality in the way of dinner, if it chanced to be meal time, on the return. Stephen Stowel succeeded Moses Kingsley in the postoffice. He lived with Spencer Williams, his son-in-law, and thence the office was removed. After keeping the office about two years Mr. Stowel resigned in favor of J. D. Williams, whose commission bears date February 1, 1839, signed Amos Kendall.

The Huron river crosses the southwest corner of the township, cutting across the southwest corner of section 30, and cutting section 31 into nearly equal parts from near the northwest corner, to near the southeast corner. Also the Huron river runs through Base lake, which is about two thirds in Webster on section 6, and one third in Hamburg. Base lake is a little less than one mile in length, and about three fourths of one mile in width. The other lakes in Webster are, Independence, and three small lakes having no name on the maps, but known in the town as Parks' lake, Scadin's lake and Dead lake. Parks' lake is on the corners of sections 7, 8, 17 and 18. Scadin's lake is on the north part of section 26. Dead lake is about midway on the section line between sections 1 and 12. The largest lake in town is Independence; is nearly circular in form and about one-half on section 11, and the other half on section 12, and is less than one mile in diameter. This lake has a history; sometime towards the close of the month of June, 1827, and as the anniversary of the natal day of our Nation approached, the then few and scattered hard working settlers took it into their matter-of-fact, patriotic, fun loving

heads, to have a celebration, and as the question went around, where shall it be? echo responded, let us go to the lake. And when the Fourth of July came, to the lake they went, being full of patriotism, and well armed with fishing tackle, cooking utensils, bread, butter, and any and everything that was thought could add to the enjoyment of the celebration of the day. And, although they had no orator, none of the spread eagle eloquence, none of the boast and braggadocio common on such occasions, yet they had a good time, and while all was going "merry as a marriage bell," Luther Boyden proposed the name "Independence" for the lake, and so the lake was christened.

There are two small creeks in town. One running across the southeast corner of the town empties into the Huron river. The other is one of its branches heading in the east part of the town, and the other branch leading from Independence lake runs northwesterly and empties into Base lake.

We had about half a mile of the Michigan Central railroad in our town for several years after it was built. But a few years ago "The Hon. Board of Supervisors" gave to Scio that portion of Webster sout of the Huron river and east of Mill creek, and this carried with it about all the railroad we had.

The most common Indian tribe was the Pottawattomies. There was another tribe quite hostile to the Pottawattomies. I think they were the Ojibwas or Ottawas.

An Indian mound, in which the Indians had buried their dead to a limited extent, was found by Thomas Alexander on his farm. In this mound were found some of their utensils, such as a kettle, knives, tomahawks, etc. I have a relic found by John W. Alexander near the same place. Whether of Indian, or of the make of and used by some people who preceded the Indians, may be a question yet to be settled. The face seems to be Egyptian.

The Indians never manifested any hostility to the early settlers, and were never troublesome except when intoxicated, and then were generally submissive when white men were present. Sometimes their strange and unique manner of approach and salutation was such as to excite fear in the minds of the new comers, and if it did not produce fear it always did produce profound curiosity. All old pioneers know very well the strange stealthiness of the approach of the Indian when he wishes to enter your house. But there are many of our children and many of our fellow citizens who know nothing of it. Those of you who have never experienced frontier life may imagine yourselves quietly sitting in your domicile in the evening, and all at once your door is seen to open very slowly and without the least premonitory rap or noise of any kind, and the next moment you see the face of an Indian with

glaring eyes peering into your domestic arrangements. This is the Indian mode of making calls, and as it is the way he is brought up we must overlook his peculiarities. If you wished to leave your house alone for a time and desired to provide against any depredations by the red men you must leave a stick leaning against the outside door. This would indicate your absence, and the Indian code forbids intrusion, and I never heard of one who violated this law.

The spring of 1831 is memorable as the year of the "Black Hawk war." At that early day the facilities for obtaining news were very unlike the present. The slow stage coach would require a week to move the distance which the mail is now carried in a few hours. Rumors that lose little by travel often become a horrid nightmare to the timid and weak. The tales of Indian butcheries and torture, that formed so large a factor in the education of a previous generation, had not been read without leaving the impress upon their minds of many of the early settlers, which needed but the slightest rumors to create intense excitement. The Pottawattomies, a friendly tribe, were dispersed through the State, and often met the early settlers for the purpose of traffic or begging for food or tobacco. Their presence alone was sufficient to connect them with a race that had been considered the enemy of the whites; and when the rumors and memories of warlike movements on the part of the Indians obtained credence among the scattered and defenseless population, intense fear was the result. It was said that the squaws and pappooses were being sent into Canada, while the fighting braves were massing by thousands in close proximity to the settlements. Hurried consultations were had when neighbors met, and the latest rumors were exchanged and intensified. A public meeting was called at the house of John Williams to devise means of defense, but with no definite results. Mr. Cogswell, living in the north part of the town, and in the then outlying settlement, removed his household goods and family to the barn of Mr. Williams, where they remained till the excitement ceased. And so my father's place came to be called the fort. Many hopes and fears were entertained, and even jokes and repartee passed freely around.

Mr. Ranney, of Dexter, at that time a corporal in the organized militia, took the responsibility, or had it conferred on him, I am not sure which, of calling out the soldiery within his district. Hurrying from house to house on foot he delivered his orders, accompanying them with all the latest and most exaggerated reports. His message being usually given to the women of the family, in the absence of the men at their work, and with an instinctive idea that no report should suffer for the want of exaggeration, he seemed to rejoice in his success as an alarmist. One instance of a pretty big

scare is well remembered. Mr. Gardner Bird, the neighbor next west of us, had that spring moved onto his new farm, erected his log house, and taken a few acres of land to work on the plains. He was three miles from home at work, when Mr. Ranney called and related his rumors of the intentions of the Indians, their numbers and proximity. Mrs. Bird, with her three children, two in her arms and the oldest on foot by her side clinging to her dress, started for her husband. Mr. Bird received the intelligence with many scruples—did not believe the danger so imminent, but could not resist the entreaties of his wife with her helpless little ones, and they all returned to their endangered home, packed up their household goods, and the next morning they were loaded upon the only vehicle they possessed with the family atop, and with an ox team they were at an early hour en route for their old home in "York State." They reached Ypsilanti that day, where they stopped for the night. But during the day's travel they discovered that the farther they traveled the less alarming the reports became. And so after a good night's rest, and the assurance they received that the danger was not so imminent as it had appeared from Ranney's recital, they determined to retrace their steps, and the next night found them once more at their new home, and still no Indians near.

But the militia with a hurried preparation, and exchanging the good-byes with mothers, sisters and sweethearts, made their rendezvous at Ann Arbor according to military order. But here an unexpected difficulty met them—by what authority were they called here? Who should take charge of them? Such were the interrogatories passed from lip to lip, and still the question returned unanswered.

Gen. Brown, who was supposed to have some authority in the premises, failed to put in an appearance, and no military officer could show any authority for receiving or holding the men, who with such ebulitions of patriotism had taken up their arms in defense of those sacred homes which the untutored savage would so ruthlessly desolate. The day was passing away when by common consent the soldiers dispersed to their respective homes, cancelled their good-byes and went to work in their cornfields, thankful when the news reached them at a later day that Black Hawk and his braves had not been this side of Lake Michigan, and that the emigration of squaws and pappooses to Canada was a myth; and thus ended, so far as the town of Webster was a party to it, the scare of the Black Hawk war.

Hon. S. W. Dexter was the first settler of Webster. Coming as he did from the city of Boston into this then western wild, the change must have been very great, and at as early a day as 1824 must have taken considerable energy and forecast. Judge Dexter contributed very largely towards the for-

mation of good society in the State, and especially in the county of Washtenaw, and also in developing the natural resources of the country. Possessed of wealth, he could and did gratify his benevolence and largeness of heart in his bestowal of good upon the needy. He has gone to his reward.

Thomas Alexander, the first settler in the southeast part of the town, came from Wales, England. He did not come directly to Webster, but settled in the township of Ann Arbor, on—as I am told by one of his family—the farm later owned by Captain Huson. This was in the fall of 1825. He remained there until the next spring, and then moved into Webster, May 1, 1826, built a shanty and lived in it until fall, and then built a log house in which he lived till near the close of his life. Mr. Alexander was a man of uncommon physical endurance. His son, M. H. Alexander, told me that he and his father cut and shocked nineteen acres of wheat from Wednesday morning to Saturday night, the old gentleman cutting it with a grain cradle and the son binding it after him. Mr. A. prided himself on his skill in plowing, shearing sheep, stacking grain, and farm work generally, and very justly, too, for his furrows were as straight as a bee line, and his stacks were as nicely turned as a top. The best instruction ever received by me upon sheep shearing was from him. Sometimes, it was thought that Mr. A. was a little hobbyhorsical in some of his notions, and then, too, we used to think he was too profoundly impressed with the belief that everything in England, and everything English, was decidedly superior to anything of the same class, or of like production in America. But perhaps this is characteristic of Americans and other nations as well. Quite likely, Americans, in visiting England, entertain the same comparative view of England. Allow the relation of an incident in illustration. A number of years ago, three young Englishmen, just over, were riding one day in a stage coach with a Yankee. The Englishmen were very loquacious and inquisitive—as it was quite right they should be—remarking upon nearly everything they saw, and with a keen sightedness discovering the good and bad qualities of every animal, every building and every tree, and in their judgment there was one characteristic common to everything they saw, and that was diminutiveness. If they saw a horse, it was small; if they saw a tree, it was small, and so with about everything compared with the English pattern, everything was small. The Yankee could not dispute them very much, as he had never visited England, and so the smart young men had it all about their own way. At length there came up one of our American storms of wind and rain, accompanied with terrific discharges of electricity and peals of thunder. One shock, more powerful than any preceding it, seemed to shake the old stage with great violence. When the passengers had sufficiently recovered from their fright, and collected their benumbed

senses, the Yankee, with all due respect and with becoming gravity, submitted this question: "Well, gentlemen, do you have any bigger thunder than that in England?"

Please pardon the digression. We will return to the biography. Maria Alexander, afterwards Mrs. Alonzo Gorton, born June 5, 1827, was the first white child born in the township. Mr. A. raised a large family, had two wives, buried the first, and married the second before leaving England; had four children by the first marriage, only one of whom,—Mrs. Anson Powers, of Hamburg,—is now living, and to whom we are indebted for some of the facts here given. Four of the sons are living on and near the old farm. The other living children are scattered beyond my knowledge.

Luther Boyden came to Michigan in the spring of 1826, from Conway, Mass. He looked out and selected his location at the same time Mr. Alexander did, and, as I am told, agreed with Mr. A. as to how they would locate what they did of what was subsequently called Boyden's Plains, the agreement being that Mr. A. should take west on section 35 and Mr. B. on 36. Mr. Boyden did not stay very long in Michigan at this time, but after locating his land, and making an agreement with some one to break up a piece of ten acres for wheat, returned to Massachusetts, and made all due preparations to settle with his family on his new farm.

He arrived with his family, consisting of Mrs. Boyden and three children, August 26, 1826. At this time there were only two steamboats on Lake Erie. The Erie canal was the great thoroughfare through New York. No railroads had as yet been built in the world. From the arrival of Mr. B. and family to the spring of the year 1828, a few, and only a few, reminiscences of those bygone years have been gathered up. And although we are now able to snatch, as it were, only a few facts from the tooth of time, we may suppose those years were full of adventure and the stirring incidents common to pioneer life. One, the celebration at Independence Lake, has been noticed. Another, of a purely domestic nature, occurred June 18, 1827, when Mrs. Boyden presented her husband another son, who was in due time christened John Augustus. This, so far as we know, was the second white child and the first white male child born in the township. The cradle in which this child, as well as the two subsequent children, was rocked, is still in being, and for primitive simplicity and real practical utility is not excelled by any baby cradle, either of ancient or modern, foreign or domestic make. It consists of a section of a hollow buttonwood tree about three and a half feet in length, and eighteen or twenty inches in diameter, with a piece of board fitted to the ends, and the log made so smooth and round on the outside that rockers are not needed. One advantageous feature in this cradle

over a cradle on rockers is that in case the child should be rocked out on the floor, it would be merely a rolling out and not a falling out.

As Mr. Boyden's first wheat crop began to ripen, (which was in the year 1827) he began to look about for harvesters. He with the other New England men of the neighborhood, had never seen wheat or rye cut with anything but a sickle. But the Moe family having emigrated from New York where grain *cradles* were in vogue, knew well how to use them. So Mr. B. having made himself acquainted with these facts, engaged the Yankees with their sickles, and the New York men to come on with their cradles. But the cradlers were engaged with this express proviso, that in case the wheat could be well cut with their new-fangled instruments, all right, but failing to do this they must lay aside their long blades with wooden attachments, and conform to the good old way. With commendable promptitude both classes of reapers appeared, each carrying their respective instruments on their shoulders. The trial commenced, and when Mr. B. and his Yankee friends saw the New York men sweep down the grain with such comparative ease, and lay the swath so evenly, and at such a rapid rate, they felt somewhat as the Chronicles say the Queen of Sheba did, on the occasion of her visit to King Solomon, when it is said of her, after she saw how Solomon did things, "There was no more spirit in her." The sickles were speedily laid aside, and those who brought them set at binding.

During the winter of 1829–30 the good people of the settlement began to see and feel the alarming effects of the free use of whisky, and began to hold temperance meetings, and they organized a temperance society, and adopted a pledge to abstain altogether from the use of whisky as a beverage. Mr. Boyden entered heartily into this movement, and did much towards the suppression of the vice of intemperance. In the first month of the year 1830, Mr. B. set out to build his first barn. He employed Horace Carpenter to put up the frame. Mr. Carpenter commenced to hew the timber in January, and when the timber was ready for framing he employed C. M. Maynard and a Mr. Goodnoe (who located just west of J. C. Mead's) to assist in that work. The country was so sparsely settled that in order to get men enough to raise a good sized barn, invitations must be extended to the distance of about twelve miles. This was done in this case, east, south and southwest, but north there were but two families, and they were within about one mile. It was an unheard of thing to attempt to raise a building without whisky, but Mr. B. determined to make the trial, and when told that he would fail, his reply was, "Then fail it is." The 25th day of March was appointed as the day for the raising. The men were invited with the understanding that no whisky would be furnished, but in lieu thereof a good supper would be provided, of

which all would be invited to partake after the frame was up. And although it was an innovation on an old established custom, it was a success. Mr. B., with his indomitable energy, and with the assistance of other temperance men, carried it through, and thus raised the first barn in Webster without whisky. And in after life Mr. B. looked upon this act as one of the achievements of his life which gave him peculiar pleasure.

The second child born to Mr. and Mrs. Boyden, in Webster, and rocked in the primitive cradle before mentioned, was Edward L. Boyden, who subsequently became the first grandfather born in Webster.

Israel Arms came to and settled in Webster in the fall of the year 1827. He came from Massachusetts. He lived in Webster about twelve years, and then sold out and moved into the east part of Livingston county. He was a good citizen; other than this I know but little of him.

Charles Stark, the next settler in order (and they have been taken in the order of their arrival), was born in Pennsylvania January 8, 1799, and came to Michigan in 1819. Worked in and about Detroit for about two years. At one time he was on a small vessel which ran up to Port Huron, and sometimes went to Mackinaw. On one of their trips across Lake Huron they encountered a storm, in which they were shipwrecked on the west coast of the lake. The crew succeeded in reaching the shore without the loss of life. In this disaster Mr. Stark lost his little all. The Indians, of whom there happened to be a company near the shore, took them in, and very kindly cared for them the best they could, until they could set out on their way back by land to Detroit. This was enough of that kind of adventure for Mr. S. He made his way west from Detroit as far as a settlement then begun on the river Rouge. After a stay of about four years in this place, during which time he married a wife, they found it to be so sickly a locality that they concluded to push on further west. So in the spring of 1827, Mr. S. looked out and located a piece of land on the north side of Boyden's plains, moved on his family and arrived at the newly found home March 1, 1827. They found shelter in Mr. Arms' house until a small log house could be built. This continued to be the residence of the family until the summer of 1848, when Mr. S. built a brick house. For several years in his middle life he made pump-making a business as well as farming. His was a manly struggle with the trials and privations of pioneer life. And this remark may be made with equal truthfulness respecting all whose names have preceded Mr. Stark's, as well as all who may follow. Mr. S. took part in all the moral and religious enterprises of the community, and contributed his full share in the establishment of good society. He belonged to the Methodist denomination, and it was in his house that the first sermon by a Methodist minister

was preached in Webster. On the 26th day of March, 1828, was born in Mr. Stark's family a daughter, who subsequently became the first grandmother born in Webster, and this grandmother is the wife of your subscriber.

The next addition to the population of the township was the arrival of Salmon H. Mathews, who came from Conway, Mass., and arrived in Webster May 19, 1827. He located what was later the home of the Bachus brothers. Mr. Mathews brought with him a wife and one child, his wife's mother, Mrs. Bond, who was a widow, and two young sisters of Mr. Mathews, viz.: Miss H. Bond and Miss M. Bond, the latter of whom became the wife of Hon. S. W. Dexter. Miss H. Bond became the wife of Gen. Asa Williams. The infant child of Mr. and Mrs. Mathews, whose name was William W. Mathews, died August 14, 1828, and this, so far as I am able to learn, was the first death of a white person in the township. Mr. Mathews did not remain very many years on his farm, when he removed to Dexter village, where he engaged in business, and where, after a few years, he died. His widow, after a number of years of widowhood, married Mr. Westfall, of Lima.

It was with the family of Mr. Mathews that my father, with the three boys whom he brought to Michigan with him when he first came, boarded for the first two months, and it was to their hospitality that we were indebted for a shelter until we could build a habitation of our own.

The next man in order was Peter Sears, who located the southeast corner lot in the township. Here Mr. Sears (Uncle Peter, as he was familiarly called), built his first house, and here he lived for a number of years. His farm embraced lands in the townships of Ann Arbor and Northfield, as well as in Webster. The time of his arrival was June 1, 1827.

Mr. Sears came from Massachusetts, and my impression is that Conway is the town from which he came. The first time the writer saw Uncle Peter an impression of a lasting character was made on his mind. We were on our way from Ann Arbor to the location made a few days before by my father, and somewhere between Mr. Moe's and Mr. Sears' fell in with Uncle Peter, who was on foot. He got onto our load and road on towards his house. He was full of talk, and having been in the country nearly a year, could give much valuable information to the newly arrived. My father brought with him from New York a pretty large and rather good looking span of horses. These attracted Mr Sears' attention, and directing his conversation to Henry Scadin, who was with us, remarked that such a team would not amount to much in this country, and if we expected to do ploughing and farm work generally with such a team, emphasizing the word such, we would find ourselves mistaken. His auditor, who took an interest and some pride in all that his Uncle John (John Williams) had and did, said: "Don't you believe

those horses could draw a plow along there?" pointing to the side of the road. "Well, yes," said Uncle Peter; "much easier along there (and along there meant the same kind of soil and land he had located, for we were nearing his house) than on such land as Boyden's plains," pointing westward to the plains where Mr. Boyden had located. Following up this last remark with considerable talk upon soils, location and timber, Uncle Peter sought to convey the impression that in his judgment he had made a much better selection than Mr. Boyden. I said a lasting impression was made on the mind, and it was not only by this incident, but others which occurred; and had the word eccentric been in my vocabulary, and had he been as well known to me as I came to know him afterwards, that word would have been applied in speaking of Uncle Peter's characteristics. Once in speaking of the spelling of words he said "one was a very poor scholar who could not spell a word more than one way."

One Sabbath as the family were about to get themselves in readiness for church, by some unfortunate move one of their fat hogs was run off the bridge leading from the upper floor of the barn to the bank, and in the fall the hog's back was broken. This casualty necessitated the immediate butchering of the porker "to save his bacon." That day after church the minister (Mr. Tucker) accompanied the family home. On their arrival the suspended butchered hog caught the eye of Mr. Tucker, who remarked: "That is a fine hog, Mr. Sears." "Yes," said Uncle Peter, "you probably noticed we were late at church, and there you see the reason of the delay." "Why, Brother Sears, you don't butcher on the Sabbath, do you?" "You know but little about it." "Well, how was it?" "You know but little about it." "Will you not then tell us about it?" "You know but little about it." And so the minister could get but little or no information upon the subject from that source, and was obliged to interview some of the other members of the family to get the facts. As a husband and father his devotion and attachment to his family was not excelled so far as I know by any of his fellow pioneers. As a citizen his sympathies were given to such measures as in his judgment tended to promote the greatest public good. One very noticeable feature in his intercourse with the public was his abhorrence of clannishness and that class of society which would fain set itself up as exclusive and pretentious.

And what shall be said of Mrs. Sears? for it does seem that if ever there was any woman in all the township of whom honorable mention should be made, Mrs. Sears was one of them. The thought has often come to mind that among the highest enconiums ever pronounced on any one of our race was that of our Saviour's, respecting one of the Marys, when He said of her, "She hath done what she could." And when I saw this sentence, as it is

inscribed on the tombstone of Mrs. C. G. Clark, my heart went out in quick sympathy and responded in emphatic approval of the propriety of employing this sentiment in giving expression to the higher emotions of our nature as we pay the tribute of respect to the memory of those we love, and can with so much truthfulness use these words in remembrance of the steadfast devotion and quiet, unostentatious christian lives of such women as Mrs. Clark, Mrs. Boyden and Mrs. Sears. In the summer of 1827 and '28, and before there were regular religious meetings in the township, it was the practice of Mrs. Sears and Mrs. Boyden to meet weekly at a place in the hazel brush, about midway between their respective houses, to pray. What constituted their first desires may well be imagined when we remember that their husbands were at that time irreligious men. And these wives and mothers, with large families of children and unchristian husbands, in a new and sparsely settled country, and without a pastor, had courage to call into activity their best religious faculties; and well and faithfully did they do their work.

Sterns Kimberly came in the year 1827. He was a young man and unmarried at the time of his coming to the township. Whilst making for himself a good farm and home, surrounded by all the desirable features and appliances of a farmer's home, he built up for himself also a character and reputation for probity and truthfulness attained to by but few. As early as the year 1834, which was the second year of the organization of the township, and while Mr. Kimberly was yet quite a young man, he was elected supervisor by twenty-eight majority over Thomas Barber, the whole number of votes cast in the township being only forty-eight. Mr. Kimberly was elected not only to the office of supervisor a number of times subsequently, but also filled many other important offices and positions of trust in society, with credit to himself and satisfaction to his fellow citizens. He was a man of deeds more than a man of words. His judgment respecting the affairs and relations of life was relied upon most implicitly. Mr. M. Kenny once told the writer that whenever he had Mr. Kimberly associated with him in the settlement of any matter he felt sure there was not much danger of going wrong.

Ezra Fish also came to Webster in the year 1827, and for a few years took a somewhat prominent part in society. He taught the school in the old log schoolhouse on the plain one winter. After a few years he left for some place west.

Ira Seymour came with his family in the year 1827, and located the farm afterwards owned by Alvah and Foster Litchfield. Mr. Seymour's family consisted mostly of daughters, most of them grown to womanhood; and so

very naturally here occurred the first wedding in the township. The parties most interested in this wedding were Samuel W. Foster and Ruth Seymour. Mr. Foster built the first mills in the village of Scio. He subsequently built the first building for a mill at Cornwells, which old building is still in existence. He was a man of good ability, great energy, quite an inventive genius, but lacking concentration and thoroughness. Mr. Seymour had two sons, Joseph and Laclaudius. Joseph died quite early in life. Laclaudius now lives in Pennsylvania, and has been somewhat successful in the oil business. The daughters are much scattered.

John Williams arrived in Ann Arbor April 8, 1828, having left Sempronius, Cayuga county, New York, on the 29th day of March previous. The Erie canal not being open as yet that spring, he was obliged to travel to Buffalo by land, which he did with his own horses and wagons, bringing a load of such tools as he thought would be most useful on his arrival in the wilderness of Michigan. He brought with him his three oldest boys, viz: Spencer, Charles and Jeremiah. He was also accompanied by John Chandler, Jeremiah Fuller and Henry Scadin, the first two of whom were old neighbors of his, and the latter was his nephew. Considerable anxiety was entertained while on their way to Buffalo lest the lake navigation would not be open. On nearing Buffalo, however, the intelligence was received that the William Penn, one of the four steamboats then plying between Buffalo and Detroit and intermediate ports, was preparing to make her first trip. Mr. W. and his party reached Buffalo just in time to take passage on her. So no time was lost, the party going aboard the night of their arrival in Buffalo. The boat was to start the next morning, and so she did. The engine was a high pressure, and such a terrific snorting noise as was made by the escape of the steam was any thing but pleasant to those unaccustomed to steamboating. After getting fairly out into the lake a pretty strong headwind was encountered, and the boat being a rather short, clumsy concern was tossed about at a rate fearful to those not used to the water. Stops were made at Dunkirk, Erie, Cleveland and Sandusky, and about night of the fourth day after leaving Buffalo, Detroit was reached and debarkation effected before dark. The horses, on being landed on terra firma, found it difficult to accommodate themselves to the solid ground. But spending one night on land was sufficient to restore them to their equilibrium. Those who saw Detroit forty-eight years ago know what an insignificant town it was at that time. The population was largely French, and the habitations were mere huts. The next morning the party sat out for Washtenaw county. The road from Detroit westward has so often been described that another account of it would be superfluous; so I shall only say that I fully agree with and accept, with a little

modification, what Schuyler Colfax said of it in his fourth of July oration at Ypsilanti, 1874, viz., that when he passed over the road from Detroit to Ypsilanti in the year 1824 there was only one mud hole, and that was the whole way. The modification is this: There was in the spring of 1828 an alternation of mud holes and causeways, the mud however greatly predominating in extent and plasticity. Two days' travel brought the party to Ann Arbor. A short distance from Ann Arbor Mr. Williams had two eighty acre lots which were taken of Dor Kellogg in part payment for the half interest in a grist mill sold Mr. Kellogg in New York. These lots Mr. Williams had never seen, so he made it his first business to see them, it being his intention in case they suited him and he could purchase more land adjoining, to do so and make farms for his boys. This he repeatedly avowed to be his intention in coming to Michigan, to obtain farms for his boys. His property in New York consisted of a small farm and a half interest in a grist mill, built by himself and Hon. Charles Kellogg in 1824. This little property did very well so far as it went, but Mr. Williams had five boys, and he could not see how he could divide it among them, so he concluded (as he often expressed it) to pull up stakes and push out into a new country where there was more room, and where he hoped to co-operate with others in making the wilderness "bud and blossom as the rose." The first night spent in Washtenaw was spent in the house of Dr. Lord. The next day the land purchased of Mr. Kellogg was looked up and looked over and found to be unsuited to the object Mr. Williams had in view. And then commenced the land-looking and prospecting for a tract that should in a measure at least fill the bill. The townships of Ann Arbor, Lodi, Scio, Lima, a portion of Dexter and the south part of Webster, were more or less looked over, and all this looking came to a consummation on section 27 in the township of Webster.

Webster had one doctor, as early as 1827—Dr. Nichols—who lived on the south bank of the Huron, in what is now the village of Dexter. Dr. Nichols practiced medicine throughout the region about Dexter, and with fair success. He was, as I remember him, a genial man, quite loquacious, full of anecdote, and very much inclined to stay and talk after making his prescriptions and giving the necessary directions respecting his patients. He was, too, a good deer hunter, and loved the sport dearly, and spent so much time hunting during the fall season that considerable complaint was sometimes made of his tardiness in reaching his patients when called. But when he did come, all were glad to see him. The doctor long since passed, as we trust, into that "better land," where the inhabitants are never heard to say "I am sick."

Of lawyers we had two. But neither of them ever practised his profession in Webster. Hon. S. W. Dexter engaged in milling and agriculture. Hon. Munnis Kenny gave his undivided attention to agriculture on his settlement in this State. The names and character of these men are well known in this county. These three men, Dr. Cyril Nichols, S. W. Dexter and M. Kenny, are the only men of the learned professions we ever had in Webster, except the clergy.

Rev. Charles G. Clark was the first and only resident minister in town for a period of nearly nineteen years. Mr. Clark came to Webster on November 27, 1829, and preached his first sermon in the town on the following Sabbath, which was on the 29th. But this was not the first ministerial work in Webster. The first sermon preached was by Rev. William Page, and at the house of Salmon H. Mathews, about midsummer, in the year 1827. Mr. Page was at that time ministering to the Presbyterian church in Ann Arbor, which church was constituted August 21, 1826, and was the first christian church in Ann Arbor, and consisted of seventeen members. An Episcopal clergyman preached a few times at the house of Thomas Alexander, during the latter part of the year 1827. The settlers in the town in 1827, consisted of the families of Charles B. Taylor and Hon. S. W. Dexter, in the southwest corner, and Thomas Alexander, Luther Boyden, Charles Starks, Israel Arms, Peter Sears, Salmon H. Mathews, and Ira Seymour, in the southeast corner. The first minister of the Methodist Episcopal denomination was the Rev. Benjamin Cooper, who preached occasionally at the house of Charles Starks, during the fall of 1828. Mr. Cooper was appointed that year on the Ann Arbor circuit. His successor, in the year 1829, was Rev. Leonard B. Gurley, who also held meetings occasionally at Mr. Starks'. In the year 1830, Revs. Henry Colclazer and Elijah H. Pilcher were stationed on the Ann Arbor circuit, and in the year 1831 Elder Pilcher had associated with him Ezekiel S. Gavitt. These all preached more or less regularly in Webster during the years 1830 and '31. And it is believed that it was in the year 1830 that the first Methodist class was formed.

Those of us whose parents came to Michigan while we were yet quite young, severely felt, and shall continue to feel till the close of life, the want of the early intellectual culture, now so easily obtained in this county, and so accessible in the east, from whence we came. But the early settlers made provision for the education of their children at as early a day as their circumstances and the sparseness of the settlement would permit. And it was quite a long time before schools became so general that all who were in great need of the advantages of them could be accommodated. The first schoolhouse was erected in the year 1830, on the south side of Boyden's plain.

The first teacher who taught in this first schoolhouse was Miss Mary Ann Sears, (afterwards Mrs. Abram Moe). Some of the subsequent teachers were Miss Nancy Parsons, (afterwards Mrs. Eman, and still later the wife of Prof. Nutting, who was principal of an academy in Lodi), Ezra Fish and Lewis D. Stowel. This schoolhouse being for a long time the only one in the vicinity, accommodated a large district, some of the pupils living four miles away. The building served the double purpose of schoolhouse and meetinghouse for a number of years.

The early ministers have already been noticed. The first church organized in the vicinity of Dexter, and which had its central point at Dexter, was constituted January 17, 1830. The meeting was held at the house of George Roberts, who at that time lived on the town line road between Webster and Scio. This church was organized under the direction of Rev. C. G. Clark, of whom mention has already been made. Mr. Clark was a missionary under appointment of the Home Missionary society, and for several years received his support in part from said society. Being a Presbyterian, it was very natural that he should organize a church of that faith. This church, however, although Presbyterian, had an accommodative feature (somewhat common in new countries, I think,) of allowing Congregationalists their preference in the matter of discipline. The church consisted of the following members: Rufus Crosman, Lucy Crosman, Ann Epley, Aneath Lee, Lydia Williams, Mary Goodnoe, Temperance Roberts, Lucy Sears, Theodocia Boyden and Sarah Dwight.

The first trustees were S. W. Dexter, John Williams, and Ira Seymour. And here allow me to relate a fact showing the strong prejudice in the minds of some men at that day, against the Order of Freemasons. John Williams was a member of the Presbyterian church of Moravia, N. Y.; and when he, with his wife, left their eastern home, they took letters of dismission and recommendation. But Mr. Williams declined connecting himself with the newly organized church, on account of the Freemason element in Mr. Crosman. Mr. Williams was a decided anti-Mason. He called Freemasonry "the unfruitful works of darkness," and grounded himself on the Scripture injunction, "have no fellowship therewith."

The next summer Mr. Clark went east, and was absent three or four months; during which time bible reading (with exposition of same to some extent) was held alternately at the residences of John Williams and Munnis Kenny. These meetings were composed mainly of the families mentioned, although open to others. The sparseness of the population limited the number that could attend. The manner of conducting these reading meetings was to arrange the attendants, parents and children, in chairs around the room, each being

provided with a testament. The reading commenced with the parents, and continued around and around the circle for an hour and a half. Then an intermission, when the reading was resumed, and continued for another hour and a half—sometimes more, and sometimes less. Occasionally some of the older persons would make some comment or explanation. We children and youth depended on the older heads, and especially on Mr. Kenny, who was a collegian, to assist us in the pronunciation of the more difficult words and names. So these reading meetings, in addition to their religious character, were an excellent school in which to learn to read the new testament, and compensated in some measure for the deprivation of the common school.

In later days the thought of these early times has often come to mind, and how, when it was announced in our family one Sunday morning that we were to go to Mr. Kenny's to spend the Sabbath, we children washed up with unwonted vigor and care, made our toilet as best we could, and appointed one of our hired men (Cyrus Pierce), who was a good woodsman, a committee of one to start off two or three hours in advance, to look out the best route across through the woods, and blaze the trees as a guide for the family group, who were in due time to follow. These meetings were kept up through the summer, and during their progress the new testament was read through several times.

Upon the return of Rev. Mr. Clark, these meetings were discontinued. Mr. Clark held services each alternate Sabbath at Dexter (generally at the house of Joseph Arnold), and at the log schoolhouse on Boyden's plain. The intervening Sabbaths in Webster, were occupied by those early and devoted Methodist circuit preachers, Revs. E. H. Pilcher and Henry Colclazer. During the winter of 1832–3 a protracted or four days' meeting was held at the house of John Willliams, his house being the only building in the vicinity of sufficient capacity for such a meeting. This extra religious effort resulted in the conversion of quite a number of persons (the number is forgotten), who connected themselves with the church, making quite an addition to the little band, and giving such strength to the Webster branch that a petition was soon presented to the church in Dexter for dismission, in order to form a new church. Said petition was granted, and on the 27th of January, 1834, the petitioners met at the house of Conard Epley and organized what was the Presbyterian church of Webster, Mr. Clark officiating in the organization. This church continued to be Presbyterian until about the year 1858, when a change was made to Congregational. December 1, 1834, a resolution was passed giving Rev. C. G. Clark a call to the pastorate. Mr. Clark accepting, invitations were given to the Presbyterian churches in Ann Arbor, Ypsilanti and Lodi to participate in the installation which took

place April 30, 1835. Mr. Clark's pastoral relation continued until February 7, 1848.

In bringing forward the facts and incidents connected with the erection of the Webster Congregational church edifice, I beg leave to introduce an extract from a letter written me by my brother-in-law, Moses Kingsley, of Kalamazoo. I do this because I think Mr. Kingsley's reminiscences are better than any I could give. He says: "It is unnecessary to speak of the poverty of the few who constituted the pioneers of the township—poverty only as the term is applicable to the absence of ready money. Sturdy, rugged, earnest, young and middle-aged men and women, with their fortunes and reputations to make—with but little beside what God and nature had furnished them—with a determined will they leveled the forest, upturned the sod, and cast in the seed; then watched and waited for its fruitage. But while providing for the wants of the outer man, they felt the necessity for the moral and spiritual culture which their migration to their new homes had in a great measure deprived them of. They cheerfully traveled on foot, or if fortunate enough to have a team and cart or sled, would place these conveniences in requisition, and all the family would go miles to meeting, taking a lunch and spending the Sabbath in the rude log schoolhouse, sitting upon the hard slab seats, quite in contrast with the fashionable modern church, with its luxurious, upholstered pews. The people were willing to labor for better conveniences, for of money they had comparatively little. Pledges were made to the extent of some $500 towards the building of the meeting house. Much of it of necessity must be in labor or material. Whitewood logs were bought and drawn from the timbered land of Salem to Foster's mill at Scio, and manufactured into lumber, sufficient to enclose and floor the structure. Timber for the frame was more easily obtained from the adjacent forest; and in the spring of 1834 there was money enough left, after paying for the whitewood logs and their sawing, to hire a master carpenter to superintend the frame. And when the frame was upon its foundation the finances were exhausted, and the frame remained uncovered during the following winter. In the spring of 1835 I proposed to the friends of the enterprise to go east and make an effort to obtain funds for completing the house. The proposition was approved and carried into effect. Visiting Dr. Cleaveland, then in Detroit, I procured letters of introduction to his friends in eastern Massachusetts, and after presenting the case in New York, went to Boston, Salem, Northampton, and other places of my former acquaintance, and returned with over $160; and while in Boston I called on Daniel Webster, from whom I received one of my best donations, accompanying it with his autograph signature to the subscription paper, which I have yet in my possession. This gave a new

impetus to the enterprise, and during the season the building was enclosed and painted, and occupied with temporary seats, on a loose floor, until cold weather, and with no conveniences for warming. The meetings were held during the winter in the second story of my house. The year following the house was plastered, and better seats were provided by those who had the means to procure them."

The Baptists organized a small church in the northeast corner of the town sometime about the year 1841. Rev. Mr. Tupper was the prime mover in this organization, assisted by the Rev. Mr. Keyes. Several Methodist families living in the vicinity attended and took part in a special religious effort conducted by the ministers named, and not a little success attended these efforts. The meetings were well attended and, for a time, harmonious. Good will and true christian fellowship prevailed. But fallibility has been a pervading element in our fallen humanity since the progenitors of our race, beguiled by the tempter, fell into disobedience. And so here in Webster this element of fallibility was not wanting. After a while denominational dogmas were placed in the foreground, and so much stress put upon immersion, that a chill seemed to be creeping over the Methodist portion of the congregation, who, you know, always enjoy good warm times. And when the close communion view had been expatiated upon at, as some thought, an undue length, Brother Snyder could remain passive no longer under so much talk about water, and the pent up emotions of his soul found relief, and burst forth with semi-volcanic power in the exclamation: "Lord, baptize us with the Holy Ghost and with fire sent down from heaven!" Notwithstanding the outcropping of these denominational proclivities, their love of the work in which they were engaged was such that they would attend all the meetings, and would give and receive for the most part their good exhortations. Reference is here had to lay members. But if at any time the exhortation came from an exceptional source, and anyone objected to listening to it, such an one would retire from the room. This was an occasional occurrence, and perhaps not to be wondered at, for the Gospel, it is said, is like a net cast into the sea, catching of every kind. So these fishers of men, Tupper and Keyes, caught "Old Nick," Nicholas Schoonhoven. And if any of my fellow pioneers desire to know more about Mr. N. Schoonhoven, you may find a somewhat extended account of his trials and shortcomings in the Washtenaw county circuit court records, for with the mention of just one incident he will be dropped out of this history. Mr. Tupper lived in one of Mr. Schoonhoven's houses, and as Mr. T.'s salary was not liberal, he could not meet all the calls upon his purse, and when a settlement was made with Mr. S., he could not quite square up for the rent. "Old Nick" was not to be put off.

He told Mr. Tupper that he would take his coat, and when Mrs. Tupper heard this demand, and saw the transfer of the coat, she said: "Take my cloak also," and the old skinflint took both.

This Baptist society never had a church edifice, and the life of the church and society was of rather short duration, continuing only about five years. The leading members who were residents of Webster were Deacon Nathan Thomas and his brother David Thomas, with their families. Those who resided in Northfield were Mr. Bennett, Mr. Cole, Samuel Terry, M. Kellogg and L. T. Waldron.

The Methodist Episcopal society maintained an organization in the town from its early settlement until about the year 1843—holding their meetings in private dwellings at first and subsequently in schoolhouses—when a schism occurred, the result of which was the entire dismemberment of all Methodist organizations in the town. Most of those in the east went to Northfield. Of those in the south, some went to Dexter, and some joined a class of Wesleyans in Delhi. This state of affairs continued until 1862 or '63, when a young man by the name of Vandozer (at that time a student at the university) gave his energetic soul and body to the work of collecting and utilizing the still existing, though sadly scattered and almost latent Methodist element. Mr. Vandozer held a series of meetings in the old town schoolhouse. These efforts on the part of Mr. Vandozer and those who were co-workers with him, were crowned with marked success, and resulted in a new organization and the erection of a church edifice—a respectable building, located about a mile and a quarter north of the Congregational church. With some few exceptions religious services have been maintained in this church since its erection. Of the leading men in the Methodist denomination at an early day I recall the names of Israel Arms, Charles Starks, Mr. Shepard, Frederick Parsons, William Latson, Gideon Pease, William Steadman, Moses Gleason, who was an exhorter, and Robert M. Snyder.

ME-TE-AU, A KING, AND WHERE HE REIGNED.

"On their fallen fame,
Exultant, mocking at the pride of man,
Sits grim Forgetfulness."

"You ought to remember," said Wm. S. Blackmar, of Napoleon, "in your criticisms of the 'savage' as you term him, that he was of the noblest race of men that ever trod the earth."

"You are an enthusiastic advocate, at least. You must have drawn your inspiration from Fennimore Cooper's Leather Stocking Tales; the characters of the 'noble savages' he therein celebrates are certainly very vividly drawn."

"My own contact with them, and personal knowledge of them, is the rule by which I judge them."

"Then give me the points of your acquaintance."

"Well, in the spring of 1829, my father, Chas. Blackmar, settled on the Chicago turnpike, just west of were it crosses the Raisin, in the present town of Cambridge. You see, every man was looking for the spot where some one of the big cities of this new empire of the white man was to be. The great Chicago turnpike, it then seemed, must forever be the highway of trade and travel, and the Monroe turnpike would probably intercept it at this point, giving two eastern outlets. Right where my father stuck his stakes was no inconsiderable stream of water, and the imagination bodied forth a great fall thereof and an immense power, and great factories and big mills and a city! Like the majority of the millions of the western adventurers, he struck the wrong place, that is all. His intentions were good enough, and the argument was all on his side. On the two great thoroughfares, with a good water power, in the heart of a great country! Nothing more natural.

"My father spent all his money in getting his family to this spot, and consequently he 'squatted' on government land, built a log cabin, and as a matter of course, hung out his tavern sign. At this time his habitation was the only one between Tecumseh and Jonesville.

"Knowing that a band of the Pottowatamie Indians, of some hundreds strong, had their headquarters at the north end of the Lake of the Evil Spirit, now vulgarly called Devil's Lake, whose hunting ground extended over an almost limitless region around, it became a matter of some moment to be on friendly terms with so formidable a force. I was then about fourteen years of age. My father one day shouldered his rifle and taking me, the oldest of the family, along with him, struck the trail which led to their camp. On arriving there we found that the chief of the band, Me-te-au, was away from home on a hunting expedition, and we failed to see him on this occasion. A few days, however, brought a return visit from the renowned chief.

"Me-te-au was a large, powerful man, and he trod the earth like a monarch. With great dignity, in short sentences of broken English, he endeavored to impress upon my father that he was within his dominions, subject to his jurisdiction, and that he could look to him for protection.

"The conference was made agreeable to all parties, and from that time till the Indians were removed by the general government, but one occurrence,

which I will by-and-by relate, occurred to mar the good understanding and friendship which was then established.

"Me-te-au and all his men, if they were true representatives of their race, were always doing such acts of kindness as a close friendship would suggest, and these kindnesses were invaluable to the early settlers. They were always accommodating, truthful, honest, and punctual to every promise. They seemed created in perfect harmony with their surroundings. It seemed almost that they must have been created here as unmistakably as were the animals they hunted, the plants they prepared for medicine, and the forests they loved so well. With none of the ambitions, the pride or avarice which characterizes so called civilization, and which so divides and estranges modern society, like true children of nature they were without guile and above reproach. The records of torture and cruelty against the race would be largely modified if the white man were to be placed in their position. Suppose a superior race to us, with more powerful resources of destruction, should attempt to dispossess us of our homes simply because they wanted them. I am inclined to think such an attempt would develop the diabolical character of the white man to such terrible proportions as to forever pale the memory of the red man's revenges.

"Me-te-au himself was a little past the prime of life. He had been a warrior under Tecumseh in all his contests, served under him at his last battle on the Thames, and was a great admirer of his old chief's prowess. A picture of the killing of Tecumseh, which hung on the walls of the house, would claim his silent sadness for hours, and he would turn away as if his heart was broken.

"One particular act of kindness I will mention. My mother was very sick with a fever. She suddenly became alarmingly worse. We were in great trouble. No doctor was nearer than Tecumseh. It would take too long for me to go that distance. Father must not leave. At this moment an Indian who was an entire stranger came into the house, and instantly took in the situation. By signs he indicated that if he had directions written on paper he would go for a physician. Father prepared the note, and the Indian, (I wish I could recall his name) divested of every needless incumbrance, started on a run for Dr. Patterson at Tecumseh. The distance by the trail could not have been much less than 20 miles. By noting the time when he left our house and the time he reached the doctor, it proved that he had made the distance in three hours. The good doctor came to the relief of my mother as fast as his pony could carry him, and in time to save her life.

"The Indian returned the next day for his hunting accoutrements, not much the worse for his extraordinary exertions. My father tried to reward

him with money, but he scorned it as a reward. He would only accept some provisions to meet his present necessities.

"Me-te-au was sometimes accompanied in his visits by Baw Beese, a younger chief, whose camp was at the lake in Hillsdale county which bears his name. The latter was a splendid specimen of a man, and not only of a man, but a gentleman. The bearing and port of authority was smoothed with a delicate regard for others that made him a charming man. His monument is the lake which bears his name. The whole country which was Me-te-au's realm, has not deigned to preserve his memory. They could go to Europe for the names of Woodstock, Cambridge, Napoleon, Rome and Rollin, but nowhere could find a place for the name of Me-te-au, the king of these old forests.

"Another fact I must tell you. Several Indians had told my father about the sandstone which cropped out near this village of Napoleon. Mr. A. F. Boulton, who had settled at Coldwater, was an old friend of my father, and while on a visit at our house in the fall of 1831, the stone question being talked over, it was resolved to make an investigation. Procuring the assistance of two Indians, Mr. Boulton, my father and myself started out on a voyage of discovery. We took a light trail to the northwest from our house and crossed the west branch of the Raisin near the present village of Jefferson, and then turning northeast, in due time were standing on the quarry beds just east of the present village. There and then white men for the first time were viewing these rocks with reference to their practical use and money value in civilized communities. There were plenty of indications as to the use the Indians put these stones to. There were large bowls worn in great rocks that lay on top of the ground, in sharpening their hatchets, and the adjoining trees attested that the keenness of the edges had been tried on their bodies. On other stones the creases made in sharpening needles were numerous and deeply worn. Mr. Boulton and my father thought they could put them to better uses, and the result was that four lots which cornered near the highest point of the quarry were duly entered by them, and Mr. Boulton the next spring took up his permanent residence at this place.

"I must tell you of the little matter of difference between my father and Me-te-au, if I am making this story a little long. Me-te-au was generally a very sedate man. He, however, did like a little whisky when he could get it, and when he got too much he was disposed to demonstrate his authority, at times in an ugly way. Father always kept whisky on hand, although he would never give any to the Indians except on extraordinary occasions. My father was about the equal in size and strength of Me-te-au, and from early training in and love of the art of wrestling, and from quickness of motion,

might be the better man in a struggle. One day Me-te-au entered the room a little the worse from his potations, and without saying a word struck his hand down hard and tight onto a bottle sitting on a shelf. My father with one hand released the bottle from his grasp by a sudden movement, and with the other seized him by the shoulder and with a jerk and a trip brought Me-te-au flat upon the floor, face downwards. Not letting his opponent have time to gather himself, he seized hold of the belt about his waist and landed him on all-fours in the sand outside the door. Me-te-au jumped to his feet, and after one moment's look of mingled emotions, which could not be interpreted, started on a run down the trail towards his camping ground. Of course there was considerable anxiety in that household as to what might be the upshot of the matter. The next night was not given to dreams. The following forenoon a whole band of Indians was seen coming, and that anxiety became intense. As they slowly approached Me-te-au was seen at their head, and I think hearts were palpitating in that house about as lively as fear could make them, although father maintained the coolness of desperation. As they came nearer, however, it was observed that they were without weapons, and that meant peace, and brought great sighs of relief. Me-te-au advanced and offered his hand to my father, saying: 'You best white man; me best Indian.' In this way he not only acknowledged that he was in the wrong, but expressed his admiration of a courage which dared defend the right in the face of such power as the chief might readily furnish. Their friendship was made the firmer by the result of the encounter."—*Contributed by F. A. Dewey.*

KALAMAZOO COLLEGE.

Of the so-called christian colleges of Michigan, Kalamazoo college was one of the earliest born. It had its first beginnings more than half a century ago. Its founder was Rev. Thomas W. Merrill, who died a half dozen years ago at Lansing, and whose gift of $10,000 is among the prominent funds of the college. He came to the territory in 1829, seeking "to promote the intellectual and moral advancement of the people." Kalamazoo college, like Olivet college, was begun by a man who entered Michigan an entire stranger to its people, including those of his own denomination, and who came for the sole purpose of building a college. Both succeeded in their peculiar work. Mr. Merrill immediately opened a classical school at Ann Arbor. Being, as is supposed, the only one of its kind in the territory, it was patronized by

Detroit and the other early settlements, and enjoyed prosperity. The following year, 1830, the legislature was petitioned to charter the Michigan and Huron institute, three fifths of whose trustees should be Baptists. The denominational features of the proposed charter proved its death. In 1833 however, the charter was secured, having first been shorn by its petitioners of all reference to denominational control. The petitioners (all Baptists, however) only asked that they and their successors be the trustees of the "institute." Succeeding in this, what is now Kalamazoo college, enjoys the rare and quite anomalous distinction of being a thoroughly religious school without having in its charter the slightest reference to any religious body. It is a Baptist school, and yet the Baptist denomination has not, in any ecclesiastical sense, the slightest control over its affairs. Albion and Olivet are denominational by the terms of their charters; Kalamazoo is denominational because of the denominational instinct and fidelity of its trustees. And yet, perhaps, more than any college in the state, men of other denominational faith have held honorable and efficient place on its board of trustees.

The location at Ann Arbor was abandoned at the close of the first school year. After some four years at Prairie Ronde, Kalamazoo county, the village of Bronson (now Kalamazoo) became, in 1835, the institute's permanent home. During the first 20 years of its history no effort was made to endow it, nor was any debt allowed to accumulate. Its course of studies was chiefly preparatory and the expense of instruction not large. In those early years the public schools of the State were inferior. The high schools of the present had not been established. The facilities for a "superior" education offered by Kalamazoo were welcomed by the people. Also, during much of the time other corporations assumed the current expenses of the school, in view of the benefits which came to them from association with it. For a time the State university supported it as one of its branches. Gradually the work and worth of the institute grew.

In 1855 the charter was amended and the school became a fully empowered college. Its name was changed to Kalamazoo College. At that time Rev. James A. B. Stone, D. D., had been principal of the school 12 years; he remained as president of the college nine years longer. The college in name and in work needed money for endowment and for buildings. This because of the greatness of the work to be done. The college has yet to be born that has done legitimate and creditable work on the money received from its students. A select school whose patrons are wealthy enough to pay large bills can put up its own buildings and pay its own teachers. A high school, a college, or a university, whose benefits are intended for the masses, must have nearly or quite 75 per cent of all its expenses met by tax money from the State or by

voluntary contributions from friends of the enterprise. Kalamazoo college has had no release from this inflexible law of being. It has necessarily called on its friends for money. It has called again and again. The calls have been answered. The Baptists of Michigan have given their college thousands of dollars. And to-day for every dollar received the college has a full equivalent to show in endowment property or in the enhanced value of its real estate.

The real estate consists of twenty-six acres of land most beautifully located within the western limits of the village. The Michigan Central railroad passes through the property, but not near enough to the buildings to do more than to remind both teachers and students that the world keeps awake all the time. He who would make real attainments must not sleep on his post. Fully four fifths of the campus lie upon and about a succession of hills, whence the entire village, with its 10,000 inhabitants, can be seen in a moment of time. No site for college buildings in the entire state surpasses it for attractiveness. On the lower of these hills of science stands the larger and older of the college buildings. It was built thirty years ago. Dartmouth college students of an early day will recognize its style of architecture as somewhat familiar. It is of brick, 56x104 feet, and four stories high. It contains the college library of 3,200 volumes, the gymnasium and the Sherwood and Philolexian literary society halls, each of these four rooms being 30x56. The society halls are attractively furnished, and contain each a piano and library of several hundred volumes. A suggestive feature of the society halls of the various colleges of the State is the quiet, elegant style in which nearly all are fitted up. The college may be poor, and the students just like the college, but somehow the latter find means to make their literary halls attractive. Money thus expended is not wasted. The upper building at Kalamazoo is also used as a dormitory for young men. For their use it contains thirty-six suits of rooms, each suit composed of a study room 12x14, sleeping apartment 9x12, bath room and closet.

On the opposite side of the railroad, and more directly in the village, is Kalamazoo hall. Its name is owing to the generosity of the citizens of Kalamazoo in contributing $10,000 towards its erection in 1859. Kalamazoo hall is a beautiful brick building 50x90, three stories high, surmounted by a cupola, standing in the midst of a large campus of its own, and so situated as to attract the attention of hundreds of thousands of travelers every year. It is occupied by a commodious chapel, music rooms, Eurodelphian or women's literary society hall, and eight large and airy recitation rooms. The entire property of the college is estimated at $155,000, of which $55,000 are in endowments. The current expenses of the past year have been $9,767;

the receipts, $8,470, of which $4,527 were interest on endowments and $2,603 from students. The deficit of the year was $1,297, caused wholly by disappointment in receiving interest due, while that of the previous year was $1,160, a total of $2,456. This total amount was raised by the trustees at their recent meeting. The college has now no floating debt. There is, however, an old debt of $11,000 which came upon the college perhaps 20 years ago through an unfortunate system of scholarships. Of this nearly one half has been subscribed on condition that all be secured. This accomplished, immediate steps will probably be taken to double or triple the endowment funds, and also to put up more buildings. This latter work has already begun. A year ago a ladies' association was organized to secure funds with which to erect a building especially for young women. The contemplated cost is $10,000, of which $4,000 in subscriptions are secured. There seems little doubt that the house will go up a year hence. At present the college has no dormitories for young women, but good rooms in private families are readily secured near the college buildings. Kalamazoo has always believed in co-education. At one time it had a ladies' course. This was abandoned nearly twenty years ago. Young men and young women pursue the same studies. The number of young women is nearly equal that of the young men. The scholarship of the young women is by no means inferior to that of the young men.

Comparing the present with the past, many of the immediate friends of the college are greatly encouraged. Comparing the college with similar institutions in the State, many of the immediate friends of Kalamazoo are impatient to move faster.

In 1864, Rev. John M. Gregory, L.L. D., formerly state superintendent of public instruction, was elected to the presidency. Under the impulse of his coming, the college seemed destined to remarkable attainments. Some were secured. Dr. Gregory sorely disappointed many by remaining only two years. He resigned and became president of the Illinois Industrial School, corresponding in many respects to Michigan University. He there grew old, and is now one of the three United States Civil Service Commissioners. Rev. Kendall Brooks, D. D., came to the presidency of Kalamazoo college in 1868. He still remains. His fifteen years of work has placed the college on a foundation of scholarship and safe conduct that can scarcely be destroyed. Dr. Brooks is now sixty-one years old. He is a graduate of Brown University. Before coming to Kalamazoo he was for a long time a pastor, and had also had a somewhat extended experience in teaching and as editor of a denominational journal. His associates in the faculty are recognized as teachers of ability. A professorship of natural sciences was provided for this

work. The number of students the past year has been 190, of whom 59 were in the collegiate department. The names of 12 seniors appear in the catalogue. Fully one-half of the graduates from year to year are from the full classical course. Kalamazoo believes in the classics, and well it may in view of the unusually competent instructor in that department—Prof. S. Brooks by name, and yet Kalamazoo is not hide-bound in its fidelity to the curriculum of the past. The growth of the age is recognized. Students are sent forth with that kind of education which best fits them for the years in which they live. Among the graduates are men whose abilities are widely recognized. A large proportion of them are in the ministry. Formerly the college had a theological course. Its slender faculty did good work. The theological endowment was very small. There came a time when the funds of the college could be used to a far better advantage. Theological seminaries at Chicago and elsewhere can educate young ministers at far less cost and much better every way than Kalamazoo. The trustees were wise when they made the change. To do first class academic and collegiate work is as much as should be attempted by the christian colleges of Michigan.

The agent of Kalamazoo college is Rev. J. S. Boyden, formerly pastor at Ypsilanti. To become a college agent in Michigan is to invite gray hairs. The work is severe in the extreme. There are still many good people in every church and denomination who do not fully realize the need of christian colleges. Their number is fast diminishing. The next generation of college agents will have a comparatively easy time. The people of Michigan are coming into the midst of a mighty change for the better in their educational institutions.—*Contributed by A. D. P. Van Buren.*

PIONEER REUNIONS.

THE OLD SETTLERS PLACE A MONUMENT TO RIX ROBINSON. *

June 30, 1887, a full representation of the Old Settlers' Association, occupying two coaches, took the train from Grand Rapids to Ada for the purpose of taking part in the dedicatory exercises to be held on the occasion of placing a monument to the memory of Rix Robinson. As the train moved out of the depot a welcome breeze sprang up from the south, which tempered the heat delightfully to the comfort of the excursionists. A delegation of the pioneers of Ada were at the depot with an array of thirty carriages to receive and wel-

* A sketch of the life of Rix Robinson will be found in Vol. 11, page 186, of the Collections.

come their old friends from the lower valley, and led by Shaw's cornet band, of Saranac, a march was made upon the village in quite imposing form. A brief view was taken of the monument which is temporarily placed in the public square, from whence it is to be removed to the cemetery and left to mark the grave of the pioneer hero and statesman, whose abilities and untutored but sterling natural virtues it is intended to commemorate. The monument is of white bronze and is a handsome piece of work, costing $675. It is twelve feet high, and on the massive base is inscribed in raised letters the name of the departed and the legend: "Erected by the Old Residents' Association of the Grand River Valley, 1887." Upon the front of the shaft is an excellent bas-relief of Rix Robinson, a speaking likeness, which all commend for its life likeness and truthfulness, and the words: "In memory of Rix Robinson, born 1792, died 1875." Upon the remaining three faces are the following concise and terse expressions, each phrase of which speaks more than elaborate volumes: "Indian Trader on Grand River, 1821; Supervisor Township of Ada, 1840; Associate Judge of Circuit Court for Kent County, 1844; State Senator, 1845; State Commissioner of Internal Improvements, 1846; Member of State Constitutional Convention, 1850."

"Brave, honest, patriotic, a loving husband and father, a friend of the Indians, their negotiator with the government, and a peacemaker."

The pedestal is surmounted by a cap, and the monument as a whole is neat in design and well proportioned.

The assembly then gathered in Headley's grove to the number of 1,000 or 1,200 from all parts of the Grand River valley, to listen, under the cool and agreeable shadow of Michigan's primeval oaks still standing, to fitting words in remembrance of the great pioneer, and in dedication of the monumental shaft to his memory from our eloquent townsman, Thomas B. Church. He spoke substantially as follows:

That although a knowledge of Mr. Robinson's character and life work was familiar to the old settlers, it needed to be presented anew to the present generation, and proceeded to state the circumstances of his first coming to Ada as a trader; his determination to settle on the river; his purchase of land, and becoming a farmer; his election to a number of important offices, which are set forth in the inscriptions on the monument, and the ability with which he filled them. He dwelt particularly on his legislative services; detailed the influential action he took in the matter of the permanent location of the State capital at Lansing, and in that connection commented on the purblind and sectional course of the then majority of the legislature with regard to the public improvements proposed to be made with the $5,000,000 loan negotiated in 1837, setting forth and eulogizing the foresight of Mr. Robinson as to

the future development of the State, and his correct estimate of the future center of population. He spoke also of the great responsibilities met by Mr. Robinson when he was a commissioner of public works and in control, with his colleagues, of the railroads being built by the State. Referring to his lofty standard of duty and unyielding determination to carry out his deliberate decisions, in official matters, he brought into contrast the amiable features of his mind and heart in private life, and the affectionate regard in which he was held by those who knew him intimately. Then he spoke of the part Mr. R. took in the numerous negotiations between the United States government and the Indians for the extinguishment of their title in Michigan and the confidence which he and his trader associates inspired in the red men, so that the settlement of the whites in this region was made possible, and compared it with the hostilities of the Indians to the whites in New England and on the "dark and bloody grounds" of Kentucky and Tennessee.

Returning to the domestic life of Mr. Robinson and the terror he could be to enemies during his frontier life, he spoke earnestly and impressively of his closing years; of his sickness and death and of his exchange of earth and perishable possessions for true riches in the eternal heavens.

Rev. W. W. Johnson was introduced and after a few general remarks said that he desired to call attention to one fact, and that his rising to speak at all was for the purpose of emphasizing that. It was true the ministry and the church had watched with anxiety the career of this noble man, and he wished to impress upon all the fact that during the last months of his life he made a public profession of religious faith and died in that hope and belief.

Judge Burlingame was called upon and spoke a few words in jocose and graceful terms, referring to the fact that the picnic dinner was nearly ready and he supposed himself called to help occupy their attention until that event should be announced. He had himself no personal acquaintance with Rix Robinson, but had heard of him before coming to this State. He had no comprehension before of the place which Mr. Robinson had made for himself in the hearts of the people of Michigan; nor how thoroughly he merited that place by the part he bore in the establishment of the State government, and so many valuable and necessary public improvements; and felt it a matter of congratulation to be present where so many had assembled to do honor to so noble a man.

Zenas Winsor then spoke, detailing something of his early associations with Mr. Robinson and relating many stirring and interesting incidents, giving one instance in which Mr. Robinson had placed himself on record as an effective temperance advocate.

Rev. John R. Robinson, of Petoskey, the son of Rix Robinson, was then introduced. Mr. Robinson is a minister of the Methodist church and fills a circuit of five churches in the northern part of the peninsula. He spoke with feeling and eloquence, sayin · that language failed him to express his appreciation of the honor to his father in the expressions inscribed on yonder monument, and the respect and affection for his memory of which such a gathering as this was an unmistakable mark. "The influence of my father," said he, "has been instrumental in the establishment of this civilization about us and which we here now enjoy, in his beneficial power over the red man, and his struggles to develop the resources of the State. It is not possible for me to give you a comprehension of the depth of my heartfelt thanks for your appreciation of my father's efforts."

So apt, forceful, expressive, eloquent were the words of the son that it could but come to the minds of his listeners that the corner, at least, of the father's mantle had fallen upon the son.

Judge John R. Holmes was called and expressed himself as thankful to be present as an old friend of Rix Robinson and to have the pleasure of again meeting with so many of the old settlers. The monument, he said, was the result of the efforts of Dr. Sheppard, the inscription the thought of Thomas B. Church. His own acquaintance with Rix Robinson had been in legislative halls and committee rooms. And few, he was sure, had ever realized the power and influence he exercised there. Night after night, to his knowledge, Mr. Robinson's room had been filled with foremost legislators discussing subjects of importance in the legislative matters of the State, asking for his opinions and deferring to his views. There was not at that time another man in the assembly who possessed a broader influence or whose views were more generally sought.

At half-past 4 the company dispersed, and the Grand Rapids delegation took the train for home.

EXTRACTS FROM ADDRESSES GIVEN AT THE ANNUAL REUNION OF THE PIONEERS OF AUGUSTA, AUGUST 11, 1887.

From President Bair's Address.

Fellow pioneers, death is rapidly removing from our sight those early settlers, the men who first entered the virgin forests, met with brave hearts and stalwart arms the hardships and privations and, too, enjoyed the excitements which belong to pioneer life. There is no longer any such pioneering in this broad land as they experienced. The railroad has annihilated distances and brought the remotest points within a few days' journey, and communication, by the

of man, is almost instantaneous. How different was all this when western Michigan was settled. I need not here recount to you the sufferings they endured, the long journey from their far eastern home, often four or five weeks of most wearisome and vexatious travel. Not a few of the first comers made most of the journey on foot or in ox-carts, toiling through the forests, swamps, mud, mire and swollen creeks, often at the slow rate of five or ten miles a day. Many of the men and women had been reared in comforts, some in luxury; here they found wildness, loneliness, complete isolation; no society for months; sickness where sometimes not one in the family was well; oftentimes with no food except what could be obtained from the woods or from the dreaded Indians. Some of the present mothers, then brides, stood in the doors of their log cabins and wept at the desolation around them and reflected upon home, friends and comforts left behind and which they thought never to see again. Hope and courage often failed them, but there was no help. They could not return, and the only thing to do was to make the best of their situation. This they did. The tide of emigration increased, neighbors multiplied, and after a time the fields were cleared, crops were produced, the dawn of better times grew broader and brighter, and the settlers' trials abated gradually, and something like comfort and prosperity rewarded the dismal and gloomy initiation into forest life. The story, though frequently told, cannot be too often repeated, and their sons and daughters should be proud to refer to the experiences of the parents and should see that their names and their deeds are never forgotten. There should be a historian in every township of its first settlement and the incidents attending it, a biography of the first pioneers and what they encountered. It has been the main object of these pioneer gatherings to do its part in perpetuating the story of their lives, yet something more should be done and that is by a personal history of each pioneer and family. Soon there will be none who can relate their own experience and unless written out it will become mere tradition and be regarded as myths.

From the Address of A. D. P. Van Buren.

Mr. President, Pioneers and Friends:

This is the day of our annual pioneer reunion, the day when we are inclined to grow reminiscent in relating the story of the toils, trials, privations and varied experiences of the early settlers of this county. The history of Kalamazoo county has all been made within the memory of men now living in it. We have but to lift the curtain between 1829 and 1887, and the old pioneer home stands before us in bright colors and definite outline. The two periods, the old and the new, separated by 58 years, we to-day unite, and feel rich in

a past that may well be the pride of our noble State. Pioneer epochs are the ordeal periods of history in which the noblest characters are developed. It was during this period that those sturdy kings of homespun came to this unreclaimed wilderness, and with their axes cut away room for their cabins, and clearings for the schoolhouse and the church, and made way for the prosperous future we are enjoying to-day. Ah, my friends, that sturdy race is fast disappearing, the bold lines of their character are fading out, and they themselves are falling like autumn leaves, and the places which now know them shall soon know them no more forever. Long ago the sound of the settler's ax and the crack of his rifle ceased to reverberate in the forest. The "voyageurs' songs" have died away from our western waters. Gone, too, are the "rangers of the woods" with their bright eyes and irrepressible spirits. "And the poor Indians, those downtrodden children of nature, are pressing with their flying feet the leaves of a still more distant wilderness."

Yes, the old days are gone, but their memory and achievements are a rich heritage to us.

An eminent orator exclaims: "Shall we be eternally ringing changes upon Greece and Rome?" We would answer: Greece and Rome will never cease to be ringing changes upon us as a progressive people. The west sprung from the east; we got all we have from it; we got our religion from Palestine, our learning from Greece and our law and form of government from Rome. These elements constitute the life and soul of the highest civilization known on earth, and they have made us the foremost nation of the world. As well might we think that water from the fountain would cease to flow down upon the stream below, as to think that the elementary sources of our origin would cease to affect us. Coming down to later times we can say that we of to-day owe all we have to the period of 1829, which introduced the early settlers into this part of Michigan. That period is the fountain-head of Kalamazoo county's present wealth and prosperity. As "all roads lead to Rome," so all roads with us, lead back to 1829, which, continuing for 58 years, reaches down to us here in 1887. We of the present are apt to think that everything began with us. The period of 1829 sprang from the preceding one of 1819, and that from the one preceding it. Thus we move on, one age cropping out into another, producing successive epochs of time. The apples that we gathered in our childhood came from the orchards planted by our forefathers. And we citizens of this county are to-day gathering fruit from the trees planted by the pioneers, many of whom after long years of hard toil have passed on to their reward. Others are with us here to-day. As the waters of the stream grow purer as we approach to their fountain, so much of our life grows better and truer as we approach this age

of homespun in the past. There are ordeal periods in history through which a people pass, that bring out the genuine qualities of human nature, as the heat brings out the figures on the old coin. Our first pioneer decade was such a period. Consequently we infer that the primitive periods in history produce the strongest and best men. Such an age produced the leader and lawgiver, Moses; the patriarchs Abraham, Isaac and Jacob; the first model Judean king, David. At such a period Greece produced her Themistocles, and Aristides; Rome her Romulus; France her Charlemagne; England her Alfred; Scotland her Wallace and Bruce; Russia her Peter the Great; Prussia her Frederick; America her Washington and the "patriots of '76," and the age of homespun her model men and women.

The pioneers found a new land here, yet they were not like those who came up from barbarism to civilization to create a language, a government and a literature. They found a new land with an old language; they came as colonists with the principles of government, education, religion and law, from the old established institutions they left behind them in the east. Thus while the old settlers had all the civilization of the states from which they came, their physical state and environment were those of the men who find themselves encountering the primitive nature of a savage world, with this difference, that they were equipped for the struggle, not as an aboriginal race, but with the prestige, courage, grit and experience from the eastern civilization they had left on coming here. And they made a stern, plucky and triumphant contest in subduing the savage forces of nature about them. Their whole life was absorbed in establishing homes in the new territory, and they did their full part in developing the resources, in founding the institutions that have made Michigan a great State, that have enabled her to win her way to the front rank in the great sisterhood of States that compose this glorious republic. This is doing in part just what the pilgrims did 200 years ago, in establishing homes and a government in this new world.

It is to this homespun age, to this period where man's best qualities are displayed in their completeness, that we wish to call particular attention. It was in such an age that Plato found man at his best, exhibiting his greatest excellencies, from which he evolved the cardinal virtues—fortitude, perseverance, temperance and justice. This was the heroic period in man's life, when his best qualities culminated. Much has been said about that "uncertain element known as human nature," which even the best philanthropists have sometimes failed to estimate accurately. Yet as geographers seek the sea level in order to get a true basis from which to regulate or estimate all heights or land elevations, so we go back to the homespun age to get the correct line, the orthodox basis, or the true standard of man's real worth. And

this reunion is the Mecca to which we annually resort for the purpose of bearing our tribute of thanks to the pioneer fathers, for the lessons of honesty, industry, economy and true manly worth they so well have taught us.

Outline of Address by Hon. J. C. Burrows.

Mr. Burrows, after congratulating the pioneers on the preservation of their lives and health to participate in the festivities of the day, and congratulating their children and their children's children that they still had the benefit of their counsels and experience, and expressing the hope that as we to-day listened to the story of early pioneer life, the struggles and privations by and through which were laid the foundations of their happiness and prosperity, all would be inspired by a higher appreciation of the sacrifices made by the pioneers, and have awakened in their breasts a laudable desire to emulate their virtue, he proceeded to address the pioneers on matters specially appropriate for the occasion. He confessed to a feeling of profound regard, nay, a sentiment of veneration for the men and women who in the world's history, in the field of thought and action, had the courage to venture beyond the realm of the known and established into the realm of the unknown, and brought back great truths to elevate and bless mankind. All along the highway of the ages, where the generations have wandered, sleep the pioneers of human thought and endeavor, whose lives are given as a sacrifice for the world's advancement. "A pioneer is one who goes before, to remove obstructions and prepare the way for others." Columbus was a pioneer in the great field of discovery. Less than four hundred years ago this hemisphere was unknown. Columbus! Begging for bread from door to door, his schemes scoffed at and rejected by kings, his crew threatening mutiny, he lifted the curtain and revealed a new hemisphere, which is to-day inhabited by more than 100,000,000 of the freest and most intelligent people on the globe. The commonest and most familiar contrivances in every day life, in common use in our homes or in the field of science, are the product of some pioneer, whose energies were directed to the discovery of the great principles underlying their productions. Galileo discovered the use of the pendulum, invented the telescope, that artificial eye through which the astronomer of to-day sounds the depths of the upper deep and catches glimpses of the majesty and power of the Infinite. He taught the motion of the earth on its axis, in opposition to the common belief that the earth was the center and the sun revolved around it. For this he was denounced as a heretic, summoned before the papal authority at Rome, required to renounce his doctrine, and on his bended knee he signed the recantation, but as he rose he exclaimed, "It does move for all that!"

Hugh Miller was a pioneer in the field of geology, a stone mason, but with all the characteristics of a Scotchman, inquisitive, resolute, bold, not an unthinking stone cutter, but one who saw the "Footprints of the Creator." He prosecuted his investigations with such vigor that his great mind lost its balance and in a paroxysm of insanity he took his own life, but not until he had given the world the fruits of his researches, completing his Testimony of the Rocks only the day before he died. The timid said, the reading of the rocks will impeach the Mosiac account of the creation. Miller said it would confirm it. To him the rocks were God's library, wherein he had written the history of the creation. With iron hammer he broke open these flinty volumes and translated their pages in confirmation of our revealed religion.

The Pilgrim Fathers were pioneers in the cause of religious freedom. That was a brave christian pioneer who said to a brutal English king when he declared he would harry the pilgrims out of the land, "No bishop, no king." "Be it so," was the reply of this christian pioneer, "We will then found a church without a bishop and a state without a king." The fifty-six signers of the Declaration of American independence were pioneers in the cause of free government. The Garrisons, Lovejoy, Phillips, Sumner, and conductors and engineers on the underground railways were all pioneers in the cause of personal liberty. It was thought that when John Brown was led to the scaffold the work of these pioneers of human liberty was forever destroyed, but the executioners forgot that—

"Right's forever on the scaffold,
Wrong forever on the throne;
But that scaffold sways the future,
And within the dim unknown
Standeth God within the shadows
Keeping watch above his own."

John Quincy Adams was a pioneer in the right of petition. No grander scene was ever witnessed in the national House of Representatives than when that old man, 70 years of age, stood alone with the petition of a slave in his hand and claimed the right to present it to the American Congress. He was met by the cries of the slave power, "Expel him! Kill the old scoundrel!" And yet for eleven days he stood undaunted in his advocacy of the right of petition. No grander utterance ever fell from mortal lips than when he said: "Do the gentlemen of the south think they can frighten me by their threats? If that be their object, let me tell them they have mistaken their man. I am not to be frightened from the discharge of a sacred duty by their threats, by their violence, nor by all the grand juries in the universe. I have done only my duty and I shall do it again under the same circumstances, even though

they occur to-morrow." He lived long enough to see the gag law rescinded and to witness the triumph of his cause, when in the enthusiasm of his soul he exclaimed: "God be praised! the seals are broken."

Armies have their pioneers—the brave men who lead the way, level the mountains, bridge the rivers and throw up the highway for the advancing columns.

But unbounded as my admiration is for the pioneers in the fields to which I have alluded, the pioneers to a new country are worthy of equal if not higher praise. These venerable men and women before me to-day, who in early manhood and womanhood left the parental roof in the far east, sundering the dearest earthly ties, and, singlehanded, dared and endured the dangers and privations of frontier life, to hew out for themselves and those who were to come after them, new homes, and crowned with all the blessings and privileges of an advanced civilization, awaken in my breast a sentiment bordering on adoration. All that we have and all that we are we owe to these venerable men and women. The whole country west of the Alleghanies is ridged with the graves of pioneers. One hundred years ago this very year the Constitution was submitted to the original 13 States for ratification. Two years later, in 1789, our government went into operation. At that time the whole white population west of the Alleghanies numbered but a trifle over 100,000 people and but 400,000 in 1800. To-day, what was then the northwest territory, embracing the States of Michigan, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Wisconsin, embraces a population of 15,000,000. Do you ask me what the pioneers have done? Look on your flag and read your answer. Thirteen stars only adorned its blue in the beginning; twenty-five have since been added, placed there by the strong arms of the pioneers. It was the pioneers of Michigan who placed her star in the national galaxy in 1837, never to grow dim in the national firmament. The poet saw all this marvelous glory years ago when he wrote:

Behind the red squaw's birch canoe
The steamer smokes and raves,
And city lots are staked for sale
Above old Indian graves.

I hear the tread of pioneers,
Of nations yet to be,
The first low wash of waves
Where soon shall roll a human sea.

But it would be an endless task to recount the history of pioneer life, the story of your trials and triumphs. You found this country a wilderness and you have made it a garden. You found it without habitation save the rude wigwam. You have studded it with cities and vil-

lages and adorned it with luxurious homes. You found it traversed only by the bewildering trail of the Indian. You have paved it with spacious thoroughfares. You found a soil yielding only the wild grasses of the prairie. You have subdued it and made it respond with beautiful harvests. You found it possessed by savages only. You have converted it into christian homes, illumined with the highest civilization. You found it barren of all industries. You have established and multiplied these till they not only supply the home demand but swell the volume of our foreign commerce. You found it without a schoolhouse. You have planted one within reach of every child in the country, opening the door to intelligent, useful citizenship. You found it without an altar. You have reared temples of worship to the only true God. In a word, all the blessings with which we are to-day surrounded are the results, under providence, of your devotion, your sacrifices, your trials and your triumphs.

Mr. Burrows then impressed on the children of the pioneers the duties and obligations resting on them. He urged it on them to revere these venerable men and women, to whom they were indebted for all the comforts of home and the blessings of civilization. It was a shame that the sons and daughters could be found entertaining the thought that the old folks were in the way. The father's tottering step and bent form are the results, young man, of the burdens he has borne for you. Every furrow on that mother's brow is a stripe borne for you. Your duty is to preserve and transmit what they have secured for you. If you will but take care of what they have already secured a competence is assured. Sobriety is the basis of all good citizenship. Do you see to it that you do not waste their substance in riotous living.

The farms are cleared. The home is built; the improved methods of husbandry at your hand, so that you have the opportunity for development which your fathers did not possess. You have the leisure to investigate and take part in the settlement of great questions involving your country's welfare. And here let me warn you against that spirit of communism so rife in the land to-day. There is no place under our flag for the anarchists or the communists; they cannot be permitted to breathe our free air. These magnificent farms and homes do not belong in common to all the people. They are your fathers', purchased by the sweat of their brows. They will be yours by the right of inheritance and you should stamp to death the spirit of the communist and the anarchist, as you would crush the viper in your fields.

Pioneers of Kalamazoo county! You may not, probably will not, all live to join in the greeings of the next reunion. But whatever may be the span of your life, while living may your pathway be unshadowed and crowned with

the benediction of your children and your children's children. May you journey peacefully on to that reunion which shall be eternal.

ADDRESS OF JUDGE ANDREW HOWELL AT THE ANNUAL REUNION OF THE LENAWEE COUNTY PIONEER SOCIETY, AT MACON, SEPTEMBER, 1886.

The pioneer life of the first inhabitants of Macon was, undoubtedly, very much like that of most of the early settlers of southern Michigan. Coming into the territory as they did about the same time, they had all left their former homes in the east to meet and grapple with the untried experiences of what was then known to them only as a western wilderness. The early settlers of this township came mostly from the State of New York—"York State," as we call it—a few were from New England, and some from New Jersey and Pennsylvania. In those days the settlement of a new county like this was a formidable undertaking indeed. When the settlers came, all the compacts of their former homes, their kindred, their friends and associates, and all the cherished associations of their early lives were left behind them. The journey to the territory was long and tedious. There were no railroads then to speed the emigrant on his way. The favorite mode of travel and conveyance for the pioneer and his family in those days was the great covered wagon, in which was stored the household goods, the family clothing, and provisions for the journey and provender for the team, and above all these and beneath the great canvass top was spread the family bedding where the emigrant and his wife and children reposed at night; and thus equipped they slowly journeyed, day after day, on their toilsome way to their home of promise in Michigan.

When the first settlers arrived here they found the whole township a heavily timbered and almost unbroken forest. But soon their log cabins began to appear at intervals through the woods. Little clearings were made as comfortable as circumstances would permit; and then the work of felling the trees and clearing the brush and timber from the land commenced in earnest. In those early days the cabins of the settlers were scattered sparsely and far apart through the thick forest. Sometimes a wagon way was cut through the woods, winding here and there over the most favorable ground, from one log house to another, while often only a line of blazed trees indicated the way from cabin to cabin. The household goods and movable possessions of the newcomers were few and simple, and but moderate facilities for their transportation were needed. For a considerable time a horse was rarely seen in the township. The ox team was the great reliance of the settler. With it he did his logging and his farming, and his teaming

on the road whenever there was any to be done, and in summer, before sufficient land was cleared for pasturage, when the day's work was over, the oxen were turned out into the woods to graze, with great bells strapped to their necks so that they might the more readily be found when wanted. The family cow, too, was compelled to seek her summer living in the forest, but her calf was kept a hostage in a pen at home as a pledge for her return at evening when her daily foraging was done.

For some time after the first settlement of the township and while the tide of immigration was flowing rapidly into the territory, the price of many of the necessaries of living was very high. Pork sometimes cost $18 per barrel, and wheat $3 per bushel. Calico, such as can now be had for six cents, then cost twenty-five cents per yard. The first clock purchased in my father's neighborhood, such as can now be bought for $3, then cost $25. Even the postage on a letter in those days cost twenty-five cents. As the settlers all came here with but very slender means, and while they were yet able to produce but little that could be disposed of in the market, it will be readily seen that they were compelled to practice the strictest economy, and to rely upon their own resources to supply, as best they could, many of their most pressing wants. Almost every household had its spinning wheels, large and small, upon which our mothers, in addition to their other domestic labors, spun the woolen yarn for the cloth for our clothing and the flaxen thread to make it with, and then with their own hands cut and made the garments that we wore.

But those economic times did not last always. Presently banks began to spring up in great abundance over the State. In this county we had the bank of Clinton, the bank of Tecumseh, two banks at Adrian, a bank at Palmyra and Blissfield, and the bank of Leroy, and other sections of the State had banks in proportion. And then we had fiat money, all that we could wish. These banks issued it and showered it down upon us thick as the leaves of autumn. But nobody seemed to get rich out of it. People only became a little more extravagant, and began to run in debt. We called them "Wildcat Banks." They were managed on genuine fiat money principles. That is, they were banks of issue but not of redemption. But soon they began to fail, and finally they disappeared as quickly as they came, and then came the revulsion of '37, and with it there immediately came closer and more trying times than ever before. The specie circulation had almost entirely disappeared; our fiat money was no longer good. The price of wheat, which was now being produced to some extent, immediately went down to less than 50 cents per bushel, and other produce proportionately. But the government still charged 25 cents for postage on a letter all the same

Coming as they did from different sections of the country, when these first inhabitants met here they were mostly strangers to each other. But they met as equals and on common ground, with a common purpose for which they came. The circumstances which brought them together, and in which they found themselves when here, their common wants and necessities, and their common desires for companionship and social intercourse, soon made friends and neighbors of them all, and kindly neighbors too they were, ever willing to oblige, and always ready in the time of need to lend a helping hand, and when afflictions came, truer sympathy from kinder hearts was never shown. A neighborhood was an elastic thing in those days. It stretched away to the farthest cabin known to the community, and each settler accorded to all the others, whether far or near, those neighborly and helpful kindnesses, which he knew that sooner or later he might need in return. Every man was a neighbor and his neighborhood included every settler's household within the range of his acquaintance, and I have no doubt that if in those times the man who started to go down to Jericho had passed this way, he might have found a neighbor in every cabin. If a house or barn was to be raised, the settlers for miles away would come to assist. If the logging of a fallow or the husking of a field of corn was likely to be belated, a logging bee or a husking bee of the neighbors would quickly do the work. The man who had oxen lent them to him who had none, and the borrowed wagon did the work for the borrower and the lender. Log chains and iron wedges, harrows and hand saws, augurs and jack planes, and whatever else that was useful, circulated about the neighborhood as so much borrowed capital, doing good whenever needed. But no new associations, ties or friendships formed by the settlers in their new homes, neither success nor misfortune, nor any vicissitudes through which they passed, were ever allowed to efface the memories or dim the recollections of their old homes and the former friends and associates left behind them. The memories of all these were kept ever bright and every recollection of them all was always cherished with tender care. And often in the long winter evenings of those early times, when gathered about the blazing fires glowing on the cabin hearth, they would recount to each other and to their children, these memories of their former homes, and the stories of their former lives.

Nor were these pioneers unmindful of their duty for the public good. The first enterprise in this direction was the old log schoolhouse built on Coller's hill. For many years the children of the neighborhood were gathered here to receive instruction under the gentle rule of the summer "schoolmarm," or the sterner discipline of the winter schoolmaster. Here the people gathered on the Sabbath for religious worship, and here the Sunday school was organ-

ized and flourished, and many a long winter evening was enlivened by the learned and earnest discussions of the debating society that met there. The old house has passed away, but many precious memories are linked to the spot where it stood. In that old log schoolhouse Israel Pennington, Joseph Howell and John Sage organized the first temperance society in the township. It was a total abstinence society, and its effective means of good was the total abstinence pledge. Our fathers and mothers signed it and abode by it. They taught us—their children—to do so too, and to live in sacred fidelity to our obligation. A temperate, sober and moral community was the result of that long ago temperance society which had its origin in the old log schoolhouse; and its benign influences have already reached down to the third generation. After the temperance society the next great achievement of those early days was a postoffice and a weekly mail. It was established under the administration of Martin Van Buren, and Israel Pennington—although at that time a whig—was appointed postmaster. He afterward belonged to every political party—abolition, free soil and republican—which had its outgrowth from opposition to the sin of human slavery, yet he remained our faithful postmaster through all administrations down to the time of the rebellion.

Often when seeking to recall the memories and incidents of those early days of our life in Michigan, I have tried to imagine the feelings and emotions of our pioneer fathers and mothers when they first gazed upon the wild unbroken forests that confronted them everywhere upon their arrival here. They were comparatively young men and young women then, but they were energetic, brave and resolute. The pioneer life of fifty years ago required and drew forth the best and bravest spirits of the older communities of the east. It required young men and young women of firm will, with clear heads, brave hearts and willing hands, and it was these only that dared to confront the untried fortunes of the west in those early times, and of such were our pioneer fathers and mothers who laid the foundations for the prosperity of southern Michigan, and take them all in all as they were they made a population which for intelligence, energy, integrity, moral courage and all those virtues which ennoble the citizen and make up the worthy members of society, has never been surpassed.

It may be that outwardly they often appeared a little rough and uncouth and somewhat unpolished, but within were noble hearts and the best qualities of manly and womanly character, and I think we may easily imagine some of their feelings and emotions when they first saw those wild forests and rough places where their future homes were to be. They saw before them years of hardships, of privations, or self denial and of unremitting toil. But

they cast their hopeful visions far beyond all these, and in their contemplation they saw the sturdy forests passing away and the rough places made smooth as time rolled on.

They saw solid, well wrought roads traversing their neighborhood. They dwelt upon the time when the mill, the storehouse and the shop should minister to their comfort and profit, and when the schoolhouse should rise in its place, and when the white church spire should point reverently upward to the great Benefactor of us all. In their visions they saw the thickets give place to fruitful orchards, cultivated fields and smooth meadows, flocks and herds grazing in their verdant pastures. They saw comfortable homes in the future where they hoped in peace and plenty to pass their declining years surrounded by sons and daughters whom they hoped to rear to honorable manhood and womanhood. As to how well these visions and hopes of those early pioneers have been realized, we of their kindred who are gathered here to-day can tell. The rich and abundant fruits of their labors are everywhere about us. They are the realization of their hopes and visions.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF MACON.

BY DR. GEO. HOWELL.

Read at the Pioneer Reunion at Macon, September, 1886.

The government survey of the township was made in 1819, and from that time until 1829 the township was an unbroken wilderness.

I have the information from Israel Pennington that the township takes its name from the creek flowing through it from the northwest to the southeast, and that the creek takes its name from an Indian chief who lived on the creek near where it empties into the river Raisin, below Dundee.

In early times there were three Indian trails crossing the township. One crossed the extreme northwestern section (sec. 6) and nearly on the line of the Saline and Tecumseh road, and on the Ridge. These were only deep worn paths along which the Indians traveled in single file. The increasing settlers widened these so as to allow the passage of wagon teams. At the present time I am able to trace only one of these trails, and that only a short distance through the wood and on the farms of Liddel and Ganoeing. In the woods, by the side of this ancient Indian highway, lies the first white man buried in the township. Who he was, from whence he came, or where going no one can now tell us. Soon after the settlement of the county some persons in search of treasure opened the grave. They found none, neither did they identify the occupant.

On June 12, 1824, Wm. C. Kendell of Tompkins Co., N. Y., bought of the government the west half of the farm now owned by Charles Underwood (the west half of the northeast quarter of section 31). This was the first land taken within the present limits of the township.

Five years later, in May 1829, John Pennington and his family moved from the state of New York to the valley near Adrian. On their way they traveled along the newly underbrushed trail road leading from Saline to Tecumseh. After crossing the Macon at Morgan's hill, and ascending the hill, Mr. Pennington was so much pleased with the apparent fertility of the soil and the large growth of black walnut timber, that he determined to return as soon as he could take his family to the house he had previously built at the valley, and purchase a tract of land. This he did assisted by Mr. Evans, a surveyor then living at Tecumseh. He selected the lot on which Humbolt Pennington now lives (east half of the northwest quarter of section 5), also the lot on which Mark Pennington resides (the west half of the north west quarter of section 8). This was the second purchase made in the township. It was made August 29, 1829. The same fall, 1829, Mr. Pennington and his sons Israel and John, and the hired man, hitched up the ox team and drove from their home in the valley to the purchase, and on the same day cut the logs and put up the body of a log cabin. Night coming on they covered the cabin with brush, and there slept until morning. In the morning they finished the cabin, gathered a load of black walnuts and drove back to the valley. This was the first dwelling built in Macon. It stood a little distance north of the Baptist church, on the southeast quarter of the southwest quarter.

To the west of where it was built now stands a cottonwood tree three feet in diameter. This tree came up from a seed on the mound of a potato hole where John Pennington buried his first crop of potatoes, raised in the summer of 1830. In the winter of 1829 Israel Pennington and Levi Arnold occupied the cabin and chopped off 23 acres. Israel chopped three and Levi twenty. It was the south 23 acres of the lot on which Humbolt Pennington lives. In the spring of 1830 about three-quarters of an acre in the northeast corner of this parcel was cleared off and planted to potatoes, and in the fall (1830) a part of the remainder was sowed to wheat. These were the first parcels of land cultivated in Macon. In the fall of 1830 Mr. Pennington built his log dwelling house, but did not move into it until March, 1831. It stood between the present dwelling house occupied by Mrs. Israel Pennington, and the highway near the Siberian crabapple that stands in the roadside.

On January 1, 1830, Samuel Klee (pronounced Clay) took up the lot on which Michael Hendershot now resides, the west half of the southeast quarter of section seven. He built a log house, into which he moved his family

in June, 1830, and was the first actual resident of the township. The cottonwood tree standing in the roadside in front of the residence of Michael Hendershot came up close to the logs on the south side of the house. Mr. Klee was a Pennsylvania Dutchman, and went by the name of "Little Sammy Clay." He was much given to religious excitement and very unsettled in his belief.

On the 16th of May, 1830, Peter Sones (called in the county atlas "Honest old Peter Sones") came slowly making his way along the winding trail road. He crossed the Macon, and the roads were so bad that in getting up the hill all his family who were old enough were obliged to help push up the wagon. After ascending the hill he passed on by the little clearing of John Pennington, crossed the little stream now called Coller's creek and came to the spring brook. Turning to his wife, he said: "Polly, here is where I want to stop." He drove on to Mr. Houck's, the place now owned by Mrs. Rufus Hall. Here he obtained a description of the land he so much admired. The next day he walked to the land office at Monroe, and on the following morning was the first at the office and entered his land. He said that he was just in the nick of time, for no sooner had he made his application than other parties arrived with descriptions of the same lands. His entry is dated May 18, 1830. He built a log house near the spring, on the west side of the Tecumseh road, and moved into it in the fall of 1830, and was the second actual resident in the township, His family consisted of himself and wife and four boys and four girls. Thus closed the year 1830, with two families in the township, numbering in all fourteen persons.

Peter Sones was a native of Pennsylvania, and somewhat noted as a hunter. He and a companion of his, while hunting in the mountains, encountered a panther. In the excitement of the moment his companion accidentally discharged his gun and the ball lodged in Mr. Sones' thigh. Notwithstanding the severity of the wound, Mr. Sones coolly raised his gun and shot the panther. From the lameness caused by the injury he never recovered, and later in life always carried a cane. One Sabbath morning, while at church in the old frame schoolhouse, the congregation had the pleasure of seeing him use the cane. It was this wise. Robert Harriott, the old schoolmaster, was accustomed to sit at the end of the long bench nearest the teacher's desk, used on Sunday as a pulpit, and next to him sat Peter Sones. Harriott had taken his seat as usual. Sones came in and walked leisurely up to Harriott, raised his cane and gave him a sharp blow across the shin and said: "Sit along." Harriott drew his cane and returned the blow across Sones' shin, and gruffly replied: "Go around." The minister looked down from his seat in the desk, and Sones walked around to his accustomed place. I shall never

forget the exquisite pleasure that little incident gave, and I believe that there was a sweeter foretaste of the joys of Paradise in the pleasant humor that rippled in smiles over the faces in that little congregation than in all the theology Dominie Minor ever taught.

In March, 1831, John Pennington moved his family from the valley to the new home in Macon, and became the third actual resident of the township. I have given him the credit of building the first log cabin, clearing the first land and planting the first crop, therefore it will not be out of place to give of him a short biographical sketch. It is said that among his ancestors was an Alderman Pennington, one of the commissioners in the trial of one of the kings of England in the days of Cromwell, who gave a verdict that the king should be beheaded. When the political tide turned the halter was put around his neck and he was hanged for the verdict given against the king. The father of Mr. Pennington was a relative and associate of Wm. Penn. He came to America, settled in the New Jersey colony, and took an active part in the stirring events of our colonial times. Descending from a stock that took an active part in the strifes of their day, John inherited strong traits of character, which in him took the form of good sound sense mingled with eccentricities. When a young man he joined the Methodist church, afterwards he chose a quiet pleasant Quaker girl for a wife. Through her he united with the Friends. Leaving the Quakers he joined the Free Will Baptist church, and finally he drifted away from all church relationship. He was a strict disciplinarian. Even his hogs knew how to obey him. His hog trough had slats nailed across it so that each hog had a place. I have seen the old man fill the trough and not a hog came until called to come. When all was ready he would take his long cowhide whip, lean back against the fence, call the hogs and administer a stinging blow to the hog that did not come to its proper place. It is said that once on a time one did happen to get in the wrong place, but discovering its mistake immediately left the trough and did not return for a whole week. True to his ideas of discipline, Uncle John declared that that pig should be whipped, so when it came back he gave the whipping. He had a choice plum tree that stood near the pen. One day, thinking to give a disobedient hog a sharp blow, the lash caught on the tree. This so disappointed the old man that he rushed off, caught up the ax and cut down the tree. Notwithstanding his eccentricities he was an excellent citizen, a lover of freedom, and a hater of slavery. One branch of the underground railroad, along which fugitives escaping from slavery traveled, ran through his house, and many a poor slave found food and shelter under his roof. To his son Israel our township owes a

greater debt of gratitude than to any other man who has lived within its borders. Some day, perhaps, some one whose pen is far abler than mine, will sketch his biography.

The year of 1831 was one of much activity in the view of settlement. Simeon Davidson came first. Then came Dr. Joseph Howell, John Sage, Jas. and Isaac Collins, David Greene, James Mills, Samuel Blackwood, Gabriel Mills, Thomas Osborn and others. Some of these came with their families and others only to buy land and return to the east. In that year, 1831, the Saline and Tecumseh road was cut out and logged. The logging was done by two parties, one beginning near Saline, the other at Tecumseh. Instead of going home when night came on, they sat around a blazing log heap fire and chatted until stories grew dull and night wore on, and then they lay down on the ground and slept until morning. The two parties met and rolled up the last log heap, near where the Aten burying ground now is. Mr. Dewey, the president who presides to-day, was one of that logging party.

By the end of the summer of 1831 a sufficient number of settlers had come to make a little congregation. Then Mr. Joseph Bangs, a kind-hearted Methodist minister living near Tecumseh, gathered together at the log house of Peter Sones and there preached to them the gospel. This was the first preaching in the township. Soon after, in the same year, Mr. Wells, a Presbyterian minister from Tecumseh, preached in the same house.

The year of 1831 closed and the spring of 1832 opened with the Black Hawk war in the west, and Mr. Mason acting as governor of the territory. Probably to gratify the ambition of some military men, among whom was General Brown, the boy governor permitted the militia to be ordered out. Of those who went from Macon, John Sage and Joseph Howell remain among us. I invited them to be present and relate their war experience, but fifty-four years have passed since that memorable event and time has effaced so much from their memories that they refrain from the attempt.

In the fall of 1832 the settlers built their first schoolhouse. It was built of logs and cost twenty-five dollars. Peter Sones did the work. It stood on the east side of the Tecumseh road on the brow of the hill, south of the little village of Macon. At the time it was built the road ran on the east side of the schoolhouse. The house fronted on the southeast and had a large fire place in the northeast end.

In the winter of 1832–3 Francis Morton taught a six weeks' school, and in the winter of 1833–4 he taught a three months' school. The winter of 1834–5 Robert Heggie taught. Heggie lived on the turnpike between Saline and Clinton, and when sleighing was good drove an ox team back and forth to school.

It was here in the fall of 1832 Joseph Bangs preached the first sermom ever preached in a public house in Macon. A pleasing incident took place at the end of the service. It was related to me by a person present at the time. The first sermon in the little schoolhouse was ended. The last echo of the closing hymn had died away in the surrounding forest. The benediction had been pronounced and yet the little congregation waited as if at a loss to know what to do next. Then up rose Henry Sones and grasped his hat and said, "We'll take up a collection for Mr. Bangs." "No," said Mr. Bangs, "I don't want any pay, I don't preach for money."[2] "We are going to take up a collection," said Henry. And pass the hat he did. "Have you no poor people around here to whom you can give the money?" asked Mr. Bangs. "I don't want the money" The collection, amounting to about ten shillings, was divided between two poor families whose names I do not remember.

In this house, in 1833, Mr. Bangs organized the first Methodist church. It consisted of nine members, with James Dennis as class leader. Here, too, in December, 1833, in front of a blazing log fire and in the presence of the hardy pioneers, Mr. Bangs united in marriage Ralph Hendershot and Julia Miller, the first marriage of which I have any well authenticated record. Mrs. Julia Hendershot is living yet and is loved and esteemed by us all.

In 1834 H. S. Limbocker and C. P. Goodrich, Freewill Baptist ministers, came to the settlement and preached in the log schoolhouse. They held a protracted meeting and baptized their first converts in the Macon river, just east of the bridge, where the stream crosses from the farm of R. Hendershot to Israel Pennington's. The church was organized by Mr. Goodrich, August 8, 1835, with five members: David Green, Joseph Litchard and wife and Hiram Cole and wife.

Limbocker was the first Freewill Baptist minister to come to the territory. He was a man of more than ordinary ability and given to theological disputes. Bangs was a blacksmith by trade, a farmer by occupation and a preacher by profession. He had a heart full of tender love and sympathy for early pioneers, and for him the latchstring of the cabin door always hung out and there was a warm welcome within. Wells was a kind hearted and very gentlemanly appearing man. He was more polished than either Bangs or Limbocker, but possessed less rugged outlines of character. The three men were the founders of the three churches in the village of Macon. While Wells was instilling into the minds of the early settlers his Calvinistic doctrines, Limbocker was sparring Bangs with such words as the "Good Lord loves Methodists, but does not admire them." And Bangs was retorting: "There are more such ministers like Wells and Limbocker in hell than any other class of men on God's earth."

In April, 1834, the first township meeting of the township of Macon, was held at house of John Norton, on the farm now owned by Cyrus Mead. The township of Macon at that time consisted of what is now the townships of Macon and Ridgeway. At that meeting Dr. Joseph Howell was elected supervisor. Dr. Howell settled in Macon in the summer of 1831, and was the first physician to practice in the settlement. He is with us yet to-day. A biographical sketch of his life would be full of interest. But here I shall have to close, leaving to others the work of completion.

THE OLD KALAMAZOO COURT HOUSE.

The old court house, which is being removed from the site it has occupied so long, to give place to a new structure more in accord with the present needs and demands of the people, was begun in 1837, and about completed in the winter of 1838, Gen. Justus Burdick being the contractor. The plan was drawn by a gentleman from Montpelier, Vt., the same who designed the state house at that place, and the old Boston custom house, Mr. Ami B. Young. On the 28th of April, 1836, a resolution was passed by the board of supervisors to raise $6,000, of which $5,000 was to be borrowed on bonds of the county. H. H. Comstock was appointed a committee to negotiate the loan. A committee consisting of H. H. Comstock, Epaphroditus Ransom and Justus and Cyren Burdick, was appointed to prepare a plan for the building. At a meeting held October 4, 1836, H. H. Comstock made a proposition to loan the county $5,000, as follows: $1,000 on the 1st of March, $1,000 on the 1st of May, $1,500 on the 1st of June, and $1,500 in August next ensuing, for the terms of seven, eight, nine and ten years, payable in equal instalments at 7 per cent interest, due semi-annually. This proposition was accepted, and Justus Burdick was appointed to superintend the erection of the new building. The bond required of him was $12,000. The work was commenced in 1837, but it seems there were not funds enough appropriated to finish the edifice, and in the winter of 1837–8, in fact in April, 1838, the legislature authorized the board of supervisors to borrow money to finish the court house and to construct a jail.

On the first of January, 1839, Mr. L. H. Trask was county clerk, succeeding Stephen Vickery. Mr. Trask moved the office into the northeast corner room, and he remembers that the apartment was then not quite finished. Mr. Abraham Cahill, as register, occupied the room next south; Joseph Hutchins, as sheriff, occupied another room; D. B. Webster was prosecuting attor-

ney; Mitchell Hinsdill, judge of probate; Amos Brownson, treasurer. For a time the office of the Western Banner, a whig paper, occupied one room on the first floor, but dissatisfaction having been expressed, stirred up by the opposition journal, the office was afterwards removed to the basement of the "Branch bank of the State of Michigan," located on the northeast corner of Main and Rose streets. The upper part of the court house was not finished for some little time after the offices were made ready. Mr. Trask, as clerk, was consulted as to the arrangement of the desks, seats, etc.

The men who did the work upon the court house were a Mr. Hays, of Canada, the framer of the timbers, a noted workman in that line; he also did considerable of the outside work with helpers; E. R. Ball had charge of the inside work; B. S. Barger, Mr. Cameron and others assisted in this work. About the same time this house was being built the residence of Gen. Burdick was also in progress, Mr. Ball having charge of the general's building. That house, like its brother, has suffered change of appearance, location and destiny; it has even had more vicissitudes than the court house in the past, whatever may be the fate and the wanderings of the latter—it now stands on Vine street and is occupied by its owner, Hon. Peyton Ranney.

The original building was quite different in appearance from the present structure; was about two-thirds the present size; square and of the prevailing conventional style of public buildings of that period. There was a heavy tower at the back end, rising 20 feet or more above the roof. The building was perfectly plain inside and out. The entrance was in front, but to the upper portion, to the court room, one had to pass through a long hall and ascend a winding stairway at the south end. The jury rooms were on each side of the hall at the summit of the stairs. Another stairway led to the garret and tower. Entering the court room one saw an arrangement of seats which would surprise and amuse people of to-day. The judges' seat (judge and two associate judges constituted the bench then) was at the north end and extended half way across the room elevated above the floor two steps; the clerk's desk was above the judgment seat; the benches for the jury were on the east side; the prisoner's box on the west; the bar was the open space in front of the clerk's desk; the high-backed benches for spectators rose on four sides from this field or arena, leaving the attorneys in a hollow square. There was a seating and standing capacity for two or three hundred, according to the pressure. It was such an interior as would have delighted Gradgrind himself. Nothing was wasted on sentiment, fancy or adornment. That was supplied, at times, by the eloquent young attorneys of the period, some of whom were destined to attain the highest distinction as statesmen, judges and lawyers in after years.

Columns might be given to the relation of incidents of the different courts held there, the celebrated cases tried and the scenes enacted in that barn-like interior. But as this will doubtless be done when (if ever) the commemorative exercises that have been proposed (and opposed) shall take place, by men identified with the early courts of this county, we will leave this important portion of its history for the present.

In 1866 the old building was remodeled and enlarged. The board of supervisors concluded a contract with Messrs. Bush & Patterson, who made such a change that the friends of the old temple of justice would not have recognized it from the outside. The structure was moved back a few feet, and the projections now to be seen, and the front, forward of the projection, was added. But little change was made in the old rooms below, tho' the court room was entirely changed and made into a commodious a d handsome chamber. The building was modernized in various ways and greatly improved. The work was completed in about four months, and was well done. The contract price for this was $7,000.

Col. Benj. F. Orcutt was sheriff, and F. J. Littlejohn was judge when the alterations were made.

In 1877 some additional improvements were made to the court room, the library, and the back entrance by Judge Hawes and Sheriff Sumner.

The ugly looking brick "fire proof" building which is used by the clerk and register was erected in 1851.—*Contributed by A. D. P. Van Buren.*

AN INTERESTING RELIC.

HISTORY OF THE FIGHT OF 1837, FOUND IN ST. THOMAS.

Mr. Wm. Stacey, who resides on Wilson avenue, this city, the other day showed us an interesting relic of the Canadian rebellion of '37, which was picked up on the streets of St. Thomas. It consists of a minute account of the battle of Windsor, fought on the 4th of December, 1837, and purports to be, as it probably is, a narrative furnished by eye witnesses and actors in that affair. After a brief outline of circumstances some weeks antecedent to the day of attack the report proceeds:

From about the first of November it was known that large bodies of brigands from all parts of the United States were wending their way to the State of Michigan for the purpose of invading our country. The point of attack was variously stated to be Malden, Sandwich and Windsor. The inhabitants of the two latter places were kept in a constant state of excitement and

alarm by their proximity to the reputed headquarters of the enemy, and the want of sufficient means to repel any serious invasion. The effective force which was under command of Col John Prince consisted of company No. 1 and eleven men of company No. 2, provincial volunteer militia, commanded by Capt. Sparke, and four companies of Col. Prince's battalion, respectively by Capts. Fox, Lewis, Thebo and Elliott. * * * At 3 A. M. on the 6th, 240 of the invaders landed on the farm of Alex. Pelette, about four miles above the village of Windsor, having seized the boat Champlain of the United States government, at Detroit, for the purpose.

Capt. Lewis, a thoroughly incompetent officer, had charge of the Windsor force, and placing faith in the report that the invaders had disbanded, was not prepared for an attack. The result was the men marched to within a quarter of a mile of the barracks before their presence was detected by the sentry, and they reached the barracks almost as soon as he did. The few men on duty promptly answered the call by rushing out and opening a galling fire upon the advancing foe, killing one of their captains and wounding several of the men. As long as their ammunition held out our men made a most gallant resistance, and when it failed ten or twelve effected their escape, and the rest, about thirteen, surrendered to the enemy, who set fire to the barracks, which, with two adjoining houses, were burned to the ground. An inoffensive colored man named Mills, who resided near the scene of action, coming out of his house to see what was the matter, was taken by the enemy, and on refusing to join them was barbarously shot.

The invaders then burned the steamboat Thames, belonging to Duncan McGregor, having first sent their wounded over to Detroit in her yawl. The alarm having been communicated to Sandwich, forty men of the provincial militia, under Capt. Sparke, sixty men of the Essex battalion, under Capts. Elliot and Thebo, and a number of the inhabitants of the town, started for Windsor. About 130 men of the enemy were found in the orchard of Francisco Baby, and a well directed fire was opened upon them. Capt. Sparke then led his gallant followers over an intervening fence to give the "brigands" the steel. But the rascals waited not the touch of British bayonets—they broke cover and fled across the fields in the direction of the woods. Pursuit was given to the end of the woods and several of the invaders were killed in the chase, among whom were their leaders, Putman and Havell, the "Big Kentuckian," and one of their standard bearers whose colors were captured by Ensign Rankin (of Capt. Sparke's company), and a great number were wounded. Many of them, to expedite their flight, threw away arms, ammunition and accoutrements, and even parts of their clothing.

Capt. Sparke lost one man killed and one wounded in the short but brilliant affair.

Col. Prince at this moment arrived on the scene and stating that he had received word that 200 invaders were preparing to attack Sandwich, recalled the troops which were pursuing the flying enemy and a quick march was made to Sandwich. On the road a prisoner who had been taken was brought forward and surrendered by Adjutant Cheelman, of the second Essex, to Col. Prince, who ordered him (the prisoner) to be shot on the spot, and it was done accordingly. While the brigands were in possession of the Windsor barracks, Dr. Hume, of our medical staff, approached in a wagon, thinking they were a party of his own militia. On ascertaining his mistake he attempted to retreat, but was ruthlessly shot down, despite the fact that the rebels were informed that he was a medical officer, and as he lay dead several of the brigands mangled his body in a horrible manner with their swords.

On reaching Sandwich it was ascertained that the information about a contemplated attack on Sandwich was untrue, and although informed that the remnant of the invaders, about 100, were still in Windsor, preparing to retreat, Col. Prince refused to send a sufficient force of the 200 men at his command to dislodge the enemy. Ensign Rankin offered to take fifty men and make prisoners of the rebels, but his request was denied and the latter were actually permitted to march off at their leisure with drums beating and colors flying, Col. Prince stating it was his determination to remain at Sandwich until the arrival of some regulars and a field gun from Malden. While awaiting reinforcements a wounded prisoner was brought in and taken to Col. Prince, who told him to make his peace with God. The wretched man pleaded most earnestly for mercy, but Col. Prince commanded him to be shot upon the spot, and he was shot accordingly, in full view of several ladies and children who had been attracted to the doors and windows. Col. William Elliott and Charles Elliott both entreated that the man might be reserved to be dealt with according to the laws of the country, but Col. Prince's orders were, "D——n the rascal, shoot him," and it was done accordingly.

At 11 A. M. the following day a detachment of one hundred men of the Thirty-fourth under Capt. Broderick, a few artillerists and a field piece under Lieut. Airey and some forty or fifty Indians under George Ironside galloped into Sandwich and proceeded at full speed towards the windmills, together with Capt. Prince's battalion, toward Windsor. When Col. Prince reached Windsor he was informed that one of the invaders, whose leg had been shattered by a musket ball, was lying wounded in the house of Wm. Johnson.

Col. Prince gave the order for his execution and he was dragged out of the house and shot accordingly.

The regulars and artillery in wagons and the Indians on horseback, found Windsor evacuated, the rebels during Col. Prince's inactivity having fled to the windmill's and embarked for Hog Island in canoes. No time was lost in reaching the windmills (the enemy's place of debarkation), where one prisoner was captured. He was taken to Col. Prince, who ordered the man to be shot on the spot, which was done accordingly. The Indians succeeded in capturing seven fugitives in the woods, whom Col. Prince ordered to be shot, but through the intervention of several prominent officers they were spared. On the following day eight more fugitives were captured.

The number of the enemy killed in the engagement, with those afterwards shot, was ascertained to be thirty-two, and the prisoners taken, brought in and committed at Sandwich and Malden, amounted to the same number, while twenty were taken prisoners at Chatham. Many of the injured and guilty fugitives no doubt perished in the woods from hunger, cold and wounds. The Canadian loss was four killed and four wounded, none mortally.—[*St. Thomas Times.*

GENERAL INDEX

TO

VOLUME XIII.

GENERAL INDEX.

A.

PAGE.

Address:
- By President ... 1
- " Bair ... 578
- J. C. Burrows ... 582
- Judge Andrew Howell ... 586
- A. D. P. Van Buren ... 579

Ada:
- Pioneer reunion at ... 575

Agriculture:
- Donation from department of ... 34

Ainssé, C.:
- Letter from to Gov. Sinclair ... 57

Ainssé, Louis Joseph:
- Memorial of ... 59
- Letter from ... 83
- Court of inquiry into conduct of ... 83, 86

Alden, Hiram:
- Sketch of ... 519

Alderman, Mrs. L. A.:
- Donation from ... 34

Allegan county:
- Memorial report of ... 112

Allen, John McIntyre:
- Sketch of ... 199

Allen, Melvin B.:
- Sketch of ... 207

Amendment:
- Vote on prohibitory ... 403-4

Anti-slavery:
- First vote cast for, in Leroy ... 415

Arnold, G. Wesley:
- Sketch of ... 209

Asylums:
- For deaf, dumb and blind ... 293-298
- insane, history of, in Michigan ... 292
- insane criminals ... 305
- officers of ... 305, 307

Augusta:
- Pioneer reunion at ... 578

Austin, Cornelius:
- Sketch of ... 263

B.

PAGE.

Bacon, Erastus:
Sketch of ... 255
Bacon, Levi:
Sketch of ... 243
Bad River Canal, The ... 357
Ballard, Mrs. Epiphene:
Sketch of ... 198
Barnum, Thomas B.:
Sketch of ... 138
Barker, Mrs. Mary L.:
Sketch of ... 162
Bates, Elisha W.:
Sketch of ... 162
Bates, George C.:
Reminiscences of the Brady Guards, by ... 530
Battle:
Of Skull Island ... 376
Windsor ... 598
Bay county:
Memorial report of ... 117
Baxter, Witter J.:
Death of ... 108
Memoir of ... 192
Begole, J. W.:
Memorial report of Genesee county by ... 168
Belle Isle ... 488
Benedict, Joel:
Sketch of ... 206
Berrien county:
Memorial report of ... 120
Besley, Mrs. Jeanette:
Sketch of ... 162
Bigelow, Isaac J.:
Sketch of ... 255
Bingham, Charlotte Dexter:
Sketch of ... 197
Biographical Sketches:
Of some unique characters ... 508
Bird, Israel S.:
Sketch of ... 254
Birney, James:
Sketch of ... 119
Bishop, Henry:
Sketch of Jeremiah P. Woodbury, by ... 217
Bishop, L. E.:
Sketch of ... 152
Blackwood, Samuel:
Sketch of ... 265
Bliss, Mrs. L. W.:
Sketch of ... 270
Brackett, Mrs. Mary L.:
Sketch of ... 166
Bradshaw, Dr. Thomas:
Sketch of ... 518
Brady Guards, The:
Pledge of ... 525
Members of ... 525, 527

PAGE.

Brady Guards, The:
Presentation of pledge to Light Guards ... 527
Address of Judge Chipman ... 527
Reminiscences of ... 530
Part in Patriot war ... 532–544
Disbanding of ... 526
Bragg, Mrs. Ann E.:
Sketch of ... 166
Braley, Phineas D.:
Sketch of ... 272
Branch County:
Memorial report of ... 120
Bresnahan, Thomas:
Sketch of ... 266
Brewer, Mrs. Emily L. B.:
Sketch of ... 149
Brockway, Leonidas H.:
Sketch of ... 139
Brown, Lucius B.:
Sketch of ... 266
Brown, Roxana:
Sketch of ... 222
Brumm, Christopher:
Sketch of ... 165
Buffalo Historical Society:
Donation from ... 34
Building:
Of the Pontiac railroad ... 484
Burhame, Henry:
Sketch of ... 162
Burk, Patrick:
Sketch of ... 266
Burrows, J. C.:
Address of, at Augusta ... 582
Bush, Rev. F. W.:
History of Leroy Congregationalists, by ... 413
Button, Mrs. Sarah E.:
Sketch of ... 188

C.

Cadwell, Christiana C.:
Sketch of ... 208
Calder, Oliver:
Sketch of ... 162
Calhoun County:
Memorial report of ... 129
Canal:
The Bad River ... 357
Carl, William:
Sketch of ... 188
Carpenter, Charles A.:
Sketch of ... 246
Carpenter, C. K.:
Article on Squaw Island, by ... 486
Carts, Old French ... 491
Case, Mrs. D. L.:
Sketch of ... 197

PAGE.

Cassidy, Thomas:
Sketch of 159
Census:
Of Detroit 52, 53
Certificate:
Of merchants of Mackinac 63
Chapter:
Of interesting historical items 482
Charles, Mrs. Anna M.:
Sketch of 207
Chase, Rev. Henry Pah-tah-qua-hong:
Career as a missionary 339
Chevalier, Louis:
Petition of 60, 62
Christian, Dr. E. P.:
Historical Associations of Wyandotte, by 308
Christianity:
In Detroit 427
Chubb, A. Lamont:
Sketch of 220
Churches:
Early organizations in Saginaw and Flint 407
Presbyterian, of Flint 410
Congregational, of Leroy 413
That pioneer 425
First Protestant, of Detroit 424, 425, 428
Roman Catholic in Detroit 431-83
Most Holy Trinity 431
St. Mary's 435
S. S. Peter and Paul's 440
St. Joseph's 444
St. Patrick's 449
St. Vincent de Paul's 454
Our Lady of Help 459
St. Aloysius 464
St. Albert's 468
St. Boniface 473
Most Holy Redeemer 477
Sacred Heart 479
St. Wencelans 480
St. Anthony 480
Clark, Mrs. Elizabeth:
Sketch of 188
Clark, James:
Sketch of 283
Clinton County:
Memorial Report of 161
Cole, Benjamin:
Sketch of 262
Cole, John:
Sketch of 197
Cole, Mrs. William:
Sketch of 270
Collins, Sylvester:
Sketch of 167
Committee:
Of Historians, report of 38

PAGE.

Comstock, Dr. O. C.:
Memorial Report of Calhoun County, by 129
Conflict, Our Temperance 388
Congregationalists:
Of Leroy, History of 413
Cope, Rev. R. L.:
Sketch of Jacob H. Hoover, by 178
Copper Mines:
of Lake Superior 51
Cornell, Jacob:
Sketch of 201
Cornell, Thomas:
Sketch of 205
Correspondence of Interest 379
Corresponding Secretary:
Report of 35
Court:
of Enquiry 83, 86
Court House:
Old at Kalamazoo 596
Covert, Mahlon:
Sketch of 197
Cowdin, Addison:
Sketch of 265
Crawford County:
Memorial Report of 164
Crawford, Miss Senah:
Sketch of 252
Criminals:
Insane Asylum for 305, 307
Cudworth, Mrs. A. Bernard:
Sketch of 259
Curtis, Henry M.:
Presbyterian Church of Flint, contributed by 410

D.

Damon, Robert:
Sketch of 197
Dartmouth, Earl of:
Letter to, from Lieut. Gov. Hamilton 67
Daugherity, Rev. M. A.:
Sketch of Thomas Daugherity by 123
Daugherity, Thomas:
Sketch of 123
Davis, Chancey:
Sketch of 235
Davis, Francis:
Sketch of 169
Deaf, dumb and blind:
Asylums for 293–298
Dease, John:
Court of enquiry in reference to 83, 86
Letter to, from Sir John Johnson 106
De Peyster, Major A. S.:
Letters from:
to Capt. McKee 41, 47
Gen. Haldimand 42, 46, 63
unaddressed 55

PAGE.

Letters to:
from Capt. McKee 41, 42
without signature 46
petition to 53

Desmond:
Name changed to Port Huron 338
Early days in 334

Detroit:
Roads from, to Illinois 49, 50
Census of 52, 53
Petition from merchants of 53
Survey of 54
Indian department at 72, 75
Loyalists at 77
Christianity at 427
First Protestant society at 424-5, 428
Roman Catholics in 431
In 1814 503

Detroit college 443
Dewey, F. A.:
Memorial report of Lenawee county, by 226
Donations:
List of, received by Society 34
Dorchester, Lord Guy:
Address of merchants and traders to 82
Dow, Peter:
Sketch of 250
Dugan, Henry W.:
Sketch of 190
Dusett, Hulda M.:
Sketch of 265
Dye, Ezekiel:
Sketch of 260

E.

Early church organizations:
In Saginaw and Flint 407
Early days:
In Desmond and vicinity 334
Eastern Michigan Asylum for Insane:
Officers of 306
History of 300
Eaton county:
Memorial report of 164
Eaton, Mrs. Julia:
Sketch of 156
Editor:
Michigan's first 489, 490
Eddy, Joseph:
Sketch of 117
Elmer, Franklin:
Sketch of 167
Esselstyn, Justus:
Sketch of 197
Everett, Mrs. Thirza C.:
Sketch of 220

PAGE.

F.

Farrand, Mrs. B. C.:
Early days in Desmond, by ... 334
Farrand, Mrs. H. W.:
Memorial report of St. Clair county, by ... 276
Faulkner, William H.:
Sketch of ... 158
Fertility:
of the Saginaw River bottoms ... 354
Fifty years ago:
In the Saginaw valley ... 354
Finance of Mining ... 342
First Protestant Church:
in Detroit ... 424, 425, 428
relics from ... 429, 430
First sale:
of Michigan lands ... 483
First Steamboat:
To enter the Saginaw river ... 361
Built on the Saginaw river ... 363
Flint:
Early church organizations in ... 407
Presbyterian church of ... 410
Forbes, Francis M.:
Sketch of ... 164
Forster, John H.:
Finance of Mining, by ... 342
Foster, G. R.:
Sketch of L. B. Potter, by ... 202
Fowler, Mary Smith:
Sketch of ... 234
Fowler, Ralph:
Sketch of ... 232
Fralick, Henry:
Memorial report of Kent county, by ... 219
Frank, John R.:
Sketch of ... 256
Franciscan Sisters:
Mother house of ... 471
French Government:
List of Posts under ... 48

G.

Gage, Dewitt C.:
Sketch of ... 268
Gee, Orin:
Sketch of ... 267
Geib, Nicholas:
Sketch of ... 224
Genesee County:
Memorial report of ... 168
German Catholics:
In Detroit ... 435
Glue, William:
Sketch of ... 235
Goddard, Mrs. E. G.:
Sketch of ... 268
Going seventy-five miles to mill ... 355

PAGE.

Goodrich, Enos:
Sketch of Alfred Pond, by ... 172
Moses Goodrich, by ... 181
Goodrich, Moses:
Sketch of ... 181
Goodrich, Osman D.:
Sketch of ... 115
Goodwin, Daniel:
Sketch of ... 284
Grant, Chas. W.:
Memorial report of Saginaw county, by ... 267
Greene, Calvin A.:
Sketch of ... 248
Greene, Geo. H.:
Report of Corresponding Secretary ... 35
Grosvenor, E. O.:
Memorial report of Hillsdale county, by ... 187
Grow, Rev. Stillman T.:
Sketch of ... 263

H.

Hadley, Marshall S.:
Sketch of ... 253
Haldimand, Gen. Fred:
Letters to, from Maj. DePeyster ... 42, 46, 63
Lieut.-Gov. Hay ... 76
Memorials to ... 56, 59, 60, 62, 71
Haldimand, Papers ... 38, 39
Hale, D. B.:
Memorial report of Eaton county, by ... 164
Hall, Lowell:
Sketch of ... 221
Hamilton, Gov. Henry:
Letter by, unaddressed ... 52
to Earl Dartmouth ... 67
Hamtramck, Col. John Francis:
Sketch of ... 493
Hanchett, David:
Sketch of ... 148
Haskell, Truman H.:
Sketch of ... 273
Haskin, Nelson:
Donation from ... 34
Hatch, Mrs. Hannah:
Sketch of ... 142
Hathaway, Rev. A. J.:
Sketch of ... 153
Hay, Lieut.-Gov.:
Letter from, to Gen. Haldimand ... 76
Haynes, Harvey:
A trip from Rome to Mackinaw, by ... 520
Henning, John J.:
Sketch of ... 267
Herring, Mrs. Ann:
Sketch of ... 190
Hess, Mrs. Ardillia:
Sketch of ... 187
Hewitt, Ervin W.:
Sketch of ... 215

PAGE.

Hildreth, Jeremiah:
Sketch of ... 278
Hill, Cortland:
Sketch of ... 163
Hill, James H.:
Sketch of ... 271
Hill, Mrs. Lucinda:
Sketch of ... 163
Hill, Wilbur H.:
Sketch of ... 272
Hillsdale county:
Memorial report of ... 187
Hinman, Mrs. Edward C.:
Sketch of ... 134
Historical Associations:
Connected with Wyandotte ... 308
History:
Of Insane Asylums in Michigan ... 292
the town of Webster ... 546
Macon ... 590
Hog Island ... 66, 488
Holt, H. H.:
Memorial report of Muskegon county, by ... 235
Holmes, Prof. J. C.:
Donation from ... 34
Death of ... 108
Memoir of ... 289
Resolutions on death of ... 290
Hoover, Jacob H.:
Sketch of ... 178
Hotchkiss, Freeman:
Sketch of ... 157
Howell, Dr. George:
Historical sketch of Macon, by ... 590
Howell, Andrew:
Address of, at Macon reunion ... 586
Howlett, Samuel:
Sketch of ... 249
Hudson, Mrs. Martin:
Sketch of ... 197
Humphrey, Willis C.:
Sketch of ... 198
Hurd, Henry M.:
History of Insane Asylums in Michigan, by ... 292
Hunter, Smith:
Sketch of ... 197
Hyde, Miss Pruda:
Sketch of ... 154

I.

Illinois:
Roads to, from Detroit ... 49-50
March of Spanish across ... 501
Incident:
At the capture of Mackinaw ... 499
Incidents:
In early History of Saginaw Valley ... 351
Indian:
Councils ... 40, 42, 43, 64, 89, 91, 92, 94, 95, 96, 99, 100, 101, 102, 104, 105, 107

PAGE.

Indian:
Department, at Detroit ... 72, 75
Characteristics ... 569
Traders ... 66
Indians:
At Sarnia ... 338
Regulations for ... 66
British policy towards ... 66
Resorting to Michilimackinac ... 70
Indiana:
Historical Society, donation from ... 34
Ingham County:
Memorial report of ... 196
Insane:
History of Asylums for, in Michigan ... 292
Michigan Asylum for ... 295, 305
Eastern Michigan Asylum for ... 300, 306
Northern Michigan Asylum for ... 302, 307
Criminals, Asylum for ... 305, 307
Interesting memento, An ... 488
Interesting relic, An ... 598
Interior:
Department of, donation from ... 34
Ionia County:
Memorial report of ... 205

J.

Jewett, Henry:
Sketch of ... 225
Jesuits:
In Detroit ... 438
Johnson, J. Eastman:
Sketch of ... 120
Johnson, Eli:
Sketch of ... 278
Johnson, Hiram, Sr.:
Sketch of ... 278
Johnson, Sir John:
Memorial to, from merchants of Montreal ... 79
Memorandums for ... 79
Letter to, from Frans Le Maistre ... 85
Letter from, to John Dease ... 106
Joy, Dr. Douglass A.:
Sketch of ... 134

K.

Kalamazoo:
Old court house at ... 596
Kalamazoo College:
History of ... 571
Location of ... 572
Charter of ... 572
Real estate of ... 573
Financial condition of ... 574
Presidents of ... 574
Kalamazoo county:
Memorial report of ... 212
Kedzie, A. S.:
Memorial report of Ottawa county, by ... 265

PAGE.

Kent county;
Memorial report of 219
King, William S.:
Sketch of 148
Kipp, Mrs. James:
Sketch of 163

L.

Lacey, P. E.:
Sketch of 153
Lafayette, Marquis de:
Portrait of, presented to State 331
Lake Superior:
Copper mines of 51
Lake Superior mines:
Finance of mining 342
Lamborn, Dr. Isaac:
Sketch of 508
Langlass, Charles:
Sketch of 273
Lansing:
My first trip to 367
Laraway, Ferris D.:
Sketch of 223
Law suit, A:
At Saginaw 355
Lay, Ezra D.:
Memorial report of Washtenaw county, by 280
Le Maistre, Frans:
Letter from, to Sir John Johnson 85
Lenawee county:
Memorial report of 226
Leonard, Mrs. Laura D.:
Sketch of 164
Leroy Congregationalists 413
Lewis, Thomas:
Sketch of 284
Library company:
Of Philadelphia, donations from 34
Linsday, James B.:
Sketch of 192
Liquor traffic:
Prohibition of 398, 402, 403, 405, 406, 407
Little, Mrs. Ruth:
Sketch of 218
Livingston county:
Memorial report of 230
Longyear, E.:
Treasurer's report 37
Look, Henry M.:
Sketch of 245
Loyalists:
At Detroit 77
Lusk, Ezra:
Sketch of 149
Lutz, Mrs. Barbara:
Sketch of 155
Lyon, Horatio:
Sketch of 162

PAGE.

Lyon, Lucius:
Sketch of 325
Early life 325
Arrival in Detroit 327
Election to Congress 329, 331
Elected U. S. Senator 330
Presents portrait of Lafayette 331
Appointed Surveyor General 332
Financial enterprises 332
Politics and religion 333
Personal appearance 333
Death of 333

M.

Macon:
Pioneer re-union at 586
Historical sketch of 590
Early settlers 591
Early churches 595
Mackinaw:
An incident in the capture of 499
Trip from Rome to 520
Marquette County:
Memorial report of 235
Mather, Henry R.:
Sketch of 235
Mayer, E.:
Sketch of 190
McCollum, Henry:
Sketch of 189
McCormick, W. R.:
Memorial report of Bay county, by 117
McCrumb, Mrs. T. Simmons:
Sketch of 264
McKee, Capt. A.:
Letters of, to Major DePeyster 41, 42
Letters to, from Major DePeyster 41, 47
McKinney, Hiram:
Sketch of 117
Membership:
Of Pioneer and Historical Society 33, 110
Memento:
An interesting 488
Memorial:
Of merchants of Michilimackinac 56
Montreal 71, 79
Memorial reports:
Of Allegan county 112
Bay county 117
Berrien county 120
Branch county 120
Calhoun county 129
Clinton county 161
Crawford county 164
Eaton county 164
Genesee county 168
Hillsdale county 187
Ingham county 196
Ionia county 205

PAGE.

Memorial reports :
Of Kalamazoo county ... 212
Kent county ... 219
Lenawee county ... 226
Livingston county ... 230
Marquette county ... 235
Muskegon county ... 235
Oakland county ... 237
Ottawa county ... 265
Saginaw county ... 267
Shiawassee county ... 278
St. Clair county ... 276
Washtenaw county ... 280
Wayne county ... 283
Mandall, Emeline :
Sketch of ... 165
Merchants :
of Michilimackinac, Memorial of ... 56
Montreal, Memorial of ... 71, 79
Merrill, Thomas W. :
founder of Kalamazoo College ... 571
Me-te-au :
King, and where he reigned ... 567
Michigan :
Pioneer and Historical Society ... 110
Name changed ... 24
Lands, first sale of ... 483
Prohibition of liquor traffic in ... 398
Vote on Prohibitory Amendment ... 403-4
History of Insane Asylums in ... 292
First editor in ... 489-90
Michigan Asylum for Insane :
History of ... 295
Officers of ... 305
Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society :
List of Members of ... 110
Michilimackinac :
Memorial of Merchants of ... 56
Certificate of Merchants of ... 63
General Store at ... 69
Indians resorting to ... 70
Return of Indian presents ... 73
Mickle, Mrs. Mary :
Sketch of ... 191
Militia Report ... 52
Miller, Mrs. Abigail :
Sketch of ... 163
Miller, Albert :
Sketch of Sarah R. Trombly, by ... 117
Incidents in early history of Saginaw Valley, by ... 351
Early church organizations in Saginaw and Flint districts, contributed by ... 407
An Incident in the Capture of Mackinaw, contributed by ... 499
March of Spanish across Illinois, contributed by ... 501
Detroit in 1814, contributed by ... 503
Miller, Sarah :
Sketch of ... 188
Mil[illegible] George :
[illegible]etch of ... 190

PAGE.

Millsom, Mrs. Ann:
Sketch of 190
Minnesota:
Historical Society, donation from 34
Mining:
Finance of 342
Mix, Elisha:
Memorial Report of Allegan County, by 112
Monroe, Charles:
Sketch of 188
Monteith, John:
First Protestant minister 424, 425, 428
Montgomery, John H.:
Sketch of 145
Moore, J. Wilkie:
Memorial report of Wayne county 283
An interesting memento, by 488
Belle Isle, by 488
Moravian Missions:
At Mt. Clemens 40, 41, 42
Most Holy Redeemer:
The church of (Detroit) 477
Most Holy Trinity:
The parish of (Detroit) 431
Mott, James Hollister:
Sketch of 213
Mt. Clemens:
Moravian Missions at 40, 41, 42
Munson, S. C.:
Sketch of 262, 275
Munson, Mrs. S. C.:
Sketch of 273
Murch, J. C.:
Sketch of 189
Muskegon county:
Memorial report of 235
Myers, Mrs. Elizabeth B.:
Sketch of 155

N.

Nebraska Historical Society:
Donation from 34
New England:
Historical and Genealogical Society, donations from 34
Northern Michigan Asylum for Insane:
History of 302
Officers of 307
Northern Railroad, The 359
Noyes, Alexander G.:
Sketch of 283
Nutting, Randolph:
Sketch of 517

O.

Oakland County:
Memorial report of 237
Old Court House:
At Kalamazoo 596

PAGE.

Old French Carts 491
Olds, Mrs. C. C.:
Sketch of 197
Old Settlers' Association:
Dedication of monument to Rix Robinson, by 575
Oneida Historical Society:
Donations from 34
Orton, Amos:
Sketch of 260
Osband, M. D.:
Memorial report of Crawford county, by 164
Ottawa County:
Memorial report of 265
Our Lady of Help:
Parish of (Detroit) 459
Our Temperance Conflict 388
Owens, A. H.:
Memorial report of Shiawassee county 278

P.

Palms, Francis:
Sketch of 283
Patriot War:
Part of Brady Guards in 532-544
Battle at Windsor 598
Pauper Patients:
Admission of to insane asylums 298
Payne, Mrs. Chauncey S.:
Sketch of 186
Pearsall, George:
Sketch of 257
Peet, Stephen D.:
Donations from 34
Peter and Paul, SS.:
Church of (Detroit) 440
Peters, Charles:
Sketch of 268
Petition:
From merchants of Detroit 56
Louis Chevalier 60
Phillips, Nathaniel G.:
Sketch of 279
Pioneer and Historical Society:
Michigan, membership of 33, 110
donations to 34
name changed 24
Pioneer Reunions:
At Ada 575
Augusta 578
Macon 586
Pioneer:
Steamboat excursion 365
Piety 407
Church, that 425
Pomroy, Levi:
Sketch of 189
Pond, Alfred:
Sketch of 172

PAGE.

Pontiac Railroad :
Building of 484
Polish Catholics :
In Detroit 468
Poppleton, O.:
Memorial report of Oakland county 237
Porter, James D.:
Sketch of 142
Port Huron :
Name changed to 338
Posts :
Military, under French government 48
Potter, Laurens Baldwin :
Sketch of 202
Potter, Robert E.:
Sketch of 168
Powers, Oliver L.:
Sketch of 167
Pratt, Mrs. Eunice L.:
Sketch of 156
Prohibition :
Of liquor traffic, States having 398, 402
in Michigan 378, 403
Protestant church, first 424, 425, 428
Relics from 429, 430
Prouty, Amariah T.:
Sketch of 213

R.

Railroad :
Northern 359
Pontiac 384
Randall, C. D.:
Memorial report of Branch county, by 120
Sketch of Hiram Alden, by 519
Randall, Mrs. Joanna W.:
Sketch of 120
Recording Secretary :
Report of 4
Relic :
An interesting 598
From First Protestant church, Detroit 429, 430
Report :
Of Recording secretary 4
Corresponding secretary 35
Treasurer 37
Committee of historians 38
Militia 52
On the state of trade 77
Return :
Of Indian presents issued from Michilimackinac 73
Rich, H.:
Memorial report of Ionia county 205
Richard, Rev. Gabriel :
Missionary to Detroit 427
Brings the first printing press 490
Richmond, Chauncey O.:
Sketch of 163

PAGE.

Robbins, Louis:
Sketch of 191
Roberts, William:
Sketch of 163
Robertson, William:
Sketch of 244
Robinson, Rix:
Dedication of monument to 575
Rockwell, Philo:
Sketch of 279
Rogers, Delia:
Sketch of 197
Rogers, Isaac H.:
Sketch of 160
Roman Catholics:
In Detroit 431
Rome:
Trip from to Mackinaw 520
Rundell, Mrs. Warren:
Sketch of 264
Rushes:
Wintering stock on 369
Ryerson, Martin:
Sketch of 223

S.

Sacred Heart, The:
Church of (Detroit) 479
Chapel of 481
Sale:
First, of Michigan lands 483
Saginaw:
Early church organizations in 407
Saginaw county:
Memorial report of 267
Saginaw River:
First steamboat to enter 361
First steamboat built on 363
Saginaw Valley:
Incidents in early history of 351
Sarnia:
Indians at 338
Saxton, William:
Sketch of 189
Schanck, Peter:
Sketch of 162
Schram, Henry:
Sketch of 186
Scott, Capt. Thomas:
Memorial to, relative to commerce 81
Sherwood, Erasmus E.:
Sketch of 261
Shiawassee county:
Memorial report of 278
Shipman, Mrs. O.:
Sketch of 154
Shipp, Joseph:
Sketch of 144

PAGE.

Shoemaker, Michael:
Report of committee of historians 38
Siephert, Charles:
Sketch of 275
Sinclair, Lieutenant Governor:
Letter to, from C. Ainssé 57
Sinclair, John:
Sketch of 191
Sisson, Henry:
Sketch of 190
Skerrett, Robert:
Sketch of 151
Skull Island:
Battle of 376
Sloan, Foreman:
Sketch of 206
Smith, Cephas:
Sketch of 137
Smith, Charles:
Sketch of 186
Smith, Mrs. Harriett:
Sketch of 151
Smith, Lewis D.:
Sketch of 211
Society of Jesus:
Sketch of, and in Detroit 438
Solomon, Archibald:
Sketch of 225
Southern California Historical Society:
Donations from 35
Spanish:
March of, across Illinois 501
Squaw Island:
How named 486
St. Albert's church (Detroit):
Sketch of 468
St. Aloysius church (Detroit):
Sketch of 464
St. Anthony's church (Detroit):
Sketch of 480
St. Boniface, church of (Detroit):
Sketch of 473
St. Clair county:
Organization of 335
Memorial report of 276
St. Joseph's church (Detroit):
Sketch of 444
St. Joseph:
Indian Trading Post at .....
Census of 58
St. Mary, Parish of (Detroit):
Sketch of 435
St. Patrick's church (Detroit):
Sketch of 449
SS. Peter and Paul, church of (Detroit):
Sketch of 440
St. Vincent de Paul's church (Detroit):
Sketch of 454

PAGE.

St. Wencelaus' church (Detroit):
Sketch of ... 480
Steamboat:
First to enter the Saginaw river ... 361
built on the Saginaw river ... 363
Excursion, pioneer ... 365
Stebbins, C. B.:
Memorial report of Ingham county ... 196
Stebbins, Eliza Smith:
Sketch of ... 199
Stevens, Mrs. E. O.:
Sketch of ... 221
Stevens, Sherman:
Building of the Pontiac railroad, by ... 484
Stine, Daniel:
Sketch of ... 167
Stock:
Wintering of, on rushes ... 369
Strank, Henry:
Sketch of ... 167
Strickland, Joel B.:
Sketch of ... 198
Stuart, Mrs. Lucy H.:
Sketch of ... 158
Survey:
Of settlement of Detroit ... 54

T.

Tabor, Mrs. Helen M.:
Sketch of ... 192
Teachout, Asher:
Sketch of ... 162
Temperance:
Conflict, Our ... 388-407
Society of Moreau and Northumberland ... 388
Pledge ... 389
American Union ... 389
Washingtonian movement ... 390
Campaign of A. Littlejohn ... 394
Father Matthew ... 396
Legislation ... 397, 405, 406, 407
Sons of ... 398
Woman's crusade ... 400
Red ribbon movement ... 401
Efforts in Webster ... 555
Macon ... 589
Tenney, Mrs. H. A.:
Report of Recording Secretary, by ... 4
Thompson, William:
Sketch of ... 266
Tiffany, Joseph:
Sketch of ... 191
Trading post:
At St. Joseph ... 55
Trade:
In the upper country ... 68
Report on the state of ... 77
Memorial relative to ... 79, 81
Address to Lord Dorchester on ... 82

PAGE.

Treasurer:
Report of ... 37
Trip from Rome to Mackinaw:
In Territorial days ... 520
Trip to Lansing:
My first ... 367
Tripp, Edwin:
Sketch of ... 163
Trombley, Sarah R.:
Sketch of ... 117

U.

Utley, Dwight R.:
Sketch of ... 222

V.

Van Allen, George W.:
Sketch of ... 210
Van Buren, A. D. P.:
Sketch of Ervin W. Hewitt, by ... 215
Our Temperance Conflict, by ... 388
Sketch of Dr. Isaac Lamborn, by ... 508
Randolph Nutting, by ... 517
Dr. Thomas Bradshaw, by ... 518
Address at Augusta Pioneer Reunion, by ... 579
Leroy Congregationalists, contributed by ... 413
Old Kalamazoo court house, contributed by ... 596
Van Vleck, Albert:
Sketch of ... 208
Vattas, Capt.:
Letter to ... 51

W.

Waldron, Rev. Charles N.:
Sketch of ... 191
Walker, S. S.:
Memorial report of Clinton county, by ... 161
Walkinshaw, James:
Sketch of ... 143
Walk-in-the-Water:
Burial place of ... 320
Ward, J. H.:
Sketch of ... 189
Washtenaw county:
Memorial report of ... 280
Watson, Eugene:
Sketch of ... 283
Wayne county:
Memorial report of ... 283
Webster, Mrs. Chester:
Sketch of ... 251
Webster, Town of:
History of ... 546-567
Organization of ... 547
Natural features of ... 547
Black Hawk war ... 551
Early settlers of ... 552
Temperance efforts in ... 555
Professional men in ... 561-562
Early churches in ... 563

PAGE.

Wheat, Luther:
Sketch of 163
White, George H.:
Sketch of Lucius Lyon, by 325
White, Lemuel:
Sketch of 188
White, Peter:
Memorial report of Marquette county, by 235
Wilcox, Henry:
Sketch of 189
Wilkie, Andrew:
Sketch of 284
Williams, Jeremiah D.:
History of town of Webster, by 546
Williamson, Mary:
Sketch of 151
Wilson, Nahum N.:
Sketch of 176
Windsor:
Battle of 598
Wing, Hon. T. E.:
President's address, by 1
Wintering stock on rushes 369
"Witherell's Reminiscences" 503
Wood, C. M.:
Memorial report of Livingston county, by 230
Wood, John A.:
Sketch of 197
Woodbury, Jeremiah P.:
Sketch of 217
Woodman, Elias S.:
Joseph Yerkes and his descendants 383
Woolsey, Daniel:
Sketch of 137
Wyandotte:
Historical associations connected with 308-324
Location of 308, 309
Historical events taking place near 310-315
Development of 316
In the war 322
Present condition of 323
Wyckoff, John P.:
Sketch of 258

Y.

Yerkes, Joseph:
And his descendants 383

INDEX OF NAMES.

INDEX OF NAMES.

A.

Page

Aalmink, Hendrick 112
Abbott, James 429, 430, 431, 483, 484, 492
Abbott, Robert 497
Abram, Chapman 54
Abrams, Mary 230
Ackley, Charles 212
Adam, John J. 2, 368
Adams, Mrs. Aaron 229
Adams, Amos 232
Adams, Aug. W. 526
Adams, Edwin A. 306
Adams, Mrs. Eliza B. 237
Adams, Dr. E. C. 115
Adams, E. H. 305
Adams, Rufus 226
Ainé, Joseph Louis 69
Ainse, Mr. 61, 83, 86, 87, 89
Ainse, C. 58
Ainse, Joseph 59, 67, 85, 87, 88
Ainssé, Louis Joseph 59
Ainse, T. L. 107
Aird, James 63
Airey, Lieut. 600
Alden, Hiram 519
Alden, Isaac 520
Alden, Philander 520
Alden, Willis 520
Alderman, Mrs. L. A. 34
Aldrich, Abram 124, 125
Aldrich, David 129
Aldrich, Harriett 124
Alexander, John W. 550
Allan, Lorenzo 130
Alexander, Maria 554
Alexander, Thomas 550, 553, 562
Allen, Ann McIntyre 199
Allen, Clarinda 228
Allen, George W. 110
Allen, Gilbert 199
Allen, Herbert 208
Allen, John M. 196, 199
Allen, Joshua 277
Allen, Melvin B. 205, 207
Allen, M. J. 208
Allen, O. L. 525
Allen, Sabra R. 113
Allen, Sarah T. 212

Page.

Allen, Seymour 227
Allen, Timothy 199
Allen, William T. 133
Allick, "Grandpa" 228
Allison, Thomas 230
Allott & Saunders 54
Allyn, Mrs. Eliza 282
Alma, Lewis 520
Almendinger, Charles 281
Almey, Rev. 173
Amerman, Mrs. Rachael 281
Ames, Mrs. Henry 229
Anderson, Mrs. Catherine 132
Andrews, Colin & Co. 54
Anderson, David 390
Andrus, Eliza 419
Anderson, Hannah 183
Anderson, Mrs. M. 276
Anderson, Rev. 409
Anderson, William W. 219
Andre, Joseph 505
Andre, P. 480
Andrews, Frederick 281
Andries, Englebert 447
Apel, Prof. 452
Applegate, David 237
Aplin, H. H. 111
Arens, John 474
Arens, Hendrick 113
Armes, Jane 11
Arms, Israel 547, 556, 562
Arms, J. B. 548
Arms, Oren L. 548
Armstrong, James S. 533, 537, 546
Arnold, G. W. 205, 209
Arnold, Joseph 564
Arnold, Levi 591
Arnold, Levi J. 228
Arnold, Oliver 209
Arthur, Miss 413
Arthur, Chester A. 269
Ashburton, Lord 545
Ashley, A. F. 338
Ashton, B. D. 28, 29
Askin, John 69
Assimut 64
Atchinson, Alex. 420
Aten, Aaron 229

Page.

Atkins, Susan J. 114
Atterbury, Dr. 492
Atterbury, Rev. Jack 545
Atwood, Mrs. Sarah Jane 418
Augé, M. 63, 69, 70
Audrain, Peter 497
Austin, Cornelius 237, 263
Axford, Amanda 253
Axford, Mrs. Ellen C. 237
Axford, Margaret 253
Axford, William M. 253
Ayers, Dr. and Mrs. George B. 136
Ayers, Loring 226

B.

Baart, Rev. P. A. 33, 110, 160
Babcock, (Justice) 399
Baby, Duperon 42, 43, 65, 75, 89, 90, 92, 93, 94, 95, 97, 99, 100, 101
Baby, Francisco 599
Baby, Henry 75
Baby, Jacques 75
Bacon, Alanson 256
Bacon, Albert 256
Bacon, Artemas W. 356, 357
Bacon, Corbin 256
Bacon, Rev. David 427
Bacon, Erastus 237, 255, 256
Bacon, George 256
Bacon, John 256
Bacon, Leonard 428
Bacon, Levi 237, 243, 256
Bacon, Levi, Jr. 256
Bacon, Marshall J. 531
Backas, Mrs. Clark B. 227
Backus, Orla J. 250
Badin, Fr. 337
Bagley, Governor 301, 504
Bailey, Daniel 131
Bailey, J. A. 341
Bailey, Mrs. Mary 281
Bailey, Mrs. Ruth 132
Baily, Mrs. Peleg 226
Bair, President 578
Baird, Margaret 112
Baird, Mrs. Mary 112
Baker, Charles E. 414
Baker, Eliza 414, 417
Baker, Ella 5, 10, 14
Baker, F. A., Sr. 237
Baker, Hannah 417
Baker, Heman 414, 415, 422, 423
Baker, H. E. 490
Baker, L. A. 27, 28
Baker, Mahitable 237
Baker, Melcher 75
Balch, Nathaniel A. 217, 293, 516
Balcomb, John L. 394
Baldwin, Hon. Augustus C. 307
Baldwin, Dr. 179
Baldwin, H. P. 193, 300, 302
Baldwin, Mrs. Jane 245
Balfe, Mary 159
Ball, Amos 548

Page.

Ball, C. Merryman 525
Ball, Daniel 365
Ball, D. H. 22
Ball, E. R. 597
Ball, S. H. 548
Ballard, Mrs. Epiphene 196, 198
Bancroft, Anna Moore 226
Bancroft, Matilda Rand 199
Bancroft, Nancy 199
Bancroft, Timothy 199
Bancroft, William L. 39
Bangs, Joseph 594, 595
Banks, Bath 393
Barber, John M. 357
Barber, Sarah 228
Barber, Thomas 547, 549, 559
Barger, B. S. 597
Baris, Mary 162
Barker, Mary L. 161, 162
Barker, George 162
Barmer, Mr. 60
Barnes, Mrs. H. H. 130
Barnes, John A. 110
Barnes, Lambert A. 280
Barnes, O. M. 7
Barnhart, Martin 125
Barnum, Asher 138
Barnum, P. T. 138
Barnum, Rhoda 138
Barnum, T. B. 129, 138
Barney, Cromwell 353
Barringer, John 129
Barrows, Mrs. P. J. 227
Barry, John S. 2, 39, 330
Barstow & Lockwood 193
Barton, Clara 263
Bartow, William J. 269, 270
Basden, Col. 531, 540, 542, 543, 544, 545
Bassett, Ervilla 237
Bates, Elisha W. 161, 162
Bates, George C. 528, 530, 533, 535
Bates, Rev. 412
Battershill, Wm. 526
Baubin, Charles 75
Baw-Beese 570
Baxter, Daniel 208
Baxter, Helen 208
Baxter, Henry 129
Baxter, Levi 193
Baxter, Lois Johnston 193
Baxter, Witter J. 4, 5, 7, 21, 25, 27, 108, 187, 192
Baylis, Anna G. 226
Beach, Jonathan 411
Beach, Liberty P. 281
Beach, Miles 227
Beach, Wait 411
Beale, C. H. 5, 22
Beals, ——— 516
Beals, Rachael S. 228
Bearce, Gen. 537
Beardslee, Gertrude Ann 170
Beardslee, Robbins 237
Beardslee, William 170
Beatson, Jemima 144

Page.

Beaubien, Antoine 436
Beaubien, Charles 93, 94, 97
Beaubien, John B. 505
Beaubien, Lambert 505
Beaumont, Alice 195
Beckwith, Orpha 206
Beebe, Mrs. N. Catherine 154
Beecher, Charles N. 412
Beecher, Dr. Lyman 389
Begole, J. W. 4, 6, 8, 16, 18, 26, 168, 170
Behm, Gottleib 229
Belcher, Elisha 217
Belding, Mrs. M. L. 227
Belknap, J. W. 111
Bell, Peter 277
Belyea, Mrs. Jane 277
Belyea, Mrs. Wellington 277
Bemis, Mrs 130
Benedict, Joel 205, 206
Benedict, Richard 206
Benton, Thomas H. 389
Bennett, —— 65, 567
Bennett, Alfred 263
Bennett, Edwin S. 237
Bennet, Samuel 113
Bennett, Lieut. T. 97, 100
Berry, Mrs. Elizabeth 280
Berry, Richard 429
Besley, Janett 161, 162
Bessley, William 162
Betz, Anthony 437
Bevier, Louisa H. 423
Bevier, William 422, 423
Bickford, Joseph 281
Biddle, John 2, 330
Biddle, Major 316, 492
Biddle, Wm. 320, 321
Bigelow, Dr. Isaac J. 237, 255
Bigler, Philip 486
Bigler, R. G. 486
Billings, J. D. 307
Bills, —— 276
Bingham, Mrs. Charlotte D. 196, 197
Bingham, Kinsley S. 2, 194, 269
Bingham, S. D. 5, 7, 11, 14, 18, 25, 197
Bird, E. F. 366
Bird, Gardner 552
Bird, Mrs. Gardner 552
Bird, Capt. Henry 92
Bird, Ira 213
Bird, Israel S. 237, 254
Bird, James 70
Bird, John C. 280
Bird, Rev. John H. 419
Bird, Sarah 254
Bird, Thomas S. 254
Birney, James 119, 154
Birney, James G. 119
Biron, J. H. 63
Bishop, Floyd 152
Bishop, Mrs. Floyd 153
Bishop, H. 5, 6
Bishop, Henry 26
Bishop, J. H. 321

Page.

Bishop, J. J. 152, 153
Bishop, Levi 334
Bishop, Lewis E. 131, 152
Bishop, M. A. 525
Bishop, Russell 212
Black, Mrs. Fidelia 281
Blacke, James D. 131
Black Hawk 552
Blackmar, Charles 268
Blackmar, William S. 567
Blackwood, Mrs. I. N. 386
Blackwood, Samuel 237, 265, 594
Blair, Gov. Austin 136
Blair, Mrs. Mary 276
Blake, Capt. Chesley 531, 543
Blanchard, Mariette 113
Blashfield, Mrs. William 132
Bleakley, Josiah 74
Bleyenburgh, Rev. A. F. 433, 434, 455
Bliss, Dr. L. W. 270
Bliss, Mrs. L. W. 267, 270
Bliss, Mrs. Rhoda M. 113
Blivin, George W. 229
Blois, John T. 11
Blood, Ezra F. 32
Bloom, George W. 130
Blount, Mrs. Hannah 237
Blue Jacket 316, 317
Boflin 92, 101
Boise, Mrs. 221
Bond, Jonas 282
Bond, Mrs. 557
Bond, Miss H. 557
Bond, Miss M. 557
Boniface, Sister 474
Bontecou, Robert 402
Booth, Mrs. 159
Borden, M. S. 212
Borgess, Bishop 436, 450, 453, 458, 463, 465, 468, 470, 475, 478, 481
Bostedar, Mrs. James 229
Bostick, Mr. 56
Bostwick, Henry 57, 63, 69
Boswell, Isaac I. 526
Bothwell, Mrs. William 133
Botsford, Harvey W. 237
Boulanger, Charles 75
Boulton, A. F. 570
Bowers, Mrs. Philander 129
Boyden, Edward L. 556
Boyden, John Augustus 554
Boyden, J. S. 575
Boyden, Luther 546, 549, 550, 554, 556, 558, 562
Boyden, Mrs. Luther 554, 559
Boyden, Theodosia 563
Boylan, Mrs. Rosanna 282
Bracey, George 229
Brackett, Martin S. 166
Brackett, Mrs. Mary L. 164, 166
Brady, Fr. 440, 441
Brady, Gen. Hugh 285, 531, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546
Braddock, Gen. 495
Bradford, Andrew 237

	Page.
Bradford, Gov. William	285
Bradley, Edward	11, 39
Bradley, George	410
Bradley & Sons, N. B.	377
Bradshaw, Dr. Thomas	518
Bragg, Miss Ann E	164, 166
Brainard, Dr.	516
Braley, Ephraim	272
Braley, Phineas D.	267, 272
Brandt, Capt.	105
Brant, Joseph	93
Brazington, Peter	237
Brearley, Wm. H.	110
Bresnahan, John	265, 266
Brett, Mary	264
Brewer, Edgar Gregory	150
Brewer, Mrs. Emily L. B.	131, 149
Brewer, Charles Dickey	150
Brewer, Chauncey M.	150
Brewer, Hattie L.	226
Brewer, P. Frank	130
Brewer, Mark Butler	150
Briggs, Elery T.	212
Bright, Hepsibah	277
Brindle, Asa	322
Briscoe, Benjamin	486
Brittain, Calvin	2
Brockway, Asa	114
Brockway, Clarissa P.	139
Brockway, Leonidas H.	129-139
Brockway, P. Bruce	140
Brockway, Ruth H.	140
Brockway, William H.	139, 409, 411
Broderick, Capt.	600
Brodhead, Col.	322
Brodie, Dr.	289
Broher, Frederick	294
Brook, George M.	538
Brooks, Col. E. S.	530
Brooks, Frank	133
Brooks, Kendall	574
Brooks, Lieut.	93, 95
Brooks, S.	575
Brooks, Supt.	515
Brott, Aaron	277
Brown, Azer	237
Brown, Mrs. Chauncey	131
Brown, David E.	510
Brown, Henry B.	286
Brown, James F.	269, 270
Brown, James H.	222
Brown Mrs. James H.	219, 222
Brown, Gen. Joseph W.	32, 504, 530, 552
Brown, Lucius B.	265, 266
Brown, Mrs.	166
Brown, Rev.	410
Brown, Robert W.	237
Brown, Roxana	222
Brown, Samuel	237
Brown, Thomas	114
Brown, Thurlow Weed	399
Brown, William	483, 484
Brownson, Amos	597
Brumm, Christopher	164, 165
Brundage, Ely	114
Brundage, Nelson	282
Brush, Mrs.	493
Bryant, Aaron	229
Bryant, Rev.	181
Brymner, Douglass	39
Buchanan, James	146
Buck, Joseph	231
Buckagihitas	45, 46
Buckingham, Christopher	155
Buckingham, J.	155
Buckingham, Lewis	411, 412
Buckingham, Mrs. Lyman	410
Buckland, A. P.	281
Buckley, H. J.	525
Buel, Augustus	212
Bule, Levi W.	525
Bull, Charles M.	531, 535
Bull, George D.	531
Bullock, George W.	272, 362
Bullony, James	63
Bump, Lathrop	256
Bunce, Zephaniah W.	35
Burband, David	504
Burband, William	504
Burch, Mrs. C. S.	253
Burdick, Amnah	228
Burdick, Cyren	596
Burdick, Gen. Justus	357, 596, 597
Burhame, Henry	161, 162
Burk, Patrick	265, 266
Burlingame, Anson	492, 525, 526
Burlingame, Judge	577
Burns, James	251
Burns, Robert	277
Burr, C. B.	306
Burrell & Whitman	321
Burroughs, William	229
Burrows, J. C.	582, 585
Burt, Alvin	260
Burt, John	260
Burt, Mary	260
Burt, Osmond S.	280
Burt, Solon	260
Burt, Wells	260
Burt, William A.	260
Burtch, ——	336
Burton, Lyman	133
Bush, Charles P.	360
Bush, Floyd	153
Bush, F. E.	423
Bush, F. W.	413, 423
Bush, Henry E.	423
Bush, Joseph P.	114
Bush & Patterson	598
Bush, Prudence H.	113
Bush, Sarah T.	413
Bush, S. O.	417
Bush, Sumner O.	423
Bushnell, Rev. Asa W.	418, 419
Bushnell, Dudley N.	414, 416, 417
Bushnell, Elon D.	423
Bushnell, John H.	414, 415, 417, 418, 422, 423
Bushnell, Mary H.	414, 417

Page.

Bushnell, Olivia....414, 418
Butler....408
Butler, Abraham G....149
Butler, Mrs. Abram G....129
Butler, Col....76
Butler, Edward....149
Butler, Emily L....149
Butler, George D....149
Butler, John M....149
Butler, Lieut....93
Butler, M. H....304
Butler, Mrs. Nancy....133
Butler, Samuel....149
Butler, Samuel P....149
Butler, William A....149
Butterman, Eugene....479
Butterworth, Richard E....219
Button, Mrs. Sarah E....187, 188
Buxton, Sir T. F....341
Byrne, Capt....83, 84
Byrnes, Mrs. Mary....130
Byron, Mrs. Margaret....133

C.

Cadu, Richard....429
Cadwell, Almeron C....208
Cadwell, Charles T....208
Cadwell, Christiana C....205, 208
Cadwell, George W....208
Cadwell, Mary....208
Cady, Sally....385
Cahill, Abraham....596
Cahili, Edward....111
Cahn, G....70
Calder, Oliver....161, 162
Caldwell, Capt. W....93, 95, 99, 100
Calkins, Lorentius S....230
Call, Alvira....174
Callen, M. M....14, 21
Camburn, Myron B....128
Cameron, ——....597
Cameron, John....77
Campau, Antoine....224
Campau, Joseph....283, 352
Campau, J. B....526
Campau, Louis....223
Campau, Pauline....277
Campbell, Archibald....390
Campbell, Edward....281
Campbell, James V....10, 285, 497
Campbell, Lieut. Col....48
Campbell, Maj....488
Campbell, Neil....276
Campbell, Robert....281
Campion, A....69
Campion, Etne....63, 69
Canan, Mrs. Sarah....277
Canfield, Frank....286
Cannon, George H....38
Card, Phebe....113
Carey, Timothy....276
Carhart, James....238
Carick, C. W....422

Page.

Carignant, Louis....86
Carl, William....187, 188
Carleton, Gen....67
Caron....58
Caron, Mrs....58
Carpenter, Charles A....238, 246
Carpenter, C. K....486
Carpenter, Emily....266
Carpenter, Horace....555
Carpenter, Stephen....246
Carpenter, William....229, 238
Carpenter, William A....492
Carrier, Lola....22
Carroll, Charles H....380
Carrol, Judge....332
Carscadin, Alfred O....132
Carson, Mrs. Maria....277
Cartier, ——....310
Cartwright, John B....238
Carver, Stephen....112
Cary, Mrs. H....238
Case, Arthur....281
Case, Mrs. D. L....196, 197
Case, Capt. H. R....227
Case, Ira....414, 417
Case, Mrs. Mariah C....238
Case, Mary Ann H....414, 418
Cassidy, Margaret....227
Cassidy, Thomas....133, 159
Cass, Gen. Lewis, 2, 175, 262, 274, 315, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 335, 336, 381, 387, 389, 483, 484, 488, 492, 493, 504, 505, 506
Cater, Abram....381
Cater, Charles....381
Catine, C....63
Chabert, Joucaire....75
Chabilley, Aug't....69
Chaboillez, P....70
Chaboyer & Macrai....69
Chaddock, C. G....307
Chaffee, Philander....114
Chaffee, Warner F....228
Chamberlain, Mrs. Lydia....238
Chamberlin, Rev. L....113
Chambille, Fr....444
Champ, Wm....526
Champion, Etne....56, 57
Chandler, John....560
Chandler, Rev. L....255
Chandler, Zachariah....193, 244
Chapin, Chauncy....231
Chapoton, Alex....304
Charlevoix, Fr....502
Charles, Mrs. Anna M....205, 207
Charles, Nehemiah....207
Chase, Bishop....122
Chase, Eunice L....156
Chase, Henry P....339, 340, 341
Chase, Z....526

	Page.
Chasson	341
Chauvin, Jacques	75
Cheelman, Adjt.	600
Chene, Antoine	75
Chene, Isidore	75
Cheney, Estella	11
Chesne	89
Chesne, Isidore	42, 90, 93, 95, 97
Chester, John	492, 533, 546
Chevalier	58
Chevallier, Louis	59, 60, 62, 63, 69
Chevalier, Madame	58
Chevallier, Pierre	75
Chevalier, Pieniche	58
Che-we-ta-gaen	340
Chinnock, William	129
Chipman, Arabella	257
Chipman, Dr. Cyrus	257
Chipman, J. Logan	256, 286, 288, 453, 526, 544
Chipman, John S.	39
Childs, Abigal	216
Chope, Edward	525, 526, 527
Chrentia, Rev. Mother	462
Christian, Edmund A.	306
Christian, Dr. Edward P.	111, 308
Christiancy, I. P.	2
Christopher, Mrs. George W.	196
Chrysler, William	525
Chubb, A. Lamont	219, 220
Chubb, George F.	221
Chubb, Jonathan F.	220
Church, Thomas B.	39, 222, 576, 578
Cicott, Edward	505
Cicott, Edward V.	497
Cicott, Francis	505
Cicott, George	505
Cicott, James	505
Claiborne, Col. John F. H.	498
Clapp, E. M.	512, 517
Clark, ——	362
Clark, Abigal	169
Clark, Alfred	417
Clark, Rev. Calvin	416
Clark, Billy	388
Clark, Dit	505
Clark, Mrs. Elizabeth	187, 188
Clark, Charles G.	547, 562, 563, 564
Clark, Mrs. C. G.	559
Clark, Gen. Edward	280
Clark, Mrs. Edward	208
Clark, Mrs. Edwin G.	238
Clark, Fr.	479
Clark, George	310, 314, 316, 317, 320, 338
Clark, James	283
Clark, Linus	238
Clark, Lucius D.	294
Clark, M. H.	306
Clarke, Col.	64
Clawson, Matthias	281
Clay, D. P.	110
Clay, Henry	256
Clearwater, John	77
Clemons, Mrs. Julia A.	132
Cleveland, Dr.	565
Cleveland, Grover	269
Cleveland, John P.	429
Clinch, Lieut.	93
Coats, Edward	244
Coats, John	70
Cobb, J. T.	33, 110
Cobb, S. S.	306
Coffinbury, W. L.	5, 6, 12, 14, 17, 26
Cogswell, ——	551
Cogswell, Mina	158
Cogswell, Sylvester	158
Colburn, John G.	114
Colby, Ira T.	282
Colclazer, Henry	562, 564
Cole	567
Cole, Benjamin	238, 262
Cole, Charles	270
Cole, Byron E.	414
Cole, Hiram	595
Cole, James A.	526
Cole, John	196, 197
Cole, I. L.	369
Cole, J. L.	362
Cole, J. P.	23
Cole, Mrs. Sally	129
Cole, William	270, 526
Cole, Mrs. William	267, 270
Cole, William M.	238
Coleman, Mrs. Caroline	231
Coleman, James	282
Coleman, Wm. H.	394
Collar, Isaac	280
Collins, Abel	277
Collins, Mrs. C. M.	238
Collins, Isaac	594
Collins, James	594
Collins, Lucretia	284
Collins, Sylvester	164, 167
Collins, Timothy	284
Colten, C. C.	395
Comstock	8
Comstock, Eunice	227
Comstock, A. H.	253
Comstock, Mrs. A. H.	253
Comstock, H. H.	596
Comstock, Dr. O. C.	2, 5, 6, 7, 25, 33
Comstock, Rev.	408
Comstock, Mrs. Eugene	130
Conant, Judge	505, 506
Cope, Rev. R. L.	178, 179
Conger, Cornelius	212
Conklin, James	130
Conkling, Mrs. James	130
Conlisk, Thomas	227
Conley, Stephen G.	238
Connor, Andrew J.	526
Connor, Olive	226
Considine, William P.	463
Constant, J. B.	75
Conway, James J.	444
Cook	336
Cook, Capt. Amos P.	238
Cook, Mrs. (Abbey) A. P.	238
Cook, Catharine	113

	Page.
Cook, Clinton T.	153
Cook, Col.	365
Cook, John P.	295
Cook, Orlando N.	115
Cook, William N.	26
Cooley	314, 318
Cooley, Joseph	281
Cooley, Russell	547
Coomer, Jonathan G.	132
Cooper, Rev. Benjamin	562
Cooper, Samantha	238
Corbett, Mrs. Mary	277
Cornell, Alfred	110
Cornell, Charles A.	111
Cornell, Jacob	196, 201
Cornell, Stephen	201
Cornell, Thomas	205
Corselius, Mrs. Elemantia A.	280
Corson, James R.	238
Counol	59
Courter, Francis	238
Covert, Mahlon	196, 197
Cowan, Elizabeth C.	207
Cowles, Loren M.	238
Cox, Thomas	54
Coy, Horace	280
Coyle, Hugh	280
Coyle, Fr.	434
Cowdin, Addison	238, 265
Cramer, Anton	475
Cranage, Thomas	286
Crane, Mrs. H. M.	131
Crane, Irene B.	226
Crane, Solomon	228
Crary, Isaac E.	2, 39, 330
Cravat, Don Francisco	502
Crawford, A. C.	307
Crawford, Rev. R. C.	8, 10, 14, 24, 25, 27, 33, 252
Crawford, Miss Senah	238, 252
Crawford, Theophilus	547
Crippen, L. D.	124
Crippen, Philo	124
Crippen, Ruth	125
Critendon, Nancy B.	227
Crockard, Hugh	277
Crocker, Ebenezer	159
Crocker, Luther O.	159
Crofoot, M. E.	301
Crogan, Bishop	340
Cronin, Margarette	113
Cross, Mahala	129
Cross, Mrs. Mary	281
Cross, W. H.	38
Crossman, D. L.	110
Crosman, Lucy	563
Crosman, Rufus	563
Croswell, C. M.	199 302
Crotty, James	238
Crozier, James A.	26
Cudworth, A. B.	260
Cudworth, Mrs. A. Barnard	238, 259
Cudworth, Aggie	260
Cumming, Elizabeth	77
Cumming, Peter	77
Cummings, Enoch	131
Cullen, Fr.	449
Culver, Rev.	467
Curley	336
Curry, Julia A.	112
Curtenius, F. W.	306
Curtis, Daniel	411, 412, 413
Curtis, Dr.	270
Curtis, Elizabeth	413
Curtis, George	233
Curtis, Henry M.	410
Cusick, Catharine	277
Cust, Edwin W.	11
Cutler, P. D.	307
Cutcheon, O. E. M.	26

D.

	Page.
D'Agremont, M.	318, 319
Dale, Margauritte	113
Dalson, Daniel	77
Dalson, Gilbert	77
Dalson, Isaac, Jr.	77
Dalson, John	77
Dalson, John, Jr.	77
Dalson, Mary	77
Dalson, Mary, Jr.	77
Dalson, Matthew	77
Dalson, Nathanal	77
Daly, Elijah	423
Damon, Robert	196, 197
Danforth, E. B.	294
Daugherity, M. A.	123
Daugherity, Thomas	123, 125
Daugherity, William	124
Daujinné	58
Davenport, Betsy	190
Davenport, John	227
Davenport, Olive	113
David, Col.	322
Davidge, Alex.	526
Davidson, E. Y.	228
Davidson, Rev. James F.	409
Davidson, John	277
Davidson, Simeon	594
Davis, Alice	226
Davis, Mrs. Anna	335
Davis, Caleb F.	525, 527, 528
Davis, Chauncey	235
Davis & Co., C.	236
Davis, Francis	168, 169
Davis, George	525
Davis, Isaac	414, 417
Davis, Jacob	235
Davis, Jefferson	216
Davis, Lorenzo	128
Davis, Patrick	280
Davis, Priscilla	414, 417
Davis, Rachael	167
Davis, Mrs. Sarah	112
Davis, Sarah Jane	414, 418
Davison, Paul G.	183

	Page.
Dawson, James H.	307
Dawson, Mrs. Robert	257
Day, William	212
Dayton (Mayor)	181
Dean, Henry	112
Dean, Julia	532
Dean, Lyman H.	132
Dease, John 67, 82, 83, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 106, 107,	108
Decker, Jesse	486
Decker, Truman	486
De Dyke, Fr.	436
De Forest, Mrs. Laura	133
De Graff, Harmon	320
Delaran, Dr.	316
Delling, E. M.	239
Denison, Titus	130
De La Motte, M.	66
De Langlade, Charles 499, 500,	501
Deline, Isabelle	227
De Lisle, Capt.	488
De Mill, Peter E. 528,	544
Deming, John J. 430,	431
Dennis, Hester 384,	385
Dennis, James	595
DePey, Mrs Fay	227
De Peyster, A. S. 41-7, 53, 54, 56, 62, 63, 64, 65, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100,	101
DePeyster, Mrs.	41
DePrater, F.	333
Dequendre, Dagneau	75
Dequindre, H. F.	526
Dequindre, Louis	505
Desmedt, Joseph P.	444
Desnoyers, Pierre	531
Devoe, Mrs. Mary	239
Dewey	32
Dewey, F. A. 5, 6, 26, 571,	594
Dewey, John K.	239
Dewey, John W.	111
Dewey, Josiah	486
Dewey, Mrs. William	486
Deyo, C. J.	11
Dexter, Samuel	197
Dexter, S. W. 552, 557,	562
Diamond, David B.	276
Dicker, ——	77
Dickey, Albert	160
Dickey, Mrs. Louise	160
Dickie, Sam.	401
Dickinson, Edwin	509
Dickinson, Emeline	115
Dickinson, Susanna	115
Diel, Francis	75
Dikeman, Louise A.	219
Dingham, ——	227
Dix, Dorothea L.	292
Doane, Bishop	284
Doane, Henry	112
Dodge, Mrs. Susan M.	280
Dolan, A. Stanley	307
Dole, Mrs. C. B.	277
Doman, Fr. 467,	468
Donahoe, Patrick Y.	432
Donohue, Gibbons S.	277
Donoher, John J.	444
Doolittle, Rev. H. H.	419
Doolittle, Mrs. Isaac	133
Dorchester, Lord 67, 81, 82, 83, 85, 86,	88
Dorr, Albert H.	370
Doty, Alvinza	230
Doty, George 525, 533,	544
Doty, Henry 525, 526, 528,	544
Doty, J. D.	429
Douglass, Bethiah	265
Douglass, Mrs. Esther	276
Douglass, Fred. S.	276
Douglass, S. F.	286
Dow, Mary E.	114
Dow, Peter 239,	250
Doyle, John A. 443,	444
Drew, Gilbert	196
Drew, Joseph W.	113
Driggs, Alfred E.	38
Driggs, Edwin	229
Druillard, Pierre 42, 43, 65, 75, 90, 95, 100,	101
Dubuc, A.	69
Ducharme, L.	69
Duchenan	59
Dudley, Rev.	412
Duffield, D. Bethune	286
Duffield, Dr. George 284,	400
Duffield, Henry M.	286
Duffield, Rev. Samuel W.	28
Duffy, Fr.	440
Duffy, Hugh	280
Dugan, Henry W. 187,	190
Duncan, Mrs. Jane	130
Dunham, C. H.	114
Dunham, Nellie	385
Dunkley, Sylvester	115
Dunlap, James M.	239
Dunlap, Mary	385
Du Luth	334
Duplessis, Joseph	75
Du Quindre, Dagneux 61,	64
Durfee, Allen 26, 33,	110
Durkee, Truesdell & Co.	235
Dursan	59
Durst, Fr.	444
Dusenbury, Mrs. John	149
Dusett, Hulda M. 161,	165
Dusett, Ira	165
Duverney, Pierce C.	223
Dwight, Sarah	563
Dwinell, Benjamin	121
Dwinell, Miss	121
Dwyre, Jeremiah	483
Dye, Ezekiel 239,	260
Dyer, Alexander	54
Dyer, Laura A.	165
Dygert, Kiniston	525

E.

	Page.
Eames, Persis	246
Earl, S. G.	306
Earll, Mary Louisa	166
Eastman, John L.	146
Eaton, Daniel L. C.	366

Page.

Eaton, Julia 156
Eaton, Levi 156
Eccleston, Bishop 440
Eddy, Joseph 117
Eddy, Wealthy 226
Edgerly, Mrs. 254
Edgerton, Mrs. Franklin 130
Edson, J. L. 465
Edwards, Abraham 483, 484
Edwards, John M. 400
Elbert, Josie 461
Eldredge, Robert P. 2
Elmer, Franklin 164, 167
Ellice, Robert 79
Elliot, —— 41, 43, 76
Elliot, Matthew 75, 77
Elliot, John 77
Elliott, R. R. 497
Elliott, Charles 600
Elliott, Col. Wiliiam 600
Elliott, Capt. 599
Eman, Mrs. 563
Emery, John 385
Emerson, J. E. 305
Emmons 319
Emmons, Hon. H. H. 309, 314
Emmons, Judge 285
Englebert, Henry 470
Engles, John 114
England, Lieut. 93
Enos, Mrs. Newman 132
Ensign, Mary 257
Ensign, Seymour 352
Ensminger, Martin V. 131
Entrican, Jane 385
Epley, Conrad 564
Esterbrook, John S. 270
Esselstyn, Justus 196, 197
Esselstyn 27
Etherington, Capt. George 499, 500
Eugenio, Don 502
Euler, Jacob 232
Evans 591
Evans, James 339, 340
Everett, Franklin 220
Everts, Mrs. Franklin 219, 220
Everett, Philo M. 22, 39
Everts, Reuben 421

F.

Facer, Louis 336
Fairbanks, Daniel 212
Fairbanks, Maj. John D. 525
Fairbanks, Judd 228
Fales, N. H. 526
Farmer, Silas 326, 327, 426
Farnham, Mrs. Emeline 239
Farnham, John 440
Farnsworth, Rev. B. L. 419
Farnsworth, Chancellor Elon 2, 285, 295, 492
Farnsworth, James H. 544
Farrand, Mrs. B. C. 334
Farrand, Helen M. 26
Farrand, Mrs. H. W. 276

Page.

Farrar, Asa 183
Faulkner, William H. 133, 158
Faxon, Carrie 15
Fellows, Mrs. Sophia 282
Fenn, Mrs. Lois T. 281
Fenton, Mrs. Orang 276
Felch, Alpheus 516
Felicita, Mother 457
Ferlon, Mrs. Sylvester 277
Ferril, Thomas 229
Ferry, William M. 223, 224
Fields, Electa 114
Fields, Daniel 77
Fields, Nathaniel 77
Finchley, Thomas 54
Finley, Mrs. Helen O. 215
Finn, William 112
Finney 467
Fisb, Ezra 548, 559, 563
Fisher, S. O. 351
Fitzgerald, J. B. 293
Fitzgerald, Thomas 2
Fitzhugh, Frank 377
Fitzhugh, Daniel H. 369
Fisk, "Father" 123, 128
Fisk, James 124
Fisk, J. D. W. 123
Fisk, Rev. L. R. 123, 141
Fisk, Nelson 115
Fisk, Mrs. W. B. 229
Fitch, Mrs. George C. 220
Fitzsimmons, George 191
Fitzsimmons, John 250
Frobisher, Benj. 79
Fletcher, Frank 281
Fletcher, William A. 2
Fleitz, John P. 443
Flinn, Mrs. Sally 239
Flint, Mrs. Miranda R. 131
Flote, John 162
Flower, Mrs. Angeline 239
Fluhrer, Charles 223
Flynn, Abram 130
Folger, Judge 269
Foote, Henry S. 216
Forbes, Francis M. 164
Force, Palmer 547
Ford, Henry A. 40
Ford, Henry C. 38
Forster, John H. 22, 39, 342
Foster, Daniel 227
Foster, G. R. 204
Foster, James E. 229
Foster, Julius 130
Foster, Joseph 560
Foster, La Claudius 560
Foster, Samuel W. 560
Foster, Theodore 547
Fowler, John B. 232, 234
Fowler, Mrs. Mary 231, 234
Fowler, Ralph 231, 232
Fowler, S. W. 26
Fox, Capt. 599
Fox, J. L. T. 269

Page.

Fox, N. W. 114
Fralick, Henry 16, 26, 27, 38, 219
Frank, Col. John 239, 256
Frank, J. C. 257
Franklin, B. 9
Fraser, —— 285
Fraser, Alexander 48
Fraser, James 353, 361
Frazer, Robert E. 402
Frazee, Bradford 409
Fredenburg, Sylvester 212, 518
Frederick, Richard 239
Fredericks & Staffan 456
Freeman, Mrs. Michael 130
French, Darwin 113
Frumvillar, Prof. 458
Frey, Ensign 93
Freytag, Prof. 457
Friday, Philip 239
Frieden, Fr. 441, 443
Friedland, John F 444, 445, 447, 448
Frost, Jacob 213
Frost, Josiah B. 111
Frost, Matilda 213
Frothingham, Dr. 136
Fuller, Abraham 218
Fuller, Chloe 230
Fuller, Edward L. 11
Fuller, Jeremiah 560
Fuller, Russell 233
Fuller, Ruth 218
Fuller, William D. 111
Fulton, James 335

G.

Gage, Judge D. C. 267, 268
Gage, Glover 270
Gage, Henry 270
Gage, James 270
Gage, Morgan Lewis 525
Gaigvin, Augustin 75
Gamble, Elder 411
Gamble, Major 89
Gamlin 70
Ganoeing 590
Gardner, Louisa 114
Gardner, Solomon 386
Gareche, Fr. 465
Garner, D. M. 255
Gasse, W. 69
Gates, H. 233
Gautier 56
Gavitt, Ezekiel S. 562
Geargal, Gates 114
Gee, Orrin 265, 266
Germain, Lord George 66, 70
Getty, H. H. 224
Gervais 58
Gibaut 58
Gibbs, Alphonzo 230
Gibbs, Mrs. Polly 131
Gibbs, Tracy 239
Gidley 331
Gies, Paul 437, 470

Page.

Giesen, John 219
Gilbert, Alvine 227
Gilbert, Thomas 393
Gilbert, Thomas D. 5, 26
Gill, Mrs. George 281
Gill, Nicholas 219
Gillespie, John L. 526
Gillespie, George B. 134
Gillett, Mrs. Austin 228
Gilruth, Rev. 408
Girty, George 75, 77
Girty, James 75, 89
Girty, Simon 42, 75, 77, 89, 100
Glascow, William 189
Gleason, Clarisa 212
Gleason, Moses 567
Glendening, J. G. 526
Glover, Catherine 269
Glover, Shepard R. 115
Glue, Mary 235
Glue, Reed & Bushnell 235
Glue, William 235
Goddard, E. G. 268
Goddard, Mrs. E. G. 267, 268
Godez, Fr. 436
Godfrey, Richard 223
Goode, John 307
Goodell, Daniel 315
Goodman, Mrs. Julia M. 281
Goodman, W. H. 525
Goodnoe 555
Goodnoe, Mary 563
Goodnow, Frederick N. 239
Goodrich, Aaron 183
Goodrich Bros. 180
Goodrich, Chauncey Allen 116
Goodrich, C. P. 595
Goodrich, David 115
Goodrich, Enos 22, 38, 181
Goodrich, Eugene 183
Goodrich, Edward P. 116
Goodrich, George 182, 183
Goodrich, Ira 239
Goodrich, John 115
Goodrich, Leonard 115
Goodrich, Levi H. 181
Goodrich, Louise 206
Goodrich, Mary E. 113
Goodrich, M. H. 4, 5, 10, 11
Goodrich, Moses 168, 180
Goodrich, Nelson 183
Goodrich, Dr. Osman D. 114, 115
Goodrich, Osman E. 116
Goodrich, Samuel Griswold 116
Goodrich, Sarah 182
Goodsell, Rier N. 219
Goodspeed, Mrs. Rebecca 239
Goodwin, Daniel 531, 539
Goodwin, Dr. Daniel 284
Goodwin, Judge Daniel 283, 284
Goodwin, Jr., Daniel 284
Goodwin, Joshua M. 285
Goodwin, S. A. 285
Gordon 516

Page.

Gore, Edwin 154
Gore, Phebe 154
Gorham, Capt. 361, 363
Gorham, Charles T. 298
Gorman, Peter 280
Gorton, Mrs. Alonzo 554
Goss, Joel B. 278
Goucher, Orman 132
Gough, John B. 392
Gould, Amos 366
Gould, Warren M. 132
Gower, C. A. 17
Granger, Harriett E. 271
Granger, Sarah Sophia 425
Graham, Derinda 263
Grant, Alexander 77
Grant, Catherine 77
Grant, Charles W. 6, 26
Grant, U. S. 531, 538
Grant, William 70, 86
Gratiot, Charles 71
Graves, B. F. 396
Gray, Alexander 89
Gray, Dr. John P. 296
Gray, William 525, 529
Grayburne, George 129
Greenleaf, Rev. 134
Green, Mrs. A. H. 230
Greene, Calvin A. 239, 248
Greene, David 594 595
Greene, Geo. H. 5, 6, 25, 37
Green, John H. 166
Green, (Judge) 15
Green, Sophia 226
Greene, Shubael R. 110
Green, Shubel B. 33
Green, William P. 166
Greer, Miss 239
Greg, William 75
Gregory, Mrs. Diana 231
Gregory, John M. 574
Grewett, Peter 377
Gridley, Frank 187, 188
Grieve, Mrs. Harriett 231
Griffin, H. H. 15
Griffin, R. D. 277
Griffith, Cynthia 227
Grignon, Augustin 499
Grignond 63
Grilley, Mrs. Samuel 196, 198
Grimm, E. 466
Grimm, Prof. 435
Griswold, Clark A. 385, 386
Griswold, Hannah 386
Grosvenor, Eliza Ann 211
Grosvenor, E. O. 6, 26, 187
Grosvenor & Co. 193
Grout, John R. 485
Grow, Elisha 263
Grow, Rev. Stillman C. 239, 265
Grundy, Felix 389
Guernsey, J. M. 133
Guida, Lewis 26
Guilley, J. B. 63

Page.

Guillon 63
Guillon, J. B. 69
Gulpin, W. 63
Gunn, Mrs. James 276
Gurley, Leonard B. 562

H.

Hacker, Charles C. 115
Haddock, George W. 133
Hadley, Jacob 253
Hadley, Marshall H. 239, 253
Hadley, T. G. 253
Haight, Israel 113
Haines, Nancy 115
Haldimand, Gen. Fred. 42, 46, 56, 66, 69, 70, 75, 76, 92
Hale, Daniel B. 6, 26
Hale, Ezekiel 212
Hale, John P. 259
Hall, B. K. 353
Hall, John 370
Hall, Mrs. Lotta 130
Hall, Lowell 219, 221
Hall, Robert 393, 394
Hall, Mrs. Rufus 592
Hall, Samuel D. 338
Halle, Constant Delle 427
Halliday & Lewis 417
Hamilton, Lieut. Gov. Henry 52, 66, 68, 489
Hamilton, Andrew 77
Hamilton, Anna 336
Hamilton, Esquire 337
Hamilton, Hannah 148
Hamilton, Miss Nance 129
Hamilton, Reuben 335
Hamlin, Arnold 280
Hamlin, Elijah 250
Hammer, Clemens 436
Hammelaine, John Bablest 64
Hammond, Mills 513
Hamtramck, John Francis 427
Hamtramck, Col. John F. 493
Hamtramck, Rebecca 497
Hanchett, David 130, 148
Hand, George E. 285, 287
Hand, Judge 383
Hands, William 54
Handy, Gen. Peter G. 532
Hannah, Perry 304
Hannahs, George 301
Hannon, Catherine 228
Haran, Thomas 280
Hardy, Mrs. E. J. 231
Harmon, J. H. 526, 527
Harris, Abigail 425
Harris, Alma 182
Harris, Almira A. 279
Harris, Hiram 250
Harrington, D. B. 338
Harrington, E. B. 338
Harriott, Robert 592
Harrison, Mrs. A. C. 186
Harrison, Nate 213
Harrison, Gen. William Henry 497, 531, 537
Hart, —— 337

Page.

Hart, Jonathan 213
Hart, Mrs. Margaret 239
Hart, Thomas 133
Harvey, George C. 229
Harvey, Mary 113
Harvie, Andrew 193
Hascall, Charles C 295
Haskell, Truman H. 267, 273
Haskell, Mrs. William M. 273
Haskin, Nelson 34
Hass, Catherine 226
Hass, Jacob 115, 280
Hasslenger, Martin 436
Hatch, Mrs. Hannah 130, 142
Hathaway, Rev. A. J. 132, 153, 420
Hathaway, Daniel E. 154
Hattler, Apollinaris 436
Hattersby, Elizabeth 112
Hawes, Judge 214, 598
Hawkins, Henry 221
Hawkins, John W. H. 392
Hawks, Cephas 414, 418
Hawks, Laura 414, 418
Hay, Jehu 76, 77
Hays 597
Haynes, Eliza 520
Haynes, Harvey 27, 125, 520
Haynes, James 125
Hazen, 33
Hazen, Ezra 110
Hazleton, George 361
Hazleton, Porter 361
Heath, John T. 338
Heevey, Esther 277
Heggie, Robert 594
Hemphill, Hamlin & Co. 152
Hendershot, De Witt 229
Hendershot, Mrs. Julia 595
Hendershot, Ralph 595
Hendershot, Michael 591, 592
Henderson, A. H. 229
Henderson, Daniel C. 26
Henderson, Jeannette 143
Hendrix, Jerusha 226
Heneka, Nancy 212
Henion, Mary Ann 259
Hennaert Fr. 440, 455, 472
Hennesey, James A. 449, 450, 452, 453
Henning, John J. 267
Henry, Alexander 86
Henry, James 497
Henry, William 131
Herbert, Michael 75, 77
Herring, Ann 187, 190
Hess, Mrs. Ardillia 187
Hetzler, John 131
Hewitt, Mrs. Emily 132
Hewitt, Ervin W. 212, 215
Hewlett, Samuel M. 392, 399
Hibbard, Rev. A. G. 414, 421
Hicks, Mrs. Aseneth 280
Hicks, H. Gates 228
Hicks, Thomas 190
Higgins, John 75

Page.

Hildreth, Jeremiah 278
Hildreth, Mrs. Jeremiah 278
Hill, Arthur 271, 272
Hill, Asa 362
Hill, Clarence M. 271, 272
Hill, Cortland 161, 163
Hill, Elizabeth A. 112
Hill, Gardner 272
Hill, James H. 267, 271, 272
Hill, James H. & Sons 271
Hill, Mrs. Lucinda 161, 163
Hill, Patrick 77
Hill, Wilbur H. 267, 271, 272
Hills, C. T. 224
Hilton, Robert 225
Himpler, F. X. 445
Hines, Egbert 228
Hinman, B. F. 4
Hinman, Mrs. Edward C. 129, 134
Hinman, John F. 23, 26, 134
Hinsdill, Mitchell 597
Hitchcock, Charles W. 306
Hoag, E. Ella 140
Hoag, G. W. 140
Hodenpyl, Mrs. Peter J. G. 219
Hodges, Mrs. 9
Hodgman, F. 518
Hodgson, Henry D. 525, 528
Hoeffler, George A. 444
Hoffman, Adelia 163
Hoffmaster, Jacob 114
Hogarth 487
Holden, Lawson C. 380
Holdridge, Warren 230
Holland, Robert 231
Hollenback, David 168
Holmes, Prof. John C. 4, 5, 10, 25, 34, 38, 108, 283, 289, 290
Holmes, John R. 578
Holmes, John T. 26
Holmes, Sarah 385
Holmes, S. M. 320
Holmes, Solomon 229
Holmes, S. T. 358
Holt, H. H. 26, 235
Holtz, Mydalena 114
Honey, Mrs. Lizbe 281
Hoover, Jacob H. 168, 178
Hop, John F. 390
Hope, Lieut. Col. 66
Hopkins, Alvin N. 132
Hopkins, Miss Aner 245
Hopkins, Mary 148
Hopson, Joseph 526
Horr, Captain 31
Horr, Hon. Roswell W. 29
Horton, Ira, Jr. 184
Horton, J. M. 111
Hosmer, Rufus 486
Hosner, M. V. B. 260
Hotchkiss, Freeman 133, 157
Hottger, Conrad 437
Houc, V. Tracey 320
Houck 59

Page.

Houck, Aaron J. 131
Houghton, Douglas 325
Houghton, Lieut. 107
Howard, Jacob M. 193, 285, 528, 531
Howard, Col. Joshua 537
Howe, Luther 112
Howe, Mrs. 228
Howell, Andrew 586
Howell, Mrs. Horace 131
Howell, Joseph 229, 589, 594, 596
Howell, Dr. George 590
Howland, A. K. 525
Howland, W. W. 526
Howlett, Elizabeth 239, 249
Howlett, Elizabeth Smith 250
Howlett, Samuel 249
Howlett, Sr., Samuel 239, 249
Hoyle, Eliza Jane 169
Hoyt, James M. 111
Hoyt, William 168
Hubbard 181
Hubbard, Bela 296, 319
Hubbard, Mrs. Rosa 277
Hubbard & Wager 181
Hubbell, J. A. 26
Hubbell, Sardis S. 239
Hudson 337
Hudson, Martin 197
Hudson, Mrs. Martin 196, 197
Hudson, Rev. 409
Huggett, Mrs. James R. 137
Huggitt, Mrs. George 166
Hughes, David 131
Hughes, D. D. 516
Hughes, Henry 120
Hulbert, Asa 277
Hull, Gen. 310, 314, 315
Hull, Gov. 489
Humphrey, Levi S. 357, 537
Humphrey, Willis C. 196, 198
Hungerford, Mrs. Cyrus 131
Hunt, Emily W. 229
Hunt, Henry I. 483, 484, 505
Hunt, Henry J. 429
Hunt, James B. 357
Hunter, John W. 485
Hunter, Smith 196, 197
Hunting, Geo. F. 306
Huntington, Philena 227
Hunsberger, W. A. 120
Hurd, D. C. 162
Hurd, Henry M. 292, 305, 306
Hurlbeson, Joseph 226
Hurtebize, Joseph 59
Hurtebisse, Pierre 63
Hussey, Erastus 394
Hutchins, Alonzo 131
Hutchins, Joseph 596
Hutchinson, Daniel 130
Hume, Dr. 600
Huxford, George 130
Hyatt, Thomas 130
Hyde, Alonzo 394
Hyde, A. O. 154

Page.

Hyde, E. V. B. 154
Hyde, Miss Pruda 132, 154
Hyde, Samuel N. 133

I.

Ingersoll, Reuben 226
Inman, Thomas E. 166
Innes, William F. 26
Innis, Mrs. Susan 277
Inwagen, V. 276
Ironside, George 600
Irving, Major 538
Ives, Samuel G. 301
Ivers, Edward 277
Iverson, John 229

J.

Jacket, Blue 316, 317
Jacokes, D. C. 307
Jacokes, Rev. Mr. 324
Jackson, Gen. Andrew 262, 531
James, Sarah 227
Janes, Bishop 410
Jeffres, Rachael 162
Jeffrey, Edward S. 152
Jeffrey, Paulina W. 153
Jeffreys, Mrs. Dr. John 239
Jenks, Mrs. W. L. 276
Jennison, Charles E. 353, 360
Jennison, Judge William 288, 361
Jerome, David H. 16, 18, 194, 303, 304
Jewett, Mrs. Abigail 131
Jewett, Eleazer 380
Jewett, Helen 368
Jewett, Judge 352, 353, 361
Jewett, O. F. 380
Jewett, S. P. 281
Jibb, Mrs. 229
Johnson, Abner 276
Johnson, Alexander 75
Johnson, Burton 113
Johnson, Col. 2, 89
Johnson, Dr. 267
Johnson, Eastman J. 120
Johnson, E. B. 228
Johnson, Eli 278
Johnson, Eliza 281
Johnson, Sr., Hiram 278
Johnson, Horace 259
Johnson, Horace J. 239
Johnson, John 326
Johnson, Sir John 66, 72, 79, 82, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 106, 107, 108
Johnson, P. O. 410
Johnson, Stella 15
Johnson, William 600
Johnson, Rev. W. W. 110, 577
Johnston, Rob. 337
Johnston, William 193
Jones, Bradford 132
Jones, C. B. 270
Jones, De Garmo 429, 492, 493
Jones, John Rice 497
Jones, Neenah 27

Page.

Jones, Peter 340
Jones, Mrs. Samantha A. 187
Jones, Thomas 419
Jones, Walter 228
Jones, William 514, 515
Jordan, Eliza W. 226
Joy, C. A. 135
Joy, Douglass A. 129, 134
Joy, Henry M. 24, 25, 35
Joy, James F. 194, 285, 287
Joy, Milford N. 212
Judd, Mrs. Amanda P. 281
Jutouwski, Paul 477

K.

Kaiser, Anthony 437
Kay, Alex 71
Kay, John 63, 71
Kearsley, Edmund R. 533, 539
Kearsley, Major 316
Kedzie, A. S. 26, 110, 265, 266
Kelley, Mrs. J. 277
Kellogg, Charles 561
Kellogg, Elizabeth G. 212
Kellogg, Dorr 561
Kellogg, Israel 296
Kellogg, Mrs. Lydia 133
Kellegg, M. 567
Kellogg, Oliver 227
Kelsey, Ansel W. 414, 418
Kelsey, Asa P. H. 414, 418
Kelsey, Emily 414
Kelsey, Eunice 414, 418
Kelsey, Nancy 414, 417
Kelsey, Rebecca S. 414
Kelsey, Silas 414, 417, 422, 423
Kelsey, Timothy 414, 417
Kemp (Mrs. H. Cary), *nee* 238
Kendall, Amos 336, 549
Kendall, John 219
Kendall, John D. 133
Kendell, William C. 591
Kendrie, S. M. 320
Kennedy, Harvey 133
Kennedy, James 219
Kenny, Munnis 546, 559, 562, 563
Kenrick, Bishop 440
Kent, John 113
Kern, Fr. 479
Kersting, David 479
Kesslering, Mrs. J. H. 187, 188
Kettell, Adaline 257
Keyes 566
Keyes, Jack 485, 486
Killam, Ira 151
Kimball, Mrs. A. M. 186
Kimberly, Sterns 547, 559
King, John E. 525, 526, 527, 528
King, Judge 148
King, L. S. 276
King, William S. 130, 148
Kingsley, Chester W. 549
Kingsley, James 2

Page.

Kingsley, Moses 547, 548, 549, 565
Kipp, James 162
Kipp, Mrs. James 161, 163
Kirby, F. E. 321
Kirk, James 231
Kirn, Frederick 280
Kish-Kaw-Ko 506
Klee, Samuel 591, 592
Kline, Mrs. Christian 276
Kline, Mrs. Eliza 239
Klinheksel, Zwuertze 115
Knaggs, Capt. 507
Knaggs, J. W. 507
Knapp, Isaac 212
Knapp, Parker & Co. 233
Knapp, S. H. 525
Knappen, Rev. Mason 419
Knight, Eli 227
Koenig, Fr. 444
Kolasinski, Dominic 472, 473
Kramer, Joseph 456
Krammer, John 447
Krapt, John 228
Krembein, Henry A. 114
Kullman, A. 474
Kundig, Martin 436
Kupp, Anton 436
Kuren, Philo Jan 115
Kyle, Louise G. 196, 198

L.

La Batte, —— 84
Laberteaux, Mrs. Betsy 130
Lacey, Allen T. 160
Lacey, Mrs. Gracie W. 160
Lacey, P. E. 132-153
Lacey, Mrs. Pierpont E. 131
Ladd, Herman 362
Ladd, Jane 138
La Douceur 59
Lafayette, Marquis de 331
La Forge, ... 339
La Fourche 57
La Foy, Lambert 505
Lair, Edwin 228
Laissé, Matthew 69
Lake, Lyman 281
Lake, Thomas T. 212
Lakore, Fred 191
Lamb, Martha J. 501
Lambden, Phoebe 261
Lambert, Fr. 442
Lamberton, Christopher 240
Lamborn, Isaac 508
Lamothe, William 52, 75
La Motte, M. 318, 319
Lane, Bariah H. 227
Lane, Elizabeth 232
Lane, Enos 132
Langdon, Charles 113
Langdon, Samuel 187, 228
Langhead, Mrs. Lavina 132
Langlade, Charles D. 55, 56, 499, 500, 501

	Page.
Langlass, Charles	267, 273
Langlois, Prof.	461
Langloy	59
Lankheit, Henderkus J.	115
Lansing, Coroner	289
Lansing, J. B. W.	306
Lansing, Mrs. S.	196, 198
Laporte, Max	481, 482
Laraway, Ferris D.	219, 223
Larehe, C.	63
Larkins, Martin	130
Larned, Charles	2, 483, 484
Larned, Gen.	505
Larned, Sylvester	544
La Salle	334, 502
Lassossissay, Charlot	55
Lathrop, H. B.	7, 9
Latson, William	567
Laubenginer, Mrs. Barbara	280
Laundry, Margaritte	114
Lawrence, Mr.	123
Lawrence, Judge	2
Lavan	461
Lay, Anna	414
Lay, Daniel	414, 417
Lay, Ezra D.	2, 6, 26, 280
Lazalere, Cynthia	230
Le Caron	334
Le Chevallier	55
Leclair, Francis	75
Lee, Aneath	563
Lee, Mrs. Dr. C. M.	158
Lee, Joseph	240
Lee, Lyman	231
Lee, Ralsamon	240
Leeds, A. B.	6
Leeland, Amasa G.	231
Lefevre, Bishop	436, 440, 444, 449, 460
Le Maistre, Frans	85, 86
Leonard, Edgar	165
Leonard, Francis	165
Leonard, Mrs. Laura D.	164
Leonard, Mary	179
Leonard, Nathaniel	165
Leonard, Philip	165
Leonard, Sylvester	165
Le Petit Bled	65
Lerch, Englehart	113
Lernoult, Capt.	89
Leslie, Lieut.	501
Lessey, Matthew	57, 63, 69, 70
Lesucier, Joseph	75
L'Etournean, M. F.	432
Lewis, Capt.	599
Lewis, Chester B.	133
Lewis, Harriet	520
Lewis, H. C.	520
Lewis, John	520
Lewis, Joseph C.	423
Lewis, Nathanl	77
Lewis, Thomas	283, 284
Liddel	590
Limbocker, H. S.	203, 595
Limpens, Gustavus	460
Lindon, Judson	227
Ling, Abigal	228
Lingermann, Caspar	437
Lings, Francis	437, 438
Linsday, James B.	187, 192
Liskow, John	275
Liskow, Mrs. John	275
Litchard, Joseph	595
Litchfield, Alva	559
Litchfield, Foster	559
Little, Charles	362
Little, Henry	218
Little, John	77
Little, Norman	353, 359, 361, 363
Little, Mrs. Ruth	212, 218
Little, Col. W. L. P.	363, 368
Littlejohn, Augustus	394
Littlejohn, Flavius J.	39, 598
Lloyd, G. W.	304
Locke, A. F.	364, 365
Lockwood, Alanson	188
Lockwood, Mrs. Eunice	276
Lockwood, T. W.	320
Lognon	58
Long, Charles D.	110
Long, John B.	525
Long, Joseph	240
Long, O. R.	307
Longlin, John A.	276
Longstreet, Margaret	260
Longyear, E.	5, 7, 25, 37
Loomis, A. D.	236
Loomis, Mrs. Auntie	230
Look, Henry	245
Look, Henry Marshall	245, 401
Look, Hepsibah Farnsworth	245
Loonam, Margaret	228
Loring, P. H.	305
Lortie, J. B.	75
Lossing, —	314, 315
Lothrop, Edwin H.	2, 39, 512
Lothrop, James V. N.	285
Lovelace, Jane	114
Lowe, J. W.	228
Lowe, William C.	226
Lowe, Tobias	526
Lucas, Ben	505, 506
Lucas, Governor	330
Luce, Albert A.	110
Luce, Cyrus G.	10, 38, 193
Luce, Henry L.	226
Luce, Mrs. Samuel	228
Lull, A. A.	307
Lum, David O.	526
Lumbard, Samuel	228
Lyman, Frankie	133
Lyon, Asa	325
Lyon, Benjamin	57, 63, 70
Lyon, Horatio	161, 162
Lyon, Lucius	2, 257, 325
Lyon, Lorenzo M.	282
Lyon, Sarah Atwater	325
Lyons,	56
Lyons, George	54

Page.

Lyons, Lord 340, 341
Lutz, Mrs. Barbara 132, 155
Lusk, Ezra 130, 149

M.

Macdougal, Ensign 93
Mack, Col. 316
Mackie, Oakley & Jennison 353, 361
Macnamara, John 57, 63, 69
Macomb, Alexander 489
Macomb, Edgar & Macomb 54
Macomb, Gen. 284
Macomb, William 489
Macomber 356
Madden, John 196
Major, Louis 351, 371, 372
Makie, John 75
Mallory, Capt. 520, 521
Mankin, Henriette E. 112
Mann, Ernest E. 281
Mann, Hannah 169
Manning, Randolph 2, 330
Manwaring, Joshua 26
Mapes, John 132
Marcot 58
Marcot, Madam 58
Marechepac 63
Markey, Daniel P. 27, 28, 38
Marks, David 203
Marquette, Pere 334, 490
Marsh, John P. 214
Marsh, Rev. Justin 418
Marsh, Theodore D. 418
Martin, Minnie J. 164
Martin, Peter 125
Martin, R. A. 133
Martin, Westley 212
Marvin, Mrs. 150
Mars, Thomas 26
Mason, Edward G. 501
Mason, Octavius 126
Mason, Samuel 280
Mason, Stevens T. 205, 257, 285, 330, 357, 382, 383, 530, 531
Maton, James 240
Match-i-ku-is 500
Mather, Henry R. 235
Mathew, Father Theobald 396
Mathews, Mrs. Mary 280
Mathews, Solomon H. 547, 548, 557
Mathews, William W. 557
May, Charles S. 400
May, James 54
Mayer, E. 187, 190
Mayer, Jacob 282
Maynard, C. M. 555
McArron, D. 276
McCamly, Mrs. James 130
McCartney, Eleanor 385
McCarty, Edward 354
McCarty, Thomas 354
McClelland, Robert 330
McClure, Henry 226
McComb, Gen. 316

Page.

McConnell, Mrs. Michael 276
McConnell, W. M. 243, 301
McCoonce, Francois 339
McCormick, Alexander 77
McCormick, James 117, 377
McCormick, James J. 117
McCormick, William 6
McCormick, W. R. 26, 117, 376, 377
McCowan, Henry 187, 189
McCrae, David 63, 69, 71
McCrumb, Cornelius 264
McCrumb, Mrs. P. S. 240, 264
McCurley, James 390
McDermaid, James 112, 113
McDonald, Peter 77
McDonnell, Alexander J. D. 525
McDougall, George 66, 335, 336, 483, 484
McDowell, John D. R. P. 525
McDuff, Catherine 113
McDuffie, James 230
McEgan, John 129
McFarlane, Mrs. 386
McGillis, Donald 77
McGregor, Duncan 599
McGregor, Gregor 75
McHenry, James 495
McKee, Capt. Alex. 41, 42, 43, 46, 47, 66, 75, 77, 89, 90, 105
McKee, John 77
McKeel, Oscar 113
McKeever, Ellen 124
McKim, Mrs. George 232
McKinney 532
McKinney, Ira 117
McKinstry, David C. 357, 532
McKnight, Sheldon 296
McLane, Dr. 136
McLean, Charles 354, 355
McLean, Humphrey 354, 355
McLean, Seth 355
McLellan, Duncan 354, 355
McLennan, E. ..... [illegible]
McMillan 504, 505, 507
McMillan, Archibald 504, 505
McMillan, Mrs. 504
McMonagle, John 276
McNair 306
McNamara, Capt. 63
McNeil, Susan 226
McNutt, Gov. 216
McPherson, Donald 212
McPherson, John 54
McQueeney, Rosa 112
McQuillan, Patrick 280
McReynolds, Andrew T. 26, 535
McReynolds, John 526
McShane, Mrs. Mary 132
McVeigh, Miss Amica 133
McVey, William 504
McVinney, John 227
McWilliams & Co., Robert 54
Mead, A. D. 229
Mead, Cyrus 596
Mead, Franklin 130
Mead, J. C. 555

	Page.
Mead, James I.	196, 198
Mead, Thomas W.	229
Meeker, Prof.	516
Meige, Fr.	440, 441
Meiggs, Jonathan	12
Meldrum, James	505
Meldrum, John	505
Meldrum, William	505, 506
Mellen, Mrs. Aurora	132
Mellen, Harvey	26
Mendall, Emeline	164, 165
Mendall, Hiram	165
Menffels, Joseph H.	444
Mercer, Lieut. D.	93, 100
Merceron, W. F.	526
Merick, George W.	226
Merrill, Julia	285
Merrill, Thomas W.	571
Metcalf, Albert	513
Me-te-au	567-71
Meyers, Lieut. C.	100
Meyer, Louis	129
Moe, Abram	557
Moe, Mrs. Abram	563
Moiles, Mrs. Henry M.	270
Monica, Mother	471
Monroe, Alexander	276
Monroe, Col. Charles	187, 188
Monroe, C. J.	5, 26
Monson, Samuel C.	357
Montague, Henry	298, 306, 548, 549
Monteith, John	424, 426, 428, 429
Montgomery, John H.	130, 145
Moody, Mrs. Jane	240
Moran, Judge	505
Moran, Louis	505, 506
Moran, V.	443
Moore, B. B.	525
Moore, David	281, 282
Moore, J. Wilkie	283, 488, 489
Moore, Mrs. Stephen	156, 157
Moore, William	338
Morehouse, Mrs. Matthew	240
Morgan, Col. George	102, 103
Morgan, Hiram	240
Morin	58
Morin, Madame	58
Morrell, Jacob	114
Morrell, Judge	2
Morris, Mrs. Abram	240
Morris, Dolphin	515
Morris, R. W.	224
Morrison, Charles	79
Morrison, Mary	206
Morrison, Jefferson	26
Morrison, John E.	209
Morrison, Joseph	206
Morse, Burdette	115
Morse, Charles R.	525
Morse, Jason	306
Morse, John	125
Morse, Nathan	226
Morton, Francis	594
Moss, John	77
Mott, James H.	212, 213
Mottram, Dr.	510, 515
Mower, Horace	217
Mickle, Mary	187, 191
Miles, Mrs. Elizabeth	240
Millard, Alfred	253
Miller, Mrs. Abigail	161, 163
Miller, Albert	2, 5, 25, 291, 351, 360, 379, 383, 410, 499, 503
Miller, Col.	314, 315
Miller, Dan B.	2
Miller, Hiram L.	409
Miller, Mrs. Hiram L.	362
Miller, James M.	489, 490
Miller, John	163, 188
Miller, Julia	595
Miller, Sarah	187, 188
Miller, Mrs. S. J.	129
Miller, William M.	271
Mills	599
Mills, Gabriel	594
Mills, George	187, 190
Mills, Hiram	276
Mills, James	594
Mills, John D.	240
Mills, Rev. Levi	131
Mills, Louis	366
Milsom, Ann	190
Milsom, Thomas	190
Millson, Mrs. Ann	131
Minager, Fanny	114
Mitchell, Mrs. Francis	132
Mitchell, George	227
Mitchell, Mrs. John	131
Mitchell, Wm. K.	390
Mueller, Fr.	441, 443
Mundy, Edward	2, 330
Munsell, Mrs, Henry	231
Munson, H. C.	273
Munson, James D.	306, 307
Munson, S. C.	240, 262, 267, 273
Munson, Mrs. S C.	267, 273
Munson, W. C.	273
Mullett, John H.	525, 526, 527
Murch, J. C.	187, 189
Murlin, Mrs, Moses V.	240
Murphy, Francis	401, 405
Murphy	107
Murphy, W. W.	193
Murphy, W. W. & Co.	193
Murray, Ambrose	280
Murray, Dennis	276
Musted, Leonard	219
Myers, Ed.	155
Myers, E. E.	301
Myers, Mrs. Elizabeth B.	133, 155
Myers, Robt. W.	525

N.

Nakewine	65
Nall, Rev.	324
Nash, Dr.	337
Nash, Mrs. James	196
Neahr, John	399

	Page.
Neary, Bridgett	226
Neavill, Edw'd	77
Nebel, Edward	447
Nelson, Mrs. Mary C	131
Neuman, Mrs. Joseph	112
Newberry, Henry	360
Newberry, Oliver	524
Newcairk, Samuel	77
Newell, Theodore	236
Newland, Benj	75
Newland, Henry A	493
Newman, Ferdinand	115
Newton, Charles W	112
Newton, Mary E	240
Newton, Judge William	181
Nichol, John	191
Nichols, Dr. Cyril	561, 562
Nichols, Edwin	232
Nichols, H. P	423
Nichols, Miss	272
Nichols, Stephen D	112
Nichols, T. H	132
Nicholson, Samuel	230
Nicolao, Prof	466
Niederkorn, Fr	441
Niles, Mrs. Orange	240
Noble, Charles	2
Noble, David	2
Noble, Joseph	133
Noble, Leonard	231
Noe, Mrs. L	155
North, O. F	409
North, Townsend	5, 26
Norton, A. V	220
Norton, John	596
Norton, John D	307
Norton, Mrs. Pattie E	196, 198
Norvell, John S	330
Noyes, Alexander G	283
Nutting, Prof	563
Nutting, Randolph	517
Nye, Nelson B	281

O.

	Page.
Oatman, Parker	276
O'Brien, Frank O	456, 457, 458
O'Cavanaugh, Bernard	431
O'Connor, Daniel	227
O'Donhoe, Fr	440
O'Donohue, Prof	456
O'Donovan, Michael	456, 457, 458
O'Dougherty	277
Odell, Julia	163
Ogden, Miss Huldah R	240
O'Keefe, Counsellor	336
Oldebeking, Johanna	114
Oliver, Isaac	398
Oliver, John W	398
Olds, Rev. C. C	197
Olds, Mrs. C. C	196, 197
O'Neill, P	468
Orcutt, Benjamin F	598
Ord, Robert	69
Orotondy	43
Orton, Amos	196, 240, 260
Orton, Lovisa	260
Osband, M. D	5, 26, 164
Osborn, Thomas	594
Osmun, Abe	258
Osmun, Mrs. M. D	257
Osmun, G. R	307
Ostrander, Mrs. Jessie	196, 198
Ostrom, Mrs. Harriett D	130
Otis, James	389
Ottley, Ensign	107
Ottley, William	86
Oue, Rev	410
Owen, Deacon	408
Owen, Emmens	408
Owens, Alonzo H	5, 6, 26, 278
Owens, Mrs. Julia	131

P.

	Page.
Packard, Mrs. Prudence	241
Padberg, Charles	447
Page, Charles R	526
Page, Rev. William	562
Palmer, Dr. Alonzo B	231
Palmer, Charles S	382
Palmer, Darwin	280
Palmer, Geo. C	300, 305
Palmer, Jane	290
Palmer & Bro., John	289
Palmer, Kate	386
Palmer, Thomas W	283
Palmer, Mrs. Orville	112
Palmer, William	232
Palms, Francis	283, 443
Panize, Angelique	58
Panize, Lizette	58
Panize, Marianne	58
Park & Co., William	54
Parker, Calvin	241
Parker, Mrs Cyrene	260
Parker, Joseph	26
Parker, Rev. O	412
Parker, Rachel	278
Parmenter, Dr	140
Parshall, Mrs. Clarissa	241
Parshall, Ezra K	241
Parsons, Rev. Almon H	196, 198
Parsons, Andrew	366
Parsons, Chester	280
Parsons, Frederick B	547
Parsons, Frederick	567
Parsons, Nancy	563
Parsons, Philo	26
Parton, ——	311
Partrel], Charles P	110
Partridge, L. W	153
Patten, Elder	428
Patterson	569
Paterson, Charles	85
Patterson, David	111
Patterson, John C	38
Patterson, J. C	141

	Page.
Pauling, William	77
Pawling, Benjamin	77
Pawling, William	54
Payne, ——	312, 315
Payne, Chauncey S.	186
Payne, Mrs. Chauncey S.	168, 186
Payne, George	314, 320
Payne, G. R.	228
Payne, M. M.	544
Payne, S.	525
Peabody, Mrs. G. G.	192, 195
Pearsall, Frances	257
Pearsall, Martha	257
Pearsall, Mrs. Samuel	258
Pearsell, George	240, 257
Pease, Gideon	567
Peck, Edward W.	22, 39
Peebles, John	281
Peet, Stephen D.	34
Pelette, Alexander	599
Pennington, Alderman	593
Pennington, Israel	589, 590, 595
Pennington, John	591, 592, 593
Pennington, Humbolt	591
Pennington, Mark	591
Percival	336
Percival, Mrs. Elizabeth	277
Percival, Mrs. S. L.	137
Perkins, Mrs. Jay	385
Perkins, Mrs. Stephen	228
Perry, ——	316
Perry, Catherine	229
Perry, Mrs. Cynthia D.	281
Perry, Edgar H.	130
Perry, Grant	282
Perry, Peter	315
Peters, Charles	267, 268
Peters, Francis H.	432, 433
Peters, Jennigze	115
Petit, Anselon	336
Petit, Edward	338
Pettit, Mrs.	337
Petronilla, Sister	433
Phelps, Norman A.	280
Phillbeam, Mary Ann	229
Phillips, Charles	335
Phillips, Mrs. Galvin	231
Phillips, Nathaniel G.	279
Phillips, Samuel	154, 420
Pierce, John D.	2
Pierce, Miel	129
Pierce, Mrs. Rebecca	281
Pieniche	58
Pierson, Wm.	240
Pilcher, Elijah H.	426, 562, 564
Pinkerton, Thomas	386
Pipe, Capt.	42, 43, 44, 45, 46
Piper, Mrs. Robert	229
Pippin, Mrs. Adaline	154
Pitcher, Zina	516
Pitman, James E.	525, 526, 527
Pitts, A. W.	525
Pitts, Thomas	286
Platt, Zephaniah	193
Pollard, Ensign	93, 97
Pomroy, E. A.	189
Pomeroy, Levi	187, 189
Pond, Alfred	168, 172
Pond, Mrs. Emma R.	113
Pond, Jesse	173
Pond, Justin	176
Pond, Osman S.	176
Pontiac	311, 313, 488, 500, 502
Poole, Mrs. Mary	276
Poole, William F.	5
Poormon, Mrs. Laprona	131
Poppleton, O.	5, 6, 7, 9, 16, 24, 26
Porter, Mrs. Charles	240
Porter, Ira	338
Porter, James D.	129, 142
Porter, M. M.	419
Post, Mrs. Mary A.	281
Post, William R.	280
Postal, William F.	240
Potter, Allan	217, 218, 306
Potter, Bishop	284
Potter, Ira T.	168
Potter, Rev. Laurens B.	196, 202
Potter, Sheldon	202
Potter, Welthy Baldwin	202
Potts, Capt. W.	99
Powell, Brig. Gen.	47
Powers, Mrs. Anson	231, 554
Powers, Joel	282
Powers, Oliver L.	164, 167
Pratt, Abner	39, 400, 516
Pratt, Mrs. Almira	219
Pratt, Charles O.	27, 157
Pratt, Daniel	156
Pratt, Mrs. Eunice L.	133, 156
Pratt, H. O.	157
Pratt, John	411, 412
Pratt, Peabody,	412
Pre Hurtebize	58
Prentis, Bruce T.	287
Prentiss, S. S.	216
Price, Phineas	228
Prince, Col John	534, 599, 600, 601
Probasco, Joseph	240
Prosser, Emily R.	260
Prouty, Amariah T.	212, 213
Prouty, George W.	215
Pryne, Catherine	131
Pryor, Nelson B.	281
Puddefoot, Rev. W. G.	307
Pulcher, James C.	460
Pulls, Clistena	112
Purdy, Joseph	384
Purdy, Mary	384
Purdy, Robert	384
Purdy, Stephen	384
Purdy, William	384
Purcell, Bishop	462
Putnam, Rev. Daniel	306
Put-ta-gua-si-mine	377

Q.

Page.

Quant, Jacob ... 77
Quick, A. V. D. ... 241
Quitman, Gen. ... 216
Quine, Mrs. Henriette ... 221

R.

Raider, Mrs. Emma ... 208
Randall, Abby ... 122
Randall, Alva ... 120, 121
Randall, Caleb D. ... 38, 120, 122, 519
Randall, Emma L. ... 306
Randall, Lewis L. ... 281
Randall, Lydia ... 122
Randall, Joanna Woodburn ... 120
Randall, Sherman M. ... 26
Randall, Sophia ... 121
Ramsdell, J. G. ... 26
Rankin, Ensign ... 599, 600
Rankin, F. H. ... 111
Ranney, ——— ... 551, 552
Ranney, Peyton ... 597
Ransom, Alexis ... 294
Ransom, Epaphroditus ... 2, 39, 293, 294, 516
Ransom, Sophia ... 213
Ransom, Wyllys C. ... 6, 7, 17, 25, 28, 33, 110
Rapp, Mrs. Frederick ... 129
Rarrick, Flora ... 10
Rassy, Jacob ... 77
Rathbone, Amos ... 301
Real, Fr. ... 441, 443
Recolet ... 334
Rector, John ... 227
Redfield, George ... 2
Reed ... 6
Reed, Elmer N. ... 423
Reed, Mrs. Mary B. ... 132
Reed, William ... 241
Reeder, Susan ... 210
Reid, Charles ... 241
Reilhe, A. ... 56, 63
Reilhe, E. L. ... 63
Reilly, Rev. C. ... 450, 451, 453, 454, 475
Remick, George B. ... 286
Remer, Lawrence T. ... 277
Reynolds, Henry A. ... 401
Reynolds, Ira A. ... 203
Reynolds, John ... 229
Rex, George ... 113
Reze, Bishop ... 431
Rhodes, Capt. ... 361, 363
Rice, Sarah ... 228
Rice, Sam ... 516
Rich, Christiana ... 208
Rich, H. ... 5, 6, 26, 205, 208
Richard, Fr. Gabriel ... 337, 425, 427, 490
Richardson, George C. & Co. ... 152
Richardson, John ... 250
Richardson, O. D. ... 2
Richmond, Charles M. ... 241
Richmond, Chauncey O. ... 161, 163
Rickart, Peter ... 114
Ridley, Edward ... 54
Riley, Gen. ... 396
Riley, H. H. ... 5, 26, 304
Riley, James ... 503, 504
Riley, Judge ... 503, 507
Riley, John ... 335, 336, 337, 353, 361, 503
Riley, Peter ... 380, 503, 504, 506
Riley, Mrs. Philemon ... 229
Rinkin, David ... 69
Rinkin, James ... 54
Riopelle, Joseph ... 505
Ripley, T. C. ... 272
Risdell, Orange ... 275
Risdon, Carrie L. ... 134
Risdon, Lewis C. ... 134
Rives, Henry ... 131
Robe, Euphemia W. ... 212
Robe, Rev. I. T. ... 212
Robbins, Lewis ... 187, 191
Roberts, Mrs. Berthuba ... 228
Roberts, Gen. Elijah J. ... 532
Roberts, Eseck ... 281
Roberts, George ... 563
Roberts, Mrs. Matilda D. ... 281
Roberts, Robert E. ... 429
Roberts, Temperance ... 563
Roberts, William ... 161, 163
Robertson, Capt. ... 66
Robertson, Daniel ... 73, 74, 86
Robertson, Lieut. ... 107
Robertson, William ... 241, 244
Robeson, David, Sr. ... 277
Robins, Obediah ... 54
Robinson ... 412
Robinson, David G. ... 26
Robinson, George P. ... 368
Robinson, I. N. ... 411
Robinson, Mrs. J. A. ... 133
Robinson, Rev. John R. ... 578
Robinson, Rix ... 27, 575, 576, 578
Robinson, Mrs. S. ... 228
Robson, Frank E. ... 23, 27, 39
Robson, John ... 198
Robson, Mrs. Rachael ... 196, 198
Rockwell, Philo ... 279
Rockwell, Truman ... 132
Rode ... 59
Rogers, Abigail ... 197
Rogers, Delia ... 196, 197
Rogers, Comfort ... 226
Rogers, Isaac H. ... 133, 160
Rogers, Mrs. Dr. James ... 241
Rogers, Julia ... 202
Rogers, Leonard T. ... 160
Rolle ... 58
Romeyn, Theodore ... 285
Rood, Charles H. ... 26
Root, Irene ... 520
Root, Roland ... 520
Roper, L. S. ... 24, 27
Rose, Calvin ... 250
Rose, Firman G. ... 230
Rose, Harriett ... 138
Roser, Otto ... 380

Page.

Ross, Leonard 115
Roland, Capt. 540
Rowland, Isaac 528
Rowland, Isaac S. 530, 533, 546
Rowland, J. S. 525
Rowland, L. P. 422
Rowland, Major 467
Rowland, Thomas 467
Rowley, Mrs. A. J. 137
Ruggie, Rev. 408
Ruland, John 505
Rundell, L. C. 264
Rundle, Mrs. Warren 241, 264
Runnion, Mrs. Mary 277
Rush, Benjamin 388
Russ, Oliver 369
Russ, Mrs. Oliver 369
Rust, Mrs. Charles A. 271
Russell, Mrs. Charles 228
Russell, Mrs. Daniel 241
Russell, Mrs. Eleanor L. 129
Russell, John 401
Russell, Levi 226
Russell, Mary A. 113
Rutgers, Jeeze 114
Ryerson, Hills & Co. 224
Ryerson, Martin 219, 223
Ryerson, Martin, Jr. 224
Ryerson & Morris 235

S.

Sabin, Peter 123
Sage, John 589, 594
Sailon, Peter 112
Salmon, Mrs. Archibald 219
Salt, Peter 340
Salsbury, Susan 118
Sanderson, Mrs. Rebecca 280
Sanderson, Mrs. William 282
Sanford, Mrs. Mary Ann 151
Sanford, Lewis 229
Sangreune, J. 63
Sanguinet, J. 69, 70
Sargeant, Thomas 219
Sashbrooks, Nathan, Sr. 276
Sashbrooks, Mrs. Cathrine 277
Saumarey, Lieut. 93, 97, 99, 100
Saunders, Elizabeth 144
Savage, James 434, 460, 461, 462, 463
Savage, T. R. 305, 306
Sawyer, Franklin 531
Sawyer, Mary B. 414, 417
Sawyer, Mrs. Polly 280
Sawyer, William A. 414, 417
Saxton, John C. 189
Saxton, William 187, 189
Saxton, U. Y. 525
Sayer, Mrs. A. 226
Sayer, John 63
Scadin, Henry 549, 557, 560
Scarrett, Robert 131, 151
Schaap, Jacob 114
Schade, Mrs. Kunigunda 281
Schanck, Peter 161, 162

Page.

Schieffelin, J. 46, 75, 91, 94, 95, 96, 98, 102
Schoolcraft, Henry R. 2, 325, 328, 329
Schoonhoven 566
Schoot, Ignatius 434
Schwartz, John 528
Scotford, Henry C. 420
Scotford, John 420
Scott, A. H. 38
Scott, Capt. 82, 83, 107
Scott & Co. 476
Scott, Mrs. H. A. 260
Scott, Thomas 81, 86
Scott, W. H. 207
Scott, Winfield 531, 542, 543, 546
Schram, Adelbert 186
Schram, David 186
Schram, Fred 186
Schram, Henry 168, 186
Schram, Herbert 186
Schram, Isaac 186
Schram, James 186
Schram, La Rue 186
Schram, William 186
Schuyler, Anthony Dey 146
Schuyler, Mary Ridge 146
Sebring, Mary Ann 113
Seagrave, Geo. L. 306
Searle, Addison 429
Sears, Lucy 563
Sears, Mary Ann 563
Sears, Peter 547, 549, 557, 558, 562
Sears, Mrs. Peter 558, 559
Sequinac 65
Seymour, Elisha P. 525
Seymour, Horatio 175
Seymour, Ira 547, 559, 567
Seymour, James 175, 361
Seymour, Ozias W. 380
Seymour, Ruth 560
Shafer, Elizabeth 225
Shank, Dr. H. B. 27
Shanley, Mrs. Mary 131
Sharkey, Judge 216
Sharp, Mrs. Peter 228
Sharp, Wilkinson 115
Sharpstein, Thomas H. 132
Shattuck, Mrs. Adaline 196, 198
Shattuck, Lemuel 429
Shattuck, Samuel 430, 431
Shaw & McDonald 63
Shawe, Fr. 440, 497
Shearer, Jonathan 2
Sheehan, Ensign 93, 97
Sheffield, Joseph E. 116
Sheldon, George 212
Sheldon, John P. 430, 431
Shelden, Mrs. M. E. 312, 317, 318
Shelley & Co. 321
Shepard, Charles 26, 33, 110
Shepard, Jane E. 116
Shepherd, Charles 222
Sheppard, Dr. 578
Sheridan, James 133
Sherer, Juliana 137

	Page.
Sherman, John	13
Sherwood, Mrs. A. H.	130
Sherwood, Elizabeth	115
Sherwood, Erasmus S.	241, 261
Shipboy, John	54
Shipman, Dr.	516
Shipman, Mrs. Olivia	132, 154
Shipp, Joseph	130, 144
Shoemaker, J. P.	5, 6
Shoemaker, J. T.	26
Shoemaker, Col. Michael	2, 5, 10, 24, 25, 109, 291
Shumway, Sanford	114
Shunk, Peter	77
Shurtleff, S. W.	280
Shultz, George	276
Sibley, ——	314
Sibley, Solomon	483, 484, 492
Siephert, Charles	267, 275
Silvers, William P.	226
Simons, Mrs. U. P.	131
Simmons, Mrs. Eliza	132
Simmons, Mrs. S. B.	132
Simpson, Mrs. O. W.	241
Sinclair, James	241
Sinclair, John	187, 191
Sinclair, Mrs. John	129
Sinclair, Lieut. Gov.	56, 57, 59, 62, 72
Sindaton	43
Singenberger, John	447
Sisson, Henry	187, 190
Skeech, George	63
Skinner, Eunice	181
Skinner, H. S.	526
Skolla, Fr.	436
Slocum, Melissa	239
Sloane, Foreman	205, 206
Sloane, James	227
Sluyter, Hendrick	112
Smead, Rufus	227
Smith	293, 364
Smith, Abram	241
Smith, Mrs. A. Hosford	219
Smith, A. K.	293
Smith, Mrs. Alfred G.	131
Smith, Amos	241
Smith, Mrs. Angeline	231
Smith, Benjamin	125
Smith, Calvin	547
Smith, Cephas	129, 137
Smith, Mrs. Cephas	129
Smith, Charles	168, 186
Smith, Charles F.	358
Smith, Darius	132
Smith, Mrs. Diana	131
Smith, D. L.	276
Smith, Eliel	114
Smith, Elizabeth	250
Smith, Eliza	200, 212
Smith, Erastus	113
Smith, Eugene	277
Smith, Francis	125
Smith, Frank E.	160
Smith, Franklin	227
Smith, Mrs. Harriett	131, 151
Smith, H. H.	5, 6, 26
Smith, Hogg & Gardner	152
Smith, Jacob	151
Smith, Jack	505, 507
Smith, J. & M. C. & Co.	211
Smith, L. D. & M. C.	211
Smith, Lewis B.	205, 211
Smith, M.	6
Smith, Martha	232
Smith, Marvin	229
Smith, Mrs. Mary	132
Smith, Mary J.	142
Smith, Mrs. Mary P.	130
Smith, Nelson	363, 365
Smith, Nettie	160
Smith, Pierpont L.	547
Smith, R. B.	222
Smith, Reuben H.	26
Smith, Rev.	410
Smith, Mrs. Stephen J.	131
Smith, Susanna	149
Smith, Mrs. Typhonia	133
Smith, Mrs. Verona S.	176
Smith, William	133
Smitherman, Abel	241
Smythe, John	370
Smulders, Egidius	479
Snake	90
Sniffen, Susan	137
Snipe	43
Snodgrass, Newton	129
Snook	179
Snover, Mrs. Jessie	276
Snyder, Robert M.	567
Solomons, Ezekiel	69
Sones, Henry	595
Sones, Peter	592, 594
Southerland, Mrs.	133
Southwell, John	114
Sparke, Capt.	599, 600
Spaulding, P. J.	296
Spencer, Henry N.	231
Spencer, John C.	284
Spencer, Ollie	22
Spencer, Rev. O. M.	317
Spettigue, Charles S.	420
Spiller, Mark	241
Spoelman, Joanna	112
Sprague, Carr	414
Sprague, Cornelia	414
Sprague, Hannah	414, 417
Sprague, Jonathan	414, 423
Sprague, Margaret	414
Sprague, Mrs. Mary	248
Sprague, Philetus	414
Sprague, Theresa	414
Sprague, W. B.	124, 125
Spurling, Mrs. Margaret	277
Stacey, William	598
Stainton, Emma	131
Stanly, James M.	26
Stanly, Justin M.	111
Stark, Charles	556, 562, 567
Starks, Charles	547

Page.

St. Aubin, Matilda 283
St. Clair 61
Stead, B. 430, 431
Steadman, William 567
Stebbins, C. B. 4, 6, 14, 26, 196, 200
Stebbins, Mrs. C. B. 196, 199
Steele, John 495
Steele, Rev. 409
Steers, John 390
Stem, Mrs. Mary 132
Stephens, J. A. 525
Sterling, J. M. 6, 26
Stetson, Mynor 281
Stevens, Ashe 228
Stevens, Elisha O. 219, 221
Stevens, John V. 241
Stevens, Louise 229
Stevens, Marcus 526
Stevens, Mark W. 181
Stevens, Sherman 484
Stevens, Willis 241
Stewart, Aura P. 336
Stewart, A. L. 358
Stewart, Hart L. 357
Stewart, Mrs. Isabella Graham Duffield 283, 284
Stewart, John W. 212
Stewart, Mary B. 241
Stewart, Dr. Morse 283
St. Germain, Madame 58
Stickney, Mrs. Ann D. 241
Stillson, Jonathan 241
Stimpson, Phoebe 212
Stine, Daniel 164, 167
Stinson, Benjamin G. 525
Stitts, Mrs. Joseph 229
Stockton, John 2
Stockwell, Seth 113
Stone, Rev. J. A. B. 212, 516, 572
Stone, W. A. 307
Stonen, A. H. 526
Stoughton, Wm. 241
Stout, Ella 160
Stout, Mrs. J. S. 158
Stout, Lycurgus S. 160
Stout, Mrs. Susan I. 276
Stowell, Dr. 140, 141
Stowell, Lewis D. 563
Stowell, Stephen 549
Strank, Henry 164, 167
Straugh, Barnard 196, 198
Straws, Mrs. Sarah 231
Strickland, Joel B. 196, 198
Strickland, Randolph 198
Strigham, Mrs. Mary 132
Strong, Oren 182
Struwin, Mrs. Frederick 132
Stuart, Charles E. 2, 6, 11, 39, 217, 295, 516
Stuart, Mrs. Joseph 133
Stuart, J. W. 159
Stuart, Mrs. Lucy H. 158
Stuart, Robert 285
Sumner (Sheriff) 598
Surphlet, Robert 75
Surplitt, Robert 77

Page.

Surprenant, Mrs. 461
Sutherland, Mary 112
Sutherland, John 525
Sutton, J. W. 525
Swan 90
Swain, Robert B. 219
Swartz, John C., Jr. 525
Swayze, Wm. 241
Sweegles, John 368
Sweet, Mrs. Cynthia 130
Sweet, Daniel 130
Sweet, David B. 130
Sweet, Joseph 276
Sweikart, Margaritte 114
Swenson, Anthony 448
Swift, Hannah 142
Switzer, Mrs. Jacob 282

T.

Tabeau, Bte 63, 69
Tabor, Helen A. 187, 192
Tabor, Phillip 192
Taft, Sylvanus 242
Tait, Wm. 526
Tallman, James 242
Tany, Raby 58
Taylor, Charles B. 562
Taylor, Charles H. 26, 295
Taylor, George E. 169
Taylor, Gen. 545
Taylor, Helen 368
Taylor, Lorenzo 415, 418
Taylor, Major 545
Taylor, Palmer H. 14, 33, 110
Taylor, Polly 415, 418
Taylor, Wm. 241
Teachout, Asher 161, 162
Tecumseh 569
Teller, James P. 526
Tellier & Grosbeck 54
Templeton, B. M. 156
Templeton, Mrs. Benjamin M. 137
Ten Brook, Deacon 229
Ten Eyck, Conrad 531
Tennant, Judge 269
Tenney, Mrs. H. A. 5, 25, 35, 38, 109, 307
Terry, Samuel 567
Thayer, Mrs. Elizabeth S. 132
Thayer, Mrs. George 280
Thayer, John 242
Thayer, Rufus 242
Thebo, Capt. 599
Theller, Dr. E. A. 532, 534
Therry 55
Theodore & Grahame 70
Thomas, Benjamin 132
Thomas, David 567
Thomas, Nathan 567
Thomas, N. M. 509, 510, 516
Thomson, Edward H. 38, 294
Thomson, Mrs. E. H. 413
Thomson, James 54
Thompson, Benjamin 112
Thompson, B. H. 525

	Page.
Thompson, Capt.	488
Thompson, Charles	112
Thompson, Mrs. Claude	230
Thompson, Geo. W.	26
Thompson, Jep.	266
Thompson, Mrs. Major	337
Thompson, William	265, 266
Thorn, John	338
Thorn, Major	336, 337
Thorne, Mrs. C. B.	27, 33
Thornton, Sarah	384
Thornton, William	219
Throop, M. H.	525
Thurber, ——	320
Thurber, Caleb	548
Thurber, Phillip	321
Tillits, Allen	14
Tillits, Mary	266
Tiffany, Joseph	187, 191
Tinker, L. W.	525, 526, 527
Toby, John D.	526
Todd & McGill	79
Toeble, Bishop	475
Toll, Isaac	6
Toll, J. D.	26
Tompkins, Lydia	157
Toms, Wm.	242
Toncray, James B.	242
Tower, Mrs. Anna E.	241
Tower, R.	242
Towne, Joseph	132
Townsend, Elijah	129
Townsend, L. B.	210
Townshend, Hon. Thomas	66
Trap, Martin	75
Trask, L. H.	596
Traverse, Mrs. Prudence	212
Travis, Hiram, Sr.	242
Travis, Jacob	160
Travis, Margaret M.	160
Tremon, Bishop	440
Triphagen, Schuyler	228
Tripp, Edwin	161, 163
Tromble, B. F.	373
Tromble, Joseph	351, 371, 372
Tromble, Leon	352, 353, 361, 372
Tromble, Louis	353, 361
Tromble, Medor	351, 371, 372
Trombly, Leon	117
Trombly, Medor	117
Trombly, Sarah R.	117
Trottier	64
Trowbridge, Charles A.	492, 525, 526, 527
Trowbridge, Charles C.	2
Trowbridge, Silas	214
Trudell, John B.	372
Trudell, John W.	352
Truesdail, E. G.	525
Truesdale, Alonzo	232
Truesdale, Levi	112
Truesdell, Wesley	536
Trumbull, Mrs.	229
Tucker, Phoebe	262
Tucker & Dorr	370
Tucker, Rev.	558
Tucker, William	90, 99
Tunkbines, Becking	114
Tupper, ——	566
Tupper, Sir Charles	341
Tupper, Deacon	409
Tupper, Miss	567
Tupper, Mrs.	567
Turbett, George W.	227
Turner, George B.	516
Turner, J. A.	153
Turner, John	246
Turner, Richard	196, 198
Tyler, John	537
Tyler, Lewis S.	360

U.

	Page.
Udell, Henry	130
Underwood, Charles	591
Unsted, Enoch	351
Upjohn, Uriah	509, 510, 511
Upley, Ann	563
Upson, Mrs. William	113
Upwood, John	187
Upwood, Jonathan	227
Utley, Dwight R.	219, 222
Utley, Ephraim	384

V.

	Page.
Vader, Jannetze	112
Vail, Moses	227
Valentine, George	526
Valentine, Mrs. Mary J.	196, 198
Van Aken, Hiram	226
Van Allen, George W.	205, 210
Van Allen, Herman	210
Van Alstyne, John S.	320, 323
Van Arman, John	39, 217, 339
Van Buren, A. D. P.	6, 38, 39, 388, 424, 508, 517, 518, 575, 579
Van Campenhardt, Francis	444
Vanderstick, John	114
Van Etten, Capt.	402
Van Dusen, Dr. Edwin H.	299, 296, 301, 304, 305
Van Dusen, Mary	113
Van Dusen, Nicholas	229
Van Doser	567
Van Dyke	285
Van Dyke, Mrs.	480
Van Dyke, Fr. Ernest	440, 465, 466, 467
Van Horn, Col.	314
Van Husen, Joseph	196, 198
Van Ness, Mrs. Frances R.	277
Van Pammel, E.	456
Van Rensselaer, J.	525
Van Sickle, Jesse	113
Vanslyke, James	276
Van Vleck, Albert	205, 208
Van Vleck, John	208
Van Vleck, Mathew	208
Vattas, Capt.	51
Vandreuil, M.	318
Vernet, Horace	331

Page.

Verney, Rev. James....417, 421
Vernor, Benjamin....33, 110, 320
Vickery, Stephen....596
Vicory, Mrs.....226
Vincent, Jane....163
Vincent, Mrs. James....272
Vinton, Governor....356, 357
Vinton, W. C.....302
Visgar, Joseph....505
Voorheis, Fred.....256
Voorheis, Jackson....242
Voorhies, Mrs. Selling....386
Vosburg, Bernard....212
Vowles, Mrs. Laura A.....254

W.

Wagerhuber, John.....229
Walby, Harry.....227
Waldron.....339
Waldron, Rev. Charles M.....187, 191
Waldron, Henry.....191
Waldron, L. T.....567
Waldron, Z.....281
Walker, A. H.....162
Walker, C. I.....35, 285
Walker, D. C.....110
Walker, James.....277
Walker, James B.....296
Walker, J. L.....525
Walker, Robert J.....216
Walker, S. S.....26, 161
Walkinshaw, James.....129, 143
Walk-in-the-Water.....320, 321
Wallace, Elizabeth.....345
Wallace, Jane.....228
Wallace, Mrs.....242
Wallace, Thomas.....245
Walshe, Fr.....440, 441, 442, 443
Walter, John.....242
Ward, E. B.....320, 322
Ward, J. H.....187, 189
Warner, Mrs. Almina.....228
Warner, Mary.....116
Warner, Mary L.....116
Warner, P. Dean.....111
Warner, Silas.....110
Warriner Levi.....145
Warren, Isaac.....525
Warren, John T.....526
Warren, Rev. Leroy.....417
Waterman, Mrs. Alonzo.....520
Waterman, W. J.....467
Watkins, S. B.....526
Watkins, Thomas.....321
Watson, Alanson W.....429
Watson, Capt. Eugene.....283
Watson, James.....352
Watts, Sarah Jane.....227
Wa-wa-nosh.....339
Wawiaghtenon.....65
Wead, Mrs. Caroline N.....280
Weaver, Lydia N.....114
Weaver, Samuel.....112
Webb, James Watson.....537

Page.

Webb, Mrs. N.....281
Webb, Stephen A.....537
Webber, W. L.....269, 270
Webster, Mrs. Chester.....242, 251
Webster, Daniel.....545
Webster, D. B.....596
Webster, Howard M.....525, 527
Webster, Polly Matilda.....251
Webster, Samuel.....131
Weimeister, Katherine.....231
Welch, Mrs. B. F.....149
Welcher, Theodore.....232
Welfare, James.....242
Weld, Theodore.....389
Wellington, Luke.....380
Wells.....339
Wells, Alice E.....133
Wells, C. M.....302, 304, 306
Wells, Eveline.....385
Wells, Frederick H.....306
Wells, Hezekiah G.....330
Wells, Noah H.....527
Wells, Noah M.....428
Wells, Rev.....594
Wells, William H.....525, 527
Wendell, Adaline.....242
Wendell, Cornelius V.....242
Wentz, E. L.....358, 359
Wermers, B. J.....474, 476, 477
Wesley.....124
Wesley, Solomon.....526
Wessinger, John G.....227
Wesson, W. B.....498
West, Henry.....129
Westbrook, Andrew.....335, 504
Westfall.....557
Westing, Gronke.....114
Wetmore, Frederick.....492
Whaly, George E.....227
Wheat, Luther.....161, 163
Wheatly, John.....112
Wheeler, Rev. A. C.....113
Wheeler, John J.....269, 270
Wheeler, Mary Eliza.....150
Wheeler, William S.....113
Wheeler, William K.....222
Whipple, Charles W.....2
Whipple, E. B.....525
Whipple, Major.....506
Whistler, Col.....531, 538
Whistler, Major.....520, 524
Whitbeck, Betsy.....115
Whitcher, Hiram.....202
Whitcomb, W. W.....156
Whitehead, A. H.....244
White, Mrs. Barbara.....130
White, Benjamin.....227
White, Mrs. Dexter.....386
White, David.....54
White, Geo. H.....27, 325
White, Lemuel.....187, 188
White, O. K.....26
White, Peter.....6, 26, 235
White, Mrs. R. G.....226

	Page.
Whitfield, George	372
Whitman, John C.	276
Whittemore, Bernard C.	368
Wickware, Frederick R.	227
Wieczarex, Simon	470
Wight, Stanley G.	525, 526, 527
Wilcox, Austin S.	226
Wilcox, Col.	532
Wilcox, Henry	187, 189
Wilder, Charlotte	228
Wilhelm, George H.	231
Wilkinson, Elizabeth	386
Wilkinson, George A.	386
Wilkinson, James	384
Wilkinson, Melvin	386
Wilkinson, Milton	386
Willard	215
Willcox, Elisha	77
Willett, Rebecca	188
Willett, Richard	188
Willigan, M.	456
Williams, Alpheus F.	367
Williams, Alpheus S.	528
Williams, Gen. Asa	557
Williams, Gen. A. S.	525, 530, 531, 533, 535, 537, 546
Williams, B. O.	7, 8, 9
Williams, Charles	560
Williams, Chas. W.	526
Williams, E. S.	7, 11, 38, 351, 352
Williams, G. D.	351, 352, 355, 357, 362, 375, 380, 504
Williams, Isaac	54
Williams, J.	89
Williams, J. C. D.	526
Williams Jeremiah D.	546, 549, 560
Williams, John	546, 547, 548, 551, 557, 560, 563, 564
Williams, John R.	316, 483, 484
Williams, J. R.	310
Williams, Lydia	563
Williams, M. M.	526
Williams, Nathan	54
Williams, O. B.	233
Williams, Oliver	356, 357
Williams, Osbert	548
Williams, "Salt"	485
Williams, Spencer	547, 549, 560
Williams, Thomas	77
Williamson, Mrs. D. E.	130
Williamson, John	114
Williamson, Mary	131, 151
Williamson, William	257
Willis, Nicholas	163
Willits, Edwin	111
Willits, Jane J.	111
Wilkie, Andrew	283, 284
Wilkins, Isaac	277
Wilkins, Ross	2, 330, 539
Wilkins, William D.	526, 528
Wilson	277
Wilson, Amy	226
Wilson, Harriett	414, 418
Wilson, Mrs. Jane	242, 251
Wilson, John	77
Wilson, M. C.	113
Wilson, Nahum N.	168, 176
Wilson, Sarepta	112
Winder, John	544
Windom, William	406
Wing, Austin	2
Wing, Elizabeth	385
Wing, Talcott E.	291
Wing, Warner	2
Wing, Col. Warner S.	530
Wing, T. E.	1, 5, 25
Winginum	42, 43
Winsor, Zenas	577
Winsor, Zenas G.	26
Winters, George	114
Wintersweet, William	130
Wisner, George	385
Wisner, Moses	385
Wisner, Rev.	228
Wisner, William	156
Witherell, B. F. H.	2, 283, 503, 507
Wolcott, Oliver	495, 499
Wolfe, Mrs. Leonard	260
Wood, Allan	132
Wood, A. L.	305
Wood, Charles M.	26, 230
Wood, Eliza C.	207
Wood, F. C.	422
Wood, John A.	196, 197
Wood, H. L.	306
Wood, Thomas J.	280
Wood, W. A.	306
Wood, William A.	218
Woodbridge, William	2, 330, 483, 484
Woodbridge, William L.	525, 527
Woodbury, Jeremiah P.	212, 217, 298
Woodbury, Rev. Silas	414, 418
Woodham, W. W.	113
Woodhouse, Josiah	114
Woodman	16
Woodman, Elias S.	15, 383
Woodruff, Henry	26
Woodruff, Jane	114
Woodruff, Judge	6
Woodruff, Mrs. Milo	282
Woodruff, Montgomery	6
Woodward, Augustus B.	2
Woodworth, Benjamin	489
Woodworth, Nelson	276
Wool, Gen.	542, 543
Woolsey, Daniel	129, 137
Woolsey, George S.	137
Woolsey, Richard H.	137
Worcester, W. L.	306
Worden	486, 487
Worden, Alanson	229
Worden, E. F.	525
Worth, Gen.	542, 543, 544, 545
Worthington, James	133
Wright, Mrs. G. S.	157
Wright, John	77
Wright, Richard	54
Wry Neck	90
Wyckoff, Deacon John P.	242, 258
Wykoski, Wm.	113
Wylie, William	114

Y.

Page.

Yates, Gov. 216
Yawger, Philip L. 133
Yerkes, Mr. 16
Yerkes, Charles 385
Yerkes, Elizabeth 384
Yerkes, George 385
Yerkes, Hannah 385
Yerkes, Harmon 383
Yerkes, Harrison 386
Yerkes, John 384, 386
Yerkes, Joseph 383, 384, 385, 386
Yerkes, Lyman A. 386
Yerkes, Mary 384, 385
Yerkes, Robert 385, 388
Yerkes, Sarah 384
Yerkes, Silas A. 385
Yerkes, Stephen 385
Yerkes, William 384, 386, 387
Yonders, Mrs. Dorothy 131
Young, Mrs. Elizabeth 133
Yorgon, Holtawas 77
Young, Ami B. 596
Young, Charles 282
Young, Mrs. Margaret 276
Youtra 58, 59
Youtra, Jr. 58

Z.

Zanelius, J. G. 70
Zang, John 133
Zerden, Mrs. Margaret 277

9707